



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

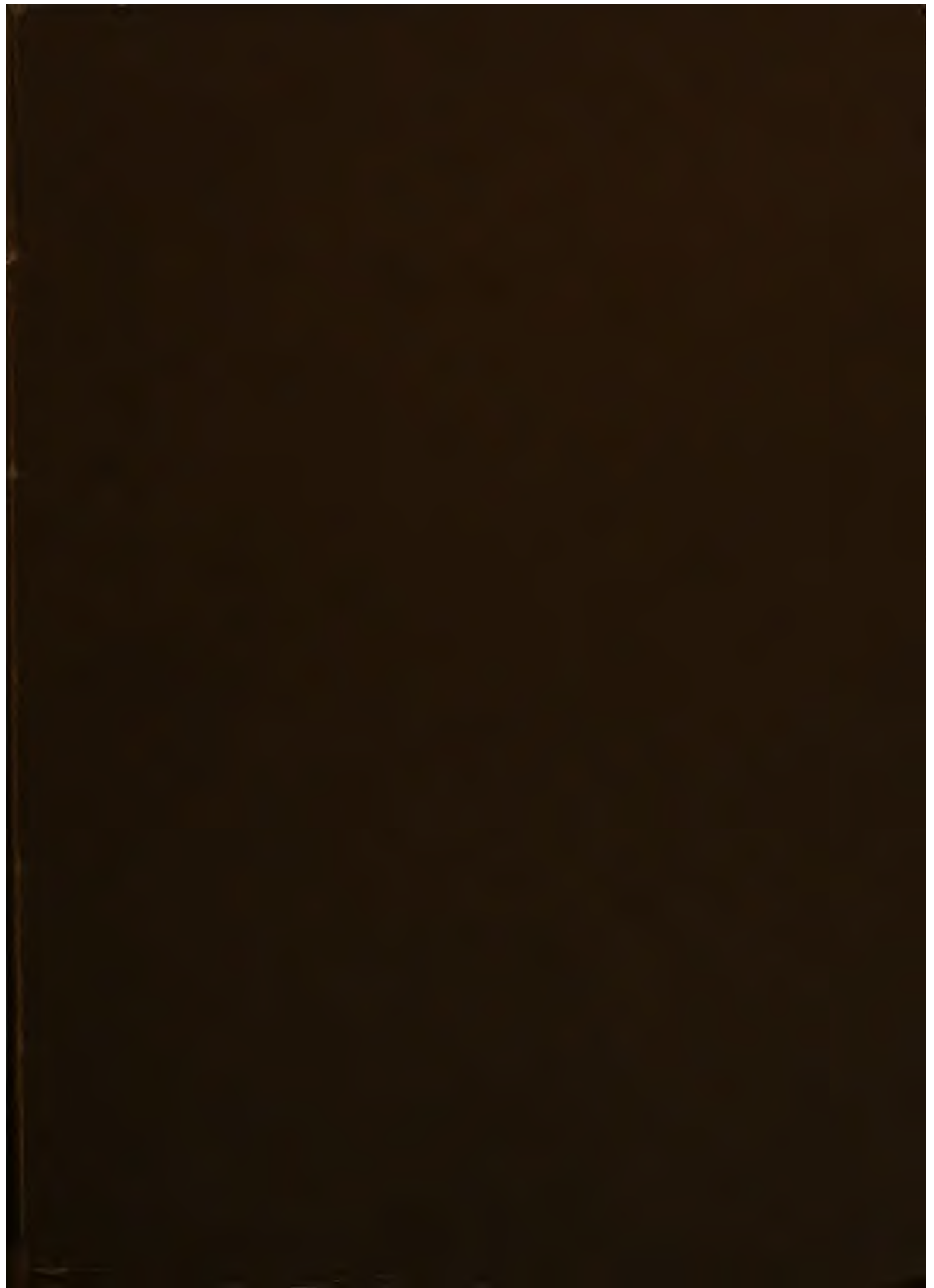
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



R.

363.13 d. 15

363.13 s.  $\frac{4}{1}$

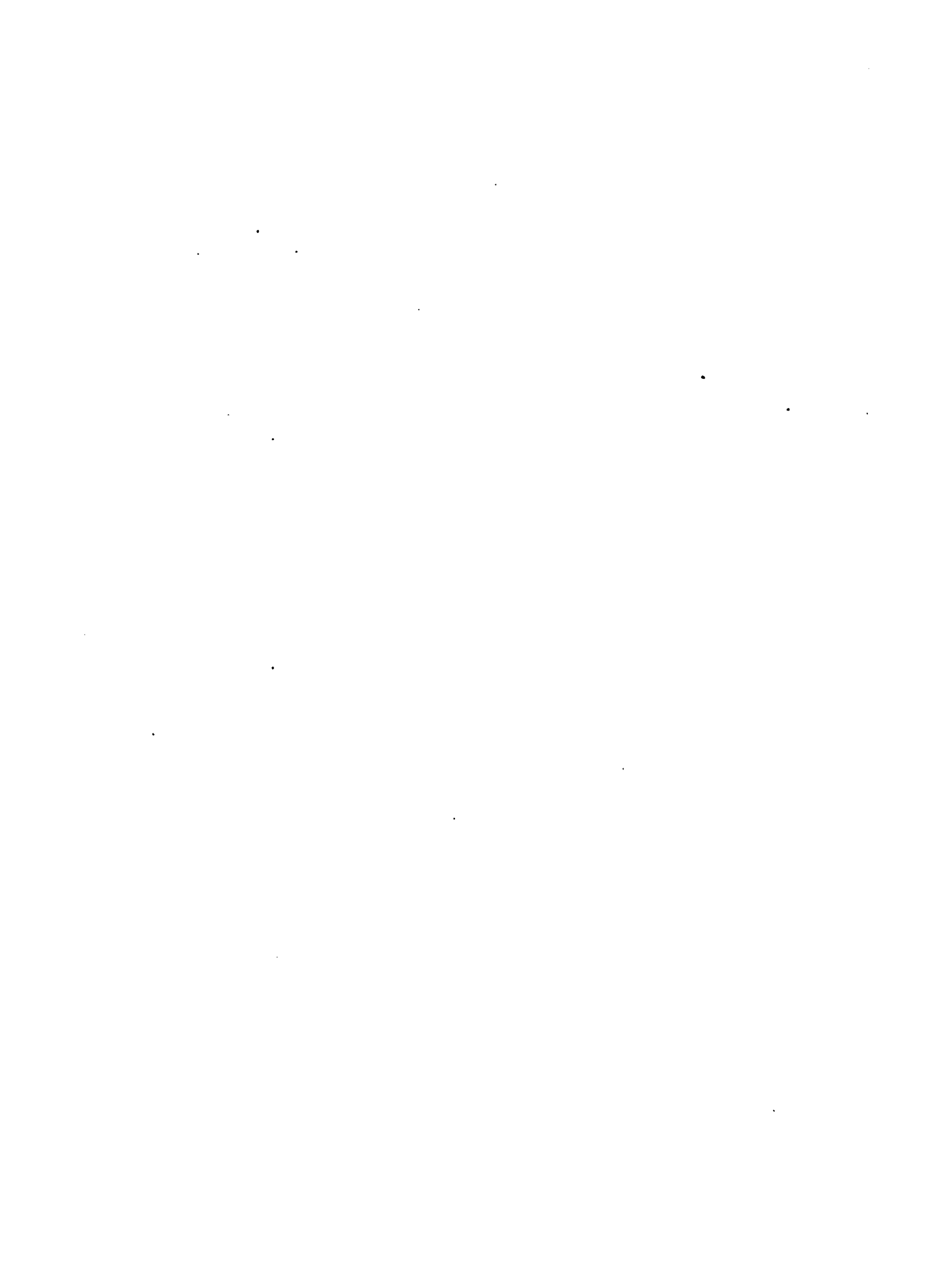


-----

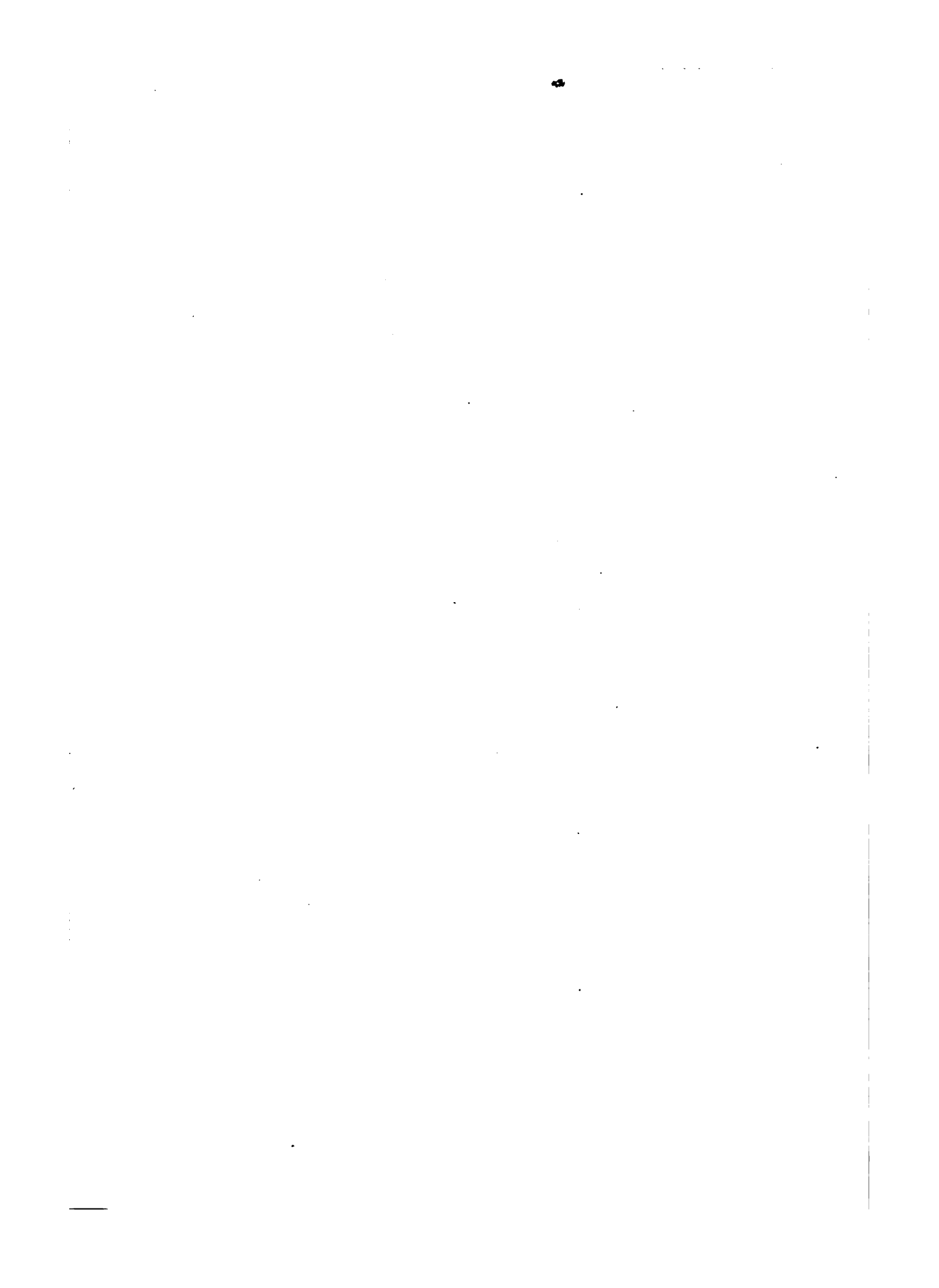
1  
2

•

-----







# CALENDAR

OF

VIRGINIA STATE PAPERS

AND OTHER MANUSCRIPTS,

1652---1781,

Preserved in the Capitol at Richmond.

---

ARRANGED AND EDITED

BY

WM. P. PALMER, M., D.,

Under Authority of the Legislature of Virginia.

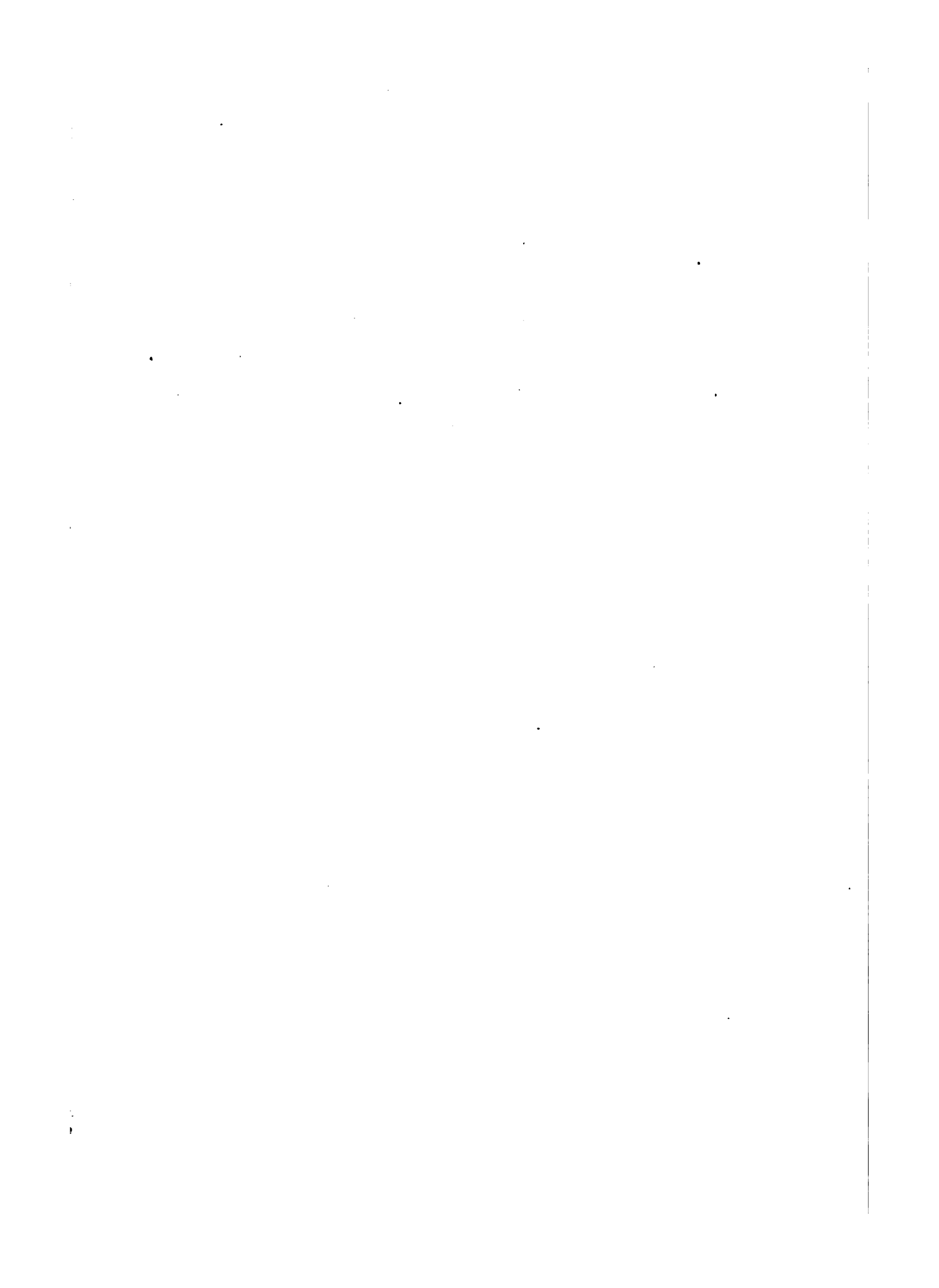
---

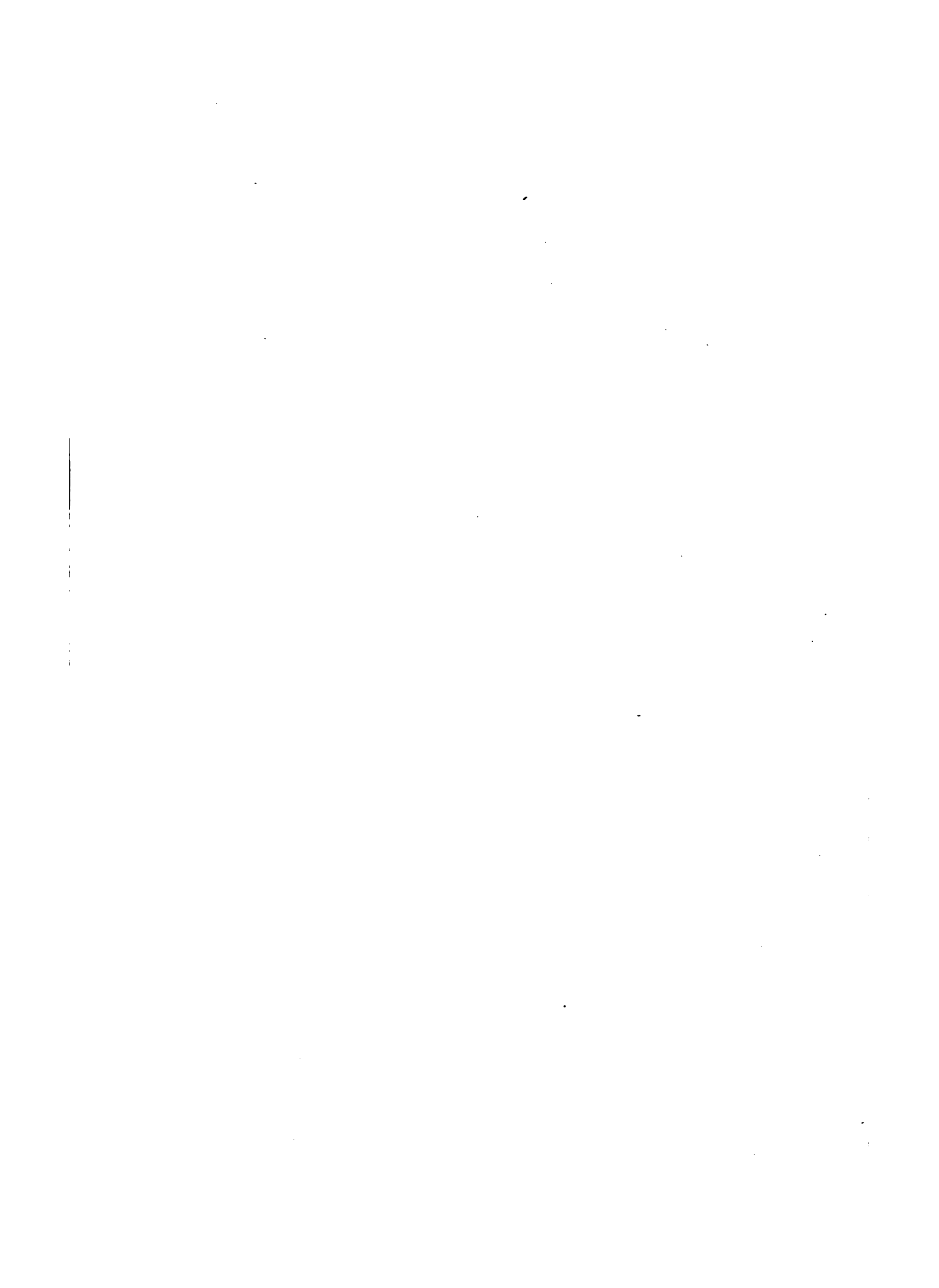
VOLUME I.

---

RICHMOND :  
R. F. WALKER, SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC PRINTING,  
1875.

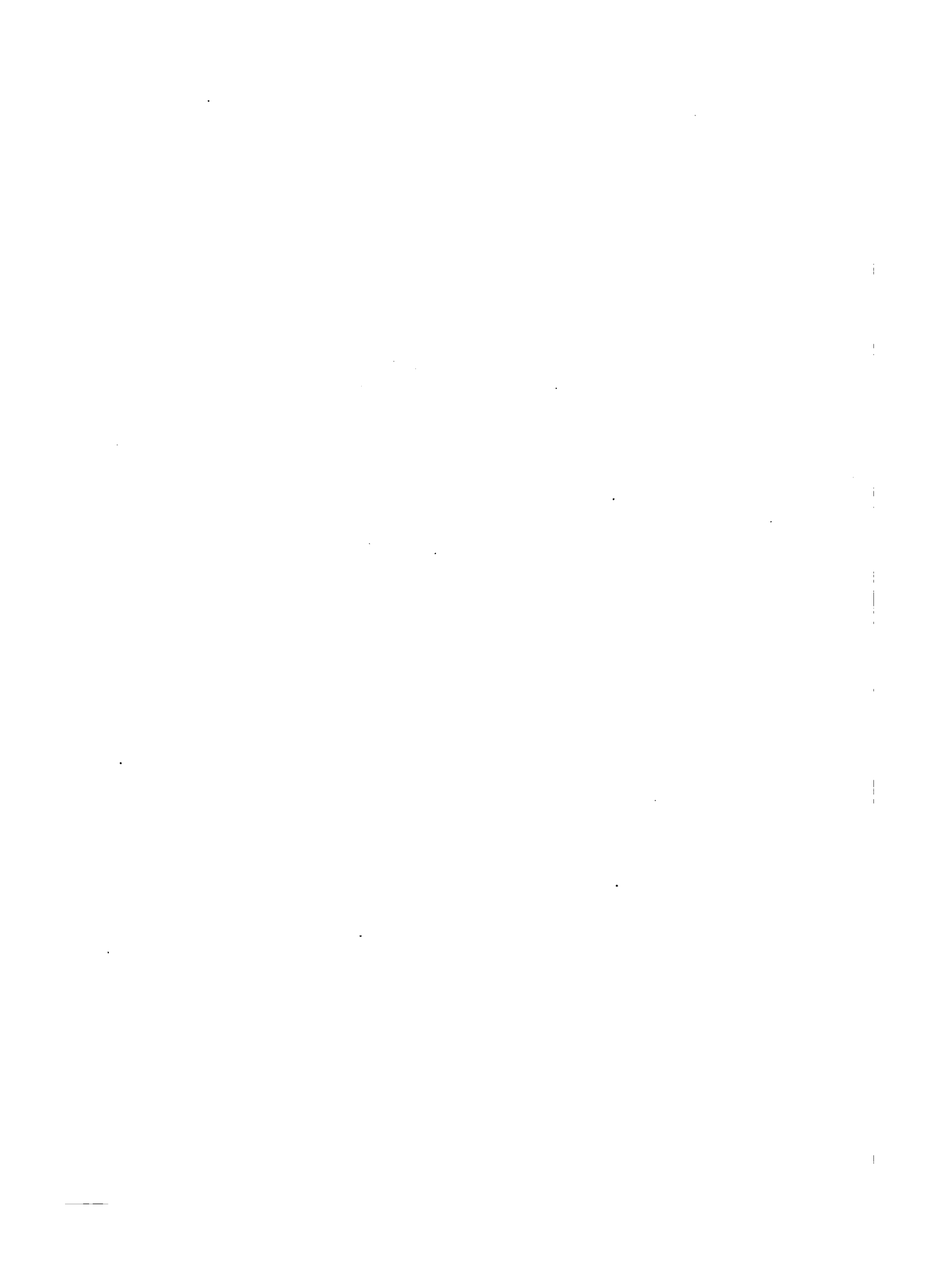








---

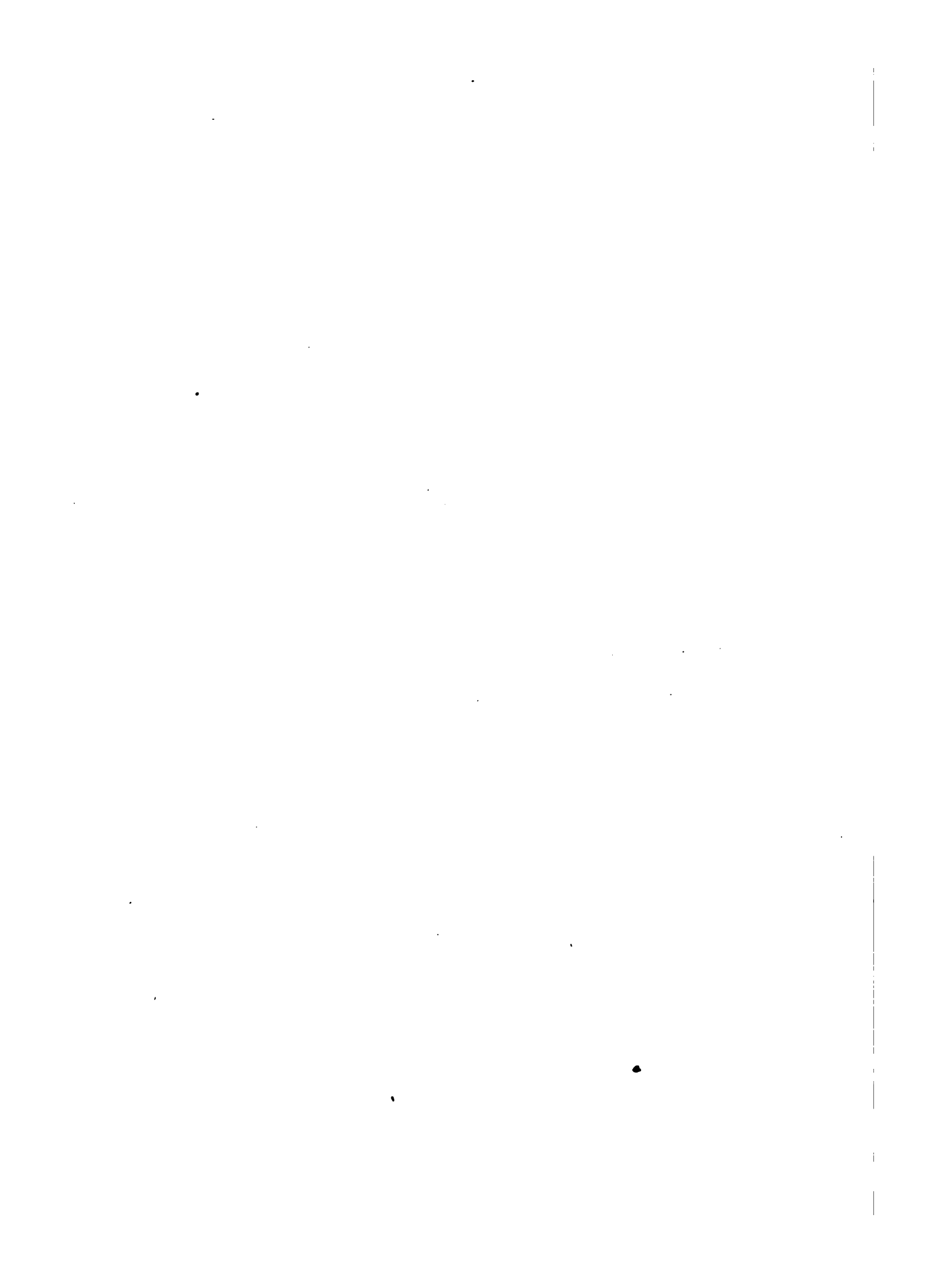












**CALENDAR**  
OF  
**VIRGINIA STATE PAPERS**  
**AND OTHER MANUSCRIPTS,**

1652---1781,

Preserved in the Capitol at Richmond.

---

ARRANGED AND EDITED

BY

**WM. P. PALMER, M. D.,**

Under Authority of the Legislature of Virginia.

---

**VOLUME I.**

---

RICHMOND :  
R. F. WALKER, SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC PRINTING  
1875.

---

---

*Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year One Thousand Eight  
Hundred and Seventy-Six, by the*

**COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,**

*In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.*

---

---

W. H. WADE, PRINTER.







## PREFACE.

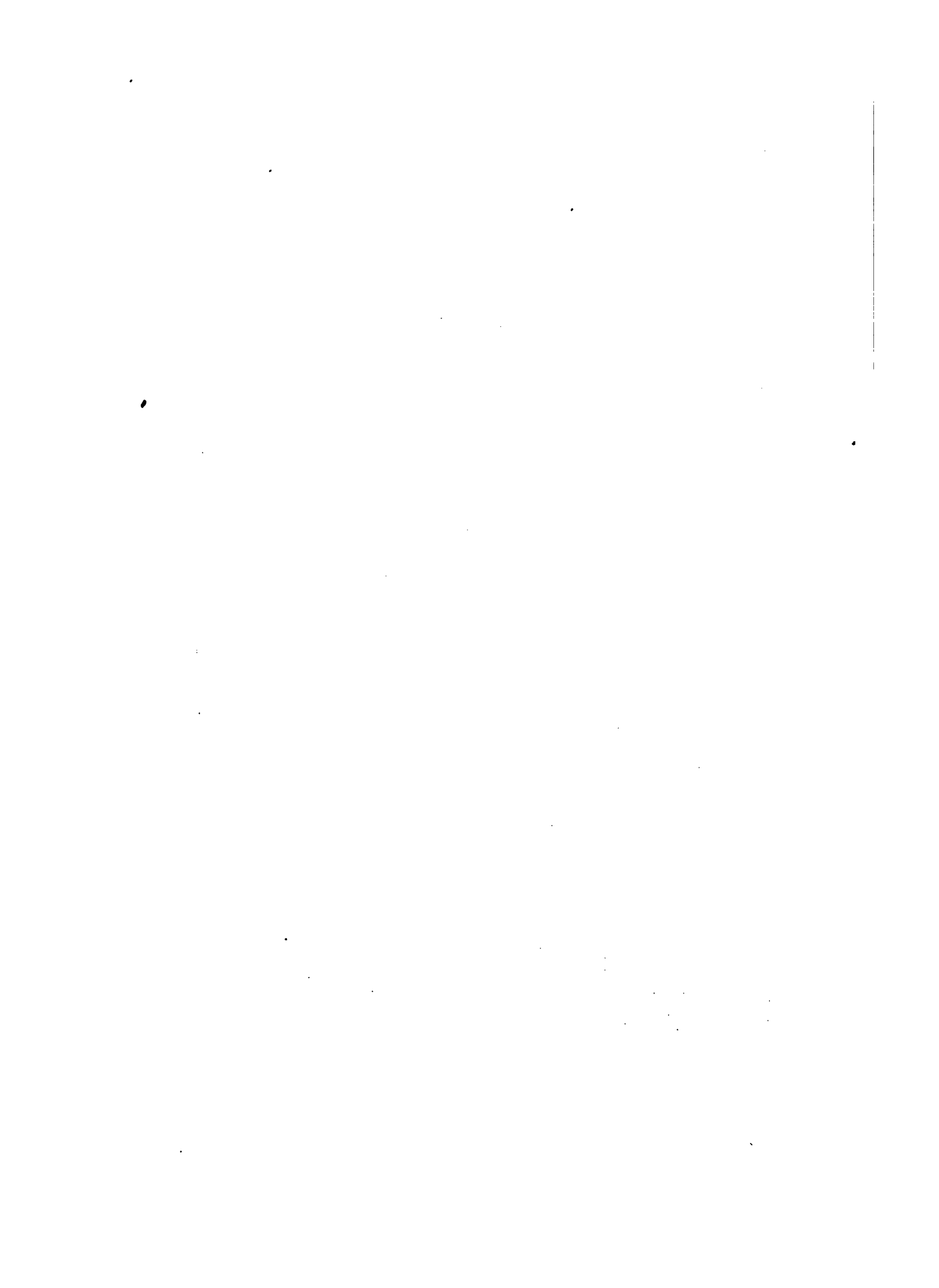
---

The Introduction immediately preceding the pages of this Calendar, has been prepared somewhat at length with reference to the general character of the work. For this reason, much of it has been devoted to the consideration of subjects thought to be of peculiar historical interest in such a connection. Some of these have doubtless been referred to elsewhere, but many of them have not attracted sufficient notice from writers of Virginia history. One of the chief objects of the writer in preparing this Introduction, has been to enforce, if possible, the importance of preserving, even at this late day, what remains, out of which may yet be written *the* history of Virginia. The temptation was great to dwell at length upon this subject, and in so doing, to venture upon a few hints as to the plan upon which such a history should be constructed, but the limits of the pages before us had already been too much extended, to allow of further indulgence in this respect.

The latter part of this Introduction comprises a partial resume of the contents of many of the documents recorded in this Calendar. To have given a review of all they contain, would not only have been unnecessary, but would have consumed an unwarrantable amount of space. It has therefore been thought sufficient to notice such as shall serve to illustrate the historical value of the work, and to furnish a guide for a closer analysis of its contents in the future. This plan will be observed in the preparation of each volume, not only for the reason just given, but to avoid the necessity for an appendix of explanatory notes. It will be observed that the contents of the latter part of this volume, from about the year 1780, are not included in the resume. The Introduction having already occupied a considerable space, and another epoch being about to begin, in which a new set of events and new actors appear, it was concluded they should be noticed in their appropriate relations to the events of the year 1781, of which the second volume must be chiefly composed.

The critical reader, it is hoped, will make due allowance, as well for defects of style in one unpractised in the arts of literary composition, as for the occurrence of typographical errors incident to all such productions, notwithstanding the vigilance employed in endeavoring to avoid them.

W. P. P.



## INTRODUCTION.

---

It is not only the part of wisdom, but a sacred duty, that a people should give careful attention to the preservation of their records. The value of original documents is chiefly to be estimated by the facts they disclose, because it is from these alone that authentic history can be written. To the antiquarian they may afford the profoundest enjoyment in the gratification of a taste, more captivating perhaps than useful; but the annalist, whose functions are purely practical, cannot possibly perform his duties without their assistance. The uncertainties of tradition are substituted for the truth of history, in proportion to the absence of such sources of information. Hence the need of well attested records during successive epochs of the world's history has been seriously felt. It has bequeathed to each succeeding age a legacy of useless regrets, and transmitted from one generation to another, grounds of doubt upon almost every branch of human knowledge. The annals of historical literature, and the arena of polemical discussion, abound with illustrations of this fact, and the avidity with which investigators now seize upon every fragment of recorded lore, whether engraven upon prehistoric stone, or, written upon a more modern material, gives confirmation to what has just been said. It is, therefore, unnecessary to dwell upon a truth so patent, but which, on this account, has been none the less prolific of contention in the world of letters.

However it may appear that the evil has found palliation in having developed some of the highest powers of the human mind; and in having contributed a vast and valuable historical literature in the efforts made to reconcile conflicting statements, or solve questions of serious import, it is equally true, that in the meantime strongholds of error have been erected, and retreats provided for those, who, in every age, are found anxious to escape the verdicts of impartial truth.

In these latter days however, and by the well directed efforts of those who believe that all obscuration of truth is productive of evil, movements have been set on foot looking to reforms, by which the sources of modern history at least



may be in a measure purified and their perservation, in the future, rendered more certain. The results of investigations made by modern writers of history, have had much to do in originating and giving direction to these efforts.

Disclosures brought to light, by the discovery of manuscripts heretofore entombed under the neglected rubbish of ages, show the works of their predecessors to be singularly defective in many respects. The attention of those, whose opinions on such subjects are worthy of respect, and whose examples may be safely followed, has been particularly engaged of late in this direction. In Great Britain, for instance, where it might have been supposed more than ordinary care would have been devoted to the preservation of her documentary records, one is surprised to learn, that until a very recent date, public indifference had left her vast accumulations of historic lore, exposed to the ravages of time and natural decay.

A salutary change, however, has taken place, and the measures adopted to remedy the evil are now deemed of sufficient importance to form part of the national administration of that great empire. The new "Public Record Office," in process of erection in London, under the urgency of losses recently discovered, will at least afford a safe place of deposit for the national archives and other valuable documents to be found in the United Kingdom. So vast will be the requirements of this institution, in the orderly arrangement and convenient use of those muniments of historic truth, that although many years have passed since the present building was begun, a \*writer who describes it at length, finds it necessary to declare that "another generation will, in all probability, pass away before the whole is finished."

The completed part has already become the receptacle of vast collections of the public records, which, according to the same writer, stored up in iron gratings on shelves of slate, classified and arranged; and "preserved from innumerable perils of fire, water, and official neglect," are never disturbed, except "when removed from their shelves to gratify the curiosity of the antiquarian or assist the researches of the historian."

The British authorities were so impressed with the importance of making this undertaking of purely practical value to the nation; that they disregarded the demands of modern taste; and in the construction of this massive stone and iron repository, the beauties of architectural design have not been allowed to engage the attention of the builder; but one thought, that of security, having absorbed "all other considerations"

After congratulating the country, that "the national records had found, like *Æneas*, a safe resting-place," "the writer referred to above, exultingly continues to dwell upon the importance of the work, in the following resume of the trea-

---

\* London Quarterly, April 1871.

ures committed to its keeping: "The public acts of this nation, from the doomsday of William the Conqueror to the coronation of Queen Victoria, are here chronicled and recorded in all their immense variety, from day to day and from hour to hour. Here is to be traced the open and the secret history of the nation; its transactions at home and abroad; its most subtle and mysterious negotiations; the employment of its treasures; the number and dispositions of its forces; the musters of its population; the distribution of its land, its forests, and its manors; the rise and progress of its nobility and great families; its proceedings in Parliament; its charters; its patents; its civil and criminal judicature. Whatever, in short, this kingdom has for eight centuries done, or proposed to do by the complicated functions of its government and administration; restless as the sea, and multitudinous as the sands upon its shore, is here committed to safe, silent and impartial witnesses." The government was not content, even with this important provision for the preservation of its national records. They were to be made available, as well as secure. For this purpose, since the year 1855, a regularly employed staff of eight editors, with thirty-seven occasional assistants, has been constantly engaged in arranging and indexing for the printer, the "British Calendars of State Papers;" of which, there have been already published forty-five large volumes, arranged in series. The value set upon these publications will be duly appreciated, and the reader will be surprised to learn, according to the authority quoted above, that "the history of England has remained, *until lately*, a barren field, scarcely better explored than it was in the days of Carte or Hume," and that "henceforth the historian, here or abroad, who undertakes to treat of any questions connected with the period traversed by these Calendars, must turn to them as his surest guides and most unerring authorities."

These facts are not without interest to Virginia. The Colonial Series of these vast collections had been submitted, for some years past, to the editorial care of Mr. W. Noel Sainsbury; one large volume of which is already to be found in the Virginia State Library, and under the wise policy adopted by those in charge, numerous transcripts from the same series, made by the same gentleman, have from time to time been added to its shelves.

Turning from England to France, where it is said, a richer mine of historic lore is to be found, than exists, perhaps, in any other country of Europe, we find another example not only worthy of imitation, but the results of which may be found intimately associated with the early history of our State. For years past, a master mind had been devoting its energies to rescuing the records of that remarkable people from oblivion, and reducing them to something of system and order.

As the learned chronicler of French Archeology; in the capacity of Minister of Public Instruction; as the founder of the Historical Society of France, and

by a life-long devotion to pursuits of kindred nature, the illustrious Guizot succeeded in accumulating and causing to be printed, under the sanction of the Government, sources of French history from the earliest times, that otherwise might have disappeared during the paroxysms of political chaos to which his countrymen seem periodically liable. As a consequence of these protracted labors, it was only at the close of his long and eventful life, during which he had been often encumbered with the cares of office and had witnessed the rise and fall of dynasties, that the illustrious octogenarian was enabled to bequeath to posterity the crowning act of his remarkable career. The last and best history of France, must therefore remain a fit memorial of one who devoted a long life to the glory of a people, who never ceased to recognize his merits under every change of time and fortune.

Coming nearer home, it is gratifying to find that the sacred duty of preserving their history has not been altogether disregarded by some of the great American communities. As far back as the year 1814, the Historical Society of New York sent up to the Legislature of that State, through their distinguished Vice-President Dewitt Clinton, Esq., a memorial drawn by his own hand, in behalf of the perishing records of that Commonwealth. This document presented in strong terms the urgency and importance of the measures suggested. It appealed to the patriotism of a people, whose State pride should prompt them at once to rescue their history from threatened oblivion. The eloquent author called upon the State to assist the Society he represented "in drawing from their dark abodes documents that would illumine the obscure, explain the doubtful and emblazon the memories of the good and great." This effort was not in vain—funds sufficient to carry out the purposes suggested, were at once appropriated; competent persons were employed to translate the earliest records of the Colony while under the Dutch, and agents were sent abroad to collect in England, Holland and France, original documents and copies of everything relating to the history of the Empire State of America.

At a subsequent period, and after the materials had been collected, a proper person was appointed "to compile the Documentary History of New York," which work is now to be found in an imposing array of folio volumes upon the shelves of our State Library.

Other American Commonwealths, in the meantime, have not been idle. The Historical Society of Massachusetts have rescued from loss most of the records of that ancient Colony and influential State. They have been collected, printed and bound in series, each one of which consists of numerous volumes. The Historical Society and other agencies of that State, were stimulated to this action by occurrences, the like of which will be seen to have taken place in Virginia at different epochs of her history. The burning of the State-house at Boston, the destruction of part of old Cambridge College, and of certain private residences,

had involved the loss of many valuable documents. Convinced by such disasters that no depository at that time was free from danger, it was wisely determined to multiply copies of their records through the printing press.

As late even as the year 1851, the Executive of Pennsylvania by special message to the Legislature of that State, set forth the great importance of preserving the perishing records of a Commonwealth, whose history is so intimately connected with that of her sister communities. The case was put in terms so strong that a committee was at once appointed to consider the subject. Their report was satisfactory. Authority to collect, arrange and publish was at once given, and now the documentary history of Pennsylvania appears upon the shelves of our Library in more than a dozen large volumes, beginning at the year 1664, and coming down to the latest dates. Coming farther South we find other States engaged in the same direction. Maryland has accomplished much, and the States of Georgia and Louisiana have not been idle. The records of the latter have been preserved in part, dating back to time when the royal standard of Spain was first set up in the Floridas, then stretching to the waters of the Mississippi, and even to "the Illinois," down to the date of Bienville's settlement of New Orleans under the French rule, and on to the period of the American Revolution. In this connection her history bears important relations to that of the western limits of the Colony of Virginia.

Some of the younger Commonwealths have vied with the oldest in these efforts to preserve their early records; and it is a mortifying confession that Wisconsin and Michigan have, perhaps, at this day more of their history, than has Virginia of her own, if measured by the comparative ages of these States. The latter has been singularly neglectful of her duty in this respect. Had the inspiration which moved Dewitt Clinton in 1814, been caught by some one of the many gifted Virginians of that day, it may be imagined what an amount of documentary material would now be the heritage of the State.

It has, therefore, been deemed appropriate to dwell somewhat at length upon the course pursued by other communities in this direction, with the hope that the languor heretofore displayed by Virginia, may, by force of their example, give place to greater activity in the future.

#### CHARACTER OF THIS WORK, &c.

The work, of which this is the first volume, is of a kindred nature with that now in prosecution by the British Government, and was undertaken under authority of the Legislature of Virginia. The documents from which it is compiled are to be found in the Capitol at Richmond. They are land patents, State papers, foreign and colonial official communications, incomplete proceedings of Councils, Courts and Vestries; the public and private correspondence of prominent individuals, and a considerable quantity of miscellaneous manuscripts of more than

ordinary interest, because of their relations to the domestic affairs, the habits manners and customs of the people at different periods of the Colonial and State histories. When the present arrangement was undertaken they were found in great confusion. From a variety of causes in the lapse of time, and as a consequence of the political troubles that had recently interrupted the peaceful routine of official duty in the Capitol, the chronological order in which they had long been kept was almost totally destroyed. On this account the labor of reducing the heterogeneous mass to something of system was greatly increased. It became necessary to handle and scrutinize each paper, to verify its date and place it accordingly. This done, and when the process of recording was begun, each document was to be carefully read through, to judge of its merits.

In accordance with the policy at first suggested, it was supposed a mere abstract, would be sufficient to preserve the substance of these papers. But upon further consideration, a larger liberty was allowed. Under the former plan a catalogue would have been arranged instead of a calendar. It will be seen a considerable number have been copied at length, because an attempt at abridgment would have detracted from their intrinsic worth. The latter plan cannot fail to recommend itself as time progresses, and as the older and most authentic records become more and more scarce.

#### VALUE OF MANUSCRIPTS.

The real value of manuscripts is not always at once appreciated. The facts they record are, of course, of prime importance, but there are other features which equally recommend them to our notice. A paper cannot be without interest, for instance should it but preserve the peculiarities of style, the quaint phraseology and antique orthography in use when it was written. In the earliest papers before us these are prominent characteristics. They appear as much in the private correspondence as in official documents, in which latter, however, as may be expected, a more stately and often-times pompous diction prevails. To the modern reader these excentricities may appear violations of literary taste. But it should be remembered, that the best educated of our fore-fathers were compelled to employ the only vocabulary known to them. They had inherited the style transmitted from a more primitive age in letters, than that even in which they lived, and which did not begin its approach to the smoother diction of the present day, until about the beginning of the second century after the founding of the Colony. The manner in which they wrote, or otherwise gave expression to their thoughts should, therefore, be received with due allowance, not forgetting that to the literary critics of their own time, these quaint productions were as well entitled to consideration, as are these of modern days to that of their cotemporaries.

Another merit of these documents consists in their perpetuating certain phrases

and expressions, the only vehicles of a class of ideas purely technical in their significance. The literature of the learned professions abounds in these. Indeed, without them the phraseology of the law would lose most of its strength, and the language of codes fail to express its meaning. In many of the oldest may be recognized also, much of the ruggedness of the ancient Saxon tongue as it appeared, before the norman dialect had added its softer elements, whereby what may be termed the stone-age of our language began to pass away. The papers of this description are common until about the time of Spotswood, when their style begins sensibly to change. A little later a taste for the ornate becomes more apparent; quaintness and simplicity give way to decoration, and as we pass on to times nearer our own day, the measured sentences and rounded periods of the more modern diction come into frequent use.

Still another value attaches to these fading manuscripts which may not at first view be recognized. In the letters and other communications interchanged by people of every class of society, one is impressed with the courteous regard for the amenities of social life exhibited in them, although often couched in awkward and common-place language.

This is especially observed in the epistolary intercourse of those in the higher walks of life. Here gentlemen vie with each other in the exchange of polite condescensions, and seem actually to be practicing the deferential pantomime of court etiquette, through the medium of an ordinary correspondence. The tone of official communications is, of course, still more exacting and punctillious; it being deemed necessary to express the behests of power in a phraseology of more than common dignity.

In many of these documents are also to be discovered traces of the broad distinctions in social life, which even to a late period continued to exercise an important influence upon the inhabitants, both of the Colony and of the State; an influence which has perhaps impressed its effects more upon Virginians, than upon the people of any of the older commonwealths. Whether this has been to their advantage or not has frequently engaged the attention of political philosophers, whose varying and ingenious speculations have not as yet afforded a satisfactory conclusion. In the cases referred to, individuals were generally associated with the occupations by which they gained a livelihood, and their social status described accordingly; the gentleman being distinguished from the peasant; the tradesman or factor from the mechanic; the servant from the slave. It is here, also, we think, may be detected at least one source of those habits of decorum, subordination and respect for authority which in earlier times prevailed among the people of Virginia, especially throughout her rural districts. There were doubtless other causes contributing to the same result, but in the state of society indicated above, the force of example was chiefly potential in forming the manners and establishing the customs of the people. The humblest individual unconsciously

## INTRODUCTION.

imitated the habits and adopted the opinions of his social superiors. In this way, the latter became to him accepted standards in all the relations in which fitness and character were to be considered, with regard to the affairs of public or private life. Thus influenced by a moral power he could not resist, even if he desired it, his social dependence upon those above him, was tacitly and cheerfully admitted. At the same time, however, that this was true, another result followed the existence of these opposite extremes of society. They were found to react beneficently, the one upon the other. Thus the peasant, whether attending upon the requirements of his County tribunal, or answering the call of his wealthier neighbor, became as reconciled to the social superiority of the one, as he was prompt in obeying the mandates of the other; while the aristocrat from his higher position, felt constrained to recognize the claims of those who looked to him for guidance, by acknowledging in his private as well as public capacity, the weight of responsibility under which he lay.

## PLAN OF THE WORK.

The plan adopted in compiling this calendar was considered the simplest, and therefore the most appropriate. It was found impossible to group the documents by subjects, these being so various, and often of such apparent unimportance, that an awkward incongruity must have been the consequence. For obvious reasons, an alphabetical arrangement would have been even more objectionable. Chronology alone, therefore, affords the most feasible and the safest method of arrangement. It establishes events in their proper relations to each other, and preserves the correlative importance of the smallest items of information; thereby affording for the annalist the surest guide, when he comes to perform his work.

It has been thought expedient to place all papers not having special dates, or whose connection with other documents could not with accuracy be established at the close of the century in which they were found, rather than exclude them altogether. Indeed, it has been the object of the compiler not to omit recording the smallest scrap of paper upon which anything of historical interest could be found. The propriety of pursuing this course is well expressed by a recent writer, who insists: "that the loss of a single manuscript is often a sort of literary homicide; it is the utter and irremediable destruction of an author." To rescue from oblivion the smallest truth, may supply a missing link in the chain of events; and may in time prove to be the fragment, which alone can restore the lost decoration, or repair the mutilated outlines of the temple. Mr. Herring, in his valuable compilation of the Statutes of Virginia, recognizes the wisdom of this policy, in having caused to be printed and preserved therein, the smallest items of legislative enactments; many of which are expressed in a single line, and upon subjects apparently of little value.

Under the authority to prepare the calendar, the compiler was limited to the loose and unsecured manuscripts found in the Capitol building; consequently he has endeavored to embody in it nothing that may have appeared elsewhere, either in print or in the bound volumes of manuscript records in the same repository. One or two duplicate laws published in Herring, have been inserted, because of their relations to cotemporaneous matter. A few original letters of George Rogers Clarke, extracted from the manuscript records of the Illinois Department, and certain others that have appeared in print elsewhere, have been incorporated, because of their intrinsic worth, and for the reason that with the possible destruction of the manuscript volumes in which they are now bound, their loss would be irreparable.

#### WANT OF HISTORICAL MATERIAL.

It is a matter of serious regret that the documentary history to be found in Virginia, is so meagre in amount compared with what she should possess. The circumstances of her origin and subsequent career entitle her to uncommon resources in this respect. Her colonial existence, it will be remembered began amid events of the profoundest interest. It was just after Elizabeth's long and remarkable reign, when the spirit of adventure and the struggle for commercial and maritime supremacy excited by the enterprise of her favorites, had been transmitted to the minds of some of the influential and ambitious subjects of her immediate successors. Under the lead of these, the English people began in earnest to turn their eyes toward new fields of adventure soon after the settlement on the banks of the Powhatan had been shown to be practicable. All classes of the community seemed moved at once with the desire to improve this opportunity for private advantage and the public good. The young men, cavaliers and commoners, having listened to the accounts of those who had successfully accomplished the voyage across the sea, were stirred with anxiety to penetrate the wilderness beyond the Atlantic, and see for themselves the wonders of the Western world. Some, indeed, inspired with a romantic idea of the dangers to be encountered, left their homes in pursuit of fame, but the greater part, cheered with the hope of gain, looked alone to improving their private fortunes.

As a consequence of all this, commercial enterprises sprang into existence. In due time under the auspices of the London and Plymouth companies, and other kindred adventures, the tide of emigration from the old country steadily increased. The personal influence of prominent individuals gave countenance to these movements; chief among whom were Sir Thos. Smyth and the Earl of Southampton. While the affairs of the Virginia company, were under the direction of the latter, its patrons so fully succeeded in engaging the public attention, that emigration to the Colony at one time amounted to a furor.



As might be expected, the infant community felt the reviving influence of this spirit of enterprise. It grew apace; and before many years passed, its affairs had attracted the special attention of the home government. Its increasing prosperity was becoming a new source of revenue to the crown, at the same time, that another field was afforded for the dispensing of the royal patronage. Soon we find the young State able to measure strength successfully against the savage world outside; and while thus steadily enlarging its perilous frontier, it was also assuming at home the more evident importance of an established political autonomy. The increasing population of the Colony, allied to every part of the mother country, by the ties of kindred and association, had, by the remoteness of distance, lost nothing of their pride of descent. When they left the shores of England, they brought to their new homes in the wilderness, loyalty to the government they had left behind them, and a devoted attachment to the traditions of their fathers. The habits, manners and customs, of the people from whom they sprung, thus formed the basis of their ordinary social life; while for their literature and the established forms of their religious observances, they remained for a long period, as wholly dependent upon the parent State, as they were for the taffias and sugars, imported from Surinam, or for the pieces of linen brought to them in her ships from the town of Belfast.

To control the affairs of this rising community, it became necessary to appoint Governors, or Lieutenants of the Crown. These, upon their arrival at "James Cittie," at once established at that place their diminutive, but aristocratic and polished courts, and conjointly with the chosen representatives of the people, directed the internal policy of the Colony, subject to the approval of their masters at home. Although these dignitaries were generally denominated, and are now frequently referred to as Governors, many of them were merely Lieutenant-Governors or Vice-Gerents; the real Governor, who had received his commission at the royal hands, in some instances, never personally appearing in his remote province. Thus, the Earl of Orkney enjoyed the honor and perquisites of Governor of Virginia for forty years, during which time he was content to resign to his Lieutenants, part of his annual pay and all the responsibilities incident to the position. When, however, the incumbent was the actual Governor, he was, by royal commission, also Lieutenant of the Crown; hence, he is frequently described as Lieutenant *and* Governor.

With the fortunes of the mother country, those of the Colony were of necessity intimately blended. The legislation on both sides was complex, and often times conflicting. On the one hand, it was to be adapted to the condition of a new and growing people in a wilderness far removed from the immediate sources of power, and who, for this reason, were to be supposed the best judges of their own wants. On the other hand, it had to be accommodated to the demands of an established oligarchy, whose administration of affairs very naturally assumed

the air of a patron, and whose habits of arbitrary exaction, required a policy looking exclusively to the advantage of the home government. The relative interests of both thus became frequent causes of controversy. Indeed, they occasionally assumed an importance commensurate with the integrity of powerful political parties, and at times seemed to threaten the equilibrium of the government itself. In this way, conflicting views of the functions of governments, involving discussions upon the rights of the people and the royal prerogative, became the themes of contending statesmen in the cabinet and in the forum. The affairs of Great Britain, and those of the chief of her American dependencies, in due time assumed an importance scarcely to have been anticipated, when Smith and his followers first set foot upon the shores of the ancient Paspaheghs, or even, when the fleets of Cromwell came over to drive Berkeley's government from their seats at Jamestown.

At the end of a century and a half, the feeble Colony of 1608, had become a thriving and prosperous State. A continent was yielding to her conquests. The standard of Virginia had already been borne to the waters of the Ohio and Mississippi, the seat of future empire. Sister communities had come into existence, some through the same throes and trials with herself, while others had been carved out of her own territory. With these, interesting relations were established under the inspiration of a mutual dependence, and the instinct of a common destiny. Consequently, when at last the great struggle for political enfranchisement came, Virginia, by virtue of her pre-eminent moral and physical position, was found standing foremost in founding the great American empire.

It is not intended, however, to trace here the career of this great Commonwealth. Enough has been said, to show that under all the circumstances referred to; when we consider the facts of her settlement, her steady advance and developement, down to the date of her establishment as an independent power; when the overshadowing influence she has ever exerted over the affairs of this country are recognized, one looks with more than ordinary interest to the study of her records during that long and eventful period. Unfortunately when these are sought for, few of the earliest, and therefore the most valuable, are to be found within her limits; and we are constrained to repeat the lament of the learned Herring, when he says: "that although we have existed but little more than two hundred years, our public offices are destitute of official documents."

However true this may be in regard to the earlier records, the author, at the time this regret was expressed, would have derived some consolation from knowing, that a considerable amount of manuscripts still remain, of the period of 1776, and onward through the time of the revolution down to the final restoration of peace. The value of these will appear in the future, when it shall be learned from their consideration, how the internal administra-

tion of affairs in Virginia, during that terrible struggle, conducted to the final triumph of the American cause, and through what trials her people passed, as year by year, the exactions of the government drove them almost to despair, and when, on this account, the hand of revolt was at times actually raised against the State authorities. It will also be seen, that the history of that period has never been fully written, and although the names and deeds of many worthies, now unknown to fame, shall be brought to light when this shall have been done, it is proper to add that much will also be discovered, calculated to disturb the complacency of those who have been taught to believe in the unanimity with which the masses are said to have resisted the British power. These remarks apply to the papers of 1781 and onwards, few of which appear in this volume.

#### LOSSES.

In view of the great losses sustained by the State, it may be worth our while to look into some of the causes of this disappearance of her records. Among these, may be enumerated the primitive way in which they were once kept—except when rendered less destructible by being put upon parchment and bound in vellum. To this may be added the losses which must have occurred on the several occasions when Jamestown became the scene of violence and conflagration; the accidents to which the Colonial archives were exposed when the ancient Capital on the James, was deserted for the more attractive and rising city of the Middle-plantations, and finally, when in 1779 the latter ceased to be the seat of government; and when upon the apprehended advance of the British forces during the revolution, they were again disturbed and removed to Richmond for safety. It is probable many valuable manuscripts were lost at the destruction of the buildings at William and Mary College by fire, which had been left in them when the Royal Governors ceased to hold sessions of the Council within her walls, and when other government functionaries no longer performed their duties under her roof.

At a later date, many suffered the consequences of Arnold's invasion of 1781. For, upon this occasion, although warned of the enemy's approach, a panic seized upon the powers at Richmond. The contents of the public offices were hastily tumbled into wagons and hurried off to the hills of Cumberland and Bedford, and to the most unfrequented parts of the upper James river country. Many were afterwards collected together which, in the confusion, had been left at private residences along the route from the Capital to Charlottesville, where the flying government had for a time found a resting place. More than this; when the wave of invasion had recoiled, and after comparative quiet had been restored, we find many of the public archives on the Quarter-master's trains as they were

returning by tedious and toilsome journeys through the gaps of the Blue Ridge, from their late retreat over the mountains to Staunton.

Add to these prolific causes of destruction, the free access to all corners once allowed, under the liberal policy of the State, to such documents as yet remained in the rooms of the Capitol; the invasion of that building by inquisitive, followers of the Federal forces, upon the occupation of Richmond in 1865, the destruction of the State Courthouse by fire at the same date, and we are not at a loss for reasons why Virginia has been deprived of so much of her documentary history.

It cannot be inappropriate, in this connection, to put upon record also, some of the data, upon which an estimate may be made of her calamities in this wholesale career of destruction. Many years have not passed since documents of more than ordinary value were to be seen in the Capitol, but which have since disappeared. Among these were land patents on parchment, (particularly one to Lord Fairfax,) bearing royal sign manual; instructions from the Privy Councils to Colonial Governors and from the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, bearing impressions of their appropriate seals, and autographs of the Secretaries Sunderland, Walsingham, Godolphin, Bolingbroke, Addison and others.

Among the most valuable of these missing manuscripts, was an original draft of a solemn protest against the lately-revealed machinations of the Papists and Jacobins, by which the person and throne of William III, seemed to be endangered. This was signed by most of the House of Burgesses and by leading gentry, and pledging themselves, their fortunes and sacred honors to the support of the House of Orange, against the enemies of England and the protestant faith. It was doubtless, one of those "Associations," moved in the House of Commons by Sir Rowland Gwyn in 1696, so many of which at once sprang into existence over the Kingdom, and to which Lord Macaulay refers briefly, in a foot note to his history, as having been also found in the Colony of Virginia. The list of losses is further increased by the disappearance of manuscript narratives of conflicts with the savages in the dark and turbulent days of the frontiers, written by some of the actors in those perilous adventures. Conspicuous among these was a diary kept by Col. Wm. Christian, of his operations against the Indians in the Southwest. Not less valuable were the fragmentary but graphic accounts of services rendered by the State Navy during the revolutions of 1776, of which organization so little is now known. Particular reference may here be made to one, descriptive of the heroic action off Tangier Islands in the Chesapeake Bay, known as the "Battle of the Barges," in which Col. John Cropper, with the men of Accomac went to the assistance of Com. Whaley, of the Maryland fleet, and with them, successfully encountered the British Buccaneers under one Kid, who had been up to that time, the terror of the people living along the shores of Maryland and Virginia.

Empty envelopes of a later date, endorsed as containing original letters of Washington, Jefferson, Madison, and others, have been found rifled of their contents by the marauder, and have most probably gone into the hands of relic hunters, or to enrich the collections of foreign historical societies. But, by far the most serious loss sustained, was at the accidental burning of the State Court-house in Richmond in 1865, in which were consumed almost the entire records of the old General Court, from the year 1619 or thereabouts, together with those of many of the County Courts, which had been carried to Richmond for safe-keeping during the civil war of 1861, with, also, many of the records of the Court of Appeals. The importance of this disaster can only be realized when it is remembered what an important relation the General Court bore to the history of the Colony, from the time when the semi-military government, which for the first years of its existence controlled its affairs, had passed away, down to a comparatively late period.

This august and aristocratic body was always composed of the class known at that time as "gentlemen;" men of wealth, family and influence, and whose official stations added still more to their importance. They, with the Governor, formed the Executive Council, who dispensed the entire patronage of the Colony in the way of official appointments, at the same time, that each individual member was himself commissioned "Colonel" by royal authority. To this fact may probably be traced the habit in Virginia of decorating prominent men with empty military titles even at this late day. Their functions were legislative as well as executive. They, with the House of Burgess composed the General Assembly, and in their separate capacity formed an upper house; a sort of mimic chamber of Lords, who, not only had power to amend or originate measures, but otherwise exercised a controlling influence upon the legislation of the lower branch of the Legislature.

So exclusive were they in their assertion of their peculiar powers, that the House of Burgesses, although closely associated with them in administering the affairs of the Colony, were denied access to their journal, except by special permission, and any attempt to remove this restriction was deemed a positive indignity.

They formed the nucleus of that aristocratic element in the Colony, whose power over the masses remained dominant until the more popular system of County Courts came to their relief, and when the country "squire" began to supplant the haughty barons, who so long ruled at "James Cittie" and Williamsburg. When acting as a judicial tribunal, they held four annual sessions at "James Cittie," and sometimes at "Elizabeth Cittie," and subsequently at Williamsburg. Upon these occasions, all persons having business with the Court, or, who had been summoned by the "High Sheriff" to attend; lawyers, litigants, jurors, witnesses and culprits, no matter at what remote part of the country they lived, were required to repair to one of the above places, no matter

at what personal inconvenience or annoyance. This state of things continued until the jurisdiction of the County Courts were, from time to time, extended to meet the wants of the people. At the same time, however, that they exercised these aristocratic functions as a Council and power as a Court of Law, they were singularly jealous of any encroachment upon their own privileges, or upon the chartered rights of the people on the part of a Governor, who might undertake to exercise an undue prerogative. Witness, for instance, the able argument made by Wm. Byrd, Esq., (Cal. p. 192, 1718,) against an effort made by Spotswood to reate a new Court of Oyer and Terminer, contrary to the terms of the Colonial charter.

When, therefore, it is remembered what were the multifarious functions of this body, the variety of interests submitted to its consideration, and the length of time through which its powers extended, one may imagine the amount and value of the historical information lost by the destruction of the manuscript volumes on the occasion referred to above. A hasty glance will suffice to show what was contained in that ill-fated and perishable repository.

Within its walls were stored, wrapped in vellum and written upon parchments, the oldest titles and land patents on the Continent, excepting perhaps the ancient muniments confirmed by the Spanish crown to the first settlers of Florida. There were to be seen, recorded in full, enactments of the earliest dates, to which bare reference is made in the rich compilation of Mr. Herring; there too, were to be found, put upon record for future inspection and instruction, judicial decisions extending through long series of years, and involving the highest principles of English law: the details of trials, civil and criminal, illustrating the geneological history of their several periods, and giving an insight into the state of morals, manners and customs of our fathers, might there have been read and studied for our instruction; and there doubtless, the historian might have found how, step by step, arbitrary power suffered gradual decay, as the republican element began its upward and struggling career, to the time when the will of the people had assumed almost entire control over the affairs of the Colony; and lastly, there were to be found, decorated with the seals and autographs of the great, the royal instructions to Colonial Governors, the orders in council and directions from the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, and the different enactments of the Colonial Legislatures, under the combined influence of which the Colony's resources had been gradually developed, and came finally to be welcomed as important additions to the Royal Treasury. In fine, it was within the neglected and perishable confines of this ill-fated building, that reposed in fancied security, historic treasures, affording not only uncommon attractions to the antiquary, but of inestimable value to the investigations of the annalist; and with its destruction, passed away forever, the venerable and picturesque literary remains of an age teeming with interest and pregnant with

events, a knowledge of which is now indispensable to the full measurement of Virginia history.

In the summary of losses enumerated above, may be properly included, other sources of information, reference to which may be made in connection with this hasty resume. The papers of prominent individuals frequently bore important relations to certain periods of Colonial history. This was especially the case when their writers had been honored with official trusts. The gratification experienced upon the late recovery of the Spotswood manuscripts, the fortunate preservation of the Bland papers, the Westover manuscripts and other literary relics of like character, affords a happy illustration of this. It cannot be supposed, however, that "Cawson's," and "Jordan's" and "Westover," were the only private repositories in which important documents might have once been found. The abodes of the numerous patrician class, who so long inhabited ancestral homes scattered over Virginia, from Arlington House and Hungar's, on the Eastern Shore, to Temple-farm on the Western; from the region about Green-spring and Stafford house, to Greenway-court, the extreme limit of the Northern neck; and from Bacon-castle and Varina, to the cliffs of Tuckahoe and Dungeness, must have abounded with historical material, accumulated through the correspondence and diaries kept by their intelligent occupants. Many of the latter, it should be remembered, were connected by ties of blood, with influential families in the old country. Others having occupied important posts under the government, had established intimate relations with leading men of state, and had maintained familiar intercourse with their friends abroad. In the course of their correspondence, matters of public concern, were not only discussed, but in the scarcity of printed newspapers, their letters abounded with incidents of private history, and recorded the current news and talk of the day. Of such a character was a long and interesting letter (once to be seen in the Capitol,) written by Bolingbroke, to a friend in the Colony, giving a graphic account of the victory at Ramilies, and its effect upon London society; reporting the safety of friends and the loss of others, the families bereaved, with speculations and comments as to the probable results upon the war in Flanders. Even at this late day, there are doubtless remaining in the lofts of old mansions, and in the possession of descendants of those who once occupied others long since passed away, many valuable papers now regarded as worthless rubbish.

Of more importance, possibly, was another class of documents, very few of which now remain. From these was to be gathered information growing out of the domestic industries of the Colony, and its commercial relations with other countries. The value and quantities of staple commodities produced, the amount of shipping entered and cleared at the ports of entry, and the development of the agricultural and manufactures of the Colony in this connection, were matters of important consideration.

The "Naval Officer" as he was called, or Collector of Customs, through whom exports were sent away, and under whose supervision articles of commerce were received into the country, was generally selected, not on account of his political opinions, but from among the intelligent and educated of the community, and because the responsible duties incident to administering the laws regulating trade, required the services of such an one. Next in importance to this personage, was the factor or commission merchant, who resided either at one of the chief towns of the Colony or abroad, and upon whose integrity and business capacity depended the financial results of the yearly operations on the plantations, whereby the proprietor was supplied with the means of extending his agricultural adventures, indulging his peculiar tastes, and adding to his stock of negro slaves. The functions of both these, necessarily bore important relations to the welfare of the State and to the community at large. If, therefore, the records of their offices and "Compting Houses," could have been preserved for our inspection, a most valuable amount of statistical data would now enable us to estimate the resources of the Colony at any given period. The limits of our enquiry would then embrace a large and interesting field. It would be necessary to go back long anterior to the time when the ancient City of Hampton was the port of entry for Norfolk Borough and the neighboring Counties, and when Yorktown, from her site at the gate way of a magnificent harbor, had reason to hope she would become in time, the emporium of the Western world. We should find it profitable to antedate, in our observations, the time when Dumfries and Port Royal, Leeds, Urbanna, and South Quay, were ports of entry, and were aspiring to become important centres of traffic and wealth, when the area of cultivation should have greatly expanded, and when a teeming population should be occupying the lands beyond the blue hills of Augusta. With few exceptions, however, these records have suffered the fate of those, to which reference has been elsewhere made. Remnants of them, however, lie scattered at intervals along the pages of this Calendar, supplying important items of information, and suggesting the value of those not to be found. We are as much surprised to find, from these for instance, that there was a time when the County of Fauquier, now devoted to an entirely different husbandry, produced nearly as much tobacco as the great district of Halifax or Pittsylvania, as we are interested, upon learning through the correspondence of the Earl of Sunderland, that in the year 1708, the Colonies were actually so proficient in the manufacture of cotton, wool and linen, that the planting of that important staple "had been laid aside" in many parts of the country. The importance of this latter statement, will be duly appreciated, when it is remembered what a source of revenue tobacco was to the crown, and how good a market the Colony furnished for the manufactures of the mother country. In the same connection with the above, our curiosity is excited to find the exact date at which clover was first introduced into the country as an



improver of agriculture, when we find it mentioned for the first and only time, in these papers, by a gentleman writing to his commercial agent in London, as late as 1768, for a supply by a vessel expected to arrive the Spring of the same year.

Many of the official reports of "Naval Officers" still remain. These will be arranged in tables, by way of appendix to this compilation as the most convenient form for reference.

In drawing to a close this part of our subject, it cannot be amiss to refer to the persistence with which private individuals retain in their possession, valuables, which, with mistaken pride, they keep constantly exposed to the common accidents of life. This has been a fruitful cause of loss. Mr. Jefferson admitted the impolicy of this practice, when he passed into the hands of Herring, the manuscripts from which part of his work was compiled, and the English officials in charge of the archives, that were thought securely protected in their ordinary places of deposit, when they came to be examined under the late orders of government, found entombed among them the skeletons of vermin, that had starved to death in their effort to live upon food that would have enriched the annals of British history.

The occasional burning of some Colonial mansion, (few of which now remain,) or of some more modern homestead, frequently involves the destruction of relics, paintings or manuscripts, which had successfully survived the ravages of time and the casualties of war. Now and then, a more serious addition is made to the list of misfortunes, by the accidental destruction of some of the County Court offices, as was the case with that of Nansemond, when in 1867, the building with the entire records, dating back to 1632, were consumed by fire.

#### HISTORICAL RESOURCES OF THE STATE.

Before leaving this branch of the subject, it were well to put upon record the unpublished resources remaining to the State in the Capitol at Richmond, and elsewhere within her borders. These consist of bound manuscript journals of the Executive Councils; the earliest of which dates back only as far as 1705, and with frequent interruptions coming down to the latest times; of a few other manuscript volumes of the Legislative Council, containing some of their proceedings when exercising the functions of a Court, and when sitting as the upper branch of the "Grand" or "General Assembly." The latter commence with the year 1697, and continue with occasional interruptions through 1720 and down to 1744.

To these may be added the valuable documents brought from England about the year 1859, by Angus McDonald, Esq., under authority of the Legislature and the rich collection of manuscripts lately procured by those in charge of the State Library, from the Colonial series in Her Majesty's Record Office in London,

through Mr. Noel Sainsbury. When the latter shall have been published, they will be found supplying, not only a large deficiency in the general history of the Colony, but will especially contribute to the period immediately preceding the date of the first paper recorded in this Calendar.

By the destruction of the records of the General Court, these documents have acquired additional interest and value. Then follow several volumes of Executive correspondence, pertaining chiefly to the period of the Revolution of 1776, a few letters from which have appeared in print. These contain important information relating to the administration of the internal affairs of the State during that eventful struggle. Add to the above, fragmentary records of "the Illinois" department, consisting for the most part, of muster-rolls and Quartermaster's accounts, with a few other unimportant transactions in the Western country; sundry papers relating to the Virginia Navy of the Revolution, and the list of bound manuscripts in this department is exhausted. From the cases of the Auditor's and Land Offices, much might be collected to serve the purposes of the annalist.

When we go out of the Capitol, however, other important sources of history are to be found. Among these, are the records of the old County Courts, a class of papers that have heretofore been too much neglected. They are all, more or less valuable. The most ancient however are particularly so, and afford sources of information it may be of a purely local character, but which, on this very account become the truest exponents of the period they illustrate. An illustration of this occurs in the valuable collection made by Mr. Peter Force, where he has put upon record the temper of the public mind, just antecedent to the breaking out of the Revolution of 1776. In many instances, the action of the people on these occasions amounted in spirit, to resistance to the British power, long before any formal declaration was made by an organized government. How important then was it, that such facts should become the property of the historian.

The County organization in Virginia was a reflection of the old Shire system of England, with its appropriate officials civil and military, and its recognized centre of municipal authority. It was a sort of microcosm of the State. The County Lieutenant, its chief officer, was originally described as a "Commander of Plantations," over a certain territory, whose limits were prescribed by the Governor in Council. As in England, he was a man of consequence, or Knight; so in Virginia, this office was invariably bestowed upon some one of the class known as "gentlemen," and who was generally a large landholder. He governed the County in Virginia, as did his antitype, the Shire in the old country. His powers were executive, rather than judicial; and upon him rested the responsibility of a faithful administration of the affairs of the community over which he presided. He could, when necessary, order out the military and account to

the Governor and Council afterwards for his conduct. The officers of the militia were subject to his orders, and even Court martials were organized and sat upon trials at his behest. In a word, he was in every respect as much the representative of the power resident at the seat of the Colonial government, as the latter was of the Crown itself.

To the County Court was entrusted the judicial conduct of affairs; and in time, it succeeded to many of the functions of the General Court and other tribunals of Oyer and Terminer, when, as the limits of the Colony expanded, it became necessary to furnish the increasing population with convenient centres of jurisdiction.

The members of this Court were in the beginning, as early as 1629, called "Commissioners of Plantations;" and to their judicial functions were super-added the performance of certain other duties peculiar to the regions of country over which they were appointed to preside. They too were in the beginning men of substance and influence, and it was no empty honor to be recommended to the Governor in Council, as one worthy to become a "Justice of the Peace," as he was subsequently called.

Indeed, from the time this tribunal was established, down to a very recent period, the functionaries who sat upon its benches, were generally selected as exponents of all that was pure in character and patriotic in purpose. Their gratuitous services received no reward, but the applause of their countrymen, except when the Senior Justice, having served more than two years, chose to set up his traditional claim to the office of Sheriff. Even then, if he were not considered a fitting person for so responsible an office, neither his high social position nor his official prestige could secure for him the favor of his associates. In addition to other requirements, the strictest punctuality was exacted in attending upon the regular sessions of the Court. No station in life, no claims of business or blandishments of pleasure afforded immunity from censure, or from the imposition of the lawful fine for non-attendance. Thus we find old Mr. Randolph, of "Curls" complaining, that although he had already served nearly forty years, and might, therefore, have been excused on account of bodily infirmity and the distance he had to go "in his chair," he had been visited by the Sheriff to collect the fine imposed for absence from duty. So again, as appears from papers herein recorded, worthy gentlemen refused to set upon the bench with those who were habitual swearers or drunkards, or against whose personal demeanor anything at variance with their sense of decorum or estimate of character could be established.

To such a standard of virtue was legitimately traced the tone of public sentiment so long prevalent in the official administration of affairs in Virginia, when the "Justice of the Peace" was its true exemplar, and when the people had

been taught to regard the County Squire as in all respects the impersonation of justice, dignity and decorum.

The "Sheriff" of the County was generally selected from among the members of the County Court, especially if he had served on the bench with credit for more than two years. It was above all other considerations, necessary that he should be a fitting person for so responsible a trust. His ability to give the security required, his acknowledged business capacity and unimpeachable character were his chief recommendations.

The office of "Under Sheriff" or deputy, was of scarce less importance. In the earlier days of the Colony, the coroner, or "crowner," was something more than inquisitor upon the bodies of persons the cause of whose death, might be a matter of uncertainty. In addition to this important function, his commission made him "a principal conservator of the peace," and he was required to "bear record of the pleas of the Crown." He was always a man of consequence, and generally a large landholder.

For County Surveyors, intelligent and well educated persons were generally appointed, and for a long period of time, were required to submit to an examination from the learned faculty at William and Mary College, and licensed accordingly, before undertaking the duties of their office.

At the desks of the Courts sat an official, the performance of whose onerous duties, involved not only the exercise of vast labor, but of exceeding accuracy of detail. His work was to be done promptly and well, even to the use of the pen, he wielded with so much grace and skill. The ceaseless exactions upon his time required the exercise of patience and urbanity in answering the demands of all comers; and there were occasions when, upon his opinions, and upon his personal influence and experience, the very scales of justice seemed poised. The interests of the community at large, were, perhaps more closely connected with the responsibilities of his office, than with any other part of the County organization. The sanctum in which he presided, was the place of resort for all classes of people in pursuit of information, as multifarious in character, as it was important to their several interests. From it went out all the various forms of official process, by which the mandates of the law were enforced; and within its walls reposed, under his custody, the charter and titles to that, without which, the State itself can scarcely be regarded an entity. In a word, it is not too much to say, that upon no official in the entire country, was imposed the performance of more important functions; of whom was required the exercise of so many virtues; or, who was more distinguished for the higher endowments of mind and heart, than was the Virginia \*Clerk of the olden time. It is proper to add, that

---

\* Always pronounced as if spelled "Clark."

while other offices were frequently vacated, the incumbents being required to give way, perhaps to unworthy successors, the Clerks of the Courts, for the most part, were allowed to remain undisturbed until the lapse of time had made them as venerable in place, as they were in years and experience. Indeed, in numerous cases their seats seem to have become hereditary by custom; the virtues and training of the sons often recommending them as fit successors to the honors and emoluments left by their departed sires. In many parts of Virginia, to this day, are the descendants of those whose family names for generations appear upon the records of these honorable worthies.

The usual list of constables, deputies, overseer of roads, and others, filled up the measure of the County officials, as modifications of the system, from time to time, became necessary to meet the increasing demands of the public.

Although this hurried and superficial review has been deemed expedient, it is not proposed to attempt an elaborate account of this time honored system, as it came down to us, from one generation to another venerable with age and fruitful of conservative influences. To do this would require the limits of an extended treatise. It would become necessary to explain its origin, and trace its honorable career for more than two hundred years, from the time of its creation down to the date of its recent modification. It would be proper to enter upon an analysis of its several functions, and the peculiarities growing out of their administration; to show how these were born of that love of liberty, so intuitive in the Anglo-Saxon race, and which, as time progressed, contributed so much to the development of conservative republicanism in its once fruitful and vigorous growth in Virginia.

Bound up with such an account, would necessarily be much of the individual history of our people, in which would be discovered those moral and other influences that acted and reacted upon the communities under its control. In the contemplation of such a theme, it would also become a grateful task to revive the memories and associations so long connected with its existence, and with those respectable functionaries, who age, after age, administered its several departments; to recall, among many other reminiscences, the stated gatherings of the people upon its numerous "Court Greens," on which occasions all classes were to be seen assembled, the gentleman and peasant, the master and his slave, grouped together under the shadowy domes of primeval oaks, or attending upon the sterner duties of the County tribunal. Those scenes, however, with all their suggestive accessories of time, place and incident, are passing away. The actors, and the system they illustrated, already stand upon an uncertain back-ground, and are fast fading from the realm of history into that of tradition.

In view of these facts, the ancient records now dozing in the dusty cases of the County Court offices demand our attention. As has been said above, they occasionally become a prey to destruction; hence the propriety of causing to be

eliminated from them all of historical value contained in them that it may be put beyond the possibility of loss. In the meantime some restriction should be imposed upon the too easy access to them, sometimes allowed to a class of literary diletanti, who make a profit of their prying propensities, and whose zeal in this direction, is measured by the money price of an autograph.

As far as possible, the names of the County Lieutenants, of those who composed the General Court, and County Courts, Clerks and others, have been preserved, and it is proposed to append to this work a list of the same. It will become the roll of an aristocracy of merit, to which the geneologist may refer with pride, as time shall continue to hallow the memory of the just and good.

Another valuable source of information left to Virginia, is to be found in a copy of the records of the "Virginia Company," in two volumes, said to be now in the keeping of a gentleman of Richmond. The history of this manuscript is discussed with great clearness in an account of "Stith's History of Virginia" in the Southern Literary Messenger, for September, 1863, prepared by an accomplished antiquarian and learned \*lawyer of the same city. The limits of this article will not permit an extended notice of the arguments for or against the authenticity of the document here referred to. But, inasmuch as Mr. Neill's publication of that company's records, is far from being a complete one, and considering the profound interest with which every event of the period embraced within the limits of its duration is regarded, the publication of the entire account should not be delayed. Should these volumes be found to contain much that heretofore has been unknown, the fact should give additional activity to the zeal in search of everything relating to the history of this renowned Commonwealth.

## MODERN INVESTIGATIONS, &amp;C.

The propriety of recovering from loss and preserving in future, everything bearing upon the history of Virginia, will be appreciated when it is discovered what direction is given to antiquarian researches in these modern days. Indeed, it is not going too far to say, that in certain sections of the country we fear, there is an increasing disposition on the part of some of the principal writers of American history, and others, whose literary tastes tend in the same direction, to impair if possible, the claims of this ancient Commonwealth, to much of her historic renown. We may be pardoned, therefore, if a sensitive regard to the interests of our State in this respect, shall require a few examples, though of apparent unimportance, in illustration of this remark. Witness for instance, the effort now made to prove that Smith's account of his romantic adventure with the Princess Pocahontas was but a figment of his own brain, and that no such event as that described by him ever occurred. Should investigations in this

---

\* William Green, Esq.

direction, by possibility result in showing that the redoubtable discoverer had really never been rescued from death by the devotion of Powhatan's daughter, the epic age of the Colony will not only suffer the loss of an incident, unrivalled for pathos in the records of history or romance, but the truth of any other statement made in his narrative, may with propriety be questioned whenever the occasion may require it. Thus the whole train of events connected with the founding of the Colony, and the adventures of the hero, whose career was so identified with the dawn our history, may in time become the subjects of unceasing doubt.

Another instance tending in the same direction; but differing in kind, is the attempt of a certain class of patriots to impair the value of the marble effigy of Washington in the Capitol at Richmond, as a correct representation of the great original. This may not seem at first glance to be as important a matter as it will appear upon due consideration. Whatever may be the object of this class of investigators, the subject should not fail to excite concern on the part of Virginians. The truth is, the American public and the world at large, have too long been taught to accept Gilbert Stuart's picture, as the national portrait of Washington. This is proven by the fact that it is found reproduced in every possible relation suggested by a pre-determined purpose. It appears upon postal stamps and financial promises to pay; it adorns the walls of the rich, and is found in the cabins of the poor; it decorates the prints of Insurance Palaces and the halls of Public Departments, and is exhibited in the more secluded precincts of literary and antiquarian retreats, as "par excellence" *the* portrait, canonized above all others in the hearts and judgments of the American people. This should not be so. Whatever of merit can be claimed for that picture as a work of art is justly its due; and it is entitled to equal credit as a correct likeness of the man, at the time it was taken. This, however, is no reason why it should be received as the only representation, which should give to the world a proper conception of the great original, as he may be supposed to have appeared in the strength and pride of matured manhood.

At the time Stuart's work was done, Washington's physiognomy was seriously distorted by a cumbrous set of artificial teeth inserted by an inexperienced hand, when the dentist's art had not reached its present perfection, and when the materials used for such purposes were taken from the jaws of other persons. For this reason, the observer will not fail to recognize in this picture the expression characteristic of the human face, when its framework has suffered from the effects of time and decay, and when the ineffectual attempt to restore its contour, as in this case, has but added deformity to its senile and wasting outlines. Such a condition of things, however, cannot be detected in the strong lineaments of the face and head upon the statue at Richmond. If, therefore, it should be found, upon a careful study of Houdon's production, that Stuart's

work does not furnish such a representation of Washington as should faithfully present him to the world, and that, for this reason, the theme still invites the aspiring hands of genius, a step is taken towards disabusing the public mind of at least one false impression of the many that now continue to misinterpret the history of this country.

Another object, however, of those so much interested in undervaluing the merits of the Richmond statue, may be attributed to their partiality for other effigies of Washington, and to their desire to protect these from a fair comparison with the master-piece of Houdou.

An amazing amount of ingenuity has been exercised in the effort to show that even this work, although so well authenticated, was perhaps, as much the creation of the artist's fancy, as was Smith's "true relation," the dream of our hero's imagination. In this, however, we think they have signally failed.

To suppose that the best sculptor of his day should have undertaken a journey of six thousand miles over a perilous sea, to make the statue of a man whose fame at that moment filled the world, and when success in the enterprise must reflect upon himself something of the glory that encompassed the illustrious original, and after all, allow himself to *fail* in securing an accurate representation, would argue a degree of folly, on the part of the artist, amounting to fatuity itself. Had, however, his subject been a dead hero, instead of a living impersonation, he might with impunity have created an ideal adapted to the occasion. But fortunately for us, this was not the case. Washington stood before him. He was expected to make a statue that should be as acceptable to his cotemporaries, as it should be considered worthy of transmission to posterity. He found himself too, surrounded by those whose eyes had looked upon their chief on the battle field and in the camp, and had sat in his presence at the council board. They were, therefore, familiar with every expression of his face and person, and it is to be presumed would be exceeding jealous of the least attempt to do violence to truth in perpetuating the features of that serene and majestic countenance. Indeed, if ever artist had incentive to attain success in such a task, it may be supposed that the sculptor of Mirabeau and Franklin and Voltaire, and the idol of the French Academy would have been the last to risk his well earned reputation, upon an occasion so important to his future fame.

Before leaving this subject, it is deemed appropriate to consider briefly another instance of far more significance than the two referred to above, in which the truth has not been clearly stated, and in which justice has not been done to the fame of Virginia at an important period of her history. The learned author of Bancroft's history of the United States, in his short notice of the career of Gen. George Rogers Clarke, wherein he refers to the military operations of that remarkable man, by which the vast domain of the Northwest was secured to Virginia, and subsequently ceded by her to the general government, uses these



words, "for men he relied solely on volunteer back woodsmen of Southwestern Pennsylvania, and from what we now call East Tennessee and Kentucky." [Vol. x, c. viii, p. 194.]

The distinguished author must have been ignorant of the facts, and, therefore, supposed he was making a fair statement in recording these lines. The truth of history demands, however, that the false impression produced by such a perversion of words should be corrected. A few facts, we think, will suffice for this purpose.

From the language of Clarke's well authenticated letter to \*George Mason, dated November 19th, 1779, at Louisville, Falls of Ohio, giving *his* account of this famous expedition, it is plain to any candid reader, that no such statement as that made by Mr. Bancroft can by possibility, be deduced, from anything therein contained. So far from this, it is clear from almost every word he records, and from the language especially used by him in connection with the difficulties he was called upon to encounter in recruiting men for this undertaking, that it was from Virginia he expected, and finally got force sufficient to venture upon his enterprise. In corroboration of this, it is enough to refer to the language he uses, when at the close of one of those characteristic displays of enthusiastic purpose in the contemplation of his designs, and when as if despairing of any other aid, he exclaims, "I was resolved to push to Kentucky with what men I could gather in West Augusta!" This was, indeed, his final determination. The country thus described was in reality Virginia, and had never in any sense been claimed as part of "Southwestern Pennsylvania." The vast territory extending from the head-waters of the Rappahannock and Hedgeman's river, east of the Blue Ridge out to the Ohio, had been known as Orange county, until it was divided in 1738, into Augusta and Frederick counties. At the time of Clarke's expedition, the latter county had been subdivided into several large counties, occupying the entire region between the Potomac river to its sources, and the northern limits of Augusta, which was a †line drawn from the head waters of Hedgeman's river, now the boundary between Rappahannock and Fauquier counties, westward to the Ohio. Where then was Western Pennsylvania? And how could it be possibly inferred, with the words of Clarke in mind, that any of the men "he pushed to Kentucky" with, could have been gathered from the region referred to by Bancroft. If this region was anywhere, it must have been north and west of the waters of the Monongahela and Alleghany rivers, inasmuch as the country

---

\* Letter to George Mason, of Virginia, with sketch of his campaign in the Illinois in 1778-9, with an introduction, &c., by Hon. Henry Pirtle, of Louisville, with private and public instructions to Clarke from the Governor of Virginia—published at Cincinnati, by Robert Clarke & Co.—1869.

† Hening's statutes.

immediately traversed by these streams was Virginia, by virtue of occupation even before the advent of the French, and doubly hers by subsequent conquest and occupation.—[Cal. p. 277, Capt. Trent's expedition.]

The assertion of the learned historian does not find corroboration in the language used by Clarke at another time in the \*written statement made to Governor Jefferson, when referring to his efforts to recruit men for this campaign he says: "I found also opposition to our interests in the Pittsburgh country. As the whole people was divided into violent parties between the Virginians and Pennsylvanians respecting territories. The idea of men being raised for the State of Virginia affected the vulgar of one party, &c., (of course Pennsylvanians.)

In addition to all this, it should be remembered, that the officers upon whom he chiefly relied were Virginians; who like himself had emigrated to "the Kentucky," then a part of Virginia. Captains Bowman and Helms, from Frederick and Fauquier respectively were put in command of the Posts of Vincennes and Katokia, after their surrender to Clarke's arms, while to the former, he subsequently entrusted the most important commands. It should also be borne in mind that Gov. Henry's instructions to Clarke, "empowered" him to "raise these men in any county in the Commonwealth," an extent of country then embracing an empire, reaching from beyond the sources of the Potomac on the North, to the North Carolina line on the South, and from the ocean to the banks of the Mississippi.

The country described in Mr. Bancroft's words, "as we now call East Tennessee and Kentucky," was practically occupied by Virginians; the latter being actually a "district" of Virginia, at the date of Clarke's expedition. The valley of the Holstein had been penetrated by them as far back as †Governor Loudonn's administration. Forts had been erected, trading stations established, treaties held, and purchases of land made from the Indians, up to the time when settlers from North Carolina began to occupy that part of the country. The Virginians, however, being called upon to defend their frontiers in Kentucky against the savages of the North and West, and the Carolinians having succeeded in vanquishing the Cherokees in the South, the control of this region passed out of the hands of the former, although many continued to reside in the conquered country. Late in the revolutionary war Tennessee was recognized as part of North Carolina, while the limits of Virginia continued to include Kentucky as a "district." If, then Clarke procured men from one or both of these two sections, they must either have been North Carolinians or Virginians. As the former have never claimed to have taken part in that memorable campaign, the credit of the conquest is due to the latter, in conjunction with a few gallant Frenchmen who joined Clarke after the fall of Kaskaskia.

---

\* Dillon's History of Indiana, p. 133.

† Ramsay's annals of Tennessee.

Unfortunately too, for the truth of the statement, by which the impression is sought to be made that the "volunteers of Southwestern Pennsylvania," displayed such zeal for western conquests, at a later date, and when Clarke was seriously in want of troops to prosecute his plans against Detroit, he affirms with regret, (as will be seen from original papers to appear in the second volume of this work,) that after every effort made, he could not recruit a man in that part of the country for a diversion so important at that crisis of the war. He had been promised men for this purpose by the authorities of Virginia, and the regiments were actually formed and ready to move, when the invasion of the State by Cornwallis from towards the Carolinas required the services of every available soldier in that direction. Nothing daunted by this disappointment he endeavored to rally volunteers from Hampshire and other Northwestern Counties in Virginia, but was met by their County-Lieutenants with orders from the government at Richmond, for all the militia of the country to aid in repelling the advance of the British from the South. The stores for the expedition had already been accumulated at Pittsburg, and had the men of Pennsylvania listened to his appeals in this extremity, Clarke would not have been forced at last, to abandon the cherished plan of his life, by resigning the opportunity of pushing his conquests far into the enemy's country, for a comparatively inglorious foray, subsequently made with a few followers, upon the hostile tribes along the Ohio and its tributants.

The truth is, that to Virginia and her people (Mr. Bancroft to the contrary notwithstanding) belongs the sole credit of having secured by conquest the vast empire of the Northwest, by virtue of which, the claims of the United States at the general peace in 1783 were supported, and without which the Canadian frontier would have come down to the Ohio river, and perhaps to the eastern side of the Mississippi. That country had been wrested by the English from the French. It had long been held by the former, who with their savage allies, during the war of the revolution were constantly threatening the American frontier from that quarter. No American, save George Rogers Clarke had ever carried conquest into it, until the date of the capture of Kaskaskias and the surrender of the British Governor Hamilton and his garrison at Vincennes. Whatever claims might have been set up to it by some of the other States under their original charters, the validity of such claims would never have been admitted in the terms of the treaty by the English, inasmuch as the title held by the latter had been derived by conquest from the French. The final ownership was found, at the close of the war, to vest in the State of Virginia, through the daring and enterprise of her heroic sons. To her, therefore, pertained the best of all titles, viz; the right of honorable conquest. \*Atten-

---

\* These subjects have recently engaged the attention of Wm. Wirt Henry and Sherwin McCræ, Esqs., whose investigations have been eminently successful in vindicating the truth of history in these particulars.

tion has been thus hurriedly drawn to these isolated cases, in which the effect has been to do violence to truth, in its relations to parts of Virginia history. They should, however, afford satisfactory reasons why a more sensitive regard for the traditions and renown of our State should be cherished than has heretofore prevailed.

## CHARACTER OF THE INFORMATION HEREIN CONTAINED.

It is not pretended that the pages of this Calendar will reveal to the reader any historical novelties of startling interest. The information they contain is corroborative as well as suggestive; in the one instance opening new channels of enquiry, in the other contributing to the removal of doubts. As hinted in another place, many documents are herein recorded, comparatively of little value when considered by themselves. As when substances of negative qualities, subjected to the requisite conditions, suddenly reveal to our senses the consistency and transparency of a material, which at once transmits as well as reflects the rays of light, so these, placed in appropriate relations with others, frequently assume an unexpected significance. In a work of this kind it is also safer to record too much, than risk the danger of omitting items of the smallest interest. The facts of history should not always be expected to appear of extraordinary importance at first glance. The historian like the miner, cannot afford to overlook the minutest objects coming under his observation. From an inspection of such, may be unexpectedly discovered deposits of treasure under the most unpromising surface. More than this, no period of a people's history can be properly understood, unless considered with reference to its integral parts; for of these at last it is to be constructed, when the annalist shall undertake their arrangement. Numerous illustrations of this may be found scattered along the course of these pages. If for instance, it is seen, in a short statement of grievances sent up to the Burgesses by the people of Accomac, that nearly a hundred years after the settlement at Jamestown, the wolf was still a marauder and a pest on the slip of land between the Chesapeake and sea, the fact is as important to the history of that period, as that horse-thieves hanged to death by the neck, and felons burned in the hand in presence of the Court, more than a century later, illustrated the criminal jurisprudence of the corresponding time. And so, when we find Governor Spotswood refusing to allow a gentleman of his time to hire one of the dusky subjects of the Queen of Pamunky, to serve as a domestic, and another to kill game for his table, unless he shall first get her consent, and then give bond to return them to their acknowledged sovereign upon her demand, it is not only proved thereby that such a potentate actually reigned over her ancient people at that date, but that her royal prerogative was duly recognized and enforced. Again, if as it appears from the contents of a single paper recorded in this Calendar, that whales were actually taken in the Chesapeake Bay, by licensed fishermen

in boats built for the purpose, as early as the year 1710, the fact discloses the pursuit of a traffic in these waters, not heretofore known, and which must have been of singular importance to the commercial interests of the Colony at that time.

And so at a much later date, when it is found that to supply the patriot forces in Virginia with bullets, during the war of 1776, it became necessary to take away by impressment, the lead which held in place the glass window panes of private dwellings; we are not only informed of the mere domestic use to which that metal was applied before the introduction of modern devices for this purpose, but we learn to appreciate the desperate straits to which the State was then reduced, for materials out of which to create her ammunition. It is not, however, necessary to multiply examples in illustration of the principle referred to above. These are deemed appropriate, as indicating the manner in which material may be best preserved for the use of the annalist or the historian, and to show that the policy observed in arranging this work, is not without its advantages.

And here may, with propriety be indulged, a train of thought suggested by what has gone before, and especially by what has been said in another connection, with regard to the want of documentary records of Virginia. The history of this great Commonwealth is yet to be written. The respective productions of Smith, Beverly, Stith, Burk and others, including the later works of Howison and Campbell have merits peculiar to each, and on this account are of exceeding value. When we add to these, the numerous relations, narratives and monographs upon special subjects, comprising a sort of debris of historical literature, from which much of value may be collated not elsewhere to be found, the list is much increased. But whatever may be said of these, severally and collectively, it is undoubtedly true, that the sum of their entire contents, though embodied with all the skill and learning of the most accomplished historiographer, would fall far short of furnishing a true account of this Commonwealth, from its beginning as a Colony down the latest times. To supply such a work, the want of which must be acknowledged on all hands, would be a grateful, but a herculean task.

It is not important to discuss here the reasons why this must be so. When it is remembered how intimately the career of Virginia is identified with the rise and growth of this vast empire, now known to the civilized world as America, the mind at once comprehends the proportions of such an undertaking. Arguments is not necessary to prove this close relationship. The record of events from the appearance of Ralieggh's fleet off her coast, down through a career of more than two and a half centuries, when duly considered, will establish the fact. Indeed so true is this, that a writer who shall undertake a history of the entire United States, might perhaps, in the construction of his work, venture to

pass by unnoticed, accounts of some of the other American communities of acknowledged importance. But in regard to Virginia, it is not too much to say, that he would find there is not a moment of time during that entire period, when he could afford to dispense with her presence. If this be doubted, let him who shall attempt such a work as the one suggested above, consider well his task, before he shall disregard the lightest claim of her, who long impersonated the fate of empire on the shores of the new world, as did the fabled deity, who we are informed once stood sole custodian of the destinies of the old.

What has just been said in regard to the need of a connected and comprehensive history of Virginia, may be illustrated by reference to one period, a full review of which has never been made. We refer to the century following immediately upon the close of Bacon's rebellion, down to the war of resistance to George the Third's government, a period full of significance to the future history of the Colony. It was during these hundred years that she had entered upon a career of development, which in time caused her to emerge from a condition of weakness to one of strength. It was also during this era that were set in motion, by slow but certain degrees, those moral and physical forces, which were ultimately to play an important part in the separation of all the American colonies from the mother country. Where among the works enumerated above, or in any other now known, is its history to be found, except in the most disconnected and fragmentary form? The narrative of Burke, by far the fullest and best account of Virginia yet compiled, is singularly defective here. The worthy historian, perhaps for want of other material, has occupied this extended time with the comparatively unimportant incidents suggested by the departure of one Governor from the Colony and the arrival of another. The chronological order of events, consequent upon such changes, with the necessary references to the shifting relations between the home government and that of the Colony, are duly put upon record. The negative and uncertain outlines of the several administrations, as they succeeded one to another, are drawn in so perfunctory a manner, that their monotony is scarcely disturbed, except by such episodes as the trial of Giles Bland or the persecutions of Beverly.

A considerable space is very properly devoted to a consideration of the American savage and the country he occupied, as they both appeared to the first English adventurers, with more particular descriptions of the numbers, customs and characteristics of the Indian tribes then dwelling in the territory now known as Virginia.

The remarkable administration of Spotswood however, which formed so considerable and important a part of the early history of this period, and which, for vigor and enterprise, was unequalled by that of any other Governor of the Colony, seems to have been almost entirely ignored. A reason for such neglect cannot well be found. Enough is known of this personage and of his executive

career, to show him to have been no ordinary man. A short reference in this place, to some features of his administration will not be amiss. Endowed with an active mind and great force of character, as soon as the direction of affairs came into his hands, an impetus was given to the fortunes of the Colony, unequalled in any previous administration, and which did not cease to be felt, until long after he was removed from power, and when the events of a much later time had inaugurated a new era in the history of the entire British realm. Nor was it only within the limits of the country immediately under his control, that his talent for the conduct of affairs was exhibited.

His influence over the rulers of neighboring provinces; his power among and his solicitude in behalf of the Indian tribes, then a large and important element of the population, subject to his government; his successful efforts in extending the area of civilization, by penetrating the wilderness on the West, and by encouraging the arts of peace among the hostile tribes of the far South, illustrated the vigor of his external administration. His energetic and liberal policy was especially shown by the prompt and efficient aid he from time to time, afforded some of the other provinces in their troubles with savages. Thus the colonies of Maryland and Pennsylvania, in the North, became the recipients of his aid and counsel at one period, while in the South, the Carolinas at another, were rescued from threatened destruction at the hands of the Tuscarora tribe of Indians, by the liberal use of the means at his disposal, and that warlike and powerful nation finally put beyond the possibility of further mischief to the Southern frontiers.

If at home his measures sometimes appeared arbitrary, it will probably be found upon enquiry, that they were directed rather against the overshadowing power of the executive council, than opposed to the exercise of any rights claimed by the people. Hence, grew the well-known controversy with that aristocratic body, when he attempted to create, by his own appointment, new members of a Court of Oyer and Terminer, most probably with the view of contributing to a more convenient and liberal dispensing of justice throughout the Colony. Admitting, however, that there may have been at times, just causes of complaint against such a disposition on his part, the latter was to be excused in a ruler, whose evident purpose it was to advance the material interests of the community entrusted to his care, and who, by virtue of his inherent qualities did greatly contribute to the prosperity and importance of his Province. More than this, he may have recollected how, but a few years before, a captious party spirit had pursued the faithful and active Nicholson, until his enemies at last succeeded in driving him from office, and how even the excellent and amiable Nott, during his short career, had not escaped the shafts of censure; and profiting by these examples, he probably determined to mark out for himself a line of conduct to be pursued, regardless alike of the opposition of enemies or the protest of friends. Be this as

it may, the Colony never had at the head of its government, a more active and capable executive, or the crown a more faithful and efficient Lieutenant. In discharging the duties incident to his numerous official trusts, nothing seemed to escape his vigilance. At the same time that his care was bestowed with more than paternal solicitude upon the details of a system of schools, for christianizing the Indians, his watchful attention was not withdrawn from the conduct of those whose duty it was to provide for the welfare or safety of the Colony itself. Thus, in many of his addresses to the House of Burgesses, he hesitated not to rebuke, in the severest terms, their fancied want of wisdom, or their failure to provide promptly for the wants of the country at some crisis in its affairs.

Having succeeded to power soon after the removal of the seat of government from Jamestown to Williamsburg, he exercised his taste in decorating the new capital, at the same time that he endeavored to increase the comfort of its inhabitants by the employment of every means looking to its more solid improvement. Thus, in a few years he had done much in causing a comparatively rude settlement in the forest, to become a spacious and attractive town, at once the seat of learning and the abode of wealth.

Under all the circumstances, therefore, it is not only a matter of regret that the era, whose outline has just been so hurriedly traced, should have failed to receive the attention due to its importance, but that the career of one of its most prominent personages should have incidentally suffered the same neglect. Other striking examples might be added in confirmation of what has been said in regard to the want of a proper account of the Colony, and the subsequent history of the State. Those already given, however, are deemed sufficient for our purpose.

## SEALS.

Some of the documents herein recorded are particularly valuable on account of their bearing impressions of the Royal, Colonial and other official seals. The number unfortunately is small, and is limited to the short period included between the time of James II. and the latter part of Queen Anne's reign. These, however, are deemed of sufficient importance to require special notice.

The earliest of these, dated 1686, September 1st, is a writ of election for certain members of the House of Burgesses, issued at Rosegill, by the Governor, Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, to the sheriff of Northampton County. What his Lordship was doing at that ancient family seat, does not appear from anything contained in this mandate to the aforesaid official of Northampton. He and his Court must have been visiting guests at the place, unless it was his own private abode, before having become the property of the Wormley's, or of their predecessors. In the latter case, unless the Colonial Governors at this time had authority to issue writs of election of their own will and pleasure, it is to be presumed the Council must have attended him in his retirement at such a dis-



tance from the capital. Certainly there is nothing to show that Rosegill was ever recognized as a place of official residence, from which might be sent out the orders of the Colonial Council.

The impression of the Colonial Seal on this document (as with all others herein found) is upon wafer. It displays a shield in the centre-field, quartering the arms of England and France first and fourth, with those of Scotland and Ireland second and third; enclosed by the order of the Garter and its appropriate motto. In the Exerque appears the words "En dat Virginia quintum;" the whole surmounted by the crown proper, and flanked right and left respectively, by the characters "C." "R."

The next document upon which an impression of the seal appears is a commission to Francis Page, Esq., as Clerk of the House of Burgesses, dated 1688, April 24th. This bears the autograph of Effingham, but in every other respect is too imperfect to be accurately described.

These two are the only papers upon which the Colonial Seals are to be seen during the reign of James II.

In 1701, March 12th, it is found upon a warrant issued by Governor Francis Nicholson to Colonel Wm. Byrd, authorizing and requiring him to impress horses and other private property, needed in the King's service. This impression is similar to that described above on the writ of election issued by Effingham, except that the characters "W." "R." take the places of "C." "R.," flanking the crown right and left respectively; and upon the "Fess-point" is displayed an "Escutcheon of Pretence," bearing the arms of Nassau, William III. then being on the throne of England. The motto "En dat Virginia quintum," appears on the Exerque, as in the case of the impression of 1686.

Upon a Land Patent dated 1703, October 23d, bearing the autograph of Gov. Nicholson is an exact duplicate of the impression just described, including the ancient motto, "En dat Virginia quintum."

The first seal found of Queen Anne's time is upon an official communication to Gov. Nicholson, dated 1704, July 6th, giving instructions in regard to the disposition to be made of prizes captured by her ships of war and taken into the ports of the Colony. The royal sign manual and seal both appear upon this; the latter being a shield quartering the arms of England, France, Scotland and Ireland, enclosed by the order of the Garter, and upon the Exerque the motto in abbreviations, "Anna D. G. Mag. B. R., F. R., et Hiber. Regina, Fid. Def.," the whole surmounted by the crown proper.

The Colonial Seal appears once more upon a proclamation, issued by Governor Nicholson, in the name of the Queen, 1704, December 15th, ordering a "solemn thanks-giving day," in honor of the victory at Blenheim. This impression, although very imperfect in its other features, clearly displays a scroll bearing the words "En dat Virginia quintum." Whatever changes may have been made in

the Royal and Colonial Seals incident to the death of William, it is a significant fact that for a considerable part of Anne's reign, this relic of Charles' time was still retained.

In 1705, October 22d, William Robertson, Esq., was commissioned "Clerk of the General Assembly:" a phrase used here for the first time in describing that branch of the government, instead of the words "House of Burgesses." The document conferring this honor bears the autograph of Gov. Nott, with an impression of the Colonial Seal, identical with those already described, excepting that at the base of the shield appears a scroll bearing the words "semper eadem." The motto in the Exerque is imperfectly preserved thus, "En dat Virgin —."

Whether this ancient and epigrammatic sentence terminates in like manner with those on the impressions heretofore described cannot be determined. There is reason, however, for believing that a change had been made in the Colonial Seal about this time: for we find upon the next specimen coming under inspection, not only the same scroll bearing the words "semper eadem," but that in the motto in the Exerque, the word "quintum" has given place to "quintam." It is therefore fair to presume, that in as much as the scroll and words "semper eadem," found upon the impression on Robertson's commission, are also seen on the one just referred to, the unfinished motto of the former may with reason be read "En dat Virginia quintam."

The document upon which this new impression appears is dated 1710, December 12th, and is a Warrant for "Laying the County Levy of James Cittie," issued by order of Gov. Spotswood to Ed. Jacquelin, Gent., Sheriff, &c.

The remaining impressions are those of the Royal Seal, as already described, together with several of the Privy Council. One of the latter is seen first upon an order in Council, dated 1707, repealing an "Act for raising a Public Revenue, &c., of this Her Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia," &c., &c., which had been passed in 1705 by the Colonial Legislature. The impression here displays the centre-field without escutcheon or shield, but is emblazoned with the "Rose and Thistle," emblematical of the union of England and Scotland, which had just occurred: having for supporters, right and left, respectively, the Lion rampant and crowned, and the Unicorn rampant, gorged and wearing a coronet. At the base appears a scroll bearing for its motto in abbreviations the words "Sigill. Priv. Concil.," the whole surmounted by the crown proper.

From the descriptions here given of the impressions of the seals found upon the limited number of documents coming under our notice, it will be perceived that in a majority of these, the probable relation borne by Virginia to the other parts of the British realm, certainly from the time of Charles II., and most probably, as we shall see, from the accession of the first James, seems to be clearly indicated by the habitual use of the word "quintum." Notwithstanding what has been here and elsewhere found, bearing upon this subject, it remains a

matter of doubt what was the seal habitually used by the Colonial Government from the earliest times down to the separation from the mother country. Under the several Charters of Virginia, granted by King James, designs for the seals of the London and Bristol companies, and for the Councils in England who were to control their affairs, were provided therein by special mention. A description of these will be found in Hening's Statutes, Vol. I, p. 61 : and it is therefore unnecessary to refer further to them here, except to add that no impression of any of these has been seen among the archives of Virginia left on this side of the Atlantic. According to a foot-note in Neill's history of the Virginia Company, however, the "Cote of Arms," or seal of the latter is thus described : "The escutcheon is quartered with the arms of England and France, Scotland and Ireland ; crested by a maiden queen with flowing hair and eastern crown. Supporters : Two men in armor, beavers open, helmets ornamented with three ostrich feathers, each holding a lance. Motto : *En dat Virginia quintum.*" From this description of the company's seal, it will be observed how much it differs from those recorded in the old charters referred to above : while it is worth noticing that in the same foot-note it is said the King hereby intended to dignify Virginia as the fifth kingdom or dominion of his realm, Scotland having become the fourth upon his accession to the throne of England, France and Ireland. The use of the word "quintum" is therefore seen to have appeared upon the Colonial Seal at a very early date, whatever differences of opinion may exist as to the origin, genuineness, or subsequent use of the latter, or in whatever form it may have appeared during the subsequent history of the Colony.

It must not be taken for granted, however, that the devices just described as having constituted the seal of the Virginia Company were subsequently adopted for the use of the Colony, and appeared upon its seal so long as Virginia remained dependent upon the crown. This is indeed stated in the same foot-note ; but unless the fact can be substantiated by evidence more conclusive than any now to be found, it must remain a subject of further investigation.

The seals referred to in Hening may have been used by the two Virginia Companies respectively as long as they were in existence. After their dissolution, and for want of another, the government at "James Cittie," or the Council at Whitehall may have adopted a modified form of one of them for the use of the Colony. Of this, however, there is no evidence. Admitting for the sake of argument this to have been done, or supposing the "Cote of Arms" or seal, described in the foot-note to Neill's history to have been the Colonial Seal after the destruction of the Virginia Company, in view of what is seen in the papers therein recorded, it is impossible that either of these could have *continued* to be the seal of the Colony during the entire time of its dependency to the crown of Great Britain. Had this been the case, it is fair to suppose that an "impression" of some one of them would have been seen among the older papers left in the

Capitol, instead of those therein found and already described in these pages. A *print* of the seal described in Neill's foot-note, is occasionally to be seen; but the fact that it has been reproduced in the frontispieces of the earlier editions of histories of Virginia, and was for a long time used as a book-plate in the miscellaneous collection of old volumes belonging to the Colonial Council, and subsequently to the State Library, does not prove it to have been the official seal during the corresponding period. If it was thus preserved for so long a time, it may be enquired with reason, why it should not also have been found upon official documents in some form or other during all this period. The habit of giving it the conspicuous positions just referred to, seems to have grown into a custom by which a relic of the past was to be preserved, rather than with any intention of recognizing it as the symbol of official authority.

Upon the accession of King Charles I., in 1625, the Virginia Company had passed away, and it may be supposed that with its destruction, had also been involved the disappearance of all traces of its corporate existence. Its "Cote of Arms," or seal, whatever it may have been, must therefore have shared the same fate.

That such was the case is more than probable from the fact, that the first impression of a seal found among the papers herein recorded, although upon a document of the time of James II., bears upon its face, in conjunction with other significant devices, the characters "C." "R." Carolus Rex. Which Charles is hereby indicated, cannot be determined; because, although the dates of documents upon which impressions of seals appear, are generally given, that of the latter is never seen. The seal upon which the characters "C." "R." appear, although used in the time of the second James, *may* have belonged to that of Charles the I. It is fair to presume that in as much as James I. had authorized the employment of the word "quintum" upon the earliest Colonial device, of which we have any reliable account, his son and successor would not have seen fit, without good cause, to make any change in this respect. Admitting this to be true, and consequently that the seal, whose impression is found upon a paper dated 1686, had been used in the Colony at the accession of Charles I. and therefore immediately after the dissolution of the Virginia Company, what becomes of the statement that the one referred to in the foot-note of Neill's History continued to be used by Virginia during her entire existence as a Colony? And what ground is there for the opinion entertained by many that the latter was indeed the seal of the Colony down to the time of the Revolution of 1776?

If it be supposed that the seal bearing the characters "C." "R.," and to which reference has just been made, had been created by the second Charles, it must

have been done, either because his father and his grandfather had authorized it, or because he himself saw fit to rehabilitate the Conlony with her ancient dignity.

In the latter view of the case, it is not unwarrantable to suppose that in so doing, Charles, immediately upon his restoration, instructed that she should in truth be considered his "Ancient Dominion," not only because her oscutcheon had so long borne the evidence of this dignity, but also because he had reason to know that she had never acknowledged the usurpations of Cromwell, or submitted to his rule until overpowered by the fleets of the Commonwealth at the time they threatened to destroy her defenceless capital on the James.

It cannot be objected to what has been said above, that the impression found upon the writ of election issued by order of Effingham in 1686, is not that of the Colonial Seal. In the performance of this duty, he was exercising a function specially vested in the Colonial Governors and their Councils; and had there been any other seal under which his official mandate was to be enforced, it would undoubtedly have been employed on this occasion.

We are not expected to account for the disappearance of the seal described in the foot-note, so often referred to, if it be true that it had ever been for any length of time the recognized symbol of the Colonial Government. The fact that one of an entirely different character, so far as concerns most of its devices, is found to have been in use, perhaps little more than twenty years after the dissolution of the Virginia Company, cannot fail to attract notice; and that it continued to bear the ancient motto: "En dat Virginia quintum," although important changes had otherwise been made in it, is equally significant. Indeed, from an examination of most of the "impressions" found among these papers, it is apparent that all through the time of the Stuarts down to near the middle of Anne's reign, Virginia enjoyed the dignity of being considered the fifth kingdom or dominion of the realm; and even after the union with Scotland, her importance was duly acknowledged by the use of the word "quartam" upon her seal, instead of "quintum," by which she was dignified as the fourth estate.

It has not been considered necessary to notice here other impressions of seals found, inasmuch as they are but reproductions of the Royal Arms and Seals of the Privy Council, specimens of which have already been described. Most of the older Shires and Counties had their respective seals, which were used upon documents of more than ordinary importance, and it is to be regretted that not a single impression of one of these has been found. The seals of the Naval or Custom Offices frequently appear in wax, and bear for device the symbolical anchor without motto-

Owing to the number, variety, and want of connection in the documents here recorded, a review of what they contain, must of necessity be hasty and imperfect. Although attention will be drawn in the main to such as are of more than common significance, occasionally it may be proper to notice particular items, which must seem of little interest until they shall have been duly considered. Examples of this will be found frequently to occur. Thus the phrase "Last fall of the Leafe," which might otherwise escape observation, is worthy of notice as furnishing the origin of the word "Fall," so commonly used in Virginia, instead of "Autumn," universally applied elsewhere in describing that beautiful season of the year. So with "ffreshes," a word employed by the people of the olden time in describing the smaller streams of *fresh wa'er* that flowed into the "marishes" or marshes, and into the estuaries and larger rivers affected by the salt water of the contiguous sea. These doubtless derived their names from the contrast between their waters and those of the briny receptacles just mentioned. When, however, by reason of a great fall of rain, they became so much swollen as to make an impression upon the waters of the larger streams or estuaries, a "freshet" was said to exist in the latter. The use of this expression having been transmitted from one generation of people to another, has caused it to be applied in modern days to every ordinary overflow now occurring in the more inland streams.

The first document here recorded is entitled to more notice than the reference made to it in the foot-note at the bottom of the page. It is the sole representative of those relating to the time of the English Commonwealth; and it may, therefore, suggest an interesting enquiry, as to whether all the other papers of that eventful period were destroyed on purpose immediately after the Restoration, or perished in the general destruction to which reference has been made in another part of this introduction.

In addition to other features, its value is enhanced by its bearing the autographs of Bennett and Clayborne, two noted men, whose careers in Maryland and Virginia had long been of singular interest to the history of these Colonies. The former is here described as "Captain General," instead of "Lieutenant and Governor, &c.," in accordance with the military character of Cromwell's policy in the Colony as well as elsewhere. The original name of the Bay now known as Mobjack, seems by this paper to have been "Mockjack."

An interval of eight years occurs after the date of this paper, at the end of which Sir Wm. Berkeley re-appears as Governor. The entries immediately succeeding, although not important in themselves are valuable, as illustrating the the genealogy and customs of the times. There are shown in the numerous petitions relating to subjects of purely domestic and local characters. An account current discloses the price of certain articles of wearing apparel at this date.

A peculiar kind of tobacco is here first referred to as "Arronoca," or

"Orinoco."? Whether this was due to the fact that the seed of this particular variety had been brought from the banks of that river, or whether it derived its name from its value in the traffic with the coast of South America does not appear.

As late as 1675 it was unsafe to settle upon the lands bordering the Mattapony river, on account of the Indians, this being now the frontier, and at this date they still occupied the country opposite the mouth of Queen's Creek. That due regard was had for the rights of emancipated slaves; that persons were required to have their children christened at the proper time; and that beaver-skins had not yet ceased to be important representatives of values, will be learned from entries of the same date.

The first reference to the Parishes, into which the country was subdivided, is found in the provision for the dividing of Blissland Parish, allowed by the General Court, upon the unanimous consent of the parishioners. And here it may at once be said, that as far as can be learned from records herein preserved, the affairs of the Established Church, as it then existed in the Colony, do not present to our observation a flattering appearance. Petitions for the division of parishes were common, because as the inhabitants extended their settlements, these became too remote from the few stated places of worship, at which they were obliged to attend. A change was therefore occasionally necessary for their convenience. The complaints of the people, however, were more frequent against their unworthy and exacting ministers. Some of these were presented to the grand juries, and prosecuted for swearing, and for being addicted to the use of strong drink; while others seem to have been engaged in endless controversies with their vestries and people in regard to their glebe privileges, and the amount of tobacco they were to receive for their services. Those who are familiar with the administration of her affairs in the Colony, will find an explanation of this state of things, by remembering that it was too much the practice of the mother church, in the earlier times, to send over to America the least worthy of her servants. Many of these could not perhaps be well provided for at home, and were therefore, when despatched to the wilds of Virginia, expected to make what they could, out of their exposed and precarious livings. In some cases, too, they were young men, sons of influential persons, who had been allowed to take holy orders in a church, and to assume the responsibilities of an office, for the practice of whose self-denying virtues they were entirely unfitted. Many of them had perhaps brought reproach upon their professions at home; and as was common at that day, in both the great branches of the Christian Church, the offender, instead of being deposed from the ministry was transferred to some remote region, with the hope that a withdrawal from the scene of his shortcomings to one less fraught with temptation, might have the effect of restoring him to a holier state of mind and heart.

That there were numerous exceptions to the cases just mentioned, is equally true. The records of the early church in Virginia abound with the names and deeds of holy and earnest men, whose lives were in striking contrast with those of the profligates, who occasionally brought reproach upon her; and what is here said therefore, in regard to the latter, has reference solely to what is found in the pages before us.

A garrison had been established on the Mattaponi river sometime before the year 1679, either for defence against the savages, or perhaps during the troubles incident to Bacon's Rebellion. And here it may be proper to disabuse public opinion of the false idea that this ancient river derived its name from the four small stream, the "Mat," "Tay," "Po," "Nye," at whose confluence its real course begins. The tribe of Indians who dwelt upon its banks much lower down the country, had given it their name long before its sources could have been known to the whites. The latter event could not have occurred until about the year 1721, when land grants were established in that region by the Corbins, Chews and Beverleys.

It is curious to observe that about this time one "Arnold" had been executed for "high treason" in Virginia; he may have been one of Bacon's followers. A Commission of Instructions from Charles II. to Thomas Lord Culpeper, shows that the latter had been appointed "Lientenant and Governor General" on the 8th July, 1676, computing the time from the death of Charles' father, as was always done after the Restoration. He, however, was not to be recognized Governor until the death of Sir Wm. Berkeley, which did not occur until the middle of the year 1677. Jeffreys and Chichley were therefore acting Governors until Culpeper came to Virginia. The first mention made here of Indians purchased for slaves is in 1685.

At this time Capt. Francis Page was made clerk of the House of Burgesses; and negroes illegally imported into the Colony were forfeited to the crown. The tone of public sentiment is exhibited in the prosecution of "Major Charles Scarborough for using seditious language against the King, on account of certain appointments made by him to the supposed detriment of the established church. Voluntary relinquishment of office seems not to have been allowed, if we can judge by the "humble petition" of one who had long been a "Justice of the Peace," and "Captain of Horse," praying to be relieved of the responsibilities incident to such positions. This also occurred with Col. Burwell, at a later date, who desired to retire from the Council. The year 1689 is singularly barren of papers, although an important period in the history of the mother country. The Indian tribes were generally manifesting discontent not only with the whites but with each other; and on this account the Chickahominies beg to be allowed to remove to "Rickahock," on the north side of Mattaponi, for safety from the



threats of the "Pamamuks." This place they had derived by exchange for lands lying "opposite the English inhabitants on the south side of Mattaponi river," showing this to be the limit of white settlements at this time.

Considerable coasting trade was carried on between the Colonies, and a protest against the seizure of a vessel belonging to Pennsylvania, in the Chesapeake, and against her being forced to pay a large ransom for her release, shows the independent relations existing between the Colonies. Hampton was an important port of entry at this time.

The first order for the collecting of vessels into fleets, bound to England, is now seen. Merchantmen, although many of them mounted guns, were required to assemble at given points and put to sea in fleets and under convoy of men-of-war. This was done, not only that they might be protected from pirates and from privateering vessels, both of which were very numerous, but when transporting tobacco, it was necessary often to compel them to carry their cargoes to some British port. This important staple had become so valuable, and its price in every part of the civilized world was so high about this time, that forcible means had to be employed to prevent its diversion from the markets of England. Her exports to the Colony depended upon receipts therefrom in tobacco, and the revenues of the crown were correspondingly affected by the traffic in both directions. During Gov. Nott's administration, this restriction was removed by order of the Queen in Council, at the earnest solicitation of the masters of vessels and the owners of merchandize. The former complained that their "bottoms," *not being coppered*, were ruined by the attacks of marine insects while lying so long at anchor, and the latter had suffered serious losses by the detention of their stuff, especially in the damage done to tobacco long kept in the heated holds. The crews too were often made ill by continued exposure to the climate of the Colony. The desire prevalent to improve the quality, as well as add to the quantity of tobacco grown, attests the importance of the staple at this date (1690). Special attention is directed to certain choice kinds. A "Role of sixty-pounds weight" of one variety, it is said, will sell on the coast of Guniea for "an ounce of gold dust," and on the African coast, it would purchase "slaves, gold and teeth," better than "any other commodity."

It may be proper to draw attention to the size and out-fit of the vessels or "ships," in which the ocean was crossed at this period, as indicated by the papers herein seen. They were rarely of more than two hundred tons burthen, and generally of much less capacity. Frequently they were of not more than twenty tons burthen; but in these cases, their voyage were confined to the coasting trade and to the West Indian ports. They generally mounted from two to twelve guns of small calibre, but their armament required the services of an extra number of men. A vessel of one hundred and twenty tons, often mounted six guns and shipped twelve men, carrying at the same time her cargo of tobacco or naval stores.

A little later than this period, (in 1707,) a vessel of one hundred and eighty tons capacity carried eight guns, and shipped a crew of eighteen men. In modern times it has been considered an extraordinary feat of ocean navigation to cross the Atlantic in such small craft, but it was not so thought by the sailors of 1690 and 1710. Their necessities and the primitive style of building and rigging ships, gave them no choice. On the latter account their voyages were often very long, lasting generally six weeks and were frequently prolonged to twelve. Many of their vessels were not covered over their whole lengths with a deck, thus making them liable to be "swamped" in a heavy sea, and this fact, with the danger of getting out of provisions on a long passage, added to their troubles. On this account they preferred making the trip across in the Summer and Fall, just after the gales incident to the equinoxical periods had subsided.

About this time a Court was held at Westover for the north side of Charles City, that County occupying both sides of James river. A complaint against one Brown for using seditious language against King William, and comparing him to Oliver Cromwell, indicates the state of politics at this date.

The first mention made of the "Broad Arrow," the official mark of the Officer of Customs; the relative value of barley and malt; a special vote of thanks, &c., to Col. Phil. Ludwell, for services in a petition for redress of grievances, to King James; reference to the law forbidding ship-masters giving passage to persons leaving the Colony before having paid their debts; the seizure of a vessel for unlawfully landing negroes and ivory on the Eastern shore; a claim made by Thomas Busbey, Indian interpreter for the Governor of Virginia ever since 1677; the petition of William Chichester, whose father had been "sole pylote" of James river since Berkeley's time, and through Culpepper's and Effingham's administrations, to be himself commissioned such; and the demand of one Joseph Bridger against "Peter Blake of Nansemond, a Papist," for control of a child under a certain statute, in order to become his "god-father, &c.," and that he may bring him up "in ye knowledge and feare of God," comprise the notable events of 1691.

In 1692, the necessity of using Rangers for the protection of the frontiers, seems to have been greater than usual. These were companies of mounted men, long employed by the Colony as scouts to watch the savages. They were regularly enlisted and generally commanded by persons considered particularly adapted for so active and dangerous a service. Their pay was in tobacco, and was proportioned to the length of time they were on duty and the expenses they had to encounter. An account for shoeing their horses, shows the distance they had penetrated in the country at this date. Thus "Lieut. David Strahane" of the Potomac Rangers made in June of this year, an extended scout over the upper part of the Northern Neck, as far North as the "Suggar Land." His expedition was doubtless in consequence of the movements of the Piscataway

Indians, with whose "Emperor," we find he had an interview near a large Island in the Potomac River. The "Suggar Land" here referred to, must have been the region now embracing Loudon and Fairfax Counties, and a part of the opposite shores of Maryland, and doubtless derived its name from the growth now known as the sugar-maple tree, although in the same country not a remnant of it is to be found at this date (1875). Had these Rangers crossed the Blue Ridge, some reference to the "great mountains" would certainly have been made in their report. It was rather early for them to venture over that important and mysterious barrier, inasmuch as it was not until Spotswood's time that any organized effort was made to penetrate the unknown land of the Cohees.

This is not the only regions in Virginia bearing a name suggestive of its former botanical features. Buck-Island on the Rivanna, in Albemarle County, was originally known as "Buck-eye-land," for the reason that the tree of that name was then to be found there, although it has now entirely disappeared.

The vigorous effort made by the Burgesses to recover their "antient usage and custom" of choosing their own officers, and their appeal to Gov. Andros to assist them with "their Majesties," gives earnest of their desire for self-government, so far as regards this important function. This privilege had been taken from them and vested in the Governor, by King James II, during the persecutions of Beverley and the troubles of that time. Being Clerk of the Burgesses, the latter refused to surrender the journals of that body to the executive, except upon their order. In consequence of this they were deprived of the power of choosing in future their own Clerk.

An appeal from the Governør and Council to the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, urging the encouragement of importations into the Colony in order to counteract the rapid developement of domestic manufactures, and the bad conduct described of one Roger Jones, commanding a vessel sent to protect the commerce of the Colony, but who co-operated instead with pirates and smugglers, are some of the events of this year (1692). Upon occasion it was found there was not a notary in all the Colony. An action for trespass, with appeal, injunction granted and dissolved, followed by a decree of Court and possession of the property involved, allowed, make the only full report of a civil trial herein found, and on this account is valuable because of the destruction of the General Court records.

An entry of expenses incident to "carrying Edward Randolph, Esquire," to Col. Richard Scarborough's," doubtless had some connection with the trial of that gentleman heretofore mentioned. This Edward Randolph does not appear to have belonged to the family of that name in Virginia. \* In 1678, he was Royal Commissioner "deputed to administer oaths of office to the Governors of New Plymouth, Rhode Island, &c." In October, 1681, he was "Collector, Surveyor

---

\* Hottens' "Emigrants to America."

and Searcher," to all the New England Colonies. No mention seems to be made of him in the histories of Virginia, and why he had been in the Colony does not appear. The exaction of the test-oath from a prominent family of Papists in Stafford County, and a reward to "Capt. Cary," for services rendered the Queen's government, close the year 1693.

During the several succeeding years many events of minor importance occur; but public attention was chiefly drawn to the policy of encouraging settlements along the southern borders of the Colony, especially in the region of the black-water-swamps. The public ferries also became subjects of official enquiry. The chief of these were at Crouch's Creek, Surry County, at Varina, "upon Sundays, Court days, &c.," at Bermuda Hundred, and indeed at other points on the larger rivers most convenient to the adjacent population. The people of Accomac County applied to the House of Burgesses for the passage of a law to regulate the value of certain coins in circulation among them, known as "Lyon or Dog Dollars." What these were, does not clearly appear. As early as \*1645 copper was authorized to be stamped into coins for general use. These bore upon their faces "two rings," one for a motto, the other for a device to be changed every year. What the latter were is not known. The coins referred to by the people of Accomac must have been of foreign origin, in as much as "all sorts of foran quoin" are included in the petition. They urge immediate action on that subject, because the neighboring provinces by taking measures to enhance their value, were fast drawing them out of Virginia. Another grievance gives them great annoyance. Wolves are still so abundant that they beg a reward of "three hundred pounds of tobacco" be given for every one caught in "pits or traps," &c.

The Piscataway Indians, to whom reference has already been made, continue to give great trouble to the people in the upper parts of the Northern Neck, and vigorous measures became necessary to protect that frontier. Upon the Governors requiring their "Emperor" to repair with his "great men" to Williamsburg, that dignitary refused to go, but returned the compliment by inviting his excellency to visit him instead. Col. George Mason, progenitor of George Mason, author of the Bill of Rights, &c., was at this time County Lieutenant of Stafford, and bore an important part in regulating the troubles of that county. Incursions into this part of Virginia by the savages continued through a series of years from that time, (1699,) and both the courts and people were constantly employed in providing the means of defence, the urgency of the attacks, generally not allowing them time to get instructions from Williamsburg. They were in this way subjected to so much annoyance, and to such losses of property, that it was deemed expedient to relieve them for a while from the annual collection of taxes.

---

\*Hening's Statutes

The general state of the whole Colony appears to have been much disturbed about this time, (1700) The commerce of the Chesapeake and its tributaries needed protection from foreign enemies, and from the operations of smugglers at home. The Indians on the south side of James river were discontented; and the Tuscaroras further south were threatening trouble. The necessity for restoring the neglected fortifications at the entrance of the chief rivers and at other points, and the demand for arms and ammunition to be distributed among the people to prevent apprehended "insurrection," added to the general concern.

Owing to the heavy drafts made upon the resources of the Colony, incident to the war in Europe, Col. Wm. Byrd in his official capacity, had advanced a large sum out of his private fortune to meet the wants of the Colonial Government. Hence, we find a Warrant ordered from Whitehall, to be issued in favor of that gentleman for the sum of "two thousand nine hundred and fifty pounds," in payment of said advances.

The Council now sat in the College buildings; and an order for the final removal of all public archives remaining at Jamestown to Williamsburg, was given in December of this year. The bounds of "Martins' Hundred Parish" described, with an account of the number of titheables, of the glebe, silver church-vessels, salary of the Rector, &c., and a claim of Benj. Harrison, Jr., for his services in revising the laws, are worthy of notice here.

In April of the following year 1701, appears an account current for expenses of removing guns "from ye Capitol to where they are placed," and for beer for the men "who assisted in firing, &c. These were doubtless incurred in observing funeral honors to the memory of King William III., who had then been dead more than a month.

The Burgesses declare the country not able to bear the costs of the proposed defence of the Colony, made necessary by the war with France. Early in 1702 the Earl of Nottingham sent over intelligence of the declaration against that Power; whereupon active measures were at once taken to protect commerce and defend the most exposed ports of the Colony against the enemy's cruisers. This event added to the general feeling of anxiety that had for several years existed. The Council recommended that an Act be passed providing for the administration of the Colonial Government in the interim generally, occurring between the death of the reigning monarch and the arrival of the proclamation, announcing a successor; and several prominent gentlemen, Col. Wm. Bassett and Wm. Bird, Esqs., elected to the Burgesses, refused to take the oaths required, for certain reasons. This Wm. Bird was from New Kent County, and was subsequently threatened with public prosecution for using seditious language.

In the estimates made of the military power, available for defence of the Colony from invasion, or from an insurrection of "servants and slaves," it was found that the enrolled militia amounted to about ten thousand men. But these

were not only entirely without arms and ammunition, but were scattered over so extensive a country, that it would have been impossible to have concentrated at any given point an effective force, in case of emergency. Such a state of things must have been soon made known to the powers at London; for one of the first acts of Anne's government was to send over a supply of arms, accoutrements, &c., to be paid for out of the revenue from quit-rents.

In April, 1704, first mention, is herein made of the French settlers at "Manicantown," as petitioners for naturalization, they having, however, previously to this date sent in applications for this privilege. A reference to "Potobago Path," in a grant of land in Essex and King and Queen Counties, a bonus of two hundred pounds allowed Edmund Jennings for "inspecting and amending the laws," a proclamation issued by the Governor for the observance of a day of public thanksgiving in honor of the victory at Blenheim, close the prominent events of this year. Here is found recorded the well known fact, that Colonel Parke, a gentleman and native of Virginia, was complimented by Marlborough for his gallantry on the field at that famous battle, by appointing him special messenger to Her Majesty, to communicate the first news of the triumph he had just achieved.

In March, 1705, we find Gov. Nicholson had been succeeded by Edward Nott, as shown by a protest to the latter on the part of the Justices of Middlesex County, giving reasons therein why they cannot set upon the bench with a disreputable person.

The 23d April following, being "St. George's Day," another day of thanksgiving is proclaimed in honor of continued successes of Her Majesty's arms, &c. The importance of the Colonial commerce, especially in naval stores, engages the attention of the home government, and orders are sent out for the preservation of pine trees, for the procuring of tar, turpentine, &c. The Rev. Solomon Whateley was now Chaplain to the House of Burgesses. It is worthy of notice, that by an account of expenses presented to the Council for payment in November of this year, it appears that Governor Nicholson during his administration had prevailed upon the Queen to allow her portrait and Coat of Arms to be painted for the Capitol at Jamestown. The work was done by Sir Godfrey Kneller; but whether the picture was ever brought to Virginia cannot with certainty be ascertained. We may infer, however, from the phraseology of the items in this bill of expenses, that it did finally reach the Colony, else there would not be a demand "for putting the said picture on shipboard." The writer well recollects a painting temporarily in the keeping of the Historical Society of Virginia in 1857; the history of which, and its resemblance to the Queen, together with its great merit as a work of art, induced experts to believe it to be a portrait of Anne. Not being the property of the Society, and upon their declining to purchase it, the picture was bought by a lady artist from Cincinnati, Ohio,

and carried from Virginia. This *may* have been the portrait referred to in this bill of expenses, &c., or the real picture of the Queen, and of her "Coat of Arms," may have been destroyed at the burning of the Capitol in 1698.

It is curious to note that in the punishment of criminals by stripes at this period, "*thirty-one*" were generally inflicted, instead of "nine-and-thirty," or "thirty save one," as was afterwards done, in accordance with the Jewish law. The well known case of Grace Sherwood, the supposed witch of Princess Anne County, comes to notice here; but with no satisfactory account of her ultimate fate, after she was examined by the jury of women, thrown into the water at "witch-duck," and subsequently remanded to prison in irons for future trial. More victories in Flanders are announced from Whitehall by official despatches sent in a "Flying Packet" to the Colony. A Colonel Richards had, on this occasion, been the bearer of the news to the Queen.

The difficulties growing out of the disputed boundary between North Carolina and Virginia; and certain acts passed for the suppression of vice; and despatches from Europe, with important news from Spain, attract attention. But the most interesting document of this period is that which introduces "Queen Anne of the Pamunkies," and her "great men" to our notice, in a petition presented by them to Governor Nott.

It does not appear distinctly who was this princess, except that she was the acknowledged sovereign of that ancient tribe. Who had been her immediate predecessors, and who succeeded to her royal estate, is equally a matter of uncertainty. It is well known, however, from what will be seen by papers herein recorded at a later date, that her queenly prerogative was acknowledged by the Colonial Governors, and duly exercised by her for a considerable length of time. No information is given as to the time of her death, or when the dynasty she now represented passed away. Descendants of her tribe have continued to reside in Virginia from the date of the disappearance of the other Indian nations that once occupied the shores of the Chesapeake down to the present time. Their government has, however, undergone a change coincident with that of the Colony, and is now more republican in form than it was when Anne and her "great men" reigned at "Romuncock" over the remnant of a warlike and powerful tribe, once an important part of Powhatan's empire. They now own and occupy about eight hundred acres of land in King William County, Virginia, near the point where the York River Railway crosses the Pamunky River. Including men, women and children, they number only about eighty persons, none of whom are of pure Indian blood, their progenitors for several generations having intermarried with whites, mulattoes and blacks. Notwithstanding this fact, the distinctive physiognomy of their race strongly asserts itself; and an observer will not fail to recognize at once the peaceful fishermen and peasants of

Pamunky Town to be the lineal descendants of Opechancanough, "King of the Pamunkies," and his tawny warriors of 1607.

The land upon which they live is now, and ever has been held in trust for their benefit; the trustees being nominated from among the whites by their chief and his head men, subject to the approval of the Court of King William County. These trustees at one time were twelve in number, and were appointed by the Governor of the Colony, and afterwards by the Executives of the State, from among the most prominent gentlemen in the community. At this date (1875) they number only four, and are Colonel Hardin, B. Littlepage, James B. Green, and James P. Johnson, gentlemen of the highest respectability.

The tribe still have a "chief" and three "head-men," who are chosen by the votes of the adult males. Tom Cook is now "Chief; John Langston and Delaware Bradly being the two head-men, the third Evans Bradly, having recently died, and his successor not having been yet elected. The Indian inhabitants of Pamunky Town are not required to pay capitation or property tax to the State of Virginia, or to the United States Government; and have never been assessed with any charge of this nature, except when some one of them has undertaken to conduct an ordinary country store, for which a license was required.

During the late war between the States, their rights as neutrals were respected by both belligerents; and they received compensation from the Federal Government at the cessation of hostilities, for damages done by the troops of the latter.

Formerly they were required to pay annual tribute to the Colonial governments in the skins of the "beaver, elk and bear;" and to this day, although not required of them, it is the custom of their Chief and head-men to make a complimentary visit to each newly inaugurated \*Governor, and signify their respect for his person and position, and to express their traditional fealty to the State by a present of fish, or game of some kind. Thus have lived in perfect security for nearly two hundred years, among the descendants of their ancient enemies, a remnant of the original owners of the country wrested from them by the power of the whites. During all this time their little state has remained as free as Andorra among the Pyrenees, or San Marino by the sea. They represent the only organized community of aboriginal Americans now left on the Atlantic slope, and with their disappearance will probably have passed away forever the last of that mysterious race left east of the Mississippi.

The war in Europe still raging, apprehensions continued to be felt in the Colony on account of the enemy's cruises. "Tyndales' Point," now Gloucester Point, where a fort had once stood, was again to be fortified for the protection of the shipping at West Point. Other important places on the Chesapeake were to be defended; and soon after this the warships "Guanland" and "Enterprise,"

---

\* Their usual visit was made to Gov. J. L. Kemper soon after his inauguration.



were sent to protect the waters of Virginia. With all these precautions, however, forays were occasionally made by adventurous privateers from outside the Capes, and vessels were actually captured within sight of the anchorage of the men of war.

The year 1707 opens with renewed alarms from the savages, and gentlemen, Messrs. Beverly and Walker living on the frontier in the upper parts of King and Queen County, call upon the powers at Williamsburg for arms and ammunition for the inhabitants, whom they are obliged to protect in their private forts.

By a paper here recorded it appears a custom existed among the Tuscaroras, and perhaps among other tribes, to receive compensation in money or other valuables for the murder of any of their tribe. "Roanok" and "Peake" generally formed part of this compensation. \*The latter was made from the white and blue parts of the conch-shell, and was in the form of cylinders, about one-third of an inch in length, perforated, and strung upon fine strips of hide. †"Roanok" was also made from shells, but was generally flat, and of different sizes, and of less value than "Peake." When the latter was fastened to the flat surface of skins and cut into belts, it was known as "Wampum." As will be seen at a future date, when a "string of Peake" was sent by one Chief to another, or to any other dignitary with whom he was about to treat, this present was intended as an earnest of the sincerity of his motives.

When, however, a message was sent by a deputy bearing a belt of wampum, among some tribes, it was evidence of a desire to hold a treaty, because something of great importance was to be communicated; and it was sometimes only by sending such a token that the consent, of some could be gotten to meet in conference.

In September of this year a serious quarrel occurred among the French at Manican Town, which resulted in a division of the settlement; a part of whom under the lead of Claude Phillipe de ‡Richebourg, went to North Carolina, and finally settled in South Carolina. The name of this personage is spelt differently in various places, but the same individual is always intended to be described.

Edmund Jennings sends a long official communication to the Earl of Sunderland, giving in detail the state of the Colony, with his thanks to Her Majesty for appointing him "Lieut. Governor, or Commander in Chief, &c.;" gives his reasons for having prorogued the Assembly, draws attention to the dangers apprehended from the enemy's privateers; to the Indian troubles and the recent conduct of South Carolina, how money had been raised to build a new Governor's house, and dwells particularly upon the necessity of sending goods into the

---

\* Byrd Papers.

† Beverly.

‡ Appendix to "The Huguenots," by V. S. Smiles.

Colony, in order to check the increasing disposition on the part of the inhabitants to abandon the cultivation of tobacco for the prosecution of "cotton, woolen and linen" manufactures.

About the close of the year 1708, the Queen of the Pamunkies makes complaint of ill-treatment of her people by the English, and prays to be released from further payment of tribute, because of her inability to do it; her people being prevented from hunting "beaver, elk and bears" in "Chickahominy Swamp," this having been their former source of income. This reference to the "elk" in the locality indicated, gives ground for the opinion that that animals' habitat must have once extended farther down towards the seaboard, than has heretofore been supposed. The sources of the Chickahominy are not remote from what is known as the "Swamp," hence if it be true that the elk was killed anywhere along its course, it must have been at a great distance from the high mountains where it has heretofore been supposed he was only to be found. Col. Wm. Byrd, in his diary kept, while running the dividing line between North Carolina and Virginia, speaks of finding the tracks and horns of the elk, but not until his party had almost reached the base of the mountains. He, however, saw none of the animals themselves.

It may not be amiss to put upon record in this connection, that although more than a century and a half have passed since these events occurred, the descendants of the deer that fled from the savages, are at this day quite numerous in the same country over which they then roamed, and are now hunted through forests of second growth, encumbering the ground upon which, a hundred years ago, stood waving crops of corn, tobacco and barley. More than this, the \*beaver and other animals that had long disappeared, seem about to re-assert their dominion over the swamps and thickets of some parts of Eastern Virginia.

The most important events of the beginning of the year 1709, were the threatened Indian and negro insurrections in Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, and the continued troubles and quarrels among the tributary tribes living upon the Meherrin and Nottoway rivers. A naval expedition for the recapture of the Bahama Isles seems about this time to have been intended, but one of the war vessels, the "Guarland," having been wrecked on the coast of North Carolina, no further mention is made of it. On this occasion, those who went to her assistance describe the people on that coast as having acted "more like Turks or barbarians than Christians." The "Enterprise," and her "Tender" the "Diamond," also arrived in the waters of Virginia from Boston, to take part in the same expedition. One of these vessels brought the last news from "Col. Nicholson," late

---

\* These are now found in considerable numbers on the south side of James river, from the sources of the Appomattox and other streams down to the sea, and in other parts of Eastern Virginia. Two wild cats have been lately killed within twenty miles of Richmond.

Governor of the Colony, who at that date was actively engaged in an expedition against the French provinces in the northern part of the continent. A copy of "Instructions" to the Captain of the "Enterprise," gives further particulars as to how the attempt to re-take the Bahamas was to be conducted, &c. An Indian shoe-maker, of the Pamunky tribe, at his own request, is allowed by the Council to remain with the whites, although the "great men" of that nation had required all their people to "return to their town."

We are surprised to find that early in 1710, an application was made to Edmund Jennings, (who although Lieutenant Governor, is here called President of the Council,) for his "Hons. Lycence," to take whales in the Chesapeake and its tributary waters, by a company of persons who had constructed boats for this purpose. What the commercial value of this enterprise was at that time cannot now be estimated from anything herein said, but it must have been of sufficient importance to warrant the employment of men and capital in its pursuit. It is difficult to imagine that the whale, whose habitat is now almost entirely confined to the regions of the iceberg, should have been so abundant in the waters of Virginia at this date, as to have afforded the source of profit here indicated. If the operations of these adventurers were intended to be carried on only upon such of these animals as might accidentally drift into the Bay, it would appear to have been a very uncertain enterprise, if we are to judge by the experience of the last fifty years in this respect. Within the time mentioned not more than one or two whales have been seen in the waters of Virginia. The last of these was driven into North river and stranded upon the shore of Gloucester County, a few years ago, during the prevalence of a violent easterly gale.

In August, 1710, appears the first official communication from Lieut. Governor Spotswood. Sundry entries of minor importance; amounts of tobacco paid sheriffs for fees; contested elections; the boundary between New Kent and Henrico settled; a bill passed for preventing infanticide; a recommendation for repeal of the law making slaves "real estate," rejected; and the frequent changes made of county seats, occupy most of this year.

The city of Williamsburg was now becoming a place of importance, by reason of its being the seat of government, and the rapid increase of its population. Its chief thoroughfares, squares, and other public places, had been in 1706 rearranged by a Board of Directors, at which time a church-yard had been laid off, the market place enlarged, and orders issued for the "more regular and orderly building of the houses." Duke of Gloucester street, however, the boulevard of the town, extending from the Capitol westward to the "land belonging to ye Colledge," was not altered either "its course or dimensions." At this date great need was felt for a new church building, and the inhabitants of Bruton Parish applied to the House of Burgesses for their assistance in erecting one that should take the place of theirs, which was now "ruinous." This

improvement had become necessary, in order to accommodate the crowds of visitors frequenting the city upon the sessions of the Council, the General Court, and the Assembly.

\*An account current of Mr. Henry Cary for the expenses of burning bricks, shows the cost at which this sort of work was then done, and proves that the Governor's mansion for the building of which they were made, had been constructed of bricks made in the Colony. A great misapprehension of facts exists in regard to the quantity of this building material, said to have been brought from England and Holland at different times; and many well known Colonial churches and other buildings, for this reason, are erroneously supposed to have been constructed of imported bricks. It will be perceived by the items of Mr. Cary's account how much cheaper it was to manufacture them on the spot than incur the expense of getting them from abroad. The cost of transporting bricks from Europe, and the time required to put up even a building of ordinary size will be appreciated by referring to what has been said above in connection with the tonnage of the vessels in use at this date, and the time consumed in crossing the ocean. In many of the larger private mansions, and in some of the churches there were many foreign bricks, of a peculiar size and shape used in the sills, pilasters and ornamented arches of the windows and doors, and in forming the cornices; but there were very few of these structures built *entirely* of bricks brought from across the sea. This however, was undoubtedly true of a few of the earliest churches and private dwellings erected within the first sixty years of the Colony. A majority of the dwellings, even of the rich, were constructed of wood; much of which was first hewn, and then carried over to †England in convenient form, to be properly dressed and carved for use when brought back. In many of these instances the wainscoting and other ornamental wood-work, balustrading, &c., inside the building was put in place without the use of nails; wooden pegs being found as useful for such purposes, and very much cheaper. Wrought-nails, generally made on the plantations were used to secure the outside weather boarding, because the sudden alterations of temperature had the effect of drawing out wooden pegs. The modern cut-nail did not come into general use until within a comparatively recent date, and long after the revolution of 1776.

---

\*The first bricks made in the Anglican Colonies were made in Virginia as early as 1612, during the administration of Sir Thomas Gates. Bishop's History of American Manufactures, 1608, 1800, vol. i. 220.

†This was done with the interior wood-work of the house at "Tuckahoe" on James river, in Goochland County, one of the oldest Colonial mansions now standing and in good state of preservation. The wooden pegs are to be seen confining the walnut wainscoting to the walls and in holding the joints of window and door-frames together. The poplar weather-boarding put on when the house was finished nearly two hundred years ago, scarcely shows signs of decay. This venerable building is now owned and occupied by Richard Allen, Esq.

Pirates seem to have been troublesome during most of Spotswood's administration. The Nottoway Indians, at this date, lived upon a grant of land "six miles square" on the river of that name, in what is now Southampton County. About this time Gov. Hunter, of New York, sent to Virginia, under authority from the Queen, for a supply of provisions. This was accompanied with an order establishing an embargo upon all outward bound vessels laden with food or ship-stores. The scarcity of all these articles was due to the war raging in Europe.

An application made to the Governor, and permission granted to a gentleman to employ two of the Queen of Pamunky's subjects, under certain conditions, proves the royal prerogative of that sovereign to have been admitted.

The Indian tribes of North Carolina and many of those in Virginia, now engross the attention of the people and government. A late massacre of the Germans under De Graffenreidt in the former, and the serious incursions of the Tuscaroras excited great activity in both Colonies. Gov. Spotswood, with the consent of the Council and the co-operation of the Burgesses, took steps to afford immediate aid in money, clothing and the materials of war, for Carolina. A warm \*correspondence grew out of the prosecution of these measures, between the Executive of that Colony and himself, in which the wisdom and energy of the latter is manifested. It was under the suggestions made by him, after the power of these savages had been broken, that peace with them and other hostile tribes was finally established. Tom Blount, one of their leading Chiefs, was by his address, detached from the cause of that powerful tribe and brought over to the side of the whites.

† On the 23rd March, 1713, Col. Moore, of Carolina, (according to a paper herein recorded,) destroyed the Tuscarora stronghold at "No-ho-roco" or "Naharuke," with the small loss of twenty-two killed and twenty-four wounded; whereas the Indians lost thirty-five killed and fifty-eight wounded. He also took three-hundred and ninety-two prisoners and one hundred and ninety-two scalps; burned up two hundred in the fort, while his scouts put to death one hundred and sixty-six outside. As soon as this victory was made known to Gov. Spotswood, he at once recommended to Gov. Pollock the use of conciliatory measures, in treating with the savages, as being the wisest in view of the exhausted condition of his province, and the power of the northern tribes, many of whom were known to have already crossed the western frontiers of Virginia on their way to the aid of the Tuscaroras. In the meantime, however, he had taken steps to divert their attention from North Carolina, until he could communicate with

---

\* Although these documents are not signed by Spotswood, their contents and style clearly establish their authenticity.

† Martin, in his History of North Carolina, says: eight hundred prisoners were taken, but does not give the number of killed and wounded.

Governor Hunter, of New York, on the subject, by a vessel about to sail for that Province, bearing thither the widow of the late Governor Hyde, of North Carolina. In the end, the Tuscaroras were required to abandon forever their country, and they finally migrated northward and joined the Five-Nations in New York, thus making the sixth part of the Indian Confederation subsequently known as the Six-Nations. What the bond was, that evidently existed between these tribes so far separated from each other, does not appear. It is worthy of note, that occasionally solitary Indian runners, strangers to the neighboring tribes, had been captured by Rangers on the frontiers of Virginia, who upon examination appeared to have come from toward the great lakes, on their way southward. A considerable fraction of the Tuscaroras came into Virginia immediately succeeding these events and submitted to Spotswood's rule.

Nearer home, the frequency of Indian depredations required the passage of a new bill for raising and equipping bands of Rangers; in which the number of their officers, their duties, authority and wages are prescribed. Late in the year (1713) the Governor, in a special message to the House of Burgesses, congratulates them on the restoration of peace, (Treaty of Utrecht,) and draws their attention to various subjects connected with the Colony's prospects; the tobacco trade, defence of the frontiers, the late measures in aid of the Carolinas, and the means for furnishing the executive mansion and other improvements in Williamsburg. To this they send a gracious reply approving his official conduct, showing that at this time entire harmony seemed to prevail with the executive and legislative branches of the government. On the 13th May he prorogued the House of Burgesses to the 20th of the same month, and the 19th a deputation of Tuscarora Chiefs appeared at Williamsburg.

The year 1714 seems comparatively barren of events. So great a decline in the revenue of the Colony had occurred on account of "the great decay of the tobacco trade," that the Council and House of Burgesses send a petition to the King, (Anne had died August 1st, 1713,) to allow the deficiency to be made up from the quit rents, as had been done on a similar occasion in the time of Charles II. An entry here shows the number of births, white and black, in one Parish, by which may be estimated the probable rate at which the population was increasing. The "Solebay" man-of-war having arrived in Virginia, (1715,) with despatches for several of the Colonies, Governor Spotswood sends by a messenger those intended for the Governor of North Carolina, and by the same opportunity takes occasion to draw his attention to the complaints made by the traders among the Indians from Virginia, whose rights had been interfered with, and who, under the Orders in Council of her late Majesty, were equally entitled to the free use of this traffic with the people of all the other Colonies. This was especially the case with the Virginians, as they "were the first of any English subjects that established a trade with the Indians to the south and west of the Colony,

&c." This, among other important statements herein given, establishes the fact that the people of Virginia were the first to penetrate successfully the wilderness of the Southwest, whereby a large trade with the savages in that region sprung up, and which a little latter lead to enterprises, which finally placed the entire Middle-west under their control. At this date trains of pack-horses were employed to transport into the Colony, skins and furs from the country of the Cherokees and Catawbias.

A tobacco law lately passed seems to have given great dissatisfaction, the people in one County having burned a store-house and its contents, and refused to comply with the requirements of the "Act." In 1715, new and capacious wharfs were built at Hampton, and the value of ship-stores steadily increased. Indian affairs still occupy the attention of the Government. A large deputation of Cherokees, Catawbias and other Indians on their way to Williamsburg to consult in regard to a peace to be established between them and the Carolinas, were required to stop at "Christanna" and leave their arms at that place. They were, however, allowed to bring "six skins each" to pay the expenses of the journey. The fort known as "Christanna," is so well described elsewhere in accounts of Virginia, that it is not necessary to say more of it here.

In January, 1716, a number of "Rebel prisoners" were landed at York, in Virginia, a small part of whom were indentured. Most of these were prisoners of war, taken probably while in the service of the first Pretender, whose fortunes had not long before received serious blows at Dumblaine and other places. On this list appears the names of many whose descendants now doubtless live in Virginia. It must not be supposed that these men were felons, because they were said to have been "transported" to America. A misapprehension prevails in regard to the real meaning of this word in connection with the arrival of immigrants into the Colony from time to time. Although it is true that at earlier dates criminals had been occasionally sent over to many of the "plantations" and Colonies, yet this was generally used to express the idea at the present day conveyed by it, when employed in describing the mode of carrying men or things, as when troops or materials of war are said to be transported from one place to another. It will be seen too, that many of them had paid for their passage, and some had lost valuables on their way over. This could not have occurred to felons. It appears they were badly treated, not only during the voyage, but upon their arrival at York; whereupon they send up a petition to Governor Spotswood for protection against the wrongs they are now suffering and those with which they are threatened. The language of this petition establishes the fact that it was the "intent of the Government" in these cases to do no more than send them out of the Kingdom.

About this time the savages on the frontier, "between the James and Pamunkey" rivers, were so troublesome, that active measures became necessary

to protect the inhabitants. Where this frontier was, is not precisely known. \* Mr. Robert Beverley, at this time lived beyond the heads of the Mattaponi river, which must have been near thirty miles above the village of Bowling Green, now in Caroline County, from which circumstance some idea may be gotten of the remoteness of permanent settlements from the Capital.

It was during this Summer (1716,) that Governor Spotswood's famous expedition over the mountains took place; and it is to be regretted that nothing has been found among the papers here recorded, throwing the least light upon this interesting subject. The Governor and his attendants, on this occasion, are known to have gone up the country lying between the Mattaponi and the Rappahannock, and to have followed the valley of the latter as far as Germana. From this point the course of the explorers seems to be in doubt. But if the distances travelled each day, as reported in Fontaine's journal be correct; taking also into consideration the reference made by him to the head waters of *James river*, the cavalcade most probably entered what is now called Brown's Cove, in Albemarle County, and crossed the Blue Ridge at the gap of the same name. The head waters of what is now the Rivanna, rise in that immediate region, and in their course tend southward and east. This circumstance doubtless produced the impression upon the minds of the "Knights of the Horse-shoe," that the James river had its source at that point. It should be remembered also, that at this date the great gate-way through the mountains at Balcony Falls, could not have been known to these explorers.

It appears from a small entry here found, that the French settlers at Manakin had been allowed one hundred and thirty-three acres of land to each family, at the time of their establishment at that place.

The year 1718 opens with a remarkable and able remonstrance on the part of the Council to the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, drawn by Wm. Byrd, Esq., against the arbitrary conduct of Spotwood in having unlawfully added to the number of the General Court, and having of his own authority, instituted a "Commission of Oyer and Terminer," contrary to all well founded precedents and in violation of the Charter of King Charles II. This paper is recorded at length because of its intrinsic merit as a literary production, and because of its historical value in connection with Spotwood's administration. One of the same character is to be seen among the Byrd Papers, but differs from this, in that the former, although drawn by the same gentleman, is merely an appeal made to the Governor in behalf of the traditional and legitimate privileges of the General Court; while the latter is an urgent address to the higher powers abroad, as the last recourse left to the Council after their having failed to make any impression upon the mind of his Excellency.

---

\* John Fontaine's diary—"Huguenot Family."



This was probably one of the chief causes of the breach that now existed between the Governor and his Council, and the House of Burgesses, and which continued to widen, until he was finally forced to retire from office. The paper found among the Byrd manuscripts must have been written a considerable time before the date of the one here recorded, and the latter was probably drawn up and presented while Col. Byrd was in England. For in 1719, we find from a paper recording some of the proceedings of the Privy Council, that this gentleman had found it necessary some time anterior to that year, to appear in person before that body, in order to give reasons why he should be restored to his seat in the Colonial Council. It appears he had been removed therefrom by Gov. Spotswood on account of his long absence abroad without leave, and Peter Beverley, Esq., had been recommended as his successor. Upon proper explanations having been given on the occasion referred to, it was ordered by the King in Council that he be restored to his place if his removal had been accomplished.

Few events of moment characterize the succeeding year. Joseph Banister and Wm. Loyall, two experienced and lawful pilots in "the Capes of this Colony," complain of the interference of ignorant persons with their licensed privileges, and pray for protection accordingly. The numerous applications for land grants are valuable as genealogical references, and as verifying certain localities.

The General Assembly as well as the General Court employed a Chaplain, who regularly officiated at their meetings; and whenever a sermon was delivered by him he was paid for it one pound, "in current money." In September, 1720, the Northern Indians again invade the upper Northern Neck, and numbers of them said to be "hovering about the frontiers;" consequently measures are taken to oppose them.

Late in 1722 Spotswood was still in power, as shown by a petition to him from Isham Randolph and others, "Masters of Ships," praying that he exercise his authority as "Vice Admiral," or in some other way, by which they may be enabled to inflict proper discipline upon their refractory seamen without danger of prosecution by them. Very soon after this, he was removed from office, and retired to Germana, on the upper Rappahannock, where, for many years, he employed his time in looking after the German settlement at that place; planting vines, establishing iron works, and engaging in other enterprises.

The increase of trade on the Southern borders, induced the people to apply to Gov. Drysdale, now in power, for a new port of entry in these waters. Hampton had long been the only port in all that part of the Colony, and it is probably "South Quay" was at this time added to the list of custom-offices.

The repeal of the act laying "a duty on Liquor and Slaves," recommended by the Privy Council at Whitehall in 1724, shows how this measure had affected the slave-trade in the Colony. A rebuke is administered to the Governor for presuming to enforce Acts not yet approved by his Majesty. The number of

"titheables" reported, and returns of the quantity of tobacco tanded in Richmond and King George Counties, furnish data upon which to estimate the amount of that staple grown, &c. Serious charges of a personal nature were at this time brought against Gov. Spotswood. He was accused of having mis-appropriated funds intended for the purchase of arms, for the building a Court House, he having fitted up a room in his private house instead, and for showing partiality to his own tenants at the expense of the rights of other people.

Very soon after June, 1726, Robert Carter, Esq., appears as "his Majesty's President and Commander in Chief of Virginia;" and on February 7th, 1727, Gooch seems to be in power as Lient. Governor, &c., although according to Hening, (vol. 4th,) the name of the latter is on the list of Governors not until after August, 1727, and the first land patent is signed by him as late as October of that year. Robert Carter's correspondence with the authorities of North Carolina, shows him to have been in control of the Colony late in the Spring of 1727. In February of that year he appointed his son, Robert Carter, Jr., "naval officer" for the Rappahannock, to succeed Mr. Charles Robinson. This gentleman subsequently established the office of customs at his private residence, instead of at Urbanna, where it should have been. The inconvenience resulting from this was so great that Gov. Gooch was appealed to by those most interested for relief; and soon after this, great complaints were made against Joseph Carter, an Inspector at "Corotoman," on account of his over-bearing temper and partiality in administering the duties of his office. Continued troubles with the tributary and Southern Indians; settlements made on upper James River by the Lewises, Brooks and others, close this year.

From this time to the year 1732 the space is chiefly occupied by petitions for land grants, in which will be found recorded names of persons and places, from which may be established the dates of settlements in various parts of the country. The dispute of the Beverleys with certain Dutch settlers on the Shenandoah shows the favor with which that rich and beautiful valley was regarded, and records the price of land at or near the "Massingnutting Town," and the gradual expansion of the Colony westward since Spotswood's expedition, less than twenty years before this date. The increasing need of still another port of entry, and the rise of Norfolk Borough are here shown by the strong appeal of masters of vessels and influential citizens, praying that the officer of the customs for the "Lower District of James River," or his "Deputy," be required to remove to that place. Numerous facts of local interest are recorded in this paper; the great preponderance of the black population noticed. In June of this year Wm. Byrd, Esq., was allowed a grant of one hundred thousand acres of land "on both sides of south branch of Roanoke River," on condition of his settling a family of

---

\* Probably near the foot of the mountain of this name, at Strasburg.

Protestant immigrants (Swiss) for each thousand acres. The scheme, however, was never realized.

The papers of 1736 are fragmentary and disconnected, having reference to the numerous surveys of lands under Lord Fairfax's grant, in which the Beverleys and others were chiefly concerned; and are useful only if considered in connection with those recorded in the Westover Manuscripts. The region then known as the Northern Neck included the land lying between the Rappahannock and Potomac, from Chesapeake Bay up to the base of Blue Ridge; although Lord Fairfax possessed lands far beyond this limit, and himself went to live at "Greenway Court," in the Valley. The surveys included the "head springs" of all the large streams in that country; and contain details of instructions to certain employes enumerated: wages paid, list of materials, provisions, &c. The petition of one Christ. Clarke and others for the right to survey lands extending up to those of Lynch, Hudson and Lewis, "towards the great mountain, to the piney mountain in Hanover," shows the extent of that county at this date. A glimpse at some of the domestic habits and customs of the times is gained through a private letter written by Wm. Beverley, Esq., to one of the Fairfax family. In this he makes reference to various private matters; the fattening of beef; his daughter, Ursulas' ill-health, and an expected visit in consequence thereof from Dr. Barns, who is to remain with him several days. The probability is this professional gentleman lived at a distance from Mr. Beverley. Medical men were not as numerous in the country as they subsequently became. Indeed, until within quite a recent period, physicians were so scarce that their fields of practice extended over districts now occupied by whole counties. They were generally gentlemen of education and worth, having been trained in the best medical schools abroad, and often of high social position. On occasions like that just mentioned, their professional visits were protracted in proportion to the condition of the patient; to whose bed-side they were not expected to return, after having prescribed the necessary remedies, and left proper directions, unless again specially sent for. From the same letter it appears Fairfax had wanted some "Dice," but as Mr. Beverley had none he sends his friend some "Salmon" instead, by "Pompey," with his "best services" to the ladies, &c., and to "Master Bryan."

This was perhaps the same gentleman with whom Washington issued afterwards in 1774, when the people of Fairfax County were assembled to consider of measures necessary to resist British tyranny, and who finally adhered to the cause of the mother country.

In 1738 the king of the Shawanese, living at "Allaganey," sends friendly

---

\* With a mile of the village, now known as the "White Post," in Clarke County. When this region was a wilderness a white post had been put up at this place to indicate the road to Fairfax's residence, hence the name of the village.

messages to Gov. Gooch; explains certain troubles and late incursions, murders, &c., said to have been perpetrated upon the whites by the Northern Indians; desires peace with the latter and expresses the abject and dependent condition of his people. About this time the inhabitants of "Frederick County" pray the Council to be relieved from being obliged to attend Court in "Orange County," on account of their great distance therefrom, and the consequent difficulty of "obtaining justice" among themselves, whereby crime is much increased. This county and Augusta had just been formed out of Orange County; and it must have been for a separate Court they were applying, to be held at \**"Frederica,"* a "flourishing settlement."

Gov. Gooch now being absent from the Colony in command of the forces sent against Carthagena, the Rev. James Blair acted in his place, as President of the Council. Nothing of special moment attracts notice in the papers of this time, save the record of one of those disgraceful episodes which occasionally brought disrepute upon the Established Church. The Rev. Thomas Blouitt or Blewitt, Rector of North Farnham Parish, was presented by the grand jury (whose names are given,) for "swearing and drunkenness."

From the western frontier of the Colony comes a quaint but strong appeal to the Governor, for protection of the people against the savages "in ye back parts of Virginia," and for appointing John McDowell and others, officers to organize a means of defence, &c. The names of many of the early Scotch and Scotch-Irish settlers in this region are here to be seen. From the year 1742 down through 1750 events and measures pertaining to the domestic affairs of the Colony appear to engross public attention. Examples of the jealous regard bestowed, as well by the Government as by the people, in organizing their County Courts, particularly with respect to the character of the persons who were to compose them, are here to be observed. Numerous entries connected with the surveys made by Lord Fairfax's agents are useful in showing the sort of materials employed, &c.

A serious question arose (1749) between the Council and House of Burgesses, in regard to the right of the latter to examine the journals of the former without their permission. This seeming attempt on the part of the Burgesses to violate the dignity and privilege of that august body was stoutly resisted by them, and precedents in practice and in law were furnished to show that it was at variance with the course pursued by all previous assemblies. This may be taken as another instance of the increasing disposition of the popular branch of the government to take control of affairs; and which continued to encroach upon the more autocratic functions of the Executive, until the latter virtually succumbed to the power of the people. This question of privilege had frequently been a cause of

---

\*This was doubtless the original settlement at what is now Winchester, and was called after the Prince of Wales, or after Princess Frederica of Prussia, whom he so much desired to marry.

disagreement between the several branches of the Colonial government. It was illustrated in the case of Robt. Beverley, clerk of the Burgesses, one of the charges made against whom, was that he refused to surrender the journals of the House unless ordered to do so by them.

During the year 1751, Williamsburg is visited by one of the many Indian embassies that from time to time made their appearance at the Capital. On this occasion they seem to have come from beyond the mountains, and their journey through the country is traced out accordingly.

A long communication from Capt. Thomas Cresap, evidently to the Governor, in regard to the necessity of securing the friendship of the savages in the northwest, against the designs of the French in that region, is the first reference here found to the events of this important period. In this he calls attention to a late conference held by the French at "Loggstown":\* gives important information as to the localities then occupied by certain Indian tribes; character of the interpreters; causes of trouble between them and the whites; the origin of the "Adarondocks," &c. He thinks these savages are not partial to the French and could by prudent measures be detached from their service; and suggests the great importance of pursuing this policy. This document evidently has reference to the active efforts made about this time by the Ohio Company and other kindred corporations to get possession of lands in the northwest.

A few official returns of the County militia give some idea of the military strength of the Colony in 1753. Those of Elizabeth City County consisted of three hundred and twenty-six men, forming one company of "horse" and two of infantry. Those of Essex County, under command of "Hon. Richard Corbin, Esq.," of five hundred and fifty nine men, in nine companies; the field officers being Col. John Corbin, Thos. Waring and Wm. Dangerfield, Cols.; Francis Smith and Wm. Roan, Majors, &c., &c.

This year closes with a message from the Chief of the Catawbias in North Carolina to the Governor of Virginia, agreeing to take sides against the French, and expressing the hope that their old friends the Five Nations will be informed how they have been troubled by the "French Indians." Although very poor and their tribe in a desperate condition they promise to join the Cherokees and Five Nations, if sent for to meet them in Council. That a treaty on this subject was subsequently held by these tribes is probable from an account current of the expenses incident thereto herein recorded. According to this it cost more than three thousand three hundred and nineteen pounds sterling, "in the difficult and chargeable negotiations in soothing the Indians." Another list of charges shows that powder, lead, flints; plain and ruffled shirts and pistols had been carried out to Indian chiefs by Capt. Wm. Trent, when he went to establish the first white

---

\* Situated eighteen miles below the present city of Pittsburg on the right bank of the Ohio.

settlement at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers. The first and only reference made to Gen. Braddock in these papers, is when in March, 1755, Gov. Dinwiddie communicates with the Governor of New York in regard to a quantity of provisions furnished by the latter for the expedition against Fort Duquesne; and dwells upon the necessity of at once gaining a foothold on the Ohio river.

Col. John Thornton brings serious charges against the conduct of Col. John Spotswood of Spotsylvania County, in organizing the military forces of that county, to which the latter makes reply in defence. This paper with others of the same period are valuable as genealogical records; and a letter from Capt. Robt. Munford, dated "at camp near Cumberland," written to his uncle, Theo. Bland, Esq., gives a graphic account of his life in the wilderness on the march to the frontier, &c. The reference herein made to "our colonel, &c.," applies to Col. Wm. Byrd of the 2d Virginia Regiment, and not to Col. Washington, as stated in a foot-note to the Bland Papers. At a later date will be seen the petition of Col. Byrd, in behalf of himself and other officers, for their portions of lands granted on the Ohio for services done in this expedition.

In August, 1758, a considerable force under Capt. Wade, according to his journal herein recorded, undertook an expedition against the savages in the direction of New River and crossed the "Blue Ledge" (Blue Ridge) before they returned. The incidents of their march and encounters with the Indians are given, together with the names of persons, description of places and distances from each other. What is here recorded only serves to excite a desire for more information in regard to the affair.

The commercial correspondence of this period contributes somewhat towards an insight into the foreign and domestic concerns of the Colony. Clover seed is first mentioned by a gentleman planter, who desires his agent abroad to send him a supply. About this time tobacco seems to have been very low in price; but the increasing attention bestowed upon the cultivation of flax and hemp it is hoped will cause it to be less plentiful, and therefore more valuable. The extravagant and prodigal habits of the Virginia Planters attract the notice of their creditors abroad, who insist that it is on this account they are always in debt; and a striking contrast is drawn between them and the English at home in this respect.

From 1768, the succeeding pages down to 1774 record little of value, except numerous petitions for land grants, showing an increasing tendency of the population westward and the general desire to secure large proprietaries in that direction. These records and the lists of Justices preserved afford valuable genealogical references. The latter are first described here as "majistrates," in Prince William County. The supply of documents at this important period is singularly meagre; and although events of momentous interest are daily tending towards

the crisis that was soon to absorb all other questions, but two or three papers are seen to refer to these subjects. George Mason's account of his trying experience as a member of the Convention of 1775, is particularly worthy of notice. Among other things he here states that he drew "the Ordinance for a general Test," and that his effort was to make it "such as no good man could object to." He also gives a description of the scene in the Convention, when upon the resignation of Col. Bland, he was importuned by "Col. Henry, Mr. Jefferson and Col. Carrington" to succeed that venerable and distinguished gentleman in the Continental Congress, but declined in favor of "Col. Francis Lee." On this occasion, and while he was giving his reasons why he could not accept that position, tears were seen "to run down the president's cheeks." His account goes on to record, however, how he failed to escape responsibility in declining the high honor just referred to, by being at once put upon the committee to organize a military force for the public defence. His labors here were excessively trying both to his body and mind, on account of the amount and importance of the work necessary to the performance of this duty.

In 1776 a Board of Commissioners was appointed by the Convention to investigate the claims of certain persons and companies to lands purchased by the latter from the western and southern Indians: which lands it was contended then belonged to the State of Virginia, and therefore could not have been alienated except by her permission. This board was made up of gentlemen selected from the several sections of the country evidently with the view of meeting objections to them that might be suggested by interests of a local character, as well as for the greater convenience of collecting evidence during their investigations. The names of the members of this Board being recorded in the journals of the Convention, makes it unnecessary to give them here.

The immediate object, however, of their investigations as shown by the numerous and lengthy depositions herein recorded, was the case of Richard Henderson of North Carolina, and others, who laid claim to a vast territory in the southwest, including part of what is now Southwest Virginia, Southern Kentucky and part of Tennessee, said to have been purchased by them from the Cherokee Indians. The latter to the number of twelve hundred, under the lead of their chiefs Oconostota, the "Little Carpenter, Draging Canoe, the Raven" and others, had in March, 1775, met Henderson and his friends at a "treaty" held at "Watauga"\* near the "Long Island" in the south fork of Holstein river, to negotiate with him for the sale of said territory. A very large amount of testimony upon this and other incidental matters, was collected in the form of depositions taken at stated points over the State. During the progress of these, important histori-

---

\* This place was near what is now Kingsport in the western end of Sullivan County, in East Tennessee.

cal information was put upon record, not only in regard to the question immediately involved, but having reference to the early history of every part of the western frontier. The titles to the lands held by the Ohio and Indiana or "Indiana" companies are herein discussed; descriptions are given of the vast domains there lying unoccupied and inviting the advent of the whites, and the boundaries of empires limited by large rivers and high mountains and claimed by the different savage nations are dealt with, as if they were the outlines of an ordinary plantation, about to be transferred from the hands of one owner to those of another. The northern part of what is now West Virginia attracted unusual attention during their investigations, and from the data given, with the names of the earlier settlers, it is discovered who were the pioneers of that region.

In connection with Virginia's claim to the vast country stretching westward as far as she was at liberty to go under the ancient charters of the Colony, the titles of the Six Nations in the north and of the Cherokees in the south to the same territory are discussed. Many interesting facts connected with the history of these tribes are thereby brought to light. Among others, the real significance of the phrase "dark and bloody ground," which has erroneously been supposed by many to have had its origin in the adventures of the pioneer whites with their savage foes, in that region, is explained. The country lying on both sides of what is now Green river in Kentucky along its entire length and extending as far south as the Cumberland and westward to the Mississippi, had for ages been the common hunting grounds of the savages coming from the north and from the south. The former, driven by the asperities of winter, migrated to it in pursuit of game for food, and the latter, attracted thither by the haunts of the elk and the buffalo, which were not so plentiful farther south, went also to hunt upon this great central belt of country. Here, therefore, the hostile bands met and killed each other as well as game; and up to the time of the advent of the whites, it had been a sort of Indian Flanders, made "dark and bloody" by the cloud of war that had so long hung over its primeæval forests. It was doubtless for this reason that on several occasions during the progress of the treaty at Watanga, some of the chiefs of the Cherokees, pointing to that fated region, refused to be responsible for the life of any one venturing within its limits. These depositions also confirm the statement elsewhere made, that Capt. Wm. Trent with thirty-three Virginians, established the first settlement made by the whites at the confluence of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers very early in 1754, but was soon after driven out by a superior French force. Subsequently the British General Forbes, by permission of the Six-Nations, erected a fort at the same place, and held it in the name of the English people, until 1772, when Major Edward Ward, who had been an ensign in Capt. Trent's company, got possession and occupied it until the year 1774, when Major Connelly with the Virginia militia took final control, but it is not stated how long he held it.



Interesting accounts are also given in these papers of the vacillating conduct of the Northwestern Indians during the French war, in taking sides alternately in accordance with the varying fortunes of both combatants. The Six-Nations, however, seem generally to have been more friendly to the English, or "Long-knives" as the Virginians were always called by the Indians. The dates of many of the oldest settlements made along the Monongahela and Alleghany rivers, and in the country immediately contiguous, are herein given.

Early in 1774 Col. Wm. Byrd, of Westover, John Page, Patrick Henry, Esqs. and others, had taken steps towards acquiring by purchase large tracts of lands in the West, said to be the property of the Cherokees. For this purpose they had sent out a special messenger to enquire into their disposition to sell, by whom the Chiefs sent back answers favorable to their designs. These gentlemen were therefore encouraged to proceed in their enterprise. But as the troubles with Great Britain continued to increase, and when Patrick Henry perceived that by his official position as a member of the Convention of Virginia, and of the Continental Congress, he would most probably be called upon to take part in proceedings involving the titles and bounds of such purchases and land grants, he promptly withdrew from all personal connection with the proposed speculations. More than this, he would not accept any of the many gratuitous offers made him of shares in these land adventures. At a very early session of the Virginia Convention of 1775, when it became necessary also to question the right of the crown to issue warrants for lands in the Colony, either to favorites or to purchasers, he took the position not only that the demands of these land speculators were too excessive, and therefore should not be allowed; but above all that the "People of Virginia had a right to the back country derived from their Charter and the Blood and Treasure they expended on that account." In making the latter statement, Mr. Henry evidently intended to assert the true right and title to the vast region on her western frontier, already vested in Virginia, though she herself had not yet been freed from the British yoke. Thus was afforded by his conduct on this occasion another instance of the unselfish devotion of that eminent patriot to the interests and honor of his native State.

The title to all the territory extending westward to an indefinite distance, was vested in Virginia by the terms of her ancient Charters; and to most of those involved in these discussions by virtue of the treaty of Fort Stanwix, on which occasion her interests had been represented by Dr. Walker and Gen. Lewis. It was on this account particularly, that Henderson in his negotiations with the Cherokee Chiefs refused to purchase any land north of the Kentucky river, which they desired to sell to him, although well aware they had no right to it themselves. He did, however, contract with them for lands south of that river. \*But his title

---

\* Filson's History of Kentucky. London, 1793.

even to these was attacked with such force by Virginia that he finally had to abandon all effort to hold them. As a compensation for the great trouble and expense he had encountered in these negotiations, he and his followers were afterwards allowed a grant of two hundred thousand acres in the country traversed by Green River; the very heart of the once "dark and bloody ground," and extending from the Cumberland on the south to the Kentucky River on the north, and subsequently known as Transylvania.

\* Dr. Walker, of Albemarle County, in company with others, had penetrated the wilderness in Kentucky in 1754, and according to some, as early as 1747. Indeed, nearly a century before this date, a Col. Wood, "who dwelt at the falls of James River," is said to have gone, with a band of followers, not only through what is now Southwest Virginia, but afterwards as far as the Ohio in the other direction.

During the investigations, so often referred to, amongst others a question arose as to whether any attempt had been made by the companies acquiring lands in the west, to assert a prior claim of sovereignty by exacting an oath of allegiance from the people settling upon these grants under their auspices. This had been asserted of them, and the enquiry was made from a proper regard for the rights of Virginia in that vast domain. It was found, however, that no such power had ever been claimed. The proprietors had in some cases reserved to themselves the right to veto any action taken by the people in Convention assembled, on the ground that unless this privilege were allowed them, the latter might at any time come together, and through their chosen delegates, pass ordinances at variance with the chartered rights of the former. This doubtless had given rise to the enquiry alluded to above.

It is not necessary to dwell longer upon the records bearing immediate relation to the main question at issue in these depositions, and the other papers incidentally connected with western affairs at this date. Upon a close scrutiny they will be found to contain a large amount of information, of more than ordinary interest, to the history of that region.

In addition to the two letters of George Mason, already referred to, but few other documents connected with the Revolution, now in full career, are to be found. Of these, Burgoyne's letter to a friend, accounting for his disaster at Saratoga; one from Richard Henry Lee, in regard to furnishing supplies for the army; and another from Thos. Smith, State Agent on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, whose duties seem to have had important connection with supplying the troops by means of the "State Vessels," are alone worthy of notice.

About this time great efforts became necessary to defend the Southwestern frontiers against the British and their Indian allies. The latter were excited by

---

\* Martin's History of North Carolina.

agents sent among the Southern tribes, to take up arms against the Virginians; and under the lead of these and native loyalists, were constantly threatening the most exposed parts of that country. It was with difficulty, and at great sacrifices on the part of the people that this hostile combination could be kept at bay. The military resources of the country were severely taxed. Drafts had been continually made upon them for recruits to fill the ranks of the regular army in the east, while volunteers were kept in the field to protect their frontiers in the west. The result was, that there were times, when out of the nine hundred and sixty-five available militia of Washington County, for instance, one of the largest districts in that region, not a man was to be found out of service; and there were barely enough old men and youths left at home to supply food for the families of absent soldiers. The trials to which these, and the people in other parts of the State were subjected at a later date, will be made manifest during the progress of these records.

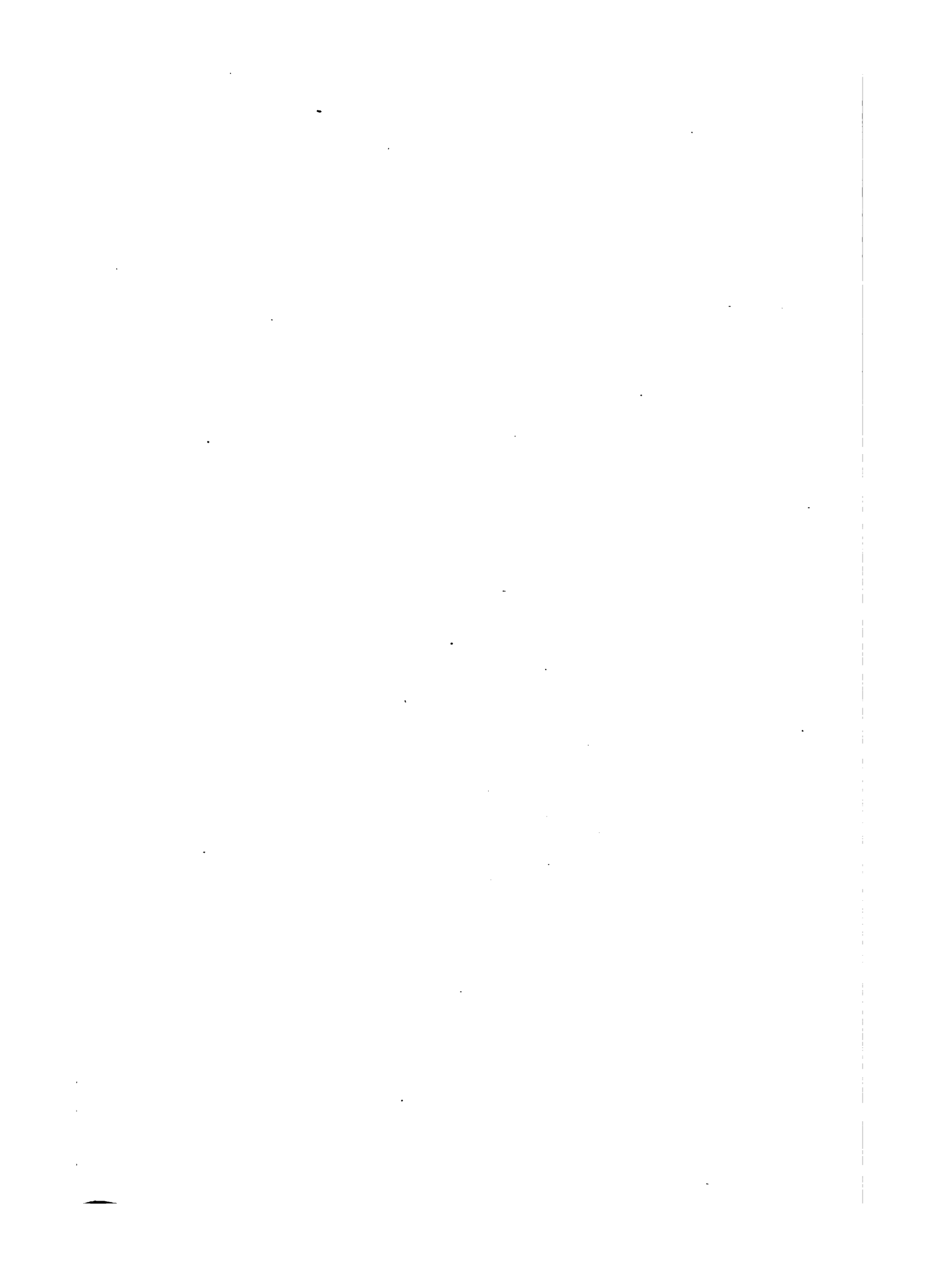
In July, 1774, appears a communication from Governor Jefferson in reply to the Governor of Detroit, on the subject of Lieutenant-Governor Hamilton's imprisonment, and the treatment of himself and the officers taken by General Clarke at Vincennes. In this letter (probably never before published,) reasons are given at length why rigorous measures had been adopted by the authorities of Virginia in the case of these officers. Hamilton, after his capture, had protested against a report of the matter, forwarded to the British authorities by the Governor and Council in vindication of their conduct. The communication just referred to, seems to have been written by Mr. Jefferson as a rejoinder to the strictures made upon that report by the Governor of Detroit, and to complaints made by Hamilton himself. In doing this, the distinguished author reviews the history of the treatment of American prisoners from the beginning of the war to the date of his letter, and comments with tempered severity upon many of the points at issue. At the same time, however, that this is done, he dwells with becoming effect upon the cruel policy observed by Hamilton in the Northwest, and convicts that officer of crimes, repulsive alike to the dictates of humanity and the usages of civilized warfare. In the course of this statement, one cannot but admire the skill with which the writer arrays his facts, and the knowledge of military precedents displayed, with which he not only strengthens his own positions, but attacks those of his adversary.

Those who are familiar with the history of the campaigns in the Northwest, will remember that Hamilton had given orders to his own men, and to his savage allies, not to spare any one falling into their hands. Indeed, a reward was given by him for the scalp of every white person on the side of Virginia, whether of man, woman or child. It was for this reason that Clarke always spoke of him as "the hair-buyer General." Hence, when Hamilton fell into his hands, nothing saved

him from summary punishment, but the terms of surrender by which the capture of himself and force, had been so adroitly managed.

Upon being brought to Virginia, he, with several of his officers as guilty as himself, were put in irons and confined in the common jail of Chesterfield County, until finally released on parole. This was indeed a mild termination of their case; but it was considered the wiser policy in order thereby not to afford the enemy any pretext for adding to the sufferings already experienced by prisoners in their hands. It is worthy of notice here, that the ruler of a foreign Dependency was constrained to communicate with the Executive of Virginia on this subject, as being the proper source of redress, and not with the Continental Congress, or even with General Washington himself. The conquest having been made under the auspices of Virginia, and by her people, all the attending circumstances were very properly considered by the Governor of Detroit, as relating to the part she alone had borne in it. Governor Jefferson subsequently reported all the facts to the Commander-in-Chief, with such explanations as were thought necessary to protect American prisoners from retaliation at the hands of the enemy.

**The papers immediately succeeding the date of the above, belong properly to a new epoch, the events of which will occupy the second volume of this work. For this reason, therefore, they should be reserved for appropriate reference in that connection.**



# CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

1652.

## LAND PATTENT, TO HENRY PALIN & JOHN SWINGLETON.

To all to whom these presents shall come: I, Richard Bennett, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Governour, and Capt Generall of Virginia, send greeting, in Our Lord  
God everlasting, Whereas, by the Article, dated at James City, this  
twelfth of March, one thousand six hundred fifty-one, Concluded  
and Signed by the Comiss<sup>rs</sup>, appointed by authority parlia<sup>mt</sup>, for the  
reducing, settling, governing of Virginia, it was provided that the priviledg  
of fifty acres of land for every p<sup>r</sup>son transported into y<sup>e</sup> Collony, should  
be continued as previously granted; and, whereas, by Act of A Grand  
Assembly, made y<sup>e</sup> twenty-first of Aprill, one thousand six hundred fifty  
and two, it was provided that all pattents shall hereafter be signed under  
the Govern<sup>ors</sup> hand, with y<sup>e</sup> Seretaries, & shal be accompted authen-  
tique vallid in law, untill a Collony Seal shal be provided and ap-  
pointed. Now, Knowe y<sup>e</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> sy<sup>d</sup> Richard Bennett, Esq<sup>r</sup> does,  
in y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> KEEPER OF Y<sup>e</sup> LIBERTIE of England by authority of par-  
lia<sup>mt</sup> w<sup>th</sup> th<sup>e</sup> consent of th<sup>e</sup> Councell of stat<sup>e</sup>, give and grant unto Henry  
Palin and Jno. Swingleton, thr<sup>e</sup> hundred acres of land Lying on the East-  
ward side of a Runne, w<sup>ch</sup> falles into y<sup>e</sup> head of Ware River, in Mock-  
jack Baye, begining at a marked tree of Jno. Walker's Land, runing by  
th<sup>e</sup> syd mrk<sup>d</sup> tree to y<sup>e</sup> sy<sup>d</sup> run, west, three hundred and twenty  
pole, and from y<sup>e</sup> run, nor<sup>w</sup> one hundred and fifty pole, by m<sup>rk</sup> trees, East,  
three hundred and twenty pole, Sou<sup>w</sup>, one hundred and fifty pole to y<sup>e</sup>  
m<sup>rk</sup> tree first \* \* \* the sy<sup>d</sup> land being due to y<sup>e</sup> sy<sup>d</sup> Henry  
Palin and Jno. Swingleton, by and for the transportation of six \* \* \*  
persons into y<sup>e</sup> Colony, all whose names are in record, mentioned under  
this pattent, to have and to hold the sy<sup>d</sup> land w<sup>th</sup> its due share of all  
(wood) and mineralle therein contained, with all rights and privileges of  
hunting, hawking, fishing, fowling, with all woods, waters and rivers w<sup>th</sup>  
all profits, commodities, & hereditaments whatsoever any wyse be-  
longing to th<sup>e</sup> sy<sup>d</sup> land, to them th<sup>e</sup> sy<sup>d</sup> Henry Palin and Jno. Swingle-  
ton. their heires and assignes, forever, in as large and ample manner to all  
intentes and purposes, as is exprest in a Chartere of Orders from y<sup>e</sup> late  
Trefurer and Comp<sup>rs</sup> dated, the eighteen \* \* \* or by  
consequence may be justly collected out of y<sup>e</sup> land or out of y<sup>e</sup> Treas<sup>rs</sup>  
Pattents, on w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> are grounded, yielding and paying both y<sup>e</sup> rent  
appointed \* \* \* for every fifty acre of land herein, by  
these presents given and granted, yearely, at the feast of Micheal the

1652

December 6th

James City

1652 Archangell, the free rent of one shilling w<sup>h</sup> payment is to be made seaven yeares after the first grant, or seating thereof, and not before; provided, that if th<sup>o</sup> sy<sup>d</sup> Henry Palin & Jno. Swingleton, their heires or assigns do not plant or feate, or caufe to be planted or feated the sy<sup>d</sup> land w<sup>th</sup>in three yeares next ensuing; that then it shall and may be lawful for any adventurer or planter to make choyce and seate thereupon. Given at James Citty, this six day of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, one thousand six hundred fifty & two, Ann<sup>r</sup> 1652.

RI. BENNETT,  
W. CLAIBORNE, Sec<sup>y</sup>.\*

1660. To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr William Berkeley, Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup>, &c., &c.:  
John Edwards humbly sheweth—

Curious complaint against one Biggs, surveyor of the highways, &c.

That as the fruits and efforts of Corrupt and vile principalls, are all impieties towards God, foe they are the cause of all originall unrighteousness and basseness towards men; ffor the verity whereof yo<sup>r</sup> petition<sup>r</sup> doth hereby instance in John Biggs, a p<sup>son</sup> well knowne in the County of Lower Norfolk, who before his undertaking to serve the publique, in the place of a Surveyo<sup>r</sup> of the high ways, did, verry ingeniously confesse (what others did think of him) hee did it to serve his owne p<sup>ticular</sup> ends and purposes y<sup>t</sup> hee might obtayne wages for his owne conveniency, which truth is the rather to be beleived in, y<sup>t</sup> the said Biggs, for many years, as is well knowne in the said County, hath bene averte to and neglective of the p<sup>formance</sup> of the publique duties, and as his ends were base and selfish such was the p<sup>formance</sup> of his worke which hee undertooke, y<sup>to</sup> of the wages w<sup>th</sup> in his limitts, which hee had occasion to use, is sufficiently donn, the rest left undonne, to the great annoyance, hindrance, damage and abuse of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> good subjects.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prayes y<sup>t</sup> the said Biggs hath herein neglected the p<sup>formance</sup> of his duty (unbecoming a good Christian, a Loyall subject and a true Englishman.) Hee may sustayne the penalty which the law imposes upon all such p<sup>sons</sup> foe offending, thereby justice shall take place, w<sup>th</sup> which God is well pleased, his default expiated, and others deterred from running into like offences.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr William Berkeley, L<sup>t</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> of Virginia, and the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Counsell of State:

William Rookins humbly sheweth—

Appeal from the order of Surry Court for title to certain negroes, &c. Rookins and Randolph, &c.

That, Whereas, Jane Rookins, Mother to Yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup>, and one M<sup>r</sup> Henry Randolph, jointly purchased a negroe woman, called Maria, with condicon y<sup>t</sup> shee and her children should be to the use of yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> William Randolph, sonne to to the said M<sup>r</sup> Henry Randolph, or the

\* THIS PATENT was granted during Cromwell's Protectorate, hence the change in some of the phraseology, characteristic of these documents. It will be observed that the words, "Our Lord Everlasting" take the place of the usual Royal phrase, "By the Grace of God"—that the Lord Protector's prerogative is described in the words, "Keeper of the Liberties of England"—that the Arch Angel is spoken of as "Michael" instead of Saint Michael, &c. The Parliament having abrogated the Royal Seals, it became necessary that all Patents signed by the Governor and Secretary should be declared "authentique and valid in lawe" until one should be provided for the Colony, as was promised by Cromwell, but was never done.

1660  
 survivor<sup>r</sup> of them. The said M<sup>r</sup> William Randolph is deceased, and by deed of gift the said M<sup>r</sup> Henry Randolph hath given, granted, confirmed and ratified to yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> and his heires, all his right and title to the said negroe woman and her children, covenanting the quiett possession of them against him and his heires, or any other clayming by, from or under him or them, as will appear by the said deed of gift, under the said M<sup>r</sup> Randolph's hand. Now, may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup>, The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll. Tho<sup>s</sup> Swan, obteyned an order against the estate of the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Randolph, in Henrico Court, And by Virtue of that order sued yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> in Surrey Court, and the Court adjudged half the said negroes to belong to the said estate, and hath granted an order for the same.

Now, therefore, may it please yo<sup>rs</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> hath appealed from the said order to this Hono<sup>ble</sup> Court, Humbly praying yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> to reverse the said order of Surrey county, and to confirme the said M<sup>r</sup> Randolph's deed, which yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> humbly conceaves belongs to him by survivorshipp, &c.

And as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr William Berkely, Knt., &c., &c. :

The humble Petition of Christopher Robinson, Sheweth :

That one, Bartram Obert, Dec<sup>d</sup>, the ffather of yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> wife, was Possesed in his life time of a Certaine parcell of Land, Situate in Middlesex County ; w<sup>th</sup> said land, he, by his last Will, Devided into parcells and Sett to his children. But he, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bartram Obert, being an Allien borne, ye aforesaid Land was, imediately after his Decease, found to Escheate to ye King: The Benefitt whereof yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> was pleased to Graunt to the Orphants of the said Bartram Obert, &c., &c. [The Petition then asks that this grant being, somewhat ambiguous, be more particularly described, so as to be to the benefit of the said orphans, &c.]

Lands of aliens  
 escheat to the  
 Crown, at their  
 death.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>, the Gov. and Councill, &c. :

The Humble Petition of James, Wallace, Sheweth—

That yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> sued one Thomas Hill, in Charles Citt<sup>y</sup> County Court, in an acon of trespasse, uppon the Law against trading with Servants.

Against Hill  
 for trading with  
 negroes

That the sd Hill obtained severall references in the case at that Court, &c., &c.

Mr. William Sherwood, Dr., to the first Cost :

	£.	S.	D.	Specimen account—Lace, &c.
To 1 Cravat, Lace, cost	5	0	0	
To 4 yards Lace, cost 25s pr yard,	5	0	0	
To 1 yard of fine Lace, for a pin-er,	1	10	0	
To 3 yards Lace, for ffille and ffalls, cost	2	8	0	
To 6 yards fine plaine Ground Lace, &c.,	2	11	0	
To 3 yards of Point Lace, for a Hanckercheif,	0	18	6	
To 1 yard Narrow Lace,	0	2	0	
To 2 Tiffeny Whifks,	1	00	6	
	<hr/>			
	18	10	6	
	<hr/>			



1660 To the R<sup>ct</sup> Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley, Kn<sup>t</sup>, Gover<sup>r</sup> and Capt, Gen<sup>l</sup>, &c :

The petition of John Edloe, son and heire of M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Edloe, his late father dec'd, Humbly Sheweth—

John Edloe's petition that James Minge be appointed his guardian.

That in the yeare 1668, yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> father dyeing, the Adm<sup>on</sup> of his estate was comitted to Tabitha his Widd. yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> mother, who alsoe dyed in the yeare 1670. Not long after, Major Thos. Bowler, by marriage with Tabitha, yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> sister, Executrix of our said Mother, became possessed as well of the Lands and tenements, as other the estate of yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup>, but yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>, in tender care of yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> comitted the tuition of his p<sup>'</sup>son to Coll. Robt. Wynn, with whome he hath ever since lived, &c. [Then follows a long description of the damage inflicted upon his estate personal and real, by neglect and depredation; which condition of things compels him to beg that M<sup>r</sup> Minge, his kinsman, "be Guardian of yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> &c." "That yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> will be pleased to comand that the Sheriffe of the County of James Citty, cause to come upon the Lannds and Tenements aforesaid within this County, a Jury of lawfull men, amongst whom Carpenters and other Workmen to be Joyned. That they be charged to enquire of such wast as hath been p<sup>'</sup>mitted or comitted upon the p<sup>'</sup>mises, &c."]

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkey, Knt., Gov<sup>r</sup>, &c. :

The Petition of John Mead, Carpenter, Humbly Sheweth—

John Mead, a carpenter, vs. Ed. Diggs, Esq.

Members of the Council to view the work, and decide, &c.

That Edward Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>, dec'd, being indebted to yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> the sume of three hundred and one pounds six shillings, eleven pence, Sterl., due part by agreement under the hand and seale of the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>, and tho<sup>'</sup> ther part for worke don above y<sup>t</sup> agreement; which sume being denyed to be paid by the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> comenced an action ag<sup>t</sup> him the last Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, and yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> ordered that the worke don should be viewed by some of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill who were pleased (by the consent and desire of Cap.. Wm. Diggs, son and heire of the said Edw<sup>d</sup> Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>,—after the decease of the said Ed. Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>) to view the worke don by agreement—and yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> humbly conceiveth that the said hon<sup>ble</sup> p<sup>'</sup>sons, who were foe appointed will report the same to this hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, &c.

To y<sup>o</sup> Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley, Knight, Goven<sup>r</sup>, &c., and Councill of State :

Y<sup>o</sup> humble pet<sup>on</sup> of John Hofhis, humbly Sheweth—

Corn & clothes furnished, according to custom.

That whereas yo<sup>r</sup> peti<sup>on</sup> lately servid Henry Sprat, of y<sup>o</sup> County of Lower Norff., who refuseth to pay him Corn and Cloths according to custome, for w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>on</sup> obtained order of y<sup>r</sup> foresaid Court, against y<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sprat, &c.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley, Knight, &c. :

The humble peticon of Mary Culpepper, Relict and Ad<sup>m</sup> of the estate of M<sup>r</sup> Jno. Culpepper, Dec'd :

Whereas, Y<sup>o</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> was pleased to graunt y<sup>o</sup> humble petio<sup>n</sup> an Order for y<sup>o</sup> sum of fifty pounds, sterling, out of her hufbund's Estate in

the nature of a paraphernalia.\* And whereas, her said husband's Inventory of Estate was appraised and reduced into Tobacco. 1660

Y<sup>r</sup> humble petio<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prayeth that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> will bee pleased to ascertaine her a certaine sume of Tobacco in the lieu of her fifty pounds, sterling. And y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>tio<sup>r</sup> as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr Wm. Berkely, &c :

Robert Beverley, Attorney of M<sup>rs</sup> Ann<sup>e</sup> Day, Relict and Administratrix of Capt. Jno. Day, Deceased, Humbly Sheweth—

That M<sup>r</sup> Robert Jones, of Northumberland County, stands indebted to yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> in quality afore<sup>d</sup>, in the full sume of two thousand five hundred pounds of good, sound, bright and large Arronoca Tobacco and cask, w<sup>h</sup> hath been due at least three yeares, &c. Arronoca, (Oronoco Tobacco.)

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr Wm. Berkeley, &c. :

The Humble Petition of Coll. Robert Wynne, Sheweth—

That Capt. Huberd Farrell, hath caused y<sup>o</sup>r petitioner to be arrested to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, and to make his appearance the first day hereof; but hath not ent<sup>r</sup>d his declaration as by Act of Assembly is injoyed, wherefore yo<sup>r</sup> petitioner humbly prays a non suite against the said Huberd Farrell, with costs and damages, &c. For non-suit.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr Wm. Berkeley, &c.

Mrs. Elizabeth Diggs, Humbly Prayeth—A due proove of Edward Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her late deceased husband's last Will and Testament. And she shall pray, &c. For proof of will.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Gover<sup>r</sup> and Councill of Virginia :

Richard Whitehead most humbly sheweth—

That yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> is a faithfull Leige Subject of O<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord the Kinge, and hath duringe the tyme of his aboade here in this Collony, Lived and Continued of good name, reporte and behavio<sup>r</sup>, as well towards his neighbors as w<sup>ith</sup> other good, faithfull and hono<sup>ble</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sons of this Collony, and by all the said Tyme hath been esteemed and reputed free and cleare from any kind of falsehood, frauds, \* \* fforgerie, or any other hurtfull crime, or from the procuringe of any such like Crimes in any manner whatsoever, by reason whereof, he hath not only Deservedly had and obtayned the Love, favor and good will of all his Neighbors, but alsoe by the approbation of worthy and hono<sup>ble</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sons of this Collony; hath been employed, invested w<sup>ith</sup> and put into places aud offices of Greate Truste, to his Espetyall advantage and Livelihood, Notw<sup>th</sup>standinge. James Turner, of the County of New Kent, not being thereof ignorant, but envyinge the happy Estate of yo<sup>r</sup> peticon<sup>r</sup>, and wickedly and maliciously intendinge not onely to take away, wound and Destroy yo<sup>r</sup> Peti<sup>o</sup>n good name and repete as aforesaid, but Likewise, to bringe and induce yo<sup>r</sup> petition<sup>r</sup> into the danger of the paynes and penalties by the Lawes and Statutes of Rich'd Whitehead, against the slanders of one James Turner of New Kent county.

\* PARAPHERNALIA—The goods which a woman brought to her husband besides her dowry—(Eng. Law.) the goods which a woman is allowed to have after the death of her husband, besides her dower, consisting of her apparel and ornaments, suitable to her rank. Burrill.—(WORMSLEY'S DICTIONARY.)

1660 his Majesty's Kingdome of England against Forgery, Did on or about the six and twentyeth day of December last past, publyth, pronounce, and w<sup>th</sup> an audible voice, Declare these false and scandalous words to and of yo<sup>r</sup> petio<sup>r</sup>, in the p<sup>'</sup>sence and hearinge of Divers good and faithfull subjects, to-wit: That thou (meaning yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup>) art a Forged Fellow, for thou forged a Bill in the name of Samuel Snead, and set his marke to it, and I will prove it—by reason of the Speakeinge of w<sup>h</sup> false and scandalous words yo<sup>r</sup> petio<sup>r</sup>'s good name is much wounded, and hee thereby much p<sup>'</sup>judiced.

Hee therfore humbly prayes that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> would take such course for the Clearinge of yo<sup>r</sup> petio<sup>r</sup>'s reputation, against the s<sup>d</sup> Turner, as in yo<sup>r</sup> grave and wise Judgments shall bee agreeable to justice.

And he shall pray, &c.

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley, Knt., Gov<sup>r</sup>, &c.:

Thomas Ballard, high Sheriff of James Citty County, Humbly Sheweth—

Petition for fees in securing prisoner, &c. That he hath due him from William Newberry, prisoner, for 7 months Imp<sup>'</sup>son<sup>mt</sup> and charges in recovering him, after his breaking prison and fees, 5335 lbs Tobacco and Caske.

Yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> humbly praies Order for the said sume against his Estate, or the C<sup>o</sup> where he was apprehended, &c.

Petition \*To the R<sup>t</sup> Ho<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Berkeley, K<sup>nt</sup>, Govern<sup>nr</sup> g<sup>n</sup> and Ho<sup>ble</sup> Council of State:

Edward Harris humbly sheweth—

That the King's Most Excellent Majesty was gratioously pleased in 1650, to grant unto Thomas ffreeman, one of his domestique servants 2,000 acres of Land in Virginia—

Yo<sup>ro</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup>, to whom the said land now belongs, humbly prays a grant for 2,000 Acres of Land according to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> said grant, where he shall find the same, without entering.

And hee shall pray, &c.

Grtd.

1665 † Unto the Worp<sup>ls</sup> the Justices of New Kent:

Oct. 27th, The humble pet<sup>tr</sup> of Samuel Sutton,

New Kent Co. That, Whereas, about the last of July last past, Simon Butler tooke up a younge Gray Horse of yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>, contrary to his knowledge, haveing rode him till he foundered him both in body and Leggs, turned him goeing againe in the night, clofe by the Houfe of Wm. Ingraham, where yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> hath his aboade, he beinge utterly Spoyled.

Yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> humbly desirefes the said Butler may bee order to make satisfaccion accordingly w<sup>th</sup> costs of suite.

Vera Copia Exacta.

Pr THOS. HALL, Clk, &c.

\* There is an evident chronological error here, inasmuch as Charles was beheaded January 31st, 1649. The document only serves to show how the King's favour fell upon a "domestique servant."

† Specimen "Form of Petition, &c.," of this date.

\* These are in his Majest<sup>ty</sup> name, to will and Require you to Arrest 1666  
 the bodie of Joseph Whittson, and him to detayne in Custodie 'till he March 28th  
 enter into Bond with sufficient securitie for his appearence before the Lower Norfolk  
 Governor and Counsell the first day of the next Generall Court to be County  
 held in James City (Jamestown) then and there to answere the Com-  
 playnt of James Mills in an Action, of the case hereof, ffaile not, as  
 also to make full retourne hereof. To ye Sherife of Lower Norfolk  
 County or his Deputie.

IRA KIRKMAN,  
 Clk.

Writ issued by Ira Kirkman, &c., requiring the arrest of Randolph June 7th  
 Kirke, to ensure his appearance before the Gov. & Council, at James  
 City, on the 14 day of next General Court, "in the afternoon," to an-  
 swer the Suit of one Thomas Bushrod, &c.

Writ issued by Ira Kirkman (Clk.) James City, requiring the arrest August 2d  
 of Col. Gerrard Starke, executor of Tho<sup>s</sup> Starke, deceased, to ensure  
 his appearance before the Gov. and Council, at James City, on second  
 day of next Genl. Court, at the suit of W<sup>m</sup>. Kemp.

Summons by Ira Kirkman (Clk.) to Randolph Kirke, for his appear- August 7th  
 ance before Gov. and Council, on the 4<sup>th</sup> day of next General Court, to  
 testify in the suit of John Roberts, guardian of Eliza Jones, infant of  
 Ric<sup>d</sup> Jones, plaintiff, and John Hill, def<sup>t</sup>.

Writ issued by Ira Kirkman, (Clk.) to Sheriff of Westmoreland C<sup>o</sup>. Sept'r 24th  
 requiring the arrest of Mr. John Lee, one of the Executors of the last  
 will and testament of Col. Ric<sup>d</sup> Lee, to appear before Gov. and Coun-  
 cil, on 3d day of next Genl. Court, "in the forenoon," to answer the  
 suit of Edmund Lisbro, as marrying \* \* \* Anne, relict  
 of the said Col. Lee.

Summons by Ira Kirkman, (Clk.,) issued to Sheriff of Rapahannock Sept'r 25th  
 C<sup>o</sup>. to cause the "appearance" of W<sup>m</sup>. Harding, John Lacy, Marg<sup>t</sup>  
 Gains, Henry Goodrich and John Roby, "before the Gov. and Coun-  
 cil, on the 2<sup>d</sup> day of next Genl. Court, to testify "their knowledge in a  
 difference" between Cuthbert Potts, Atty. of Henry Chickley, and John  
 Cox, defendant.

Petition of one W<sup>m</sup> Drummond, for part of 3,000 acres of the land  
 called "Governors Land," near James City.

No date.

Summons issued by Ric<sup>d</sup> Norborne (Clk.) to ensure the appearance of 1668  
 Major Daniel Parke, at the Suit of George Bridger, Sn<sup>r</sup>.

Much mutilated.

Summons issued by Ric<sup>d</sup> Norborne, (Clk.,) against Col. Rob<sup>t</sup> Pott and  
 others.

\* Specimen writ of summons.

1668 Summons of same to Henry Applewayte.

Petition and remonstrance of one Peter Garland to S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley, against the trespasss of one James Fullor, &c.

Petition of M<sup>r</sup> John Mohun, for damages and coste of goods said to have been damaged on board ship Daniel, &c.

1672 By the Governor and Capt. Genl. of Virginia :

Six jurymen  
summoned to  
try a slave, &c.

Whereas, it appeareth that Mary Blades, Serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> John Knowles, hath most villionously stabled and Murthered Phill Lettie, her ffellow Serv<sup>t</sup>. These are, therefore, in his Magistie's name, to will and require you to Impannell *six men* of the ablest and neereft neighbourhood where the fact was Committed, to the ffourth day of the next Gen<sup>l</sup> Ct. wherof, faile not at yo<sup>r</sup> perill, as you will answer the contrary.

Given under my hand this ffifteenth Day of ffebry, 1672, and the xxiii<sup>th</sup> yeare of The Raigne of Sovarg<sup>no</sup> Lord King Charles the Seconde.

To the Sherriffe of Henrico }  
County, or his Deputy. }

1673  
Nov'r 4th

A grant from Sir W<sup>m</sup> Berkeley, Kn<sup>t</sup>, &c., unto John Proffer and Thos. Pannell, for five thousand two hundred acres of land in the C<sup>o</sup> of New Kent, due by and for the transportation of one hundred and fouer perfons, &c.

"Copy teste :"

C. C. THACKER, Clk.

1674 Petition of M<sup>r</sup> Jabitha Brown for damages, for the detention of two negroes for one year by Col. Tho<sup>t</sup> Goodrich, &c.

To ye Right Honorable S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley, Kn<sup>t</sup>, Gouverner and Lieut. Generall of Virginia, and to ye Honorable Councill of State :

Ye humble petition of Major Lawrence Smith,

*Humbly Showeth,*

1675  
Fall of the leaf  
Mattapony the  
frontier at this  
date

That upon y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1673, y<sup>r</sup> petitioner did patent foure thousand six hundred acres of land, which lyes in New Kent County, upon a Reedy Branch, far Remote by Mattapony swamp ; which sd Lained your petitioner proposed this Last fall of the leafe, to have seated ; but weare diverted from soe doing, by Reason of ye great fear of Indians : the same being Remote from any plantations.

Y<sup>r</sup> petitioner therefore humbly prays your honors will please to grant him seaven yeares time to seate the said Lained ; as in such cases is accustomed to bee granted, &c., &c.

Form of  
petition, &c.

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr Williem Berkeley, Kn<sup>t</sup>, Governor, &c., and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State :

Mary Huber<sup>d</sup>, widow, Robert Huber<sup>d</sup>, her sonne, in most humble manner pef<sup>nt</sup>, That yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> were sumoned to the second day of this court,

to appeare before yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ors</sup> at the suit of Mr. Thomas Hansford, not knowing any cause of Action had had against you<sup>rs</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> did send upp' for a copy of his declaration on Monday last, that they might make defence accordingly—but it appearing by a certificat under the hand of the Clerke of this hon<sup>ble</sup> Court that noe declaracon was filed against y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> on Monday morning last, the lawe enjoying the same should bee entered three daise before the day of Hearing.

1675

Y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> humbly pray dismission of the Cause w<sup>th</sup> damages and costs.

And y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> shall ever pray, &c.

These are to certifie that M<sup>r</sup> Hansford hath entered noe peti'on Against M<sup>rs</sup> Huberd—dated ye 14<sup>th</sup> of June, 1675.

HEN. HARTWELL,  
*Clk.*

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sir William Berkeley, Let. Governor, Capt. Genl. of Virginia, and to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State.

John Edwards. humbly showeth,

That in October last y<sup>r</sup> Petitioner in zeal to God's Glory and true obedience to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> lawes, did exhibit twoe p<sup>tes</sup>ent<sup>ms</sup> to the Worship<sup>l</sup> the Court of Lower Norfolk: against John Biggs of the same County, the which, w<sup>th</sup> their circumstances and aggravacons did purport matters and things tending to the high dishonor of Almighty God, and destructive to the peasse and wellfare of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> good subjects, which Worship<sup>l</sup> Court made noe finalle result of; therefore y<sup>r</sup> petitioner appealed to this Hono<sup>ble</sup> Court, that whereas the said John Biggs, contrary to the ordinances of the Church of England, established in this Collony, refuseth to come to church, and alsoe refuseth to christen his children, which is alsoe contrary to severall Acts of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, and an Act of Assembly, in that case, made and provided. And y<sup>r</sup> petitioner humbly prays y<sup>or</sup> Wors<sup>l</sup> Judg<sup>mts</sup> herein, and alsoe to grant yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner the benefit of the Acts w<sup>th</sup> his charges.

Petition for action against one Biggs, for failing to have his children christened

And as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

Know all all men, whom this may concern :

That whereas, John Bigges was Ordered by our County Court, held in Aprill, to bring his children to the Holy Ordinance of Baptism, by the 12th of May next ensuing: Hee, thee said John, did neither bring nor fend them to be baptized by me, the present minister of Elizabeth River parish, by the time appointed.

Evidence against said Biggs

As witness, my hand this 12th of June, 1675.

WILLIAM HARNE.

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir William Berkeley, Knt., Gover<sup>r</sup> and Capt. Genl. of Virg<sup>a</sup>, with the Hon. Councill of State.

Petition of a negro for redress, &c.

The Peti'on of Phillip Corven, a negro, in all humility showeth :

That yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> being a servan<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Anny<sup>e</sup> Beazley, late of James Citty County, widdow, de<sup>cd</sup>. The said M<sup>rs</sup> Beazley made her last will

1675 & testament in writing, under her hand & seal, bearing date, the 9th day of April, An. Dom. 1664, and, amongst other things, did order, will appoint that yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> by the then name of negro boy Phillip, should serve her cousin, Mr. Humphrey Stafford, the terme of eight yeares, then next ensuing, and then should enjoy his freedome & be paid three barrels of corne & a sute of clothes, as by the said will appears. Soone after the making of which will, the said M<sup>rs</sup> Beazley departed this life, and yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> did continue & and abide with the said M<sup>r</sup> Stafford, (with whome he was ordered by the said will to live) some yeares, and then the said Mr. Stafford sold the remainder of yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> time to one Mr. Charles Lucas, with whom yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> alsoe continued, doeing true & faithfull service; but the said Mr. Lucas, coveting yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup>'s service longer then of right itt was due, did not att the expiracon of the said eight yeares, discharge yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> from his service, but compelled him to serve three yeares longer than the time set by the said Mrs. Beazley's will, and then not being willing yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> should enjoy his freedome, did, contrary to all honesty and good conscience with threats & a high hand, in the time of yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup>'s service with him, and by his confederacy with some perfons compel yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> to sett his hand to a writeing, which the said M<sup>r</sup> Lucas now saith is an Indenture for twenty yeares, and forced yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> to acknowledge the same in the County Court of Warwick.

Now, for that may itt please yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup>, who att the time of the making the said forced writing, in the servicee of the said Mr. Lucas, and never discharged from the same, the said M<sup>r</sup> Lucas alwaies unjustly pretending that yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> was to serve hime three yeares longer, by an order of Court, w<sup>h</sup> is untre, which pretence of the said Mr. Lucas will appeare to yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> teftimony of persons of good creditt.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Pe<sup>r</sup> therefore most humbly prayeth yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> to order that the said M<sup>r</sup> Lucas make him satisfaccon for the said three yeares service above his time, and pay him corne & clothes, with costs of suite.

And yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> (as in duty bound) fhall ever pray, &c.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr William Berkeley, &c., &c.

The petition of Richard Young, of Glos<sup>tr</sup> County, Humbly shewith—

For re-survey  
of land

That yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup> & those under whome he claimes have for above 20 yeares past beene possfied of a plantacon or tract of Land in the said County on which he now lives, and being willing that the bounds of his land should be made fresh & renewed to the end, differences may be prevented about ye same, some of the marked trees beene blowne downe.

He humbly prays that Major John Lewis, be by this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court appointed in the presence of the neighborhood, lay out yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>r</sup>'s land according to the Ancient Crowne bounds.

And he shall pray, &c.

Petition of John Chilton and James Hay, Church Wardens, for re-survey, &c., of Glebe lands in Nansemond Co., &c.

Sundry petitions for renewal of Land Pattents—the titles thereto having lapsed by reason of failure to locate them—for protection against Indians, &c.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Si<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley, Knight Gov., &c., &c. 1675  
 John Catlett, sheweth,

That whereas yo<sup>r</sup> pettio<sup>r</sup> hath a Tract of Lande contg<sup>n</sup> five hundred Acres Lyinge wit<sup>'</sup>in ye mouth of Queen Creeke, on ye north side in ye ffreshes of ye said river, neare opposite to ye Indians opposite Queen Creeke

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petio<sup>r</sup> most humbly prayes hee & his aslignes may have yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> order to have seaven yeares tyme for the seating of it from this date, and hee shall pray—

Granted.

Petition of Robt. Beverly, who had been appointed Clerk of the Committee of Propositions and Grievances of the H. of Burgeses, at a salary of "fifty pounds sterling" requesting to be informed, whether this amount would be paid to him, or its equivalent in Tobacco? and stating that less than this salary would not remunerate him for neglect of his business at home on his farm, &c. 1677

To the Worshfull Justices of New Kent County : 1679  
 Charles Turner,

Humbly sheweth, That in the late \*Troubles your petitioner had five hoggs of about a yeare and a halfe old Killed and carr<sup>d</sup> away by Capt. William Hartwell, for the Right hona<sup>ble</sup> Sr William Berkeley's use for the Souldiers then under him, for w<sup>ch</sup> your petio<sup>nr</sup> never received any satisfaccon, as he is ready to depose, he therefore humbly prays certificate of this Court upon prooffe as afordsaide made, that he may receive such satisfaccion as the hon Assembly may think fitt ——— &c.

Approved thus :

The Publique Dr	lb. Tob.
To the above s <sup>d</sup> hoggs,	500.

These may Certifye, that in the late Rebellion, I Killed and carryed April 17<sup>th</sup> away from off Mr. Charles Turner's marish (marsh) five hoggs, being, to the best of my remembrance, cropt on both ears, w<sup>ch</sup> is the proper mark of the said Turner, as he claims, w<sup>ch</sup> said hoggs were for the Governor and the men with him \* \* \* by his order.

W<sup>m</sup> HARTWELL,  
 Clk

Test :

ROBERT SPRING,  
 RICH. AWBERNE.

At a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at James City, April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1679, p<sup>resnt</sup>; the April 29<sup>th</sup> Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup> and Councill.

The Parish of Blifsland petitioning, y<sup>t</sup> by unanimous consent of y<sup>o</sup> whole parish, a Division by sufficient men by them chosen is made of y<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>ish</sup>, and praying that y<sup>o</sup> Division be confirmed and ffoure of the Vestry

\* Bacon's Rebellion.



1679 appearing, and affirming that y<sup>o</sup> Division was made by consent of y<sup>o</sup> parish. This Court therefore confirmed the s<sup>d</sup> Division.

Ver. Cop. Teste : ROWLAND DAVIS.

W. P. EDWARDS, Clk.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Co<sup>t</sup>.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>t</sup>

The Onandages : answer upon the Propositions of Col. W<sup>m</sup> Kendall, Agent for ye Contry of Virginia, &c.

Names of Sachems :

Carachkondre,  
Otriewachoe,  
Canisicktoe and 5 Souldiers.

Brethren of Virginia :

1st. We are come here in the Prefixed Houffe, where we are used to make Propositions, and have understood that w<sup>a</sup> is by you Represented. All our Indians (meaning their souldiers) have been distracted or without their senses, in Committing of this fact against the Christians in Virginia, for itt is done without our order, and against our will. They have been like a child, who having an ax in itt's hand, is not sensible what itt doth with itt, and cannot discern between good and Evil. Its made known to us by you, the dammage that our people have done in Virginia in Plundering your houfes, &c ; We do Confesse itt, but do say again, as above, thatt they have done very wickedly. We have likeways understood that when our young Indians Come near any Christians, must lay down their arms as a token of friendship. It is likeways told us, that if any of our People shall goe to warr towards your Parts, against any Indians, not in friendship with you, that they shall forbear to come near your Plantacons, all which we absolutely undertake, and do thank you that you have Propounded ye same.

We have Likeways understood that by the Informacon, his hon<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>o</sup> gov<sup>r</sup> here, hath give you, you have forgive that which is past, for which we do thank you hertily. You are People of understanding, butt wee are Brutish, Blinde, and without understanding, as we have said above ; and we are thankful and glad that you Imparte & Communicate some knowlege to us, and if our young Indians come amongst you, be friendly to y<sup>m</sup>, for they goe against their Enemys, the Dowuaganhoes—doe Present a Belt of Zervant 20 deep. 2d. We thank them of Virginia, & commend and praise their understanding, that they show such favour to ye Oneydes, our Children, and Include them in such a friendship. Doe give 8 faddom Zervant.

3d. When our young Indians goe out a fighting against there enemies, lett them be well used, and do not look so narrowly upon a Little Indian Corn or Tobacco, but let us live like friends. As for ye burning of your houfes, it is unknown to us, but the Plundering of some goods and y<sup>o</sup> Killing of a Beast, wee do not deny ; as for killing of horses, we have no hand in ; but y<sup>o</sup> Oneydes have, & Pointed to some of them then Present, have shott foure—And when wee come for Indian Corn or any Provision, doe not lett our gunns or arms be taken from us, seeing itt was the beginning of these last troubles. We doe thank you for your Tobacco and Rom—doe give 7 faddom Zent.

This is a true Copy examined by me.

ROBT. LIVINGSTON.

Petition of John Storey, first mate of the ship Golden Fortune, to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Henry Chicheley, Dept. Governor of V<sup>a</sup>., praying that \* \* \* Morey may be removed from his pretended command of said ship, the master (M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Arbuckle) having died; and that he (Storey) be allowed to succeed said Arbuckle. 1680

Certificate of loss of a horse in the service of the King and Country, by M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Sorrell, approved by George Lyddall, Magistrate, and ten pounds pd. therefor. 1681

Know all men by these presents, y<sup>e</sup> wee, Sarah Yardley, of y<sup>e</sup> County of North<sup>ton</sup>, widow, Capt. William Whittington, and John Luke of y<sup>e</sup> same, gent., doe Acknowledge and Confesse o<sup>r</sup>selves to owe and stand justly indebted to Coll. John Stringer and ye Rest of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of ye Peace for ye County Aforesaid, in y<sup>e</sup> sume of forty thousand pounds of good Tobacco and Casks, to be paid to y<sup>e</sup> said Coll. John Stringer and Justices, their Exec<sup>tes</sup>, Adm<sup>tes</sup> and Assignes upon demand, to y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> paym<sup>t</sup>, well and truly to bee made, wee bind us o<sup>r</sup>e heires, Exec<sup>tes</sup> and Adm<sup>tes</sup> and Every of us and them Joyntly and severally by these presents. Dated and Sealed with our Seales y<sup>e</sup> sixth day of November, in ye yeare of o<sup>r</sup>e Lord God, one Thousand six Hundred Eighty and Two. Nov<sup>r</sup> 6th 1682

The Conclion of y<sup>e</sup> Above Obligacon is such that if y<sup>e</sup> above bounden, Sarah Yardley, Capt. Wm. Whittington and John Luke, their heires, Exec<sup>tes</sup> and Adm<sup>tes</sup>, or any of them, shall well and truly save, indemnifye and Keepe harmefesse, or cause to be saved, indemnified or kept harmefesse, y<sup>e</sup> said Coll. John Stringer and Justices, their heires, Exec<sup>tes</sup> and Admin<sup>tes</sup> from all Countrey and County dues and payments w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Argoll Yardley, deceased, Late high Sheriffe of y<sup>e</sup> County aforesaid, was by y<sup>e</sup> said Justices (or such as were then sitting in Court) ordered to Levy and Collect then ye Above obligacon to be void and of none effect, otherwise to be and Remaine of full force and Vertue in ye Law.

SARAH YARDLEY.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of

JOHN CURTIS, JNR.,  
JNO. TANCRED.

Account of ferryage of Ed. Banks rendered and paid, &c.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Tunstall allowed 600 pounds of tobacco for a steer pressed into the service, &c.

Nath. Bacon, Esq., allowed 2,000 pounds tobacco for transporting soldiers to the garrison on Mattaponi, &c. Mattaponi garrison

Petitions of sundry persons for charges of attending as jurors for compensation, for quartering soldiers, impressing horses, for provisions furnished, for salary as Interpreter, for loss of horse at Mattaponi garrison, &c., &c.

Petition of Sarah Bland, widow and Executrix of Giles Bland (dec<sup>d</sup>) to Thos. Lord Culpeper, &c.

Not intelligible.

- 1683      Petition of inhabitants of St. Stephen's Parish, New Kent Co., complaining of vestry and asking permission to elect new men, &c.
- Jan'y 18th      Petition of Col. Leroy Griffin and Lewis Burwell, exctrs of John Burnham agnst Ralph Wormley, praying a writ of estrepment forbidding said Wormley from destroying timber, &c.
- Beaver tribute      A Petition of John Smith to Lord Culpeper for survey of lands on which Yeocomico Indians resided, in Northumland Co., formerly owned by Col. Richard Lee, for which he desires a Patent, after having paid the quit Rents and Beaver tribute due from the Indians.
- April 14th      Petition of Peter Knight, John waddy, John Taylor, Christ. Gorlington and others, Vestrymen, and Saml. George, } Church  
Bar Dameron, } Wardens,  
to Lord Culpeper to reinstate M<sup>r</sup> Charles Dacres as Rector, &c, Yeocomico and \* \* \* \* \* Chappel Parishes, &c., (with order from his Lordshhip accordingly, bearing his autograph.)
- Oct'r 13th      Instructions to Capt. Sands, of the Rangers, in regard to the Seneca  
Hotwater      Indians, said to be prowling on the frontier of Henrico Co. From President Nicholson Spencer, dated,
- Petition of John Chilton, to be secured in the enjoyment of his land in Lancafter County, against the claim of Col. John Carter, &c.
- Nov'r 17th      One Anthony Arnold executed for high treason, and one Covington  
Arnold execu-      being indebted to him in a certain amount of Tobacco and Cask, judgment prayed against the latter for this debt as confiscated to the Crown, &c.; also case of one Howerton, in like circumstances—by Edm<sup>d</sup> Jenning, Atty. General—

A Commission of Instructions, granted unto Thomas Lord Culpepper :

1684      Charles, the Second by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, to our right, trusty and beloved Thomas Lord Culpeper, Greeting, M. M. Whereas, by our Letters Pattente, under our great seale of England, bearing date the eighth day of July, in the seven and twentieth yeare of our reigne, We granted unto you, Thomas Lord Culpeper, the office of our Lieutenant and Governour General of all that our Collony and Dominion of Virginia, in America, with all its rights, members and appur whatsoever, to hold, execute and enjoy the said office during your natural life next, and immediately after the death, surrender forfeiture or other sooner determination of the                      of Sir William Berkeley, Kn<sup>t</sup>; and whereas, the said Sir William Berkeley, being now deceased, you are, from the date of his decease, by virtue our said letters pattente, become legally possessed of the said office of our Lieutenant and Governour General of our said Collony and Dominion of Virginia dureing your natural life as aforesaid, wee doe therefore for your better guidance and                      hereby require and command you to doe and execute all things in due manner that shall belong unto your said office, and the trust, we have reposed in you according to the several powers

Commission of instructions to Thomas Lord Culpepper from Charles II

and authorities mentioned in these presents, or such further powers and such orders as you shall receive, or By us shall at any time hereafter be granted or appointed unto you, under our Signett and Signe manuall, and according to such reasonable lawes and statutes as now are or hereafter shal bee made and agreed uppon in such manner and forme as is hereafter expressed ; And it is our will and pleasure, that you, the said Thomas Lord Culpeper, haveing, after your arrival att Virginia, published your aforesaid letters patente, and also of these presents, first taken the Oaths of allegiance and supremacie, together with the oath of duely executing the office and trust of our Lieutenant and Governour Generall of our said Collony and Dominion of Virginia, which our Councell of the said Collony and Dominion, or any three of them be hereby authorized, required and empowered to give and administer unto you, and in your absence, to our Lieutenant or Deputie Governour, as well the oaths of allegiance and supremacie, as the oaths for the due execution of these places and trust ; and wee doe hereby give and grant unto you, with the advice and consent of the said Councell, full power and authoritie to  
with General Assemblies of the freeholders and Planters within the said Collony and Dominion, as hath bin formerly practised and used in the said Collony and Dominion, and our will and pleasure is, that the persons thereupon duely elected and having, before their sitting, taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacie, which you shall commiffionate such persons, under the great seale of our said Collony and Dominion, to administer, and without taking of which, none shall be capable of sitting, though elected, shall be called and held the Generall Assembly of the said Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and shall have such power and authoritie to agree and consent unto all such lawes, statutes, and ordinances, for the publike peace, welfare and good Government of the said Colony and Dominion, and the people and inhabitants thereof, and such others as shall resorte thereunto, and for the benefit of us, our heires and successors, as having bin by you, with the advice and consent of the said Councell, framed and transmitted unto us, approved and remitted unto you, under our great seale of England, to be there added by your receiving our royall assent thereunto—which said lawes, ordinances and statutes, are to be by you framed as neere as conveniently may bee to the lawes and statutes of our Kingdom of England. And we doe hereby nevertheless authorize and empower you in case of Invasion, Rebellion, or some very great necessitie, to passe an act or Acts by and with the consent of the General Assemblie without transmitting the same, first unto us, to raise moneys within our said Colony and Dominion, to answer the emissions arising by such urgent necessities ; and wee doe give you likewise full power, from time to time, as you shall judge itt necessaric, to dissolve all General Assemblies. And our pleasure is that you shall and may Keepe and use the publike seale, appointed by Us for Virginia, and all grants made and confirmed thereby, shall stand good in Law, saveing in the Actes hereafter excepted and  
And wee doe hereby give and grant unto you full power and authoritie, with the advice and consent of the said Councell, to erect, constitute and establish, such and soe many Courts of Judicature and publike justice within our said Colony and Dominion, when the same shall be wanting, as you and they shall think fitt and necessaric, for the hearing and determining of all individuall generall causes, according to lawe and equitie,

1684

1684

and for awarding of execucon thereupon, with all reasonable and necessarie powers, authorities, fees and priveledges, unto them, and also to appoint and commissione fit persons in the severall Ports of our said Colony to administer the Oath of Allegiance and supremacie unto such as shall bee obliged to take the same. And wee doe hereby grant such power and authoritie to constitute and appoint Judges commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffes, and other necessarie officers and \_\_\_\_\_ within the said Colony for the \_\_\_\_\_ administration of Justice, and putting the lawes in execucon, and to administer such oath, and oaths, as are usually given for the due execucon and performance of offices, places and charges, and for the hereing of the truth in Judicial causes—Provided, alwaies, and our will and pleasure is that coppies of all Establishments, Jurisdicons, Courts, offices and officers, powers and authorities, fees and priveledges, granted or settled by you as aforesaid, bee with all and speed transmitted to one of our principall Secretaries of State, and the Lords of our Privy Councell, appointed a Committee for Trade and Plantations, to be allowed or disallowed by us. Wee shall judge fitt, and wee doe hereby give and grant unto you, full power and authoritie when you shall see cause or judge any offender or offenders in for any fines or forfeitures due unto us, fitt objects of our mercy to pardon, and remitt all such offenders, fines or forfeitures—Treason and wilfull murder onely excepted—in which cafes you shall likewise have power, or in your absence, our Lieutenant or Deputie Governour, upon any extraordinary occasions, to grant reprieves to the offender therein, and to the intent, our Pleasure may be knowne therein: And wee doe hereby give and grant unto you full power and authoritie to suspend any member of the Councell if you see just cause; and our will and pleasure is, that every member of our Councell suspended by you, shall be incapable during such suspensions, of serving as member of the General Assembly. Of which suspension, with the cause thereof, you shall, with convenient speede, give notice to us, to the intent wee may our pleasure thereupon; and wee doe further authorise and impower, in case of death or departure from our said Colony and Dominion, suspension or other removal of any the members of the said Councell to appoint \* \* \* \* \* such persons to supply the said vacancy, as you shall think fitt \* \* \* \* \* of which our said Councell, wee doe hereby appoint to bee which persons soe chosen and appointed by you, shall bee in all and purposes our Councell of our State, Colony and Dominion, 'till, &c.

End. BARKER, Secy.\*

Statement of Mathew Wakelin, Justice, and Anthony Armstead, Sheriff of Elizabeth City Co., to Effingham, in relation to his late appointments of Justices, &c.

Petition of one Ric<sup>d</sup> Farrel to be made Doorkeeper to the House of Burgeses.

April 15th

Petition of Nath. Bacon and others for judgement against W<sup>m</sup>. Phillips for 3,380 pds. "sweet scented tobacco and caiks," &c.

\* This document is written on parchment, in the chirography peculiar to the period—the seal has disappeared.

Petition of John Robinson for a "non-suit" against one George Purvis. 1684

Instructions to Capt. W<sup>m</sup>. Jones, in command of "thirty horse, appointed a guard for the frontiers of the Country," &c., against Indians. June 22d  
James City  
"Effingham."

PROCEEDINGS OF

July 31st

A Grand Council, held at Albany, between the Right Hon. Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, Gov. General of His Majesty's Dominions of Virginia, &c. Albany

The Truly Hon<sup>ble</sup> Collo. Thos. Dougan, Gov. Genl., N. York, and Dependencies in America.

Ralph Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>., one of the Council of Virginia.

Mr. Edm<sup>d</sup> Jennings, Atty-General of Virginia.

Mr. Stevens V. Courtland, one of the Council of Province.

Mr. John Spragg, one of the Council and Sect<sup>y</sup> of the Province, and The Majistrates of Albany ——— and The Sachems of the three nations of Oneydes, Onondages and Cayuges, viz:

Tuhohese alias Odianne, Speaker.

Canondondaire.  
Jahajarodis  
Saggoddiorhguis.  
Rode.  
Kanhedoro.  
Sarighto.  
Tuskeneneundo.

The Oneide Sachems :

Dekardarwaer.  
Haijaquaria.  
Jekanjossa.

Onandaga Sachems :

Thanaghiaghtia.  
Tieonoghtahkeudai.  
Takaiperonys.

The Cayuge Sachems :

Ossochha.  
Owerkerhawie.  
Hannanerie.

Containing sundry speeches and replies, made upon what appears to have been propositions previously made to the Indians, through Arnout Cov. Viele, sworn, &c., interpreter, at great length, and under numerous heads.

1684  
August 6th      Reasons why administration was granted on the estate and on last will and Testament of one Col. Henry Symythe, (dec'd.)

August 25th      Petition of one Henry Sprat for redress against one Piper, who has left the "County of Lower Norfolk," indebted to him, &c.; and of one Turner for goods unlawfully removed, &c.

Effingham's  
address to H.  
of Burgess      Address to the House of Burgesses, by Effingham, in regard to the policy of praying his majesty to prohibit the further exportation of Tobacco in bulk—in reference to the late Conference with the Seneca Indians, through which, with the aid of the Governor of New York, peace had been established with these "Barbarous People," and he had "espoused these Indians as His Majesty's Servants"—Suggesting measures to be adopted for raising money to "an assistance and ease to the great charge, the Governor of New York has been at this winter in maintaining these nations of Indians against the pretensions of the French," &c.

November  
Beaver skins a  
circulating me-  
dium      Statement of Nicholas Spencer, atty of Hon<sup>l</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Lord Culpepper, in regard to indebtedness of one John King, to him, "in the sum of 128 pounds best winter beaver, Killed in Season," &c.

Nov. 13th      . Petition of Porter Smith against one John Sanford, in relation to joint-ownership in a vessel trading to Jamaica, &c.

Statement of Coll. Cadwallider Jones, assignee of Hon<sup>ble</sup> Nicholas Spencer, Atty for Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Lord Culpepper in relation to claim of the latter for 11,715 pounds of tobacco and calks, against estate of one Henry Smith.

Cornelius Dabney, Interpreter for Pamunky Indians, petition to Council and Burgesses, for his Compensation, passed upon in 1684, and sundry petitions, unimportant.

1685      Petition of Isaac Gary, to be allowed to act as Priest and Deacon of Wallingford Parish, he having failed to bring necessary testimonials, &c., as required by law.

March 5th  
Rappahannock  
County

Court held—

COL. JOHN STONE,      M<sup>r</sup>. JAS. HARRISON, } Justices.  
CAPT. GEO. TAYLOR,    M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. SLAUGHTER, }

The difference depending between M<sup>r</sup>. Saml. Bayly in Right of Joyce Bayly, an Orphan, Pet., and Hefechia Collidge, Det<sup>t</sup>., concerning the survey of a certain tract of land, &c.

Copie Test<sup>t</sup>:

W<sup>m</sup>. COLSTON, Clk.

March 5th      Referring certain matters to "Court of surveys at Jas. City."

April 13th      Sundry petitions for damages, &c., and supercedeas.

Petition of one Crawford, by Thos<sup>s</sup>. Ballard, Atty., against Roger Jones, for harbouring three Indians, a woman, a boy, and a girl, who had been purchased by said Crawford, &c., and used as slaves, &c. 1685  
 April 14th  
 Indians purchased, &c.

To his Excellency, Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Lieut., &c., &c.: Ed. Jenings, Atty Gen<sup>l</sup>, brings suit vs. one Coventon indebted to one Arnold, who had been executed for high treason

Ed<sup>md</sup> Jenings, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Attorney-Gen<sup>l</sup>, Humbly Sheweth—

That William Coventon became indebted unto Anthony Arnold, the Sum of 700<sup>lbs</sup> Tob. and Cask, as by his bill, bearing date the 12<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1672, may appeare, and also the sum of 2,000<sup>lbs</sup> of tobacco & Cask, as by another bill, bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1672, may also appeare; & whereas, the s<sup>d</sup> Arnold was attainted, and executed for high treason, by w<sup>ch</sup> his Estate, both reall and p<sup>'</sup>sonall, became forfeited to his most sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Coventon having never satisfied or paid the s<sup>d</sup> sume to the s<sup>d</sup> Arnold before his attainder, or at any time since, and still refusing soe to doe, tho often required.

Yo<sup>re</sup> Petion<sup>r</sup>, therefore, on the behalf of our s<sup>d</sup> soveraigne Lord y<sup>e</sup> King, hath brought this Suite, and prays Order for y<sup>e</sup> present pay<sup>mt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> sums, amounting to 2,700<sup>lbs</sup> Tobacco & Cask, with costs of Suite. And hee shall ever pray, &c.

Requesting that certain parties be presented for selling liquor without licence in Chas. City County. May 6th

Petition of one Joanna Hunt vs. Libler.

October 6th

W<sup>m</sup>. Pearman fined 350 pds. Tobacco & Cask, for not obeying summons as a juryman in the case of Arnold, executed for treason, but remitted on proof of his Sickness, &c. October 24th

A Proclamation, made by Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, convening a genl. assembly, previously prerogued; and providing for an election of members to serve in place of those who may have died or become otherwise incapacitated from serving therein.\* 1686  
 Sept<sup>r</sup> 14th

An appeal to the Sachems of the five nations, Onedas, Cayugas, Onandagas, &c., demanding reasons for their hostile acts, &c., and appealing for peace—(partly lost.) 1687  
 August 6th

Reply of the Sachems, &c., to the above appeal, &c.

Acc<sup>t</sup> of rigging, &c., of ship "Society," of Bristol, "Seized and forfeited to his Majesty" for failure to comply with Port regulations, payment of import dues on slaves, &c. Nov<sup>r</sup> 22d

Writs returned by the Sheriff of Yorke C<sup>o</sup>.

1688

\* This Document bears the Ancient Seal of the Colony—in the exergon the words, "En dat Virginia Quintum."



1688 Virg<sup>a</sup> ss. By His Excellency—

April 4<sup>th</sup> For as much as I, Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, and his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup>, am by his most sacred Maj<sup>ties</sup> Especiall Commands, Given, at his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Court at Windsor, the first day of Aug<sup>o</sup>, An<sup>o</sup> Dom, 1686, and in the second y<sup>re</sup> of His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reigne, Required upon the Convening Assemblies, to appoynt a fitt person to Execute the office of the Clerke of the House of Burgesses. In Obedience to which commands of His most Excellent Maj<sup>ties</sup>, I, the s<sup>d</sup> Francis Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, being well assured of the Loyalty, Integrity and ability of you, Capt. Francis Page, of the execution and performance of the said place and office, and trust thereto belonging, I have thought fitt, and hereby doe, by and with the advice and approbation of the Councell of State, ordaine, nominate and appoynt you, the said Capt. Francis Page, Clerke of the House of Burgesses, with power to take, receive and Injoy to y<sup>re</sup> owne use and behoofe, all fees, dues and perquisites to the said place usually belonging or appertaining, and that you continue Clerke to the House of Burgesses till I shall signifye my Will and pleasure to the contrary.

Given under my hand and the Seale of the Colony, this twenty-fourth day of April, An<sup>o</sup> Dom., 1688.

Capt. Francis Page made clerk of House of Burgesses

EFFINGHAM.

May 10<sup>th</sup> Virginia. By his Excellency :

Forfeiture to the Crown

Seale—I doe Accknowledge to have rec<sup>d</sup> of William Cole, Coll<sup>r</sup> of his Majistyes' duties in y<sup>o</sup> Lower Precints of James River, the full sume of Eight hundred ninety-one pounds two shillings and three pence, ster<sup>s</sup>, being for two parts of y<sup>o</sup> Produce that the Negroes, that were brought into y<sup>o</sup> Country In y<sup>o</sup> Shipp "Society," of Britoll after y<sup>o</sup> Charges Deducted, and were seized and condemned as Forfeited to his sacred Majesty. In Testimony whereof, I have hereunto sett my hand and seale, this 10<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1688, and in y<sup>o</sup> fourth yeare of y<sup>o</sup> Reigne of our Sov<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, King James y<sup>o</sup> Second, &c.

"EFFINGHAM."

May 11<sup>th</sup> Address of the House of Burgesses, to the Governor, in regard to a proposed revival of the Laws, and recommending the same.

Message from the H. of Burgesses to the Governor in reply to his, in regard to "Restraining the planting of Tobacco"—that "this House doth, w<sup>th</sup> all thankfulness accept" the Conference between certain members of the "Councill" and of the H. of Burgesses, as proposed by his Excellency.

May 14<sup>th</sup> Writ—

These are in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Name to will and require you to arrest the body of William Digges, Esq<sup>r</sup>., and him in safe Custody to keepe till he enter into bond w<sup>th</sup> good and sufficient Securityes for his appearance at James Citty, before the Govern<sup>r</sup> and Councell, on the first day of the next Genl. Co<sup>rt</sup>., then and there to answer the suit of Mary Fendall, Widd<sup>r</sup>. Adm<sup>x</sup> of Josias Fendall, Gent., dece<sup>d</sup>, in an accon. of debt for eighty thousand pds. of Tob<sup>o</sup> and Cake, pr. bonds, hereof as also to make

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS:

1688

due returne of this Writ, faile not. Dated at James Citty, May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1688.

To the Sheriffe of Yorke  
County or his Deputy.

W. EDWARDS,  
Clk. Gen. Co<sup>ty</sup>.

Ed. Davis, Lyonell Delawafer and Jno. Hinson, having been captured July 9<sup>th</sup> in June by Capt. Limon Rowe, of the Frigate "Dumbarton," were, by order of the Governor, Baron Effingham, Committed to the Publick Jail of James City County for safe keeping, until tried for Piracy, &c. Trial for piracy, &c.  
The silver and gold plate and other valuables taken with them were duly secured—upon trial, they were acquitted of the charge of Piracy—whereupon they sent up a petition for the restoration of the plate and other valuables, Linnen, Silks, Clothing, &c., taken from them at the time of their capture.

Sheriff of Middlesex's acc<sup>t</sup> with guard of prisoners and attendants, &c. July 12<sup>th</sup>

Writs and attachments, &c., returned to Sheriffs, &c. August

Proceedings of Vestry, concerning the dividing line between the Parish of Blifsland and Parish of S<sup>t</sup>. Peters. Sept<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>

John Womack vs. Jno. Granger and wife—action for Slander. Sept<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>

Relating to controversy growing out of boundary line between Blifsland and S<sup>t</sup>. Peters Parishes. Sept<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>

Att a Councill held at Ja. Citty, 8<sup>br</sup>, 18<sup>vo</sup>, A<sup>o</sup>. Dom., 1688, Anno-qe Oct<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> Regni Regis Jacobi Secundi Quarto.

Pres<sup>ts</sup>: His Excellency.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Bacon, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

Coll. W<sup>m</sup>. Cole.

Ralph Wormeley, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Col. Rich. Lee.

Coll. John Custis.

Coll. John Page.

Coll. W<sup>m</sup>. Byrd.

Coll. John Lear.

Coll X<sup>tr</sup> Wormeley.

Coll. Isaac Alleston.

Coll. Jno. Armestead.

His Excellency, acquainting this Board, that being in Accomack, this last Somer, Major Charles Scarburgh, amongst other discourse to his Excellency, said that his Mag<sup>ty</sup> would weare out the Church of England, and upon His Excellency's saying, how M<sup>r</sup>. Scarburgh weare out the Church of England, he replied, yes, for where there are any vacancies, the King supplies the places with men of other p<sup>r</sup>swaritions, with other discourses of the like nature, for which His Excellency then Reproved him, and hath since suspended him from the Comicon of the Peace, and the said Words being by this Board look't on as highly tending to the Disquiet of this, his Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Government, and contrary and Derigatory to His Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s most Gracious Declaracon of Liberty and Conscience, Doe order that the said Major Charles Scarburgh make his p<sup>r</sup>sonall appearance at James Citty, before his Excellency and Councill in Coun- Complaint against Major Gharles Scarburgh, for seditious language, &c.

1688 cill, on y<sup>e</sup> Second day of y<sup>e</sup> next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, then and there to answer what shall be objected agt. him.

The Shereiffe of Accomack County is hereby Ord<sup>d</sup> to serve Major Charles Scarburgh with this Or<sup>d</sup>, & to make the returne of y<sup>e</sup> fame to y. Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> Council.

W. EDWARDS,  
Clk. Cou<sup>n</sup>.

Middlesex Co. To ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Prefident and ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Councell of State of Virginia :

Walt<sup>r</sup> Whitaker desires to retire from public service

The humble petition of Walt. Whitaker, most humbly sheweth—

That yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> hath for some years past had y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> to exercise divers places of trust in pointe of offices, both civill and millitarie, in this, his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Dominion of Virginia, in the due discharge of w<sup>h</sup> places, he hath endeavored to manifest his gratitude to ye Gov<sup>r</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> Councell, that conferred such trust & honor upon him, and now he having the hon<sup>r</sup> to be one of his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Justices of the Peace for Middlesex County, as also Capt. of Horie there, & haveing no less zeal then ever to discharge his dutie in both places, yet finding him selfe less able by reason of frequent in disposition of bodie, as alsoe for that his owne private bufiness requiring more time & Labour then formerly; Least he should fail of, from his former deoprtment, & thereby be obnoxious to censure, doth most humbly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to give him leave to retire from the publique services, & to put some perfon more capable than at p<sup>r</sup>sent yo<sup>r</sup> pt<sup>r</sup> is to discharge them, in his place, w<sup>ch</sup>, as it will bee a great obligation to yo<sup>r</sup> petition<sup>r</sup> so will it oblige him as in dutie bound.

Ever to pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> health & prosperitie,

WALT<sup>r</sup> WHITAKER.

1689

The Chickahominy Indians desire to remove to Rickahock

Petition of "Herquapinck," "Paucough" and Hearseeq—"Monguys and Cheif Rulers of the poore and distressed Remnant" of Chickahominy Indians: to the Governor, praying for protection from the murderous designs of the "Pamamuck Indians" on "Pomonky River," with whom they had been driven by the "Rabid Hostility of the Senecas, to take up a temporary abode; and for leave to remove to a place "called Rickahock," on the north side of Mattapony river, belonging to M<sup>r</sup>. Benj. Arnold, which they had taken in exchange from him for their own lands, lying in y<sup>e</sup> front of the English Inhabitants, on the south side of Mattapony river, &c., &c.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Burgesses—

Lancelott Bathurst,

Humbly Sheweth,

Petition for remuneration

That in Aprill last yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> was appointed Clerk of the Committee of private causes, and Did attend untill the Assembly was prorogued. And at this present Assembly he was appointed Clerk of the Committee of Examination of the Records w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath diligently attended upon, and also assisted the the Committee of Grievances by M<sup>r</sup>. Speaker's order, wherefore hee humbly prays that hee may bee considered for the same, in the

publique Levy, and that it may be ordered him in New Kent County. 1689  
And hee shall pray, etc.

Petition and Protest of one John Swinefield, owner of a small "barque" from Pennsylvania, against Capt. Simon Rowe, of the "Dumbarton," frigate, who had by force, searched the said "Barque" in pretence of looking for contraband goods, and compelled him to pay for her release "three hundred pieces of eight." Protest against searching a ship, &c.

\* Order from the President of the Council to Ed. Jennings, Collector of "York River District" to collect all vessels ready to leave for England, at the mouth of James river, to sail in fleets. April 27th Vessels to sail in fleets.

At a session of the County Court held at this place, Messrs John Blighton and Elias Osborne, petitioned in person, to be allowed to practice law as attorneys, upon being commissioned by the Governor, &c. June 3d Westover Chas. City Co.

\* \* \* About y<sup>o</sup> 20th of January last, my Cozen Thomas Broome & my selfe having had severall discourses about y<sup>o</sup> Transactions in England, he hath at severall tymes reproach<sup>d</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Kinge, that now is, and lately was stiled y<sup>o</sup> prince of Aurange, with the titles of Rouge, Villian Rebell & Traytor, & this not only when not \* \* \* Knowne in this Countrey, but by y<sup>o</sup> titell of y<sup>o</sup> prince of Orange, but since it was publicly knowne and reported in this countrey, that he was proclaimed Kinge in England. A stronge \* \* \* verely ffrequent with him to compare the said Kinge William to Oliver Cromwell, making y<sup>o</sup> result of y<sup>o</sup> comparison to render Cromwell an honest man & a saint, in respect to y<sup>o</sup> Kinge. July 2d Dodson's information vs. one Broome Ironically comparing William to Oliver Cromwell

The Parleмент, now sitting in England, as equally reproach<sup>d</sup> with dishonorable terms, affirming thay wear no parlement, but a Company of Bad men, got together by y<sup>o</sup> power of y<sup>o</sup> sword to execute their master Oliver's commands.

I am ready to attest the truth of this informacon.

JOHN DODSON.

Execution issued by the "Sheriffe of Warwick Co." by order of the General Court at James City, against Capt. Robert Thomas, he having failed to sustain his appeal made to said Court, from a previous decision of the County Court of Warwick. October 31st

Lt. Ross :

I am directed by his Hon<sup>r</sup>, the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, to send to you, and ord<sup>r</sup> you 1690 Jan'y 22d

\* Vessels were required to await the arrival of an armed ship as convoy, unless they could sail in fleets sufficiently strong to resist successfully the attacks of Pirates, who were very numerous at this date. Almost every vessel, merchantmen or otherwise, carried guns mounted and men sufficient to use them.

1690 to be in James Citty to-morrow morneing by sun Riseing at farthest, with yo<sup>r</sup> owne horse, in ord<sup>r</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> goeing to Yorke Ferry, and in<sup>r</sup> Secretary Coles, fail not.

I am, yo<sup>r</sup> friend,

W. EDWARDS, C<sup>l</sup>k Cour.

Accomack Co. "Know all men by these Presents : That I, Thomas Preefon, mariner, of Liverpoole, in the Kingdom of Eng<sup>d</sup>, doe acknowledge my selfe to owe and stand indebted unto our Sovereigne Lord and Lady William and Mary, King and Queen of England, & am in the full and just sume of one hundred pounds of Lawful money of England, to be paid to their said Majesties, their Heires, Successors, on demand; wh payment well and truely to be made and done, I bind my selfe, my Heires, Executors and Administrators, firmly by these Presents. Signed with my name and seal'd this eight day of March, 168<sup>o</sup>.

The Condition of this Obligationis such, That whereas the above bound Thomas Preefon, M<sup>r</sup> of the Pinp<sup>o</sup>, called the "Grape," of Liverpoole, did this day cleare the said Pinp with their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Deputy Collector at the Port of Accomack, in Virgin<sup>a</sup>, who haveing received a copy of a precept from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Bacon, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the President of this Collony, w<sup>ch</sup> requires all masters of shipp<sup>s</sup> bound for Europe, after being cleared, to faile with their shipp<sup>s</sup> to Poynt Comfort, and there remain under the command of Capt. Simon Roe, Commander of their Majesties frigett, the Dunbarton, untill they shall receive orders from the said Nath<sup>l</sup> Bacon, the President, to depart from thence, w<sup>ch</sup>, if the above bound Thomas Preefon shall observe, and accordingly saile with the above named Prinp "Grape," for Poynt Comfort, and there remain as afore<sup>sd</sup>, the danger of the seas only excepted, then this obligation shall be void and of none effect, or else, shall stand, remain, and be in full force, power and virtue.\*

THO. PREESON.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us.

Jos. ROBINSON,  
EDMUND CUSTIS.

Capt. Ed. Ross' petition for pay for express rider "on their maj<sup>ties</sup> service" to "Rapp<sup>a</sup> & Patowmack," and "to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll. Byrd<sup>s</sup>, &c., &c.

Sundry petitions, enquiries, complaints and receipts, bearing date from July to December, inclusive.

July 10th  
Duty on liquors "Copy" of Collector Ed. Jennings' account, of duties collected on Liquors at three pence (3) pr gallon, in Yorke River District.

WILLIAM BYRD, Aud<sup>tr</sup>.

\* This restriction upon the sailing of merchant vessels was made necessary by the frequent captures of single vessels by Pirates, after they had gotten fairly to sea; hence it was required of all vessels clearing for Europe to assemble at some chosen place, and being provided with convoys, they sailed for their destined ports in fleets.

Proposals Humbly offered to the Consideration of the Honourable, 1690  
His Majesties Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governor & the Council & other Gentlemen of the  
Colony of Virginia :

For as much as the Manufacturing & Improving of Tobacco of the Product of the said Colony in a manner not hitherto known to the Inhabitants thereof, may prove very beneficial as well to increase the wealk of the inhabitants thereof, as to enlarge the Trades of Great Brittain, It is humbly hoped that the following scheme for that Purpose, founded upon the experience of the author, will be accepted as a proof of his good Intentions for the Public Service, And to evince that he does not proceed upon bare Speculations. He humbly beggs leave to Relate in what manner he came by the knowledge of what he is here to offer for the Service of this Colony :

Measures suggested to improve the manufacture and culture of tobacco

Some years ago he was Employed in the Service of the Portuguese Merchants, Trading to Guinea and Brasile. In one of these voyages he happen'd for a Considerable time to reside at S<sup>t</sup> Salvadorie, in Bahai, & at Pernambuc, & at both these places observ'd the manner of curing & managing the Brasil Tobacco, & believes himself perfectly well acquainted with all the methods us'd therein, which rendreth it of much greater value, both in Europe & Africa, than any other Tobacco whatsoever.

That after gaining this experience, the Author of these Proposals came to Virginia & made the Trial whether the Tobacco of this Colony cou'd be Improved to an equal goodness & Value with that of Brasil, and by the Trial he made thereof, (which was but in a small quantity, because he was interrupted therein by the Fever & Ague, with which he was Violently seiz'd about the time the Tobacco became ripe) he is fully convinced that the sweet scented Tobacco of this Colony may be improv'd to have all the qualities & to be of equal value with the best Tobacco made in Brasil. On the assurance of this truth, it is that he presumes to offer to Yo<sup>r</sup> Honour's Consideration :

I. That if it shall be judged consistant with the Trade of Great Britain & Interest of this Colony, he is willing to undertake the Instructing of all the Planters in Virginia, in the true method of curing & managing their Tobacco so as to make it equally valuable with that of Brazil upon a proper Encouragement to be given him by the Publick.

II. But if this should be thought too General a Scheme in regard, it will always be necessary for this Colony to export a Sufficient quantity of the Ordinary Tobacco for the supply of the European markets. The Pro- Joint-stock Co.  
poser does humbly offer to joyn with any number of Gentlemen who shall be willing to enter into a joint stock for the curing, preparing & managing such a quantity of the Tobacco of this Colony in the manner of the Brasil Tobacco as may be Sufficient for the European markets, & more especially for the Trade of the Coast of Guinea, where that kind of Tobacco is most in demand & where the greatest Profit may be made thereof.

And if the Honourable, the Governor & Councill shall approve of Patent wanted  
this last Proposal, It is humbly hop'd that their Honours will make so favourable a Representation thereof that His Majestie may be induc'd to grant to the Adventurers a Patent for the sole benefit of this Trade for the term of Fourteen years, & to allow them the Privilege of Ex-

1690 porting the same from hence to the Coast of Guinea, upon their giving proper Security to send the same there, & not elsewhere, with such necessary Powers & Authoritys to the Adventurers in the said Trade as His Majesty shall think most conducive to the Interest of Great Britain & the Plantations.

Advantages of And to illustrate the advantages which will accrue hereby, the Proposer from his own Knowledge doth affirm that there is annually exported from Brasil to the Coast of Guinea, lying to the Southward of the Dutch Settlement, at St. George, Delimina, fifty shipp's Lading of Tobacco from sixty to one hundred Tunns Burthen, and yet scarce any of these ships Trade on the Gold Coast or between that & the River Gambia, where that kind of Tobacco is no less in demand then on the other parts of the African Coasts, so that the Portuguese can sell seven or Eight thousand Hogsheds on the South Coast of Africa it may be reasonably Computed that the like quantity of Virginia Tobacco may be vendd on the other parts of the Coast where the Portuguese seldom or never Trade.

Price of Brazil tobacco The Proposer has known a Role of sixty-four Poundweight of Brasil Tob<sup>o</sup> sold on the Coast of Guinea for an ounce of gold dust, And the negroes are so fond of it that Slaves, gold & teeth may be purchased with it sooner than with any commodity whatsoever.

This kind of Tobacco is also very valuable in Holland & at Hamburg, and a considerable quantity thereof might be sold there to a very great profit.

The Proposer has had the opinion of diverse merchants in London, to whom he communicated this Project, particularly of M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Cary & M<sup>r</sup>. John Tomlinson, who approv'd thereof, & encouraged him to this undertaking, not only as beneficial to Virginia, but to the Trade of Great Britain in General, & the last of these two Gentlemen took the trouble of Drawing & presenting a memorial on this subject to the Board of Trade, who highly approv'd of the design, and were pleas'd to assure the proposer that if he would prosecute it he shou'd have a Patent for fourteen years for the sole Trade of this Tobacco.

If a Number of the Gentlemen of this Colony shall think fitt to be concerned with the Proposer, He humbly offers the following methods for carrying it on :

Plan First. That a certain sum be subscribed by each as a Joint Stock for the purchase of Crops of Tobacco growing on the ground, & slaves for the curing of it & other necessary charges.

Secondly. That when any of the subscribers shall furnish Tobacco of their own Plantations, the same shall be rated at a certain price by the Company or the Committee thereof.

Thirdly. That six or Eight Gentlemen near Williamsburg & York be chosen a Committee for the greater expedition of the Business, that one or more Treasurers be appointed near to one of those places.

Fourthly. That a Court of the whole number of Subscribers be held twice a Year for the General affairs of the Company.

Fifthly. That as Five Hundred Pounds for each Subscriber is propos'd to be the Capital Stock, such part of that sum as shall be judg'd necessary by the majority of the Subscribers shall think necessary to begin this undertaking, shall be paid down to the Treasurers, and other payments

to be made according as the Committee shall find cause for extending their Trade. 1690

All of which is humbly submitted by—\*

By y<sup>o</sup> Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the L<sup>t</sup> Gove<sup>nor</sup> :

Yo<sup>r</sup> are hereby required Forthw<sup>th</sup> to putt y<sup>o</sup> Bearer, Lieut. Edward Roffe, or any other person w<sup>th</sup> his horse, over York River, Rappahannock River, and foe back againe. He being sent to Potowack for their majes<sup>ties</sup> service, whereof fayle not. Order to pass over ferries free

Given under my hand this 1<sup>st</sup> day of August, 1690.

To the Keepers of any Ferrys on York & Rappahannock River.

FFR. NICHOLSON.

At a Councill held at James City, Jany. 27<sup>th</sup>, 1691. Prest: 1691  
The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fra. Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., their Ma<sup>s</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Coun- Jan'y 27th  
cell. James City

The Broad Arrow being their Ma<sup>s</sup>. perticular marke, & this Board The Broad Arrow  
being informed that in two places in Charles City County severall things  
lye und<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> marke, & the same not made by ye Sherriff of y<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup>  
County forthwith seize and take into his custody all, & whatsoever To-  
bacco, or other things he shall finde within the aforesaid County, marked  
with the broad arrow as aforesaid, & the same safely secure for their  
Ma<sup>s</sup> use, untill further Ord<sup>rs</sup> be taken therein, makinge returne of his  
proceedings to the Sec<sup>ry</sup> office by the sixth day of the next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court.

Cop<sup>a</sup> vera.

Teste :

W. EDWARDS,  
Ck. Co<sup>t</sup>.

In Obedience to ye within Order, I have searched in such places as it was suspected y<sup>o</sup> broad-arrow was unduly putt on ye toba. houfe-doores, & nothing in y<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup> house, & alsoe on a dwelling house doore, but nothing there.

March the 31<sup>st</sup>, 1691.

JOHN STITH,  
Sheriff.

Sundry petitions, executions, &c., caveats, suits for lands and orders of Court in purfuance thereof.

Suit brought by Anthony Armstead, Attorney for Humphey Tabb, against George Berkenhead, "in an accon of Trespass & ejectment," in the Genl. Court, involving right in three parcels of land, &c., with order of Court, in accordance with verdict in favour of Humphey Tabb, through his Attorney, Anthony Armstead, and signed,

MILES CARY,  
Ck. Genl. Ct.

\* This document bears no date or signature, but was doubtless prompted by the general interest manifested at this time (1690) in the improvement of the staple and quality of Tobacco.



1691 \* To the worshipfull Court of James City County :

February 5th

Thomas Taylor humbly sheweth—

Barley, Malt,  
&c., value of

That ffr. Reeves being at his house, did propose to sell to him, forty bushells of good, every way well Qualyfyed Malt, which y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>tr</sup> having present occasion for, did Agree with the s<sup>d</sup> Reeves for y<sup>e</sup> same, & gave him from under his hand, for the payment thereof. But soe it is, may it please this Court that a little time after the sd. Reeves brought to his house a sample of the s<sup>d</sup> malt, which y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>tr</sup> proving, found it to be nothing of malt, but rather Barley spoyled, soe that he refused to accept of the same. Notwithstanding which the s<sup>d</sup> Reeves unjustly designing an advantage, & with intent to putt off his spoyled barley instead of sweet well made malt, sued y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>tr</sup> upon his Obligacon, for pay<sup>mt</sup> for the s<sup>d</sup> malt, & obtained Judgment for the same, which has compel'd y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>tr</sup> to bring his accon. agst. the sd. Reeves, praying the delivery of forty bushells of good, sound, every way well Qualyfyed, sweet malt, or in default thereof, &c., y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>tr</sup> be released from the s<sup>d</sup> Judgement, having rec<sup>d</sup> noe manner of satisfacon for the same, & that the s<sup>d</sup> Reeves' pay costs, & shall ever pray.

Cop<sup>a</sup> vera.

MILES CARY,  
Cik. Ct.

February 9th

At a Court held, &c.—Present :

Isle of Wight

Coll. Arthur Smith,	M <sup>r</sup> . Thomas Giles,	} Justices.
Lt. Coll. Samuel Bridger,	M <sup>r</sup> . Anthony Holliday,	
M <sup>r</sup> . George Moore,	Cap <sup>t</sup> . John Goodrich,	
M <sup>r</sup> . Henry Baker,		

April 17th

At a Genl. Court held at James City, April 17<sup>th</sup>, 1691—

James City

Present :

The R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>able</sup> ye Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
W<sup>m</sup>. Cole, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Sec<sup>r</sup>., John Lear, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Ralph Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
Christ<sup>r</sup>. Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>., W<sup>m</sup>. Byrd, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Edward Hill, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
Henry Whiting, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

W. EDWARDS,  
Cik. G. C<sup>t</sup>.

Bill of Clear-  
ance

† “These are to certifie all whom it doth concern, that Thomas Eyres, Master of the Brigantine, “friendship,” Burthen Twenty Tons, or thereabouts, noe Guns, English built, and bound for Virginia, navigated with five men, Hath here loaden and taken on board Two hog<sup>ds</sup> of Rum, Fifteen Barrels of Mellases, three bags of Hopps, A parcel of Earthen and Wodden Ware, and Two hog<sup>ds</sup> of Sugar, ffor Which the Rates and Duties, Impofed by the A& of the 25<sup>th</sup> year of the late King Chatles the Second, for better securing the Plantacon trade,” &c., &c. \* \* \*

\* The Court after having heard the evidence and read long depositions, decided “that the sd. Reeves Pay unto the sd. Taylor, according to his obligacon, forty Bushells of Malt at his Landing in Henrico County, and pay costs.” This case is introduced merely as illustrating the customs and the peculiarities of expressions, orthography, &c., of the time.

† Bears the Impression of a Naval Seal.

By the House of Burgesses :

1691

Upon Reading the Report of the Com<sup>tes</sup> for public claims, relating to the service done by Coll. Philip Ludwell, in presenting & soliciting a Petition of the late House of Burgesses, to their Maj<sup>ties</sup>, for the Redrefse of Severall Greivances, &c. \* \* \* \* \*

May 7th  
James City

Resolved, That the sd. Col. Philip Ludwell, in presenting y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Petition to ye late King James, and using his Endeavors to obtain an answer thereunto, And in presenting a Copy of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Petition to their p<sup>sent</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> upon their happy Accession to the Crown, and in Solliciting for a favorable answer to the Same, hath well pursued the Order & directions of the late s<sup>d</sup> house of Burgesses, And therefore Ordered That the thanks of this House be given to Col. Ludwell for the Same, and that the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds sterling, be paid unto the said Coll. Ludwell by M<sup>r</sup>. Auditor, out of the imposition of 3<sup>d</sup> pr. gall. upon liquors, as an acknowledgement from this Countrey, for his indefatigable and prosperous endeavours and towards the reimburs<sup>em</sup>t of his great & necessary expen<sup>e</sup> in the management of that affair.

Vote of thanks  
and special gra-  
tuity to Col.  
Ludwell

PETER BEVERLY,  
Clerk of the House of Burgesses.

\*Att a Councill held at, &c.—Pres<sup>t</sup>: The R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup>. and Councill.

May 15th  
James City

George Marable set forth that by the 127<sup>th</sup> Act of the Printed Laws, it is enacted that noe Master of any ship, Vessel, Boate or Barque, shall transport any p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> out of this Colony, except the s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> produce a pass under the hand of the Secretary, or such whom he shall depute or appointe upon y<sup>e</sup> penalty to pay all such debts as any p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> shall stand indebted for unto any p<sup>son</sup> within this Colony, at his or their departure, &c. \* \* \* \* \*

Ship masters  
not to give  
passage to per-  
sons whose  
debts are not  
paid

Petition of Ruth Fulcher for separate mainteneance against her husband, John Fulcher, referred by the Governor & Council to the County Court, composed of

June 16th  
Norfolk Co.

Coll. Burwell Mafon,  
Capt. W<sup>m</sup>. Robins<sup>n</sup>,  
Capt. Jno. Hobson,  
Lieut. Coll. Anty. Lawson,  
Capt. W<sup>m</sup>. Crofford,  
Major. Jno. Nichols,  
M<sup>r</sup>. Jas. Wilson, } Justices.

Suit for divorce

who, after hearing the testimony, decided in favour of the plaintiff.

Att a Genl. Court held, &c.—

October 19th  
James City

P<sup>sent</sup> :

The R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Govern<sup>r</sup>.,  
William Cole, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Sec<sup>r</sup>.,  
John Lear, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
Chistopher Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
Edward Hill, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
Edward Jennings, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

\* The above mentioned Marable then goes on to complain of one "Walter Cocke" as having violated this law, whereupon the Court ordered the Sheriff of Lower Norfolk County to require the appearance of Cocke before the Council to answer the same, &c.

1691 Bond given by Wm. Trenow, Master of the ship "Pearle," of Liverpool, &c.—  
Oct'r 28th

Accomack Co. "The Condition of the above written obligation is such that if the Export duty on above bound Wm. Trenow shall, before departure of the above mentioned ship out of this District in their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Virg<sup>a</sup>, deliver unto the Collector for the said District, or unto his Deputy, a true and Just acc<sup>t</sup>, upon Oath, of all such Tobaccos, as shall be laden and taken on Board the said shipp for y<sup>e</sup> present voyage, and if allsoe he shall not depart untell payment be made of all Just dues, and p<sup>t</sup>icularly of the one penny pr. pound, unto the said Collector, for all Tobacco, for w<sup>ch</sup> Bond shall not be first given to carry the same to some Port in England, Wales or Town of Berwick upon Tweed, and to noe other place, and if after being cleared as a<sup>for</sup><sup>d</sup> there shall not be taken on Board the said shipp, &c., \* \* \* \* then this obligation shall be void and of none effect; otherwise to stand, remain and bee in full force, power and virtue.

W<sup>m</sup>. TRENOW.

Oct'r 29th Coroners of the Colony required by special order of the "Councill,"  
James City to make their annual returns, under oath, in accordance with the general  
Coroners order of "the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>., &c. \* \* \*

Oct'r 30th "The Deposition of James Lemount, in regard to the landing of one  
James City hundred and twenty negroes and a quantity of Elephants teeth on the  
Negroes and Eastern Shore, by the officers and owner of the Ship "Society," of  
ivory landed on Bristol, on sunday morning, the 7<sup>th</sup> August, 1687; and the loss of the  
Eastern Shore of Virginia the vessel by being wrecked on the Coast on the same day. It appears the  
said Lemount and others afforded assistance in putting the negroes on  
shore, for which service he received "thirty pounds sterling," which  
the Master of the shipp "paid by two young negroes, a boy & a girl." The excuse given for landing these negroes and Elephants teeth, was that the ship was short of provisions, But the officer in command had been careful to enquire "Whereabout the Man of Warr lay," and "whether there weare conveniency there to land A p<sup>ar</sup>cell of negroes?" before he ventured to bring his ship sufficiently near the shore to effect this.—Coll. Cole, Collector, had seized the vessel, crew and cargo, and the latter being forfeited to the Crown, had been sold by him according to law.

Oct'r 30th Petition through E. Chilton, Atty., to the Council, "that proclama-  
Middlesex Co. tion be made in open Court, in that County, for evidence against 'Min-  
Justice to go,' mulatto slave to Hon. Ralph Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>., so that he be either  
slaves discharged, or should such 'evidences' appear, he be prosecuted, 'as y<sup>e</sup> law directs,' at 'y<sup>e</sup> next Genll. Court.'"

Nov'r 3d By the house of Burgeses:

Tax on liquors "Ordered, that M<sup>r</sup>. Treasurer Byrd pay unto M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Beverley,"  
M<sup>r</sup>. Cope Doyley, ——— Corbyn and others, certain sums "out of the monies in his hands from the Impositions upon Liquors."

Tes<sup>t</sup>:

PETER BEVERLEY,  
Clk. H. Burg<sup>es</sup>.

“ Assented to by the Councill.”  
 “ By order of the Councill.”

1691

JAMES SHERLOCK,  
 Clk. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Afsem<sup>r</sup>.

To the Right Honora<sup>ble</sup> Francis Nicolson, Their Majes<sup>ties</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> and  
 Councell of State of Virginia: y<sup>e</sup> humble petticon of Joseph Bridger,  
 administ<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of Christopher Homes, deceased, & Godfather to  
 Christo<sup>r</sup> Homes, y<sup>e</sup> only sonn of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Homes,

In most humble maner sheweth—

That by y<sup>e</sup> Statute Anno Tertio Jacobi regis, chap y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, it was then taken into consideration by the King's most excellent Majestie, y<sup>e</sup> Lords Spirituall & temporall, & y<sup>e</sup> Comons of y<sup>e</sup> present Parlia<sup>mt</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> divers Jesuits semenary & popish priests, dayly did withdraw many of his Majes<sup>ties</sup> subjects from y<sup>e</sup> true service of Almighty God, & y<sup>e</sup> religion established w<sup>th</sup>in ye realme, to y<sup>e</sup> Romish religion, & from y<sup>e</sup> Loyal obedience to his Majestie, & had secretly persuaded divers recusants & papists, & Encouraged & emboldened them to comitt most Damnable Treassons, tending to y<sup>e</sup> overthrow of God's true religion, y<sup>e</sup> destruction of his Majestie & his royall Issue, & y<sup>e</sup> overthrow of y<sup>e</sup> whole state & Comon wealth, wherefore it was by y<sup>t</sup> parlia<sup>mt</sup> thought fitt y<sup>t</sup> as noe romish recusant were not thought meet or fitt to bee execu<sup>tes</sup> or Administra<sup>tes</sup> to any person or persons w<sup>th</sup>soever, not to have y<sup>e</sup> Education of their owne children, much less of y<sup>e</sup> Children of any of y<sup>e</sup> King's subjects; it was therefore inacted by y<sup>e</sup> authoritie as afore<sup>sd</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> such popish recusants should be disabled to be ex<sup>tes</sup> or Adm<sup>tes</sup> or to have y<sup>e</sup> Custody of any Childe as guardian in Chivalrie, guardian in surkage, or guardian in nature of any Lands, Stewardships or Custody of any such Childe, or of their Lands, tenements or heriditiments being free hld, Coppy hold as afore<sup>sd</sup>. Now foe it is, may it please this Right Honorab<sup>le</sup> boarde, y<sup>t</sup> contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Statute before named, one Peter Blake, of Nansemond County, a Professed Papist & contemner & slighter of y<sup>e</sup> Publick worship of God, as it is established by y<sup>e</sup> Lawes of England & Virginia, doth keep in his Custody y<sup>e</sup> before named Christop<sup>r</sup> Homes, y<sup>e</sup> only sonn and Childe of Christop<sup>r</sup> Homes, deceased, & your Pe<sup>tr</sup>, nott only from y<sup>e</sup> true friendship y<sup>t</sup> was betwixt your pe<sup>tr</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> afore<sup>sd</sup> Christop<sup>r</sup> Homes, father of y<sup>e</sup> before named Childe, from which Consideration y<sup>e</sup> worshipfull Courte of y<sup>e</sup> Isle-Wight County, did grant administration to your pett<sup>r</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> afore<sup>sd</sup> Christop<sup>r</sup> Homes' Estate, butt most espetiall for y<sup>e</sup> solemn Engagem<sup>ts</sup> y<sup>t</sup> your pe<sup>tr</sup> Lyes under before God, for y<sup>e</sup> Christian education of y<sup>e</sup> afore<sup>sd</sup> Childe, have therefore most humbly made this motion to y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Goven<sup>r</sup> & Councell, most humbly praying for y<sup>e</sup> reasons before expressed, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> afore<sup>sd</sup> Childe may be taken out of y<sup>e</sup> Custody of y<sup>e</sup> afore<sup>sd</sup> Peter Blake, & y<sup>t</sup> hee may bee delivered to y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> thereby yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> may better performe those duties doth become him as a Godfather, Christian & a friend to y<sup>e</sup> afore<sup>sd</sup> Childe, y<sup>t</sup> hee may be brought up in y<sup>e</sup> Knowledge & feare of God, & in y<sup>e</sup> true principalls of Christian Religion, & your Pe<sup>tr</sup> as being bound, in dutye w<sup>th</sup> all Humilitie. Shall every pray, &c.

Petition for  
 control of a  
 child, as God-  
 father, that he  
 may be edu-  
 cated in the  
 Established  
 Church

1691 Thomas Busbey in all humility  
Sheweth—

Indian inter-  
preter a long  
time

That yo<sup>r</sup> Petio<sup>r</sup> was sworne a publicke Interpreter to the Southern Indians in y<sup>e</sup> year 1677, and hath served in y<sup>t</sup> employment upon all Comands from the Governors of Virginia y<sup>t</sup> have beene since y<sup>t</sup> time ; for y<sup>e</sup> which doing and in y<sup>e</sup> Consideracon of Yo<sup>r</sup> Petio<sup>r</sup>'s great charge and trouble, The Grand Assembly y<sup>t</sup> was held at y<sup>e</sup> Midle plantacon, was pleased to ascertain Yo<sup>r</sup> Petio<sup>r</sup> six thousand pounds of Tobacco and Caske as a yearly Sallary, &c., &c. \* \* \*

To the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., &c., &c.:

The humble peticon of William Chichester,

Humbly sheweth—

Petition of an  
old pilot for re-  
newal of com-  
mission

That yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>ti</sup>'s father was for many y<sup>rs</sup> the sole pylott of James River, Commissionated thereto by then Govern<sup>r</sup> of this Country, and therein did instruct & educate y<sup>o</sup> pe<sup>ti</sup>, who hath ever since beene found an expert & able pylott, doing y<sup>e</sup> King & Country good service, whereby he hath beene continued by Commissions from those hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir Wm. Berkeley, the Ld. Culpeper, & his Ex<sup>ty</sup> the Ld. Howard, of Effingham, in the time of their Government—haveing made itt his only business, care & livelyhood to attend the said duty ; being alsoe willing to instruct others, in case of his death or absence, to p<sup>r</sup>forme y<sup>e</sup> same.

He therefore humbly prays yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> to renew the former Commission to him granted, &c., &c.

\* Petition of Wm. Digges to the Gov. and Council, setting forth his claims against one Gilbert Clarke, a citizen of Charles County, Province of Maryland, and praying for a warrant to arrest the said Clarke, "he being now in some one of the Maryland shippes b'longing to this flecte," and to require him to answer in an "Action of Debt" before the next Genll. Court, &c.

1692  
Jan'y 13th  
James City

Rangers, wages  
paid in tobacco

Auditor Wm. Byrd's report on the amount of Tobacco paid to "the Rangers" at the heads of the Rivers for the time they were in service, &c., &c.:

Extracts :	lbs. of Tobac.
To Lieut. Giles Webb, 8½ months' pay,	03825
To 11 Soldiers, 8½ months' pay,	25245
To one Indian, 8½ months' pay,	00561
To the owner of the Indian's horse for 8½ months' pay,	00734
	<hr/>
	30365
	<hr/>
To Lieut. Thomas Smith, 8½ mos. pay, &c., &c.,	03825
To Lt. Jno. Taliafero, 8 mos. pay, &c., &c.,	03600
To Lt. David Straughan, for one y <sup>r</sup> pay, &c., &c., &c.,	05400

\* Very quaint and curious.

These are in their maj<sup>s</sup> names, to will and require you to arrest the body of John Bryan, and him in yo<sup>r</sup> safe custody to Keep till he enter into bond with good and sufficient security for his appearance at James City before the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> and Councill, on the second day of the next Genll. Court, then and there to anſwer the ſuit of William Smith, in an accon of the caſe; herein faile not, as alſo due return hereof. Dated at James City, Jany<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>o</sup> 23, 1690.

1692

Jan'y 23<sup>d</sup>

James City

Specimen writ

To the Sheriff of Northumberland }  
County or his Deputy. }

MILES CARY,  
Clk. Genll. Co<sup>t</sup>.

By the House of Burgesses—

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency,

The House of Burgesses having been informed by Capt. Benj<sup>a</sup> Goodridge, Sheriff of James City County, That your Excellency had comanded him to provide an officer to attend the house, the house thereupon taking the same into consideracon, doe, with thankfulnes acknowledge your Excellency's great care therein, and do conceive it was unknown to your Excellency, That the house of Burgesses of the laſt affembly had appointed M<sup>r</sup>. Wm. Drumond their Messenger, who officiated in the ſaid office to the great ſatisfaction of the ſd. houſe the laſt Affembly, and that the houſe of Burgeſes now aſſembled had reſolved, and have continued the ſd. M<sup>r</sup>. Drumond in the ſ<sup>d</sup> office of Messenger of this houſe.

March 3<sup>d</sup>

Appoint their own officer and continue him

Teſt :

THOS. MILNER,  
Speaker.

May it please your Excell<sup>y</sup>.

Your Exc<sup>y</sup> having upon the addreſſe of the houſe deſireing your Exc<sup>y</sup> to reſtore our Antient & former cuſtomes & uſagees in the election of our own Clerke, ſignified That at yo<sup>r</sup> arriveall in this Govern<sup>mt</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup> did as authorized by their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Letters Patent, under the great ſeal of England, by advice of the Councill, confirme all Officers in their Reſpective places till further orders, & have ſince given a Comiſſion to Peter Beverley, Gent., to be Clerke of the houſe of Burgeſſes, whom your Exc<sup>y</sup> found comiſſionated by the hon<sup>ble</sup> ffr. Nicholson, Eſq<sup>r</sup>., their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lt. Gov<sup>nr</sup> here, as authorized by their Maj<sup>ties</sup>, w<sup>h</sup> before had been done to Capt. Francis Page by his Exc<sup>y</sup> the R<sup>t</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Howard, of Effingham, Governor of this place, by the like authoritie, and with all due regard to their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Loyall Subjects, the Houſe of Burgesses, to vacate which if we ſhould ſhew yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup> any authority, you ſhould be ready to do accor<sup>y</sup>.

March 8<sup>th</sup>

Right of House of Burgesses to appoint their own officers

\* \* \* That your Exc<sup>y</sup>'s anſwer, we at preſent, Reply noe further, then moſt humbly and earneſtly to move your Exc<sup>y</sup> will be pleaſed to aſſiſt this houſe \* \* \* your interest, when this houſe ſhall make application to their Maj<sup>ties</sup> for the reſtoration of their Antient uſage and cuſtom in the chooſeing of their Clerke for time to come.

By order of the houſe of Burgeſſes.

THOS. MILNER,  
Speaker.

1692 Sundry writs returnable from Accomac, Jas. City, Chas. City Counties.  
April

Signed generally by

MILES CARY,  
Clk. Genll. Court.

April 1st Virg<sup>a</sup> ss. By the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> :

Further inquiry  
as to the land-  
ing of negroes,  
&c., by the ship  
"Society," of  
Bristol

Parish  
churches

Whereas, In obedience to an order of the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords Committee for Trade and Plantations, an Enquiry hath been made, and severall depoficons taken before me and their Ma<sup>s</sup> Councill of this Colony, concerning the negroes, Elephant's teeth, &c., that were brought into this Colony in the ship "Society," of Bristoll whereof John Skeetch was Master, in August, 1687, as also concerning the arrival & loss of the said ship, And to the end a true, full and perfect account of the afores<sup>d</sup> seizure, &c., may be returned their Lordships, You are hereby ordered to make known in all publick places of yo<sup>r</sup> County, perticularly the p<sup>r</sup>ish Churches, that on Wednesday, the 20<sup>th</sup> day of this Instant, at James City, a further Enquiry will be made concerning the premises, as also of any negroes, Elephant's teeth, &c., sold by y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> Skeetch, or any of the ship's company ; to the end all persons who can give any account thereof, may then make their appearances before my selfe & their Ma<sup>s</sup> Councill to doe the same. Given un<sup>dr</sup> my hand at Ja. City, this 1<sup>st</sup> day of April, 1692.

To the Sheriffe of Princess Anne County, or his Deputy, who is to make due Return hereof to the Clerke of their Maj<sup>s</sup> Councill at James City.

FFR. NICHOLSON.

This order is returned with the following endorsement :

Princess Anne }  
County. }

In Obedience to y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in order, I caused the same to be published one Sunday, y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of this Instant, at the Eastern Shore Chappill, before the congeration there mett ; And the same also has bene publickly read in severall other places in this County, p<sup>r</sup> order.

BENJ. BURROUGH<sup>s</sup>, Sherr.

April 2d  
James City  
Venire of six  
men to try a  
felon

Whereas, by Act of Afsembly, It is ordered in Criminal causes, that there issue out of the Secretary's Office, a Venire ffacias, & forasmuch as William West, of Chas. City County, is apprehended as a felon for stealing of cattle.

These are, therefore, in their Maj<sup>s</sup>tyes names, to will & Req<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> to fumons six able men of the nearest Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> County where the ffact was Comitted, to appear at James City, before the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill, the fourth day of the next Genll. Court, then & there to be of the Jury for tryall of the matter, whereof the sd.

William West stands accused—hereof sayle not, as alsoe to make due Returne of this writ. Dated the 2<sup>o</sup> day of April, 1692. 1692

To the Sheriff of Charles City }  
County or his Deputy. }

MILES CARY,  
Clk. Genll. Court.

James Citty,

Whereas, by Act of Asssembly, It is ordered that in Criminall causes there issue out of the Secretary's office a Venire ffacias, & for as much as Jno. Wilson, of New Kent County, hath spoken & uttered Treason-able words ag<sup>st</sup> his most sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup>, King William, April 2d  
Venire of six  
men to try one  
accused of  
treason

These are, therefore, in their Maj<sup>ties</sup> names, to will & Req<sup>r</sup> y<sup>o</sup> to fummons six able men of the nearest Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> County, where the s<sup>d</sup> Wilson Liveth, to appear at James Citty before the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut. Gov<sup>nr</sup> & Councill, on the fourth day of the next Genll. Court, then & there to be of the Jury for tryall of the matter, &c., &c. \* \* \*

To the Sheiff of New Kent }  
County, or his Deputy. }

MILES CARY,  
Clk. Genll. Cort.

In obedience to y<sup>o</sup> Comands of y<sup>o</sup> R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup>, Their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill, I have Published & caused to be Published & Executed, severall Proclamations & Ord<sup>rs</sup> herein Menfhoned. April 19th  
York Co.

One Ord<sup>r</sup> of ye 8<sup>th</sup> of X<sup>brs</sup>, (December) 1691, Concerning y<sup>o</sup> Malitia, p<sup>t</sup>icularly requiring y<sup>m</sup> to give Acct. of Poud<sup>r</sup>, Coll<sup>er</sup>, Trump<sup>ts</sup>, Armes, &c. Proclamations  
and orders  
published

One order same date, Requiring Sherfs to make Returne of their Due Ex<sup>to</sup> of all Publick Instru<sup>mta</sup> by y<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>o</sup> next Genll. Court, after Receipt of y<sup>m</sup>. Sheriffs

One Or<sup>dr</sup> more, same date, Concerning font stones at Tindall's Point, M<sup>r</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup> Reade one, Capt. Thorp one, & by Capt. Thorp's Information to my Un<sup>dr</sup> Sherif, Capt. ffra. Page one, Capt. James Archer, one & y<sup>t</sup> ye Stone in Broughton p<sup>r</sup>ish Church is ye same, & y<sup>t</sup> Capt. Page gave his Receipt for them, but to whome he Knows not. Font stones

One Or<sup>dr</sup> of y<sup>o</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> fe<sup>br</sup>y, 1691, for ye Sherif's Espfhall care to observe both Laws Relating to Elections of Burgesses, & giveing in greivances, & Returning to y<sup>o</sup> Secretarye's office, by ye 6<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>o</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> Court, all Or<sup>dr</sup>t of y<sup>o</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill, since y<sup>o</sup> first Day of Aprill, & to Acquaint Courts, Vestreyes, Coro<sup>nr</sup>s & Malitia oficers, they severally give Acc<sup>t</sup>. of all things Injoynd y<sup>m</sup> since y<sup>o</sup> first Day of Aprill, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Breifs for Doneations for y<sup>o</sup> free schoole & Colledge, be Returned to y<sup>o</sup> Afore<sup>sd</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>o</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> Court, & y<sup>t</sup> Their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Quitrents are to be sold as y<sup>o</sup> Or<sup>dr</sup> Directs, I have alsoe made Publick y<sup>o</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Gov<sup>nr</sup>s Or<sup>dr</sup> for ye Exercise y<sup>o</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> of Aprill. Duties of  
Sheriffs

Y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>sons</sup> Comiting ofences y<sup>t</sup> are to be tried for their lives, & cannot be brought to y<sup>o</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> day of y<sup>t</sup> Court, may be brought any time Dureing Trial of  
Criminals



- 1692 y<sup>o</sup> Sitting of y<sup>o</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court or Afsembly, & Tryed by a Com<sup>o</sup> of oyer & Terminer, to be signed by y<sup>o</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> for y<sup>t</sup> purpose.
- Claims Y<sup>t</sup> all p<sup>sons</sup> y<sup>t</sup> have served in their Maj<sup>ties</sup> or y<sup>o</sup> Countrey's service, make their claimes apere at y<sup>o</sup> next County Court, in order for allowance To y<sup>o</sup> next Assembly.
- Indians giving  
false news Y<sup>t</sup> Indians reporting news to allarme y<sup>o</sup> Countrey, y<sup>o</sup> Justices, Sheriffs & Malitia oficers in their p<sup>fncts</sup> are to cause y<sup>m</sup> to be Taken into Custody untell y<sup>o</sup> Truth apere, which, if true, to be well Rewarded, if false, to be punisht according to Law; y<sup>o</sup> Interpreters to give y<sup>o</sup> Indians notice thereof.
- Thanksgiving  
day I have Alfoe Rec<sup>d</sup> one proclamation for A Day of Thanks giving, Apointing y<sup>o</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of Aprill to be kept Throughout y<sup>o</sup> Collony. Which is now in Executeing.
- Land titles One Or<sup>dr</sup> of y<sup>o</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>bre</sup>, (October) 1691, Concerning y<sup>o</sup> Proveing Rites for Land, & Returning y<sup>m</sup> to y<sup>o</sup> Sec<sup>rys</sup> office by y<sup>o</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Day of y<sup>o</sup> next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court or loofe the Advantidge of y<sup>m</sup>.
- Indians One Or<sup>dr</sup> of y<sup>o</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>bre</sup>, (October) 1691, y<sup>t</sup> noe p<sup>sons</sup> p<sup>fume</sup> to Entertaine Indians without first obtaineing Leeve foe to doe.
- Negroes One Or<sup>dr</sup> (same date,) y<sup>t</sup> runaway negroes, whose owners C<sup>'ant</sup> be Discovered, be sent to y<sup>o</sup> Sherif of James City.
- Duties of  
justices and  
church wardens One Proclamation of ye 28<sup>th</sup> Janu<sup>ry</sup>, 1691,  
Requireing all Justices & Church Wardens to Returne to ye Sec<sup>rys</sup>'s office, Un<sup>dr</sup> their Respective hands, A p<sup>fect</sup> Abstract of y<sup>o</sup> Levyes Raysed & Levied this p<sup>sent</sup> yeare in their County & p<sup>rishes</sup>, & for y<sup>o</sup> Due Keeping of y<sup>o</sup> Registers, &c., & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Justices in their Counteys take care y<sup>t</sup> Courts be not Adjourned & Justice Delayed, & y<sup>t</sup> Justices Duely attend y<sup>o</sup> Courts.
- Swearing One Or<sup>dr</sup> of y<sup>o</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>ry</sup>, 1691, for putting in Execution y<sup>o</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> Act, made y<sup>o</sup> last sefhon of assembly, for y<sup>o</sup> more Efectual surpressing y<sup>o</sup> several Sins of Swearing, &c.  
Aprill 19<sup>th</sup>, 1692.  
THOS BARBARD, Sherf of  
York County.
- April 21<sup>st</sup>  
Deposition in a  
case of slander Y<sup>o</sup> deposition of Jno. Carprew, Aged 49, or thereabouts, being at James Lemmon's houfe some time in August, in y<sup>o</sup> yeare of our Lord, 1687, and there meeting with y<sup>o</sup> master of y<sup>o</sup> ship "Society," that was cast away, by name John Skeetch, whoe desired me to take a p<sup>fell</sup> of negroes home with mee, which if I would, hee would pay mee for their diet & my care & trouble. About \* \* \* \* \*  
I would take 20 of y<sup>m</sup>, and hee s<sup>d</sup> I must feed y<sup>m</sup> twice a day with meat, & I should bee well paid, & y<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Skeetch \* \* \* \* \* brought or sent 20 negroes or thereabouts. Whereof I Agreed with him, & bought an old man, & a young boy about 6 yeare old for fiveteen pounds,

which money was to bee allowed mee by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Skeetch in consideration of my diet, care & trouble of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> negroes, & after this y<sup>e</sup> Honora<sup>ble</sup> Cole came to my house & s<sup>d</sup> to my wife y<sup>t</sup> I must bring y<sup>e</sup> negroes had in my possession to M<sup>r</sup>. Spratts, whereupon I obeyed his order, & hee confirmed y<sup>e</sup> sale of y<sup>e</sup> ffore<sup>sd</sup> two negroes to mee ffor ffiveteen pounds, which I gave up, by his order, & ffurther depofeth not.

1692

JOHN CORPREW.

Sworn to before the R<sup>t</sup> Hono<sup>ble</sup>  
the Lt. Gov<sup>r</sup> & Councill.

Teff: W. EDWARDS, Clk Cour.

To y<sup>e</sup> R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>nor</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State:

ffra. ffoxcraft Humbly Sheweth—

That whereas, y<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> as a good subject of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord & Lady y<sup>e</sup> King & Queen, hath been at great charge & p<sup>son</sup>all trouble in prosecuting ane imformation, as well on behalf of their Maj<sup>ties</sup>, the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>nr</sup>, as himself grounded on the Statute made in y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> King Charles y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup>, for Incourage<sup>mt</sup> of Trade, &c., whereas some ill-disposed persons did advise y<sup>e</sup> witnesses if they would save their ears, to retract what they had said, though they had given their evidence & depositions before a Justice of y<sup>e</sup> peace; Yet by such means & practices y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> witnesses being terrifyed & discouraged, y<sup>e</sup> fact was not so fully proved by them as y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> was informed, & had great reason to believe it would bee. And severall persons willing not only to discourage & deterr y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>, but all other p<sup>sons</sup> from discovering by informations such like offences ag<sup>st</sup> such beneficiall & good Laws, have invented & spread abroad Malitiously, several slanderous reports & detracting speeches & accusations ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>, particularly M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Sherwood, did this day at y<sup>e</sup> State house doore, Sitting y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Genll. Co<sup>rt</sup>, Speak, Say & utter publicly before a Crowd of People, y<sup>t</sup> he would prove on record y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> did subborn Evidences ag<sup>st</sup> M \* \* \* & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> did also bribe them; wh, if true, y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> should abhor himself as not worthy to live. But y<sup>e</sup> fame being Notoriously false, & yet y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>'s fame, credit & reputation (much dearer to him than his life) is impaired, Lessened & much blasted thereby in y<sup>e</sup> face of y<sup>e</sup> whole Countrey.

Yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>, therefore, humbly prays y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>oro</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> may have publick vindication of his s<sup>d</sup> credit, so impear'd as afore<sup>sd</sup>, so as to satisfy y<sup>e</sup> Countrey of y<sup>e</sup> falseness of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> aspersions, scandalls thrown upon him, & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Sherwood may have such reprehensions & other punish<sup>mts</sup> inflicted on him as to y<sup>or</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> in Justice shall seem most meet, And yo<sup>r</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup>, as in duty bound, shall

Ever pray, &c.

Att a Councill held at James Citty, &c ,

Pres<sup>t</sup>:

April 25th

James City

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>u</sup>., their Ma<sup>s</sup> Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup>. Cole, Esq<sup>u</sup>., Sec<sup>r</sup>.,

Ralph Wormley, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

William Byrd, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

John Lear, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

Ch<sup>r</sup>. Wormley, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

Ed. Hill, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

Henry Whiteing, Esq<sup>u</sup>.

1692

Escheate of  
lands in N.  
Neck

In consideration that severall complaints have been made to this Board, that unfaire and illegall proceedings have past in the Northern Neck, betweene Rapp<sup>a</sup> and Potomack Rivers, by the Proprie<sup>tes</sup> granting the Escheates of Lands in that neck to severall p<sup>sons</sup>, without finding any office, as the Law directs, to the great disatisfaction of Divers of the Inhabitants, and to the end a full, true and p<sup>fect</sup> account of all the Escheates of Lands granted in the said Neck may be had, that such fitt remedies may be applyed as shall be found to be for their Ma<sup>s</sup> Service and fatisfaction of the Inhabitants of the said Neck, It is ordered, that the Sheriffs of the respective Counties in the said Neck, doe forthwith give publick notice at the next Courts to be held for their said Counties, and in each of their parish Churches, that all p<sup>sons</sup> who have had any Land granted them in the said neck, by Escheate, since the Propri<sup>tes</sup> office was first sett up there, doe Immediately give the said Sheriffs copies of the Grants for the same, and all which copies said Sheriffs are hereby required to return (as also to make due returne hereof) to the Clerke of the Councill at James Citty, before the 18<sup>th</sup> day of June next.

To the Sheriff of Stafford }  
County, these. }

Cop<sup>a</sup> vera

Test :

W. EDWARDS. Clk. Genl. Cot.

Endorsed.

This warrant was Published in open Cort, being read every day during y<sup>o</sup> Cort-Setting ; the Cort holding 4 days, & then I made demand in Gennerall—Given un<sup>dr</sup> my hand.

GEO. MASON, Sherriff  
of Stafford County.

Rangers

Petition of Left David Straughan and “eight Rangers,” for pay for services rendered at the sources of the Rivers, &c., praying for nine months pay, and exprefsing their willingness to leave “to yo<sup>re</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>” Consideration, Hoping y<sup>or</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> will confid<sup>r</sup> our duty was the harder, and that our Ranges being bad and Stony, are forst to be att y<sup>o</sup> charge of Shewing,\* neither is itt possible that our hors can performe ye Sarvis, &c.

Shoeing horses

May it please y<sup>n</sup> Lo<sup>sp<sup>pe</sup></sup>—

June 22d

James City  
Petition for  
encouraging  
importation, to  
prevent the  
growth of  
manufactures,  
&c.

Wee, y<sup>r</sup> Maji<sup>s</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>nr</sup> & Councill of Virg<sup>a</sup>, being sensible how much it is our duty to doe all in our power for y<sup>o</sup> preserving y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> Intejests in this Country, & for securing ye peace & welfaire of y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> good Subjects hereof, doe think our selves obliged humbly to p<sup>sent</sup> to y<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>sp<sup>pe</sup></sup>, that severall dangers & ill conveniences seem to threaten y<sup>o</sup> fame, if some means be not found by y<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>sp<sup>pe</sup></sup> great wisdome, that ships trading hither be suffered & encouraged to bring y<sup>o</sup> ordinary supplies in y<sup>o</sup> due & usuall termes, foe as y<sup>o</sup> great necessities of the plan<sup>tes</sup> & Inhabitans here may be provided for, otherwise we humbly conceive severall great inconveniences are like to follow by y<sup>e</sup> plan<sup>tes</sup> being forced

\* Shoeing.

to betake themselves, as many of them have already begun, to y<sup>e</sup> Improveing & making severall comodities & Manufacturers usually brought to them from Eng<sup>l</sup> to the great increafe of y<sup>e</sup> trade of that Kingdome, & by leaveing of the planting y<sup>e</sup> usuall quantities of Tobaccos, w<sup>h</sup> would be a great means to lessen their Ma<sup>s</sup> Revenue arising by y<sup>e</sup> Same, both in Eng<sup>l</sup> & this Country, & increase the great wants & necessities they have suffered, for want of y<sup>e</sup> usuall supplys & cloaths, working tools & other goods should be increased, wee are affraid itt would very much endanger the Peace of this Country. Wee therefore humbly pray y<sup>or</sup> Lord<sup>sh</sup> to use such means as shall seem best for y<sup>e</sup> preventing these dangers & inconueniency, & which wee are humbly of opinion would in great measure be remedied, if all ships desiring ye same might be suffered to proceed on y<sup>e</sup> Voyage hither early y<sup>e</sup> next fall, especially those from the western & northern pts. of England, who have not soe great difficulty & danger in coming out, & from whom this Country have had their cheif supply of goods, y<sup>e</sup> last yeare, & that what ships are p<sup>r</sup>mitted to come, be obliged to bring a proportionable quantity of goods.

1692

Wee further present to y<sup>or</sup> Lord<sup>sh</sup> that we finde the mindes of y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> good subjects of this Country much disturbed & disquieted, & wee feare y<sup>e</sup> peace thereof may be indangered by severall false & dangerous reports industriously spread here, both by letters & otherwise, by severall p<sup>r</sup>sons residing or Inhabiting y<sup>e</sup> City of London, (who pretend great credit is given to them, thereby y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> of their Ma<sup>s</sup> Colonies & others) that y<sup>e</sup> Acts of Assembly of this Country are of noe force above one yeare after y<sup>e</sup> date of any such Act, Except y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> Royall assent have been obtained to y<sup>e</sup> same, & some of them have had the confidence to affirme this to be the declared opinion of y<sup>e</sup> Ld, Com<sup>rs</sup> who, wee are well assured, would give noe such opinion soe contrary to their Ma<sup>s</sup> orders & Instructions in that matter, & which must be of such dangerous consequences. The busiest, as well as y<sup>e</sup> most dangerous & malicious of these p<sup>r</sup>sons that have endeavored to raise these false reports (as may appeare by a letter to one Capt. Peter Perry) with designe, as may be much suspected to disturb ye Peace of y<sup>e</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> happy Government, (wh God continue over us) is one Capt. Roger Jones, some time an Inhabitant of this Country, but at present residing in London. A man that, from nothing, pretends in a few yeares to have gained a great Estate, & since he has declared his disaffection to y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> before his leaveing this Country, by refusing to serve in any office, or to take the usuall Oaths, wee pray y<sup>or</sup> Lord<sup>sh</sup> leave to give you his true character. He came into this Country a souldier under the L<sup>d</sup> Culpeper; was by his L<sup>d</sup> made Captaine of a small sloop w<sup>h</sup> was to have been furnished with twelve men, & was ordered to cruise in our great Bay, to look out for & seize all unlawfull Trad<sup>rs</sup>, &c. But y<sup>e</sup> Captaine having learnt to cheate y<sup>e</sup> King very early, never had above 8 men, altho he constantly received pay for 12 men, for w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Lord Culpeper endeavoured to call him to Acct., as well as for his adviseing, trading with & sheltering severall Pyrates & unlawfull Traders, instead of doeing his duty in seizing them. By which means ye sd. Jones laid ye foundation of his p<sup>r</sup>sent great Estate, as he gives out he is master of. But more particularly by trading with & assisting one Davis & other Pyrates to whom, as is credibly reported, he struck y<sup>e</sup> King's Coll<sup>r</sup>; but they understood soon he was of y<sup>r</sup> tribe or a well-wisher to them, & therefore dismissed Capt. Jones againe, with a considerable quantity of fr. wines & other valuable goods, as was credibly

Misrepresentations of the state of the Colony by unauthorized persons

One Roger Jones chief mischief-maker

Cruiser in the Chesapeake Bay

Capt. Jones in league with the pirates

1692 reported when the friendship between Davis & him was contracted, w<sup>ch</sup> it seems lasts to this time.

Wee humbly pray yo<sup>rs</sup> Lord<sup>shps</sup> will take the same into y<sup>r</sup> Confidracon, & use such measures for y<sup>o</sup> staying such false & dangerous reports, & for makeing ye authors, especially ye s<sup>d</sup> Jones, sencible of y<sup>r</sup> offences therein, as to y<sup>or</sup> great wisdome shall seeme best; all w<sup>h</sup> is humbly submitted to y<sup>or</sup> Ld<sup>shps</sup>, by

ffra. Nicholson, W. Byrd, J. Lear, Ch<sup>r</sup>. Wormley,  
Ed. Hill, H. White'g, E. Jennings, Ch<sup>r</sup>. Robinson,  
H. Hartwell.

To y<sup>o</sup> Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Earl of Nottingham, y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>. principall Sec<sup>r</sup> of State at his office in Whitehall, and another directed to  
The R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Lord's Committee for Trade & Plantations at ye Councill Chamber, Whitehall.

Virga. ff.

By the R<sup>t</sup>. Hon<sup>ble</sup> their Maj<sup>ties</sup> L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>nr</sup>—

Protest against  
violation of  
charter party

By this Publick Instrument of Protest, be it known and manifest to all whome the same shall come or hear it read, that in y<sup>o</sup> day of y<sup>o</sup> date hereof, being the fifth of July, in y<sup>o</sup> fourth year of y<sup>o</sup> Reign of our Sovereign Lord and Lady, William & Mary, King and Queen of England, Scotland, ffrance, Ireland & Virg<sup>a</sup>, Anno que Dom, 1692, Christopher Robinson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., appeared before mee, Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., their Mag<sup>s</sup> Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> and ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> their Mag<sup>s</sup> Council of this Colony, and did there Exhibit (as he alledged) at y<sup>o</sup> Instance and Request of Tho. Saywel, a Charter Party of affraights<sup>mt</sup> Indented and made the Seventeenth of November, Anno. Dom., 1691, & in y<sup>o</sup> third year of y<sup>o</sup> Reign of y<sup>o</sup> said Sovereign Lord and Lady, William and Mary, by y<sup>o</sup> Grace of God, King and Queen over England, &c. Between y<sup>o</sup> said Thomas Saywel, marriner & master und<sup>r</sup> God of y<sup>o</sup> good shipp or vessel, called the Stephen and Edward, of London, of y<sup>o</sup> burthen of two hundred tonnes or thereabouts, and then Rideing at anchor in y<sup>o</sup> River y<sup>o</sup> Thames of y<sup>o</sup> one party, and ffancis Lee, of London, Merchant for & on y<sup>o</sup> behalfe of Katherine ffantleroy, of Rappahannock river, widow, on y<sup>o</sup> other part, wherein y<sup>o</sup> sd. ffancis Lee hath obliged himselfe, his heirs, Execu<sup>tra</sup>, administrat<sup>rs</sup> & assignes that his Executors, ffactors and assignes in Virg<sup>a</sup> shall, within ye space of five and twenty dayes next, after y<sup>o</sup> arrival of y<sup>o</sup> sd. shipp at Rappahannock River aforefaid, & within sufficient time w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>o</sup> said dayes make ready & provide for y<sup>o</sup> sd. shipp twenty hhds. of Tobb., and give notice to y<sup>o</sup> sd. Master or his assignes, when all ye sd. Tobacco shall bee provided as by y<sup>o</sup> sd. Charter Party doth at Large appear, and y<sup>o</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Christopher Robinson, Esq., affirming y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> sd. Thomas Saywel alledges the whole twenty five dayes are expired, and ye sd. ffancis Lee and his ffactor have failed to deliver, ord<sup>r</sup> or give notice for p<sup>t</sup> of the beforemenconed Quantity of Tob. Wherefore y<sup>o</sup> sd. Christopher Robinson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., hath in y<sup>o</sup> presence of mee, their maj<sup>ties</sup> sd. Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> & ye Council, at ye special Instance & Rquest of y<sup>o</sup> sd. Thomas Saywel Protested, and by these Presents doth Protest as well against y<sup>o</sup> sd. ffancis Lee, taker of y<sup>o</sup> sd. ffraight, and Katherine ffantleroy, as all others therein concerned, for all costs, Losses, damages & Interests whatsoever already suffered, or here after to be suffered by rea-

Factor

son of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Charter Party not being complied with. And for as much as at this present time there is no Publick Notary appointed & constituted w<sup>th</sup>in this Dominion, ye sd. Christopher Robinson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., at y<sup>e</sup> Request of ye sd. Tho. Saywell hath thus done and Protested before mee, their Maj<sup>ties</sup> sd. L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>. and the Council. In faith and Testimony whereof, I have, according to an order of Council in this behalfe, hereunto set my hand & caused y<sup>e</sup> seal of ye Colony to be affixed the day & year first menconed.

1692

No notary in  
the Colony

At a Court held, &c. Present:

Capt. W <sup>m</sup> . Moseley,	M <sup>r</sup> . Bernard Gaines.
M <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Edmonson,	M <sup>r</sup> . Robert Brooke,
Capt. Antho. Smith.	

Capt. John Battaile, in right of himselfe and as Guardian of Mary Cogwell, a minor, brought his action of Tresspass against Thomas Clowson, of this County, and declares that the said Thomas Clowson, with force and arms, and contrary to the peace of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady, King William and Queen Mary, Keeps and Detaynes from the p<sup>r</sup> Qualified as above said, one Mefsuage, tenement and tract of Land Containing six hundred acres, seituat, Lyeing and being in the parish of Settingborne, and in the aforesaid County, and of right belonging and appertaining to y<sup>e</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> and the said Mary Cogwell, and although the pe<sup>tr</sup> qualified as aforesaid, hath divers times forewarned the said Clowson from the same, yet he keeps the possession thereof, to the pe<sup>tr</sup>'s Damage, qualified as aforesaid, twenty thousand pounds of Tobacco, for which he prays Judg<sup>mt</sup>, & y<sup>t</sup> the pe<sup>tr</sup> with the said Mary Cogwell may have your worship's writt of Habere facias possessionem, Directed to the Sheriff of this County, and that the said Clowson may pay all costs of suite.

Action of  
trespass

To which the Def<sup>t</sup>., by Captain Authur Spicer, his Attorney, appeared & pleaded Justification, and Craved a Reference from last Court till this, that he might have his Evidences sumoned to prove the said Land Laped by James Cogwell, and the Def<sup>t</sup>. producing his Evidences to this Court, and it appearing by the Deposition of Nicholas Copeland that there was Corne growing on the said land, above twenty years since, and that a man, his wife and family lived on the said Land since that time, which were put there by the said James Cogwell, and that there was fruite trees growing thereon; it is, therefore, the Judgement of this Court, and accordingly ordered that their Mag<sup>ties</sup> Writt of Habere facias possessionem be directed to the Sheriff of this County to put y<sup>e</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> qualified as aforesaid, into peaceful and quiet possession of the above said Land and Appurtenances, and that the Def<sup>t</sup>. pay all costs of suite alias Ex<sup>e</sup>.

from which order the Def<sup>t</sup> appeals to the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the next Genll. Court, to have a rehearing of the matter before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gover<sup>nr</sup> and Councill.

Appeal

M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Aubrey, together w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Thomas Edmonson, Enter'd themselves security in an Assumpsit of 5000 lbs. Tobacco and Caske, for the appellants due profecution of the said appeale. Capt. W<sup>m</sup>. Mosely, together w<sup>th</sup> Bernard Gaines, Edter'd themselves Security in an Security

1692 Assumpsit of 5000 lbs. Tobacco and Caske for the apellées due answering the sd. appeale.

Copia vera,

C. MARIWEATHER.

Vera Copia Test:

P. BEVERLEY, Clk. G. Court.

At a Genll. Court held at James City, 8<sup>ber</sup>, (October) 31<sup>st</sup>, 1692, Present— His Excellency & Council.

Thomas Clowson having appealed from an order of Essex County Court, obtained against him by Capt. John Battaile, in right of himselfe and as Guardian to Mary Cogwell, a minor, dated the 10<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>ber</sup>, (Oct.) 1692, and the said Clowson not Entering his Declaration in due tyme, the aforesaid order is confirmed & ordered that the said Clowson pay Damages according to Law, with cofts, alias Ex<sup>e</sup>.

Vera Copia Test<sup>e</sup>:

P. BEVERLEY, Clk. G. C.

At a generall Court held at James City 9<sup>th ber</sup>, (November) 1<sup>st</sup>, 1692, Present: His Excellency y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup>nr</sup> the Lt. Gover<sup>n</sup> & Council.

Injunction  
granted

Upon the motion of Arthur Spicer, Attorney of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Clowson, an Injunction is granted the said Clowson to stop all further proceeding on an order Yesterday obtained by Capt. John Battaile in right of himselfe and as Guardian to Mary Cogwell, a minor, against the said Clowson, till a rehearing of the same in Chancery the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the next Genll Court, the said Clowson giving Security according to Law, M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Todd enters himselfe & M<sup>r</sup>. Arthur Spicer Security.

Vera Copia Test<sup>e</sup>:

P. BEVERLEY, C. Gen. Court.

At a Generall Court held at James City y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1693, Present—

M<sup>r</sup>. Secretary Wormley,  
M<sup>r</sup>. Auditor Byrd, Ed. Hill, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Christop<sup>hr</sup> Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Henry Whiteing, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Henry Hartwell, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 10th  
Injunction  
dissolved

Thomas Clowson, haveing the Last Court, obtained an Injunction to stop all proceedings upon an order granted there unto John Battaile, in right of himselfe and as guardian to Mary Cogwell, a minor, for a Rehearing in Chancery the 7<sup>th</sup> day of this Generall Court, and there is filed a Bill of Complaint, containing Divers allegations, the Def<sup>t</sup>, by his Attorney appeared and Demurred thereto; for that the said Complainant hath good remedy, and may and ought to Sue for the same by way of Action, at and by the Common Law, upon consideration of which the Court being of opinion accordingly; it is therefore ordered that the said Injunction be dismist with costs.

Vera Copia

Test: P. BEVERLEY, Ck. Genl. Court.

William and Mary, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King and Queen, Def<sup>ns</sup> of the faith, &c.: To our Sheriff of Essex County, Greeting: Whereas, Capt. John Battaile, in right of himselfe and as Guardian to Mary Cogwell, a minor, at a Generall Court at James Citty, the 31<sup>st</sup> October, 1692, before our Trusty and well-beloved, Sir Edmd. Andros, Kn<sup>t</sup>., our L<sup>t</sup>. and Governor Genll. of Virg<sup>a</sup>, & our Councill for our said Colony, Recovered against Thomas Clowson, a Tract of Land Containing six hundred acres, lyeing & being in Essex County; and whereas, all proceedings upon the same were stopped by an Injunction granted at the said Generall Court on y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day of Nov<sup>br</sup> last, till a Rehearing of the same in Chancery the next Generall Court following upon which rehearing before our said Councill, the said Injunction, on the 28<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1693, was dismist.

You are therefore comanded y<sup>t</sup> without delay, you cause the said John Battaile, in right of himselfe and as guardian to Mary Cogwell, a minor, to have his possession of & in the sd. six hundred acres of land, according to the within direction, and that you make due return of this Writ Witness, Peter Beverley, Clerk of our said Generall Court, the 1<sup>st</sup> day of May, in the fifth year of our Reign, Anno Dom<sup>ni</sup>, 1693.

P. BEVERLEY,  
Clk. Genl. Court.

To which is appended—

May, y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>, 1693.

In obedience to y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>thin</sup> Precept, Capt. John Battaile was delivered possession of y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>thin</sup> named Land, and all costs of suit satisfyed.

GEO. PARKE,  
Sub. Sher. Ess. Court.

Virg<sup>a</sup>. ss.

S<sup>t</sup> Edmund Andros, K<sup>nt</sup>, their Ma<sup>s</sup> Leu<sup>t</sup>. & Gov<sup>r</sup> Genll. of Virg<sup>a</sup>, and Vice Admiral of the Seas, within the Dominion thereof; To Capt. Robert Willmott, Comand<sup>r</sup> of their Ma<sup>s</sup> hired ship, the "Wolfe"—Whereas, Capt. Richard Finch, Comander of their Ma<sup>s</sup> ship, the Henry Prize, hath complained to me of the defects of their Ma<sup>tes</sup> said ship, and desired a survey might be made of her. These are, therefore, to authorize and require you, that you with such of the officers of their Maj<sup>ties</sup> said ship "Wolfe," as you shall think convenient, doe with the first conveniencye, repaire on board the said ship "Henry" Prize, and together with the said Capt. Richard Finch and the officers of the said ship, make a diligent and perfect survey of the present condition of the Hull, Riggin, ffurniture and appurtenances of the said ship "Henry," Prize, and with all convenient speede, make reporte to me, for their Ma<sup>ties</sup> Service.

Given under my hand and seale at James Citty, the 21<sup>st</sup> day of October, Anno Dom<sup>o</sup>, 1692.

To Capt. Rob<sup>t</sup> Willmott, of y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> hired ship, "Wolfe," now Rideing at an anchor at Point Comfort.

Sir—In obedience to his Ex<sup>ty</sup> and Yo<sup>r</sup> Com<sup>ds</sup>, I have sent you the sums of Tob<sup>o</sup> wee Rec<sup>ed</sup> last yeare for my selfe, Eleven men, two In-

1692

Decree

Possession taken

Oct<sup>r</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> James City

Inspection of vessel

Old Point Comfort

Oct<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> Henrico Co.



1692  
Rangers paid in tobacco

dians & for two horses for nine months' service—Comes to 31160 pounds Tob<sup>o</sup> & Cafks—We was in ye full time the pay levied—this last raising we began the first day of March last, with the same number of Sould<sup>r</sup>s, and one Indian and horse. I hope this A<sup>ct</sup> will satisfey.

From y<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>bles</sup> most obed<sup>t</sup> servant,

GILES WEBB, Stc.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Secy. Robinson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., }  
&c., &c.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>st</sup>  
Duffils

Lieut. John Taliferro gives return of his expenses in Tobacco, as Ranger with eleven men & two Indians, &c. Paid to Indians for 8 mos. service, "12 yards of Duffils," and "3 Barrells of Indian Corne."

Oct<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>st</sup>  
Journal of service of Rangers

A Journiall of our Ranging, Given by me, David Strahane, Lieut. of y<sup>o</sup> Rangers of Pottomack—

June, 9<sup>th</sup>, 1692—We Ranged on Ackoquane & so back of the Inhabitants & y<sup>o</sup> Soth (South)—we returned & discovered nothing.

June, the 17<sup>th</sup>—We Ranged over Ackoquane, & so we Ranged Round persi—Neck, & ther we lay that night—And on y<sup>o</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> came to pohike, & ther we heard that Capt. Masone's Serv<sup>t</sup>-man was missing, Then we went to see if we could find him, & we followed his foot about halfe a mile, to a house that is deserted, & we took ye tract of a great many Indians & we followed it about 10 miles, & our horses being weary, & having no provisions, we was forced to returne.

June the 26<sup>th</sup>—We Ranged up to Jonathan Mathew's hs. along with Capt. Masone, & ther we mett with Capt. Housely, & we sent over for the Emperour, but he would not come, & we went over to y<sup>o</sup> towne & they held a Masocomacko (?) & ordered 20 of their Indians to goe after ye Indians that carried away Capt. Masone's man, & so we returned.

July the 3<sup>d</sup>—We Ranged up Meapsico, and so back of y<sup>o</sup> Inhabitants, &c.

July 11<sup>th</sup>—We Ranged up to Brent-towne, & ther we lay, &c.

The 19<sup>th</sup>, we ranged up Ackotink, & discovered nothing, &c.

So we Ranged once in y<sup>o</sup> Neck till ye 20<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>br</sup>, then we marcht to Capt. Masone's, & ther we mett with Capt. Houseley & his men; So we draved out 12 of our best horses, & so we ranged up Ackotink, & ther we lay that night.

Sugar land

Sept. the 22<sup>d</sup>—We Ranged due Nrth, till we came on a great Runn, that made into y<sup>o</sup> Suggar Land, & we marcht down it about 6 miles, & ther we Lay that night

Sept. the 23<sup>d</sup>—We marcht to the Suggar Land \* \* \* and the 24<sup>th</sup>, We Ranged about to see if we could find ye tract of any Indians, but we could not see any fresh signe \* \* \* the 26<sup>th</sup> marcht to Capt. Masone's, & ther I dismissed my men till ye next march, &c., &c.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>  
James City

At a Genl. Court held, &c. Present:

His Excellency the Goven<sup>r</sup>, &c., ffrancis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Lieut. Gover<sup>r</sup> & Councill.

George Marable exhibiting a claim for Seaven pounds, five shill<sup>s</sup> and six pence to this Court for Entertayment of the Sub Sheriffe of Midd<sup>x</sup> County, five men and three prisoners, (viz.) Ddw<sup>d</sup> Davis, Lionel Delawafer & John Hinson, when sent by his Excellency the Lord Effingham to the Sheriffe of James Citty County, and praying to be paid the same out of the said Davis, Delewafer & Hinson's Money, his said claym is ordered to Remayne in the Secretary's office for further consideration.

1692

Pay for entertaining sheriff and prisoners

Vera Copia Teste :

P. BEVERLY, Clk. Ge. Court.

Att a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court held at James City, &c., Present :

December 23d

Jfran. Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>., &c.,  
 W<sup>m</sup>. Cole, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Secy., Chris<sup>t</sup>. Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
 Ralph Wormley, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Henry Whiteing, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,  
 John Lear, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Edm<sup>d</sup> Jennings, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

The Difference depending on a Reference from the last Court between M<sup>r</sup> Max. Robinson, Plan<sup>t</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Maurice Cocke, Def<sup>t</sup>, the sd. Robinson not appearing to prosecute, is nonsuited & ordered that he pay damage according to law, with costs, ali. Ex<sup>o</sup>.

Non-suit, with damages and costs

Wherein Having faild.

These are, therefore, in their Maj<sup>s</sup> names to Will & Require you to seize foe much of y<sup>e</sup> Estate of y<sup>e</sup> above Nam'd M<sup>r</sup> Max Robinson, as will be of value Sufficient to satisfie & pay y<sup>e</sup> above specifid Order, & after due valuacon thereof made according to Law, the same to deliver to the above menconed Maurice Cocke or his order—herein fail not, as above make due return of this Writt, dated this 23<sup>d</sup> X<sup>bre</sup>, (December) Anno Domini, 1692.

MILES CARY, Cl. Gen<sup>l</sup> Crt.

To the Sheriffe of Essex  
 County or his Deputy,  
 &c., &c.

To his Excell<sup>y</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> Edmond Andros, K<sup>nt</sup>, their Maj<sup>ties</sup> L<sup>t</sup> & Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup>, with y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill of State :

Edward Ross in most humble manner sheweth—

That whereas, yo<sup>re</sup> Pe<sup>tr</sup> being Employed to goe to Potowmack on their Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service, to Execute a precept ag<sup>st</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Fitzhugh, & Yo<sup>r</sup> Pe<sup>tr</sup> haveing faithfully p<sup>r</sup>formed y<sup>e</sup> same, & brought y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Fitzhugh here According to time & place ; Yo<sup>re</sup> Pe<sup>tr</sup>, therefore, most humbly begs of yo<sup>re</sup> Ex<sup>ll<sup>is</sup></sup> & Hon<sup>s</sup> order for p<sup>r</sup>sent pay for yo<sup>re</sup> Pe<sup>tr</sup> s<sup>d</sup>. Service, & yo<sup>re</sup> Pe<sup>tr</sup> as in all Duty Bound, shall Ever pray, &c.

Col. Wm. Fitzhugh arrested

EDWARD ROSS.

An Acc<sup>t</sup> of Severalls impressed by a Virtue of a Warrant from M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Robinson, in order to y<sup>e</sup> Accommodating Edward Randolph, Esquire, in his voyadge to James Citty, May y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1693 :

1693

May 9th

To 11 <sup>lbs</sup> of dried beef, at 4 <sup>d</sup> pr. lb ,	: : 44	Account
To 24 <sup>lbs</sup> Bacon, at 4 p <sup>d</sup> . lb..	: : 96	current
To a fat weather,	150	
To a bu. wheat ground down,	.64	

1693	To one bottle of Rumm,	.20
Price of articles in pence	* * * * *	*
	To impressing a Sloop and 4 hands, &c.,	.100
	To 2 horses impressed & one man for y <sup>e</sup> Carrying Edward Randolph, Esquire, to Col. Scarburgh's,	.120
	To Indian meale, about 2 pecks,	.14
	To * * butter & y <sup>e</sup> pot,	.64
	To Capt. Janifer's men and Cart to carry things down to y <sup>e</sup> landing, as beding, water, provisions, &c.,	.100
	To Summon Lebat. de Lastalias & Capt. Parker, pr. order from Coll. Scarburgh,	20
	To Summon Thos. Bushell and Edward Parker, pr. ditto order,	20
	To a Sloop Appraised According to Law at 50 pr. diem, being 15 * * * y <sup>e</sup> voyadge, valu'd 4000,	750
Impressments	To my officer, impressing provision & attendance,	
	: 5	
	To 2 men's wages to sayle y <sup>e</sup> slope from May y <sup>e</sup> 11 <sup>th</sup> to May y <sup>e</sup> 26 <sup>th</sup> , at 15 per diem, as y <sup>e</sup> Law directeth,	450
	To a man and horse, impressed and sent 40 miles to summons Edward Parker, tho found him not,	....
	To 2 horses impressed, & one man, for ye carrying Edward Randolph, Esquire, to Coll. Scarburgh's, &c.,	120
	To M <sup>r</sup> William Anderson, his Committ <sup>mt</sup> ,	20
	To my Attendance upon him to James Citty, from May 11 <sup>th</sup> to May y <sup>e</sup> 28 <sup>th</sup> , at 100 pd. diem all that tyme, as pr. p <sup>r</sup> cept from y <sup>e</sup> Hon <sup>ble</sup> Ralph Wormley, Esq <sup>r</sup> —Summa Errors Excepted.	

THOMAS WELLBURNE,  
Sher.

May 18th At a Court held for y<sup>e</sup> County of Stafford, &c.—

Present—	{	Capt. Math Peale,	}	Justices
		Capt. George Mason, M <sup>r</sup> Phill. Buckner,		
		M <sup>r</sup> Math. Thompson, M <sup>r</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Alexander,		
		M <sup>r</sup> Rich. ffarsaker, M <sup>r</sup> John Harvey,		
		Capt. Tho <sup>s</sup> Owsley.		

To the Worpp<sup>l</sup> their Ma<sup>tie</sup> Justices for Stafford County, now in Court setting, this 18<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1693:

Richard Gibson, complaining, Sheweth—

Test oath required of Geo. and Robert Brent, "Popish Recusants" That whereas, at a Court held for this County y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of October, 1691, It was Presented and offered to this Court's Consideration, whether Popish Recusants and other Recusants should practice ye Law, or enjoy ye Benefitts of y<sup>e</sup> fame, 'till they had approved themselves Subjects, by taking ye oathes appointed. And at that time it was alsoe requested, & in Justice demanded, as well on y<sup>e</sup> part and behalfe of their Sovereigne Ma<sup>ties</sup> as on ye Behalfe of this Complainant and other, y<sup>e</sup> good Subjects of this County, that M<sup>r</sup> George Brent and Robert Brent, and all other Recusants who at that time did, or hereafter did intend to practice y<sup>e</sup> Law as Attorneys, Soliciters, &c, might be called before this Court, and y<sup>e</sup> oaths appointed might be tendered to them, and that certificate thereof might be made according to Law.

As also Informacon hath been made against y<sup>e</sup> said George Brent and Robert Brent to y<sup>e</sup> Grand Jury of this County, y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of Decem<sup>br</sup>, 1692, that they might not only be presented as Popish Recusants, but for severall wicked crimes in that Informacon layed downe, which said Informacon was likewise presented to this Court, &c.; &c., &c.

1693

\* \* \* \* \*

Messrs. George & Robert Brent having been called into Court, and "heard read" this complaint, "answered by writing under their hands, that they are not summoned, and cannot now answer, being not Leagally called, but at y<sup>e</sup> next Court will be ready to make their defence"—The Court decided against this position, "to which decision the Brent's took exception, and were allowed to appeal to the fifth day of y<sup>e</sup> next Genll. Court," to be heard before His Ex<sup>ty</sup>, their Ma<sup>ties</sup> Gove<sup>rn</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State, to be held at James Citty, after having given the required Security for their appearance on that occasion.

Bond of the Captain and owners of the ship "Morning Star," of Liverpool, to render a true account of her cargo, &c., &c., before she shall "clear for some port in England, Wales, or Town of Burwick, upon Tweed, and noe other place," &c , &c.

Oct'r 19th Accomack Co.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Inhabitants of the County being "hindered from taking up and patenting the Lands on the South side of Black Water Swamp, occasioned by an order of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, &c."—the House of Burgesses, in consideration thereof, "humbly submit and pray" his Excellency, Sir Edmond Andros, Their Ma<sup>ties</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, &c., "that y<sup>e</sup> said Restraint on the Surveyors may be taken of, and y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants be permitted to enter for & take up any of ye sd. Lands, & likewise any of the Lands in Pamunky Neck, &c."

Oct'r 31st  
Petition in re-  
gard to lands  
on Blackwater  
Swamp

May it Please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>,

The House of Burgesses having under consideracon your message of a suitable reward to Capt. Cary for his service in going to New York for adjusting a Quota, pursuant to the Queen's comands Signified in her letter to his Excellency, the 11<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1692, humbly take leave to acquaint your Hon<sup>rs</sup> that they are of opinion that Capt. Cary being employed in the said service by his Excellencie, upon advice in Council, by virtue of and in obedience to her Majisties said Letter directed to the Governor only, the Charge and Reward for the same is not a Countrey charge, but ought to be defrayed out of their Majesties Revenue, appropriated for such uses.

Novem'r 11th  
James City  
Capt. Cary re-  
warded, &c.

By order of the House of Burgesses.

PETER BEVERLY,  
Clk. of H. of Burg<sup>esses</sup>.

By the house of Burgesses :

Nov'r 13th

May it Please your Hon<sup>rs</sup>—

In answer to your Hon<sup>rs</sup> message on the 11<sup>th</sup> instant, wherein you are pleased to say you wait for an answer to a former message of yours rela-

Ports and to-  
bacco in bulk

1693 ting to the Act for Ports & Bulke Tobacco. The House of Burgesſes humbly take leave to acquaint your Hono<sup>r</sup><sup>ble</sup> that on the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant they tooke the ſaid meſſage under ſerious conſideration and debate, and there-upon Reſolved that they would adhere to their former Votes, relating to ports and bulke tobacco made this Aſſembly, from which they further inform your honors they cannot now recede.

By order of the Houſe of Burgesſes.

PETER BEVERLEY, Ck. H. Burg.

1694 Entered y<sup>e</sup> Shipp Mary and Ellery, of Jopsom, Burthen 100 Tons, Thomas Carpenter Commander, from New found Land, noe paſſ<sup>ros</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> day of January, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$  (1694.)

Virginia ſs.

Bond and  
clearance under  
conditions

Know all men by theſe preſents, that we, Thomas Carpenter, Commander of the Shipp Mary and Ellery, of Jopsom, and Richard Nuſum, of the County of Lancaſter, Gents. and Inhabitants, are held and firmly unto our Sovereigne Lord and Lady, King William and Queen Mary, their Heires and Succeſſers, in the ſume of One Thousand Pounds Sterl'g, to the true payment whereof on demand, we bind us and every of us ones, and every of our heires, Executors, &c., Jointly and ſeverally, for the whole and in the whole, together with the ſdd. Shipp, and all her Gunns, Tackle, ffurniture and apparell, firmly by theſe preſents. Witneſſ our hands and ſeales, &c., &c.

The condition of this obligacon is ſuch, that whereas, the above bounden, is after the Ladeing of his ſaid ſhipp, Intended and bound for Jopsom, now if the ſaid Thomas Carpenter, Commander as above, ſhall take and loade on board his ſaid ſhipp, any ſugars, Tobaccoes, Cotton, Wooll, Indico, or other Enumerated Commodities of the growth, Producon or manufacture of any English Plantacon, In Asia, Africa or America, or ſhall carry in his ſayd ſhipp any of the aforeſaid Commodities, and unloade and putt the ſame on ſhoare at ſome Port in England Wales, or at ſome Porte or Towne of Berrick, upon Tweed, the Danger of the Seas only excepted, and return certificate of his ſoe doing and performing, then this obligacon to be void and of none effect, or elſe to ſtand in full force and Vertue.

Sealed and Delivered.

THOS. CARPENTER,  
RICHARD NUSUM.

In Preſence of

WALT<sup>r</sup> WADDING,  
DANL. SULLIVAN.

1695 May it Pleaſe y<sup>or</sup> Excellency and \* \* \* \* \*

May 6th  
Blackwater  
swamp lands

It having been repreſented to this Aſſembly by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the Reſpective Counties which are adjacent to the Black Water Swamp, on the Southſide of James River, that the taking up of great quantities of Land on the other ſide of the ſaid Black water Swamp, when liberty ſhall be given to take up and patent lands in thoſe parts, will not only be very injurious and prejudiciall to divers Inhabitants who are ſeated on this ſide of y<sup>e</sup> Swamp—if by that means they have not liberty to take up ſome land on the other ſide, for the Range of their Stockes, but alſoe

cause at least two hundred families to desert the Countrey for want of  
conveniencie to live. The House of Burgeses takinge the same into con- 1695  
sideration, doe humbly beg your Excellency and Hono<sup>rs</sup>, that as foon as  
liberty shall be given to take up and patent lands on the Southside of the  
Blackwater Swamp, no grants be made of any more than four hundred  
acres to one person, by which method they humbly conceive that part of  
this Country will be well peopled, great stocke of provision raised, and  
the daily repairing of the Inhabitants of this Colony to the Southward  
prevented. Emigration  
Southward

By order of the House of Burgeses.

PHILL. LUDWELL,  
Speaker.

At a Vesterye held y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> daye of Maye, 1695, S<sup>t</sup> John's p<sup>r</sup>ish, in Kinge  
& Queene Countye, p<sup>r</sup>esent :

In obedience to an order of his excellencye and Hon<sup>r</sup>able Counsell,  
bearinge date Maye the first, 1695—

Wee, the sd. Vesterye haveinge mett to examinge the Reafons of the  
Complaint of M<sup>r</sup> Monro, doe finde that on y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of Aprill last, we  
haveinge mett in order to the agreeinge with M<sup>r</sup> John Monro, Minister  
for the Infueinge yeare, to shew our willingnes, did offer him Thirteen  
Thousand three hundred thirty-foure pounds of tobacco & Caske con-  
venient, which hee slightingly Refused, and alsoe parted from us in great  
anger, haveing no provocation theire too, notwithstanding this, wee sent  
one of the Vestereye after him to Request his answer to our proposalls,  
which was that in a slightinge manner, hee answered that he would make  
noe agreement, and soe Road awaye. Upon which wee made an order  
that y<sup>e</sup> Church Wardens should againe waite on him, to Know if hee  
would accept of y<sup>e</sup> same, which the sd. Church wardens did, but hee  
still slighted and Rufused, which order allsoe Impowering them, upon his  
Refusall, to provide an other Minister. M<sup>r</sup> Monro upon this goeing  
oute of our p<sup>r</sup>ish, and not acquaintinge the Vestory of his Returne, or  
that hee would accept of our offer made him, the Church Wardden omit-  
ted goeing to the Chapell, hee supposinge the p<sup>r</sup>ish to be vacant of a  
Minister, Complaint  
against Rev.  
Mr. Monro

Roger Malory,  
Henry ffox,  
Martin Palmer, Jnr,  
Jas. Norment,  
W<sup>m</sup> Barford, Jnr.,  
Daniel Miles,  
Thomas T. P. Leay,  
Henry Madifon.

May it please your Excell :

The last time I had the honour to wait upon y<sup>ou</sup> Excell., I inform'd  
you that there was a little controverfy between our Vestry men & me  
about our Church Glebe, to which I claim a peculiar right, they, on the  
contrary, pretending that only an inducted minister has just title thereto.  
But methinks 'tis a little hard clergymen conversant about so sacred a  
function should not onely be year by year hired by their parishioners as-  
suming to themselves the liberty of determining y<sup>e</sup> quantity of their  
Henrico Co. May 6th  
Rev. Geo. Robinson's  
right to the  
Glebe

1695 Prays the question may be settled

Salaries, but also for want of this induction be debarred from the possession of their glebes at first devoted to so pious an use as the maintenance of the Ministry. This (if connived at) is no great encouragement for divines of any note or spirit to live here. Therefore I humbly beg you<sup>r</sup> Excell. that the business of the glebes, but especially mine in particular, may now be taken into Consideration, in order to the rectifying thereof, for I leave it wholly to your Excell. disposal, to be determined in favour either side, as you<sup>r</sup> Excell. shall think fit. And truly, it is not any profit y<sup>t</sup> may accrue to me by this Glebe, that I regard so much as the bad precedent this instance may be to you<sup>r</sup> parishes, to the prejudice of my brethren in y<sup>e</sup> ministry who interest themselves herein. Now that God may ever bless, prosper & preserve your Exc. in all your undertakings, will always be the cordial prayer of

May it please you<sup>r</sup> Excell., your Ex. most humble &  
most devoted Servant,  
GEO. ROBINSON.

By the House of Burgesses :

May 18th May it please you<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup>—

James City Upon consideration of you<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> Message, dated Yesterday, proposing that six months pay to the Rangers be ascertained out of the four pence pr. gall., the House of Burgesses doe not agree that it be done this Assembly. But if that pay must be levied this Session, that it be done by a Levy on the poll to be paid in the year 1696, to which they humbly desire you<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> answer with all convenient expedition, to the end the Committee of Proportions, may proceed to the proportioning a Levy accordingly.

By order of the House of Burgesses.

PETER BEVERLEY, Clk. of the house of Burgesses.

May 18th May it please you<sup>r</sup> Honor<sup>s</sup>—

James City The house of Burgesses haveing taken under consideration you<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> answer to their message concerning the Revivall of the Lawes & you<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> message of this morning, upon the Severall addresses to their Majeties sent from the house for you<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> joining with them therein.

In answer

Doe humbly Signify to you<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup> that they can't agree to you<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> proposalls contained in You<sup>r</sup> said answer concerning the Revivall of the Lawes, or You<sup>r</sup> message about the said addresses.

By order of the house of Burgesses.

PETER BEVERLEY, Clk of the house of Burgesses.

1696  
Jan'y 13th  
Lancaster Co.  
Ferries

Whereas, I Received a noat from y<sup>e</sup> Clk. of y<sup>e</sup> Council, concerning fferrys, therefore I have given notice to all persons in this Con<sup>ty</sup>, Pretending to keep fferrys, wh. Bee Rob<sup>t</sup> Cholfield, David Dickee & W<sup>m</sup> Morgan. But their answer was y<sup>t</sup> they did not keep any fferry, But did sometimes Sett over y<sup>e</sup> River By Chance some footmen, But no horse, & Their Demand is 2<sup>s</sup>—6<sup>d</sup> pr. head.

By mee, W. LISTER, Sheriff.

Having been shewed by the Sheriffe of Surry County an order of Council relating to Ferrys, In obedience thereto make this Returne—(viz :) that it hath been a custome many yeares for some person liveing near Crouche's Creeke, in Surry County, to keepe a Ferry to James City, and when Ja. Ellis (who was the last before me the subscriber) refused to keep it any longer, which is about fourteen yeares since, I began to keep it, and so do now, alwaies having Boates ready at my Plantacon on Crouches Creeke aforesaid for men and Horses, each foot passenger paying one shilling, as hath been alwaies usuall, & a man & horse three shillings, six pence—before I kept the ferry it was five shill<sup>s</sup>.

W. EDWARDS.

To all People to whome These p<sup>r</sup>sents shall Come, Wee, the Commission<sup>rs</sup> for manadgeing and causing to be Leavyed & collected his Ma<sup>ties</sup> customes, Subsidies & other Dutyes In this his Kingdome of England, send greeting, know yee That wee, the said Commission<sup>rs</sup> Have, by Virtue of an Act of Parliament, made in the 25<sup>th</sup> yeare of the Raigne of King Charles y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup>, Entitled An Act for Encourage<sup>mt</sup> of the East-land and Greenland Trades, and for better securing the Plantation Trade. And in pursuance of the Authority & Direction to us given by the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords' Commission<sup>rs</sup> of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Treary, Deputed and Impowered, and Doe hereby Depute & Impower Christopher Wormley to be Collec<sup>tr</sup> of all the Rates, Dutyes and Impositions ariseing and growing due to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> att Rappahannock River, In the Collony of Virginia, by virtue of the said Act, whereby he hath power to enter into any Ship, Bottome Boat or other Vessell, as alsoe into any shop house, warehouse, Hoftery, or other place whatsoever, to make Diligent search into any Trunck, Chest, Pack-Case, Trufse or any other Parcell or Package whatsoever, for any goods, wares or Merchandize prohibited to be imported or Exported, or whereof the Customes or other Dutyes have not been Duely paid, and the same to seize to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> use. And alsoe to put in Execution all other the Lawfull Powers & authoritye for the better manadgeing and Collectinge the s<sup>d</sup> Dutyes in all things: Proceeding as the law directs—Thereby prayeing & requireing all and every his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Officers & Ministers & all others whom it may concern to be aideing & assisting to him in all things as becometh. Given under our hands & seale at the Custome house, London, this twenty-first day of Nov., in the 8<sup>th</sup> yeare of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord King William the 3<sup>d</sup>, Anno D<sup>ni</sup>, 1696.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Southerell, C. Godalphin, Walter Young, Sam. Clarke,  
Ben. Overton.

To his Excellency Sr Edmond Andros, K<sup>nt</sup>, his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lf<sup>t</sup>, &c. &c.:  
Thomas Ward, in the behalfe of himselfe and the Own<sup>rs</sup> of the Sloope Content,

Humbly Sheweth—

\* That whereas, your Petitioner hath had a Tryall, the fifteenth October last, before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General Court, upon the Information brought

Petition for restitution of a vessel

\* This Petition was referred to Wm. Randolph, Atty. General, who decided that a "Writ of restitution" should at once be issued, that the Sloop and goods be thereby restored to the lawful owner, &c.



- 1696 by Joshua Broadbent, upon the seizure of the Sloop "Content" & Loading, and upon full hearing, the said Information & seizure was dismissed; notwithstanding which, the said Sloop & goods are not yett delivered to your Petitioner, by reason of which your Petitioner is very much hurt and damnified.  
Your Petitioner, therefore, desires your Excellency and hon<sup>ble</sup> Council to grant an immediate order for the delivery of the said Sloop and goods, that yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner may goe about his lawfull occasions, & your Petitioner will ever pray, &c.
- 1697 The Sheriff, in obedience to an "order of Council," reports that there are but two Ferrys in the County, one at "Varina," "by Capt. Will<sup>m</sup> Soane upon Sundays, Court-days, and other publick days of meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Coty," for which he is to be allowed eight hundred pds. of toba<sup>o</sup> & cask in y<sup>e</sup> Coty ———. "The other is kept at Bermoda Hundred, by Sam<sup>l</sup> Kimble, who takes 12<sup>d</sup> per man & \* \* \* and 6<sup>d</sup> for every foot pasenger, &c."
- April 21st  
Henrico Co.  
Two ferrys in county  
April 12th  
Accomack co.
- The greivances of the Inhabitants of the Cou<sup>ty</sup> of Accomack, given into their Burgesses at the Court House, &c., to be presented to the p<sup>'</sup>sent Assembly.  
Whereas Dollers, comonly called Lyon or Dog Dollers, have no value ascertained whereby they may pass currantly amongst the inhabitants of this Country; wee, therefore, pray a Law may pass to ascertain at what vullue the said Dollers may pass currantly from man to man, for y<sup>e</sup> better advancement of Trade & Comerce.
- April 12th  
Vagrants avoid the public levy. Remedy for the same
- That whereas, several Loose & vagrant persons, That have not any Settled Residence, do too Comonly enter themselves singly, and not in any house Keepers' List of Tithables, who, being so levied upon for their Taxes, and when the time comes that the Sheriff goes about to collect the publique dues, they abscond, and remove from place to place, on purpose to defraud the County of their Levies, being sensible they have no visib<sup>l</sup>e Estate, by which the Sheriff can make distress for y<sup>e</sup> same, by reason whereof y<sup>e</sup> Taxes grow the more burdensome and grievous to the settled p<sup>'</sup>sons of the Inhabitants of the County, The Sheriff's returning them at the next \* \* \* \* as p<sup>'</sup>sons non-solvent; wee, therefore \* \* \* \* that a Law may be made with \* \* \* \* Penalty annexed for the \* \* \* \* of the said inhabitants on that behalf, by findeing such expedient at the discretion of the Worshp<sup>l</sup> house of Burgesses, for Redress therein, to prevent the like mischeifs and inconveniences for the future.
- JNO. WASHBURNE,  
Clk. Cout., &c.
- Members of the court  
Christopher Thompson,  
William Dennison,  
John Morris,  
Gervis Berggalle,  
W<sup>m</sup> Custis,  
Geo. Nich. Clarke,  
Ed<sup>md</sup> Custis,  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Hutchin<sup>son</sup>,  
Henry Custis,  
Tully Robinson,  
John ———,  
Edmond Rally,  
George Parker,  
Richard ——— Senr.
- April 26th  
Worthy S<sup>r</sup>—This p<sup>'</sup>ms I take to Informe you that I have had bread (bred) on the side of my neck, a Verry grate Impost<sup>n</sup>, and it is lately

break'd, soe that now is a Hole in my Neck that a man may put in three  
of his fingers. The docter tells me it will be verry daingerous to goe foe  
much as about the plantation, soe I am affraide I shall not be able to ap-  
peare on the day perfixt, at towne ; I therefore humbly request that you  
will please to inform the house of Burgefes of the occation of my ab-  
sence from y<sup>o</sup> sd. House, and that they may afshuredly Conclude that as  
soone as Ever shall please God to make me able, shall give my true  
attendance on the House, the Contrary I hope will neither by you nor  
them be supposed. S<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>o</sup> ffavour herein will oblige, S<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> Humble  
Ser<sup>t</sup>,

1697

Excuse for not  
attending H. of  
Burgesses

RODHAM KENNER.

To M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter, Speaker  
of the House of Burgesses att James City,  
These.

Right Worship<sup>l</sup> & Worthy Gent—

This, with all due respect, comes to give you an acc<sup>t</sup> of my absents  
from the Assembly, occasioned by my Wife's Sicknefs, who is far more  
likely to Dye then recover, (and I cannot in Confcience leave her ; ) if  
please God, I see any probable amendment in her sickness, shall not faile  
imediately to give my Due attendance, till w<sup>ch</sup> time, I hope this may be  
a reasonble excufe to Gen<sup>t</sup>.

April 26th

Y<sup>ro</sup> Most Humble  
Serv<sup>t</sup>,

RICHARD HAYNIE.

To the Right Worship<sup>l</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Speaker  
and other, the Gent<sup>a</sup> of the House of  
Burgesses.

By Virtue of his Ex<sup>lv</sup><sup>a</sup> Comission to us directed, we do hereby certifie  
that we have administered y<sup>o</sup> oaths prescribed by law, y<sup>o</sup> Test & y<sup>o</sup> oath  
of a Burgef to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Edmonson, returned one of y<sup>o</sup> elected Bur-  
gefes for Effex County.

April 29th

James City

Oaths of office  
administered

Given under our hands y<sup>o</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of April, 1697.

C<sup>R</sup> WORMLEY,  
E. JENNINGS,

Proposals made by the subscribers, being free Houlders In the County  
afforesaid, to be presented by the Burgesses, of y<sup>o</sup> afforesaid County, to the  
next Assembly by way of Aggreivences :

October 6th

Accomack Co.

1. That whereas, muneys being made of Currant Vallew, it is the only,  
And most Convenient Ballance for carrying on all Trade and Com-  
merce ; And forasmuch as Experience Informeth us that our naighbour-  
ing provinces & Governments by Inhancing The Vallew of all faran  
Quoine, Do Draine and withdraw from this Government such muneys  
as by severall opportunity Doth Happen to be brought amongst us, to our  
Impouvershment and Their Great Advantages ; We Tharfore propofe  
That a Certaine Vallew & Advance may be sett, not only upon Dollers,  
but Upon all sorts of faran quoine which may Excede the Vallew of gt.  
Starling, That Tharby Incouragement may be given for importing, as  
well as Keeping the same to Curculate and pass plentifully in this Cuntry,  
Which would Tend much to the Incouragement of all sorts of Artificers

Increasing va-  
lue of coin or  
specie, &c.

1697

Wolves too  
abundant and  
should be  
trapped

& Tradefmen, as well as Dealers & Strangers, who are at p<sup>r</sup>sent discouraged by Reson, are forced (If Deale at all) to Do it mostly upon trust, and finde Ill payments and great Diffapoyntments.

2nd. That wharas, It is too Evident That Woolves Do Greatly Increase, and are Very Distruptive to the Increase of most sorts of usefull Creturs In this Country—That for the Incouragement of such as would make it Their Buffineff, & Indevors to Destroy Woolves By pitts & Trapps, &c.—That all such persons may be allowed for Each Woolve they shall so take & Destroy at Least 300<sup>lbs</sup> Tobacco, and y<sup>at</sup> none be allowed (Excepting Indians) but such as shall by oath or Evidence (if Required) make it appear to y<sup>o</sup> Justis Granting y<sup>o</sup> Certificate, That the said woolve or woolves wear taken in A Trap, pitt or other Invention by them made & prepared for the taking woolves as aforef<sup>d</sup>, and said Rewards to be allowed by y<sup>o</sup> Respective Countys at Their Courts of Leveys.

W<sup>m</sup> Anderson,  
John Custis,  
Robt. Pitts,  
—— Moore,

Geo. Parker,  
William Dennison,  
John Drummond,  
Ed. Brotherton,  
George Parker, Sen<sup>er</sup>,

October 11th  
York county

Att a Co<sup>rt</sup> of Claimes held for Yorke County, &c., p<sup>r</sup>sent: th<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices.

Itt is y<sup>o</sup> proposi<sup>o</sup>n of M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Read, Capt. Charles Hansford & Capt. Will<sup>m</sup> Buckner, in behalfe of y<sup>o</sup> County abovesaid, that y<sup>o</sup> Worshipful house of Burgesses take into Consideration, that Jurymen in all Cases impannelled and sworne, be introduced to their obedience of Summons by some Encourage<sup>mt</sup> to be affertained.

Test :

WILL<sup>m</sup> SEDGWICK, Clk. Cort.

October 18th  
North River

M<sup>r</sup>. Speaker,

Being und<sup>r</sup> and in disposition my Self, and having at this time a Child in a very dangerous condition, I humbly beg the house will be pleased to excuse my not attending at the first meeting ; And it is my desire, as well as intention, as soon as God shall be pleased to change my afore-said circumstances for y<sup>o</sup> better, which I hope a little time will effect, to wait upon you and the house, and by my attendance to discharge the duty incumbent upon,

Most Worthy Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

JAMES RANSONE.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 21st  
——yemond

Gen<sup>t</sup> :

Nothing less then my p<sup>r</sup>sent condition could prevent me in profecuting my duty with y<sup>o</sup> all att this time, in James City ; but at p<sup>r</sup>sent am so grievously afflicted with y<sup>o</sup> gout, that I can no wife be servicable to my self nor Country ; but if it please God to grante me a little ease, if I understand y<sup>o</sup> Assembly continues, I will endeavour to be up in order to my

duty with you—In mean time, I beg yo<sup>r</sup> excuses, this being what at  
p<sup>r</sup>sent offers from 1697

Yo<sup>rs</sup> most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

JOHN BRASSEUR.

To M<sup>r</sup> Speaker and y<sup>o</sup> Gents. }  
of the house of Burgesses— }  
These. }

Gentlemen—

Soon after your adjournment, the Piscataway Indians liveing on the Northside of Potomock River, in Maryland, came over to settle, (on this side) & notwithstanding my reiterate Directions & Orders to the Chief Officers in Stafford County, have not been prevailed with to returne to Maryland, but remaine back in the Woods beyond the little mountains. I had also an account of a woman and three children in Stafford County dangerously wounded by Indians, of which one condemned & executed & four cleared by a Court of Oyer & Terminer. And I have lately had an account from the upper parts of James River of an English Man, coming from South Carolina, murdered & robed by some unknown Indians, questioned at Appomaticks for the said murther, but cleared, were the same evening killed by other indians within our Settlements & Habitations. On notices whereof, I gave p<sup>r</sup>sent orders by all fitting means to Indeavour the Discovery & apprehend or demand the murtherers to be proceeded against (not yett effected) all which, & some proceeding in Maryland, sent me, relating to Indians, I have ordered to be laid before you. And further particular accounts to bee given by the officers concerned, as occasion—And now recommend the whole matter thereof to your p<sup>r</sup>sent considerations, and suitable care to be taken for the continued welfare and defence of this his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Antient Colony & Dominion. And now necessary a Law for the well settling the militia, as also for Juryes, especially for the Genll Court of great Import, to bee regulated & provided to attend. And doe not doubt your hartily Joyning in thanksgiving & Prayers to almighty God, for his continued blessings on his Ma<sup>ties</sup> & his Dominion; And that hee will be graciously pleased to direct the proceeding of their present Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly.

A copy of his Excellency's Speech.

E. JENINGS,

Depy. Sec<sup>ry</sup>

C<sup>r</sup> Wormeley and E. Jenings certify to their having administered the necessary oaths to M<sup>r</sup> Philip Ludwell, Jn<sup>r</sup>, " Burgess elect, returned for James City James City," &c. Oct<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup>

C<sup>r</sup> Wormley and E. Jenings certify that they have administered to M<sup>r</sup> Robert Hubberd, Burgess returned for Warrick County, & M<sup>r</sup> Cock, Burgess returned for Henrico County; " The oaths appointed by Act of Parliament, to be taken instead of the oaths of allegiance & Supremacy.

By y<sup>o</sup> Com<sup>tees</sup> of Pub. Claimes :

This Committee haveing duely and maturely confidered Severall of y<sup>o</sup> Claims from Stafford County, made by divers p<sup>r</sup>sons, and thereupon finde-

1697  
Stafford should be relieved of taxes on account of Indian outrages

ing them to arise from the mischiefs perpetrated by the Indians in that County, and that they doe amount to a very considerable sum of Tobacco, which said Tobbo, by the Laws and usual Customes for defraying the charges of Criminalls, hath hitherto been paid by the Counties, and not brought upon the Publick until the Criminalls were delivered to the Sherr. of James City; but this being a very considerable charge as aforesaid, and occasioned by Indians, as Enemies to the whole Countrey, this Com<sup>tee</sup> Doe Humbly submit the said Claims to the Consideration of the house for their derecon, whether they shall p<sup>ceed</sup> to the Regulacon & allowance of the same, y<sup>e</sup> Charge of them not being regulated nor prov<sup>d</sup> in Court, or whether they shall be dyfallowed and defrayed by the County, as is usual for other criminalls.

Test :  
MILES CARY, Clk. Comm<sup>tee</sup>.

By the Councill—

Nov'r 1st  
Report on certain claims

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker & Gent<sup>s</sup> of the }  
House of Burgesses. }

The Councill haveing considered the Book of Claimes, agree to the same, w<sup>th</sup> the following Amendments & additions :

That the Sheriff of James City County be allowed for his attendance at the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, two thousand pounds of Tobacco and Cask, more then allowed in the booke of claimes. The name of the Trumpeter being omitted, to be incerted (viz.) Thomas Reeves. The name of the Clerke of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Asembly being omitted, to be incerted (viz.) M<sup>r</sup>. James Sherlock. Rachel to be incerted between M<sup>r</sup>. and Sherwood. And Cask omitted to George Read for one thousand and eighty pounds of tobacco, to be added.

By order of the Council.

JAMES SHERLOCK, C<sup>lk</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Asembly.

Oath to be taken by the clerk of the House of Burgesses

“ You shall swear as Clark to y<sup>e</sup> house of Burgesses of Virg<sup>a</sup>, to which office you are appointed by his Excellency, faithfully, Justly and uprightly to make true entries & Journals of all voates & proceedings of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> house of Burgesses, as from time to time, you shall receive orders and directions from them ; you shall keep secret all proceedings of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> house of Burgesses so far as shall by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> house be found necessary, & shall, in all things, according to yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & Judgem<sup>t</sup> discharge and execute y<sup>e</sup> sd. office & trust of Clark of y<sup>e</sup> house of Burgesses.

To his Excell<sup>cy</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros, K<sup>nt</sup> & his Ma<sup>ties</sup>, &c.

The Humble Peticon of Joshua Brodbent,

Sheweth,

Application for relief for protecting the commerce of the Bay, &c.

That by Vertue of a Commission from your Excell<sup>y</sup>, bearing date the second day of October, Anno 1696, for the Command of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> hyred Sloope, the Spyewell, to cruise in the Bay and the severall Rivers in this Government, to detect and discover false Traders, &c. And forasmuch as your Petico<sup>r</sup> in the prosecution of his Duty has been at very considerable charges & expenses in the seizure of severell sloops and one ship for Illegal Trading, contrary to severall acts of Parlia<sup>mt</sup>. And although the said sloops & shippes have not been condemned, yet your Peticon<sup>r</sup> conceives

he had good and sufficient ground of seizure and prosecution of the said *sloops* and ship by the Duty of his office and the trust reposed in him by Your Exce<sup>ll</sup> not proceeding therein without the mature consideration & advice as well of the King's Council as of his owne. Your Peticon<sup>r</sup> haveing likewise beene at greate expence & trouble in the profecution of a Bond due his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, all w<sup>ch</sup> are mentioned in an acco<sup>t</sup> hereunto annexed. 1697

Your Pet<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prays y<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ll</sup> & Hon<sup>rs</sup> that the said annexed Acco<sup>t</sup> of his charges may be allowed & paid him

And yo<sup>r</sup> Peticon<sup>r</sup> as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

JOSHUA BRODBENT.

To His Excellency S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros, Knt. His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut. and Gov<sup>r</sup> General of Virginia:

The Humble Address of the House of Burgesses.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency,

We, his majesties Loyall and Dutifull subjects, the Burgesses now assembled in James City, in his majesties most Ancient Colony & Dominion of Virginia, haveing upon this meeting had the favour of yo<sup>r</sup> Excellencies speech, wherein you are pleased to give us a breif acco<sup>t</sup> of the Piscataway Indians coming over from Maryland & getting on this side Potomack River, of some mischiefs done in Stafford County, & others in the upper part of James River by Indians, together with what hath been already ordered & done upon these unhappy accidents to check and prevent further dangers on the sfrontiers, And for our full information therein, Your Excellency haveinge been pleased to lay before us the proceedings of the Court of Oyer & Terminer; some proceedings in Maryland relating to Indians, and the particular accounts which your Excellency had from the upper part of James River. We Esteem ourselves obliged to return your Excellency our most humble and unfeigned thanks for the same, and to acknowledge that we and this whole Colony stand exceedingly bound to your Excellency, for the great care hath been taken on this occasion, to punish the malefactors found, and to effect the discovery & apprehension of those that are not. Reply to Governor's speech relative to Piscataway Indians

And to the end we may not be wanting in our duty for the continued peace, security and defence of his majesties Ancient Colony and Dominion, with as much Dispatch as may be, we have desired a Conference with the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Council what may be thought necessary at this time to be done to maintain and support it therein, from mischiefs & Incursions which may be feared from Indians or any other enemies—beeing all the proceedings we have yet made upon that head of your Excellencies speech, &c. \* \* \* \*

We have ordered that the consideration of that, &c., stand referred to the next Assembly.

And doe heartily join with your Excellency in our prayers that God Almighty will be graciously pleased to direct the proceedings of this session in all things most necessary for his glory, the Honor of his Majesty and the Welfare of this Colony and Dominion.

1697. Proposition of Jno. Washbourne and Ric<sup>d</sup> Baily to the Genl. Assembly, to remove the ambiguity in the Law for the "Discovery of concealed Tithables," on account of which, much trouble and "many disputes" had arisen.

Concealed  
tithables

To the Right Worsh<sup>l</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Speaker, and house of Burgeses.

John Hix, humbly sheweth :

Place of  
doorkeeper

That understanding there is a vacancy in one of the Door Keepers' places, he humbly prays the house will be pleased to consider his p<sup>r</sup>sent condition, being low, as to admitt and receive him with the same, for his better support and maintenance, and he doth promise humbly to officiate therein with all diligence and fidelity.

To the R<sup>t</sup> Worp<sup>l</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Speaker & House of Burgeses :

Members of  
House of Bur-  
geses under  
arrest for non-  
attendance

Benoni Burroughs & John Thorowgood, now in custody of the Messenger, for their default of not attending the service of the House :

Humbly pray—

That they may be admitted to lay before the house the obstructions which have hitherto prevented their attendance, and they doe hope upon hearing thereof, the house will be pleased to order their discharge and admit them to their places.

To y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> House of Burgeses :

Wm. Harrison,

Humbly Sheweth—

Doorkeeper to  
House of Bur-  
geses

That y<sup>or</sup> Pe<sup>tr</sup>, liveing in Town and Sexton of y<sup>e</sup> parish, hath ben made aqua<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants thereof, that it is a Generall Custom for y<sup>e</sup> Sexton of y<sup>e</sup> parish, to be Door Keep<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> sd. House of Burgeses, therefore y<sup>or</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> desires a grant for y<sup>e</sup> same.

And he in duty bound shall ever pray.

Mattaponi  
fort

These Certifie that William Meridaye was one of the Carpenters that built the houseing at Mattaponie Garison, in the yeare 1679; but whether he has bin payd for itt or no, I know not.

GEO. LIDDALL.

1698

Th. Cantuar,  
Somers C.  
Pembroke, C. P. S.  
Marlborough.  
Romney.  
Orford.

By the Lords Justices.

Lords Justices'  
warrant for al-  
lowance to W. Byrd, Esq., on account of money advanced by him for support of government, out of his private means, &c.

Whereas, it hath been represented to the Lords Comis<sup>rs</sup> of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Treas<sup>y</sup>, in behalf of William Bird, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Auditor Genl. of the Revenues of his Majesties Colony and Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup>, That the Revenues of the two shillings upon every Hogshead of Toba<sup>co</sup>, fifteen pence p<sup>r</sup>Tun, for every ship, and six pence p<sup>r</sup>Poll, for every Person arriving there, have fallen short since the year 1694, not answering the necessary charges of the Government in the sum of two thousand nine hundred, fifty-five pounds, nine shillings & eight pence, half penny. And

that the said deficiency hath preceed \* \* \* \* great and unusuall  
charges that this Colony has within \* \* \* \* Years been at, in  
the large supplies it hath sent \* \* \* \* In raising a Fort at James-  
town, and in maintaining \* \* \* \* warr sloop, and other extraordinary  
disbursement \* \* \* \* he, the said William Bird, finding the aforesaid  
Revenues short, and being unwilling his Maj<sup>ty</sup> service should be neglected  
\* \* \* \* still, hath since the year 1694, advanced out of his own proper  
\* \* \* \* the above menconed sune of two thousand nine hundred,  
fifty-five pounds, nine shillings and eight pence, half penny, which 'tis  
prayed may be allowed out of three thousand, three hundred thirty-three  
pounds, nine shillings, six pence, half penny, remaining in the hands of the  
said William Bird for the Revenue of Quit rents, as hath been usual in  
the like cases. AND WHEREAS, by a Report made by William Blathwayt,  
Esq<sup>r</sup>., (to whom this matter hath been referred,) it appears, (amongst  
other things,) that his late Maj<sup>ty</sup>, King Charles the Second, by Letters  
under his Royall sign manual and \* \* \* \* to the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Vir-  
ginia, dated the 25th July, 1684, did declare his Intention, that the Quit  
Rents thereof arising to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> \* \* \* \* be applyed towards the  
support of the Government of that Colony in such manner as his Majesty  
should from time to time direct and appoint. And to order that the said  
Quit rents should not, at any time, be disposed of untill upon certifying  
the value of what should then remain in y<sup>o</sup> Trea<sup>ry</sup>. Mis Majesty should  
order the same to be disposed of to such uses as should be thought requi-  
site. That accordingly orders have issued under his Present Majesties  
Royall sign manual, dated the first of May, 1695, for the payment of  
seaven hundred, sixty-five Pounds, three shillings and a farthing, out of his  
said Revenue of Quit Rents, in ayd of the Revenue of two shillings  
p'hogshead, then fallen short, and that since the time the said Revenue of  
two shillings p'hogshead & Port Dutys have fallen short in the years  
1696, 1697, of answr'ing the charges of that Government, and other ex-  
traordinary exigencies above mentioned in the sune of two thousand eight  
hundred eighty-three pounds, three shillings and two pence, half penny,  
which added to the remaining Ballance of the account of that Revenue  
in the year 1694, being Seaventy-two Pounds, six shillings and six pence,  
there is wanting to clear the debts of the Government in Virginia, out of  
the said Revenue of two shillings p'hogshead, the said sum of Two thou-  
sand nine hundred fifty-five pounds, nine shillings and eight pence, half  
penny according to the severall vouchers transmitted by the said Auditor  
General. And likewise that on the 31st of May, 1697, there was re-  
maining in the Treasury then, an accmpt of Quit Rents, the sune of  
three thousand three hundred thirty-three pounds, nine shillings and six  
pence, half penny. Now in regard the said sune of two thousand nine  
hundred fifty-five Pounds, nine shillings and eight pence, half-penny hath  
been advanced by the said W<sup>m</sup>. Bird for the support of the Government,  
and on the extraordinary occasions above mentioned. We do hereby direct  
and require you to issue a Warrant for the allowing the same to the said  
William Bird, out of the Ballance which remained on his account of the  
Revenue of Quitt Rents \* \* \* \* the 31st May, 1697, aforesaid.  
And for so doing \* \* \* \* your warrant, Dated at the Court at White-  
hall, the \* \* \* \* Day of November, 1698. In the Tenth Year of  
His Majesties Reign.

By their Excell<sup>ty</sup>'s Command,



1698 Directed in manner fol<sup>s</sup>, to-wit : STE. FOX, \* \* \*  
 To Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>., his J. SMITH, \* \* \*  
 Maj<sup>ty</sup> Lieut. & Governour Generall THO. LITTLETON. \* \* \*  
 of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia,  
 in America, And to the Governour Commander-in-Chief  
 of the said Colony and Dominion for the time being.

This is a true Copy from the Entry in the  
 Treas<sup>ry</sup> Book, Ex<sup>nd</sup>.

pr. E. WEBSTER.

A true Copy,  
 JOHN POVEY.

Nov'r 5th Virg<sup>a</sup>, ss :

Fort at Tyn-  
 dall's Point,  
 York River

\* You are hereby ordered and required to Pay unto Chicheley Corbin  
 Thacker the summ of Eleaven pounds, eight shillings and six pence, serl<sup>ls</sup>,  
 it being for so much paid by him to severall persons, for extraordinary  
 services about y<sup>e</sup> ffort at Tindall's Point, in York River, and for Tarr  
 for the Carriages, and alsoe for hooping seventy-five barr<sup>els</sup> of Powder at  
 James City, and for such payment this shall be y<sup>or</sup> warrant.  
 To M<sup>r</sup>. Auditor Byrd.

Stafford Co.  
 Complaint  
 against 'Squire  
 Tom'

To his Excellency F. N., Esq<sup>r</sup>., his Majesties Lt. & Govern<sup>r</sup> Generall of  
 Virg<sup>a</sup>; the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councell of State; the Right Worshipfull Mr.  
 Speaker, & the Worshipfull house of Burgases, &c :

Wee, the Inhabitants of Stafford County, hereunto subscribing, Doe  
 offer to our Representatives this Day Legaly chosen, These following  
 Agreivances :

Imp<sup>ts</sup> :

That it Being noe less for the Hon<sup>r</sup> of God, the Safety of the People,  
 that Innocent Blood Inhumanly spilt should be Justly Revenged, wee  
 Desire that Bloody Villiane, Esq<sup>r</sup> Tomm, a Convict upon Record, may  
 be Demanded & brought In by the Emperor of Piscataway, who now  
 entertains him and protects him from Condigne Punishment.

Robt. Alexander,  
 Edward E. B. Barton,  
 Thomas Baxter,  
 Giles Vanderasteale,  
 Hugh \* \* \*  
 John Waugh, Jr.,  
 Thos. \_\_\_\_\_  
 John Simpson,  
 David Straughan,  
 Burr Harrison,

G. Mason,  
 Math. Thompson,  
 Ric'd ffastaker,  
 Philip Buckner,  
 William Williams,  
 Jno. Washington,  
 Robert Collson,  
 Jo. Mason,  
 Jo Coale,  
 Thos, Owsley,

And Others.

\* With Autograph signature E. ANDROS.

\*A Bill for facilitating y<sup>e</sup> payment of y<sup>e</sup> Donations to the College of Wm. & Mary, in Virginia. 1698

Whereas, for a continuall Supply of the ministrey for the Church of Virg<sup>a</sup>, for the pious education of Truth in morality and good Learning, and for the p'pogation of the Xtian faith in the West Indies, Proposicons have been made by certain p'sons piously Inclined, for the founding and Erecting a Colledge or place of univerval Study within the Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup>, p'sueant to which said p'roposicon certain briefs were at severall times Issued for subscription to be made of ffree and Volluntary Donations towards the promoting and Carryeing on so good a Work ; to which said Breifs or Instruments of Writeing several p'sons did subscribe for Divers Sums of money, Tobb<sup>o</sup> and other Things, did by such subscriptions oblige themselves, their heirs, Ex<sup>ts</sup> and Adm<sup>rs</sup>, to pay the said severall sums of money, tobo. and other things in the said subscriptions mentioned at a time——— to come to such p'son or p'sons as by Law should be appointed to receive the same. Now, to the end, that the building & furnishing the said College may be carried on with the greater ease and Expedicon, and for the——— about the p'sons to whom the said Donations———

Be it enacted by the Gov<sup>r</sup> in Council and Burgeses

Henry Hartwell

and Charles —— Esq<sup>rs</sup>., James Blair, John ——

Benjamin Harrison and Miles Cary, Wm. & Mary College, means to sustain the same, &c.  
Wm Randolph, Esq<sup>rs</sup>, and Mathew Page, Gent., Trustees and founders of the College of William and Mary, in Virg<sup>a</sup>, or the major part of them or of the Longest Livers or the Longest Liver of them, and his or their heirs shall be and are hereby Declared to be p'sons apt and capable in Law and sufficiently impower'd by the Charter granted by his p'sent Maj<sup>ty</sup> and the Queen of bless'd memory to take and receive all such Subscriptions or Donations as before the date of this Act by any obligacon or Subscription have been made or given towards the building, erecting and founding a free School and Colledge within the Colony and Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup>, and that in case of Refusal or non-payment of the said Subscription or Donation, or any part thereof by any p'son or p'sons whatsoever, the said Francis Nicholson and the rest of the Trustees and founders aforementioned, or the major part of them, or of the Longest Livers or the Longest Liver of them, and his or their heirs shall be and are hereby Declared and from henceforward shall be taken and Deemed to be apt and Capable in Law to Sue, Implead and Profecute all and every such p'son or p'sons whatsoever, and to use all other Lawfull wayes and means to and for the recovery of all and every such Subscription or Subscriptions, Donation or Donations, and of every part and parcell thereof as fully and amply to all intents and purposes as if the said obligacon had been expressly made payable to the Said Francis Nicholson and the rest of the Trustees & founders aforementioned, or to y<sup>e</sup> major part of them, or the Longest Livers or Longest Liver of them or their heir or heirs, to and

\* This document is so faded that it is scarcely legible. The "Act" is no where else to be found, and bears no date; but its probable chronology corresponds with the events of this period, 1698; Francis Nicholson, Governor, the Queen dead, the King, William, still living, and the Trustees of the College active in establishing the School. The Bill seems to have been suggested by the Council, but whether the House of Burgeses ever passed it, cannot be determined.

1698 for the uses, interests and purposes aforesd, and after the receipt of any of y<sup>e</sup> said Subscriptions or Donations, either by such Legall process or by Voluntary payment of any p<sup>'</sup>son or p<sup>'</sup>sons, the said Trustees & founders as aforesaid, are hereby fully Impowe'd to Acquit, Exonerate and Discharge all and every such p<sup>'</sup>son or p<sup>'</sup>sons whatsoever of and from the said payment or pay<sup>mts</sup> and every—

that all and every part and parcell of the said Subscriptions or Donations

p<sup>'</sup>sent Act or any part thereof. And be it further Enacted, &c., that the heirs, Ex<sup>trs</sup>. and Adm<sup>rs</sup> of any p<sup>'</sup>son or p<sup>'</sup>sons, decd, who hath made any of the Said Subscriptions or Donations, shall be and are hereby ——— and intended to be held and obliged to the payment thereof as ——— and firmly as any other p<sup>'</sup>son or p<sup>'</sup>sons whatsoever ———.

1699 Virginia, Set.

March 28th  
Stafford Co.

Gov. Nicholson to the people of Stafford in regard to the Piscataway Indians, &c.

Their place of abode and force

Number of rangers employed

Gentlemen, It being for his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s espetial Service, that Indian, commonly known by the name of the Emperour of Piscattoway, who, about two years agoe, fled from his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s province of Maryland, with his nation of Indians, the Piscattoways or Architekos should, with some of his great men, (vulgarly so called) meet me in a General Affembly of this his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s most ancient and great Colony and Dominion of Virginia, which (God willing) is designed to sitt at James City the 27<sup>th</sup> of Aprill next. These are, therefore, in his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s name, to will and require you to send one or more messengers to the said Emperour, and comand him, in his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s name, that he and some of his great men make their personall appearance before me in the General Asembly the first day of May next, or a day or two before. The person or persons whom you send ought to be so qualified that they may Keep an exact Journal of their Journey, and be able to give a just and full account of their proceedings therein, and what in them lyes, make observations, how far they are of the inhabitants, what sort of way it is? what Kind of place they are seated on? how to be come at? if they have any ffort or fforts? of what nature? and how situate? what number of Cabbins & Indians there are, especially Bowmen? if any foreign Indians & what number of them? how the Indians subfist, be in point of provisions, and what preparation they are making for them? What trade they have & with whom? And if they find any other thing that are proper to be taken notice of or enquired after they are to do them, and those whom you send are to acquaint all the Indians with their message, so that the Emperour and some of the Indians may not tell the other quite contrary things.

I do also in his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s name, Command you to send an account by the Gentlemen who shall be chosen your Burgeffes, how many officers and Rangers have been kept in your County? What time they have served as such, and if they have been paid, or what is due to each officer and Ranger. This must be under the hands of the said officer or officers & Rangers or Indians. I do likewise in his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>s name, order you to make publick enquiry within your County, whether all the Inhabitants thereof, or any part of them, are any ways fearfull or apprehensive of the said Emperour and His Indians doing any mischeif, &c., and if so, what way

they propose to secure themselves and your frontiers. These last ACCOUNTS I would have Signed by Yourselfs, all the Militia officers of your County, & at least by the principall Inhabitants thereof, and as many others as are willing to do so. Faile not to comply with these, my Comands, as you will answer the contrary at your perills. Given under my hand and Lesser Seal at armes the day and year above written. 1699

ff. N.

For the Worshipfull his Maj<sup>ties</sup> }  
Justices of the peace for Stafford }  
County.

May it Please yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency—

April 12th

Wee, his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices hereto subscribing, have the honou<sup>r</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Excellencys Comands to us Directed under yo<sup>r</sup> Lesser Seale at Armes, Dated the 28<sup>th</sup> of March last—and in obedience thereunto have in the first place, maid them publike, and pursuant thereunto, have this day pitched upon two substantiall p<sup>sons</sup>, Inhabitation of this County, to witt: M<sup>r</sup> Giles Vandicastille and M<sup>r</sup> Burr Harrison, to goe to the Indian (called) Empe<sup>r</sup> of Pascattaway, to deliver to him, and such as are Vegerly (vulgarly) called his great men, yo<sup>r</sup> Excellencys Comands. We hope and believe they are men of that carracter yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency was pleased to advise and Comand, and in order to their full direction, we have delivered them a Coppie of yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency's precept to us, which is A Direction nott onely sufficient, but infinitely beyond whatt wee can give; their Dispatch is given, and we hope there retourne will be speedy, which as soone as comes to us, shall be Dutifully Dispatched to youre Excellency.

Reply of the justices of Stafford county to the foregoing

Ambassadors sent to the Piscataways

As to ye pay due to ye Rangers and their Officers, we find to be thirteene mounth in arreage, and humble refer yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency to the Comanders & soldiers or Rangers, respectively signeing according to yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency's directions and Comands. As to that part comunicable to the Inhabitants aboutt their apprehensions of the Indians, and their propositions for there securityes Is hereby presented to yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency, Inclosed under their hands, who are, in all obedience, &c. Rangers

Yo<sup>re</sup> Excellency's most

Duetyfull servants,

G. Mason, William Williams,  
M. Thompson, Jno. Washington,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> ffastaker, Robert Collsom,  
Philip Buckner.

Stafford fs.

In obedience to his Excellencys Comand and an order of this Corte, bearing date the 12<sup>th</sup> day of this Instance, Aprill, We, The subscribers, have beene with the Empeuor of Piscattaway, att his forte, and did then Comand him, in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> name, to meet his Excellency in a Generall Assembly of this his Maj<sup>ties</sup> most Ancient Colloney and Dominion of Virginia, the first of May next, or two or three dayes before, with fume of his great men. As soone as we had delivered his Excellency's Comands, the Emperor sumons all his Indians thatt was then at the forte—being in all about twenty men. After consultation of almost two oures, April 21st Stafford Co. Report of the ambassadors to the Piscataways

1699  
April 21<sup>st</sup>

they told us were very Buffey and could not possibly come or goe downe, butt if his Excellency would be pleased to come to him, some of his great men should be glad to see him, and then his Ex<sup>ty</sup> might speake whatt he hath to say to him, & if his Excellency could nott come himselfe, then to send some of his great men, for he desired nothing butt peace.

They live on an Island in the middle of Potomack River, its aboutt a mile long or sumthing Better, and aboutt a quarter of a mile Wide in the Broaddis place. The forte stands att y<sup>o</sup> upper End of the Island, butt nott quite finished, & theire the Island is nott above two hundred and fifty yards over; the bankes are about 12 foot high, and very hard to ascend. Just at y<sup>o</sup> lower end of the Island is a Lower Land, and Little or noe Bank; against the upper End of the Island two small Island, the one on Marriland side, the other on this side, which is of aboutt fore acres of Land, & within two hundred yards of the fforte, the other smaller and sumthing nearer, both firme land, & from the maine to the fforte is aboutt foure hundred yards att Leaste—nott ffordable Excepe in a very dry time; the fforte is aboutt fifty or sixty yardes square, and theire is Eighteene Cabbins in the fforte and nine Cabbins without the fforte that we Could see. As for Provisions they have Corne, they have Enuf and to spare. We saw noe straining Indians, but the Empero<sup>r</sup> sayes that the Genekers Lives with them when they att home; also addes that he had maid peace with all y<sup>o</sup> Indians Except the ffrench Indians; and now the ffrench have a minde to Lye still themselves; they have hired theire Indians to doe mischief. The Distance from the inhabittance is aboutt seventy miles, as we conceive by our Journeys. The 16<sup>th</sup> of this Instance Aprill, we sett out from the Inhabittance, and ffound a good Track for five miles, all the rest of the daye's Journey very Grubby and hilly, Except sum small patches, butt very well for horse, tho nott good for cartes, and butt one Runn of any danger in a ffrish, and then very bad; that night lay att the sugar land, which Judge to be ffifty miles. The 17<sup>th</sup> day we sett y<sup>o</sup> River by a small Compasse, and found itt lay up N. W. B. N., and afterwards sett itt ffoure times, and alwayes ffound itt neere the same Corse. We generally kept aboutt one mile ffrom the River, and a bout seven or Eight miles above the sugar land, we came to a broad Branch of a bout fifty or sixty yards wide, a still or small streeme, itt tooke oure horses up to the Belleys, very good going in and out; aboutt six miles ffurther came to another greate branch of aboutt sixty or seventy yeards wide, with a strong streeme, making ffall with large stones that caused oure horfes some times to be up to theire Bellyes, and some times nott above their Knees; Soe we Conceave if a ffrish, then nott ffordable, thence in a small Track to a smaller Runn, a bout six miles, Indeferent very, and soe held on till we came within six or seven miles of the forte or Island, and then very Grubby, and greate stones itanding Above the ground Like heavy cocks—they hold for three or ffoure miles; and then shorte Ridgges with small Runns, untill we came to y<sup>o</sup> forte or Island. As for the number of Indeens, there was att the ffote aboutt twenty men & aboutt twenty women and aboutt Thirty Children, & we mett fore. We understand theire is in the Inhabittance a bout fixteene. They informed us there was some outt a hunting, butt we Judge by theire Cabbins theire cannot be above Eighty

or ninety bowmen in all. This is all we Can Reporte, who subscribes  
oure selves 1699

Yor Ex<sup>ty</sup> Most Dutifull Servants,

GILES VANDERASTEAL,  
BUR HARISON.

Complaints of Severall Indians to His Excellency—

April 29th

The Occahanock Indians represent to his Excellency that they, of  
their great Kindness to the English, gave them leave to seat upon their  
lands, which, by the Articles of Peace, were referred for their own prope<sup>r</sup>  
use, that accordingly the English have seated upon all the Lands which  
were referred to the Indians by the Articles of Peace; that the English  
being so seated upon the said Lands, will not give the Indians Liberty  
to come upon those lands, either to Hunt or fish, which are their only means  
of living. Complaints of  
Occahanock  
Indians

And the Indians not having any lands of their own, this unkind and  
unjust usage of them by the English hath reduced them to very great  
poverty & necessity, therefore they pray His Excellency to give such  
Direccon for their Redress herein, as to him shall seem Convenient.

May 2d, 1699.

The Nansemond Indians represent to His Excellency that they are  
informed the English intend to take up land and seat upon a place—  
called then old Town, (which lyes between the black-water and Notto-  
way Rivers,) this they fear may cause some Differences to arise between  
the English and them, by reason that by their hunting and shooting they  
may affright the Englishmen's Stocks in those places; and therefore pray  
his Excellency that He will be pleased to consider thereof, and give such  
Direccon therein as he shall thinke Proper. Nansemonds

The Nottoway Indians represent to His Excellency that the Tuskaru-  
roe Indians (being encouraged thereto) do often come into the upper  
partes of the Countrey, about Appamattox, amongst the English, who  
furnish them with Gunns and Powder & shott, which enables them to  
hunt upon and burn up all their grounds, whereby their game is De-  
stroyed and their hunting spoyled. That the English trust the Tuskaru-  
roes in trade with Rum & other goods which they bring out amongst the  
Nottoways, and sometimes set into Play, and lose all or great parte of  
those goods, and not being able to make satisfaccon to the English, they  
tell them the Nottoways take their goods from them, which occasions  
Differences and diffatisfaccons between the English and the Nottoways.  
They pray that His Excellency will be pleased to consider of these things  
and give such direccon therein as he shall thinke fit, And to prevent  
any new Occasions of Difference with the English, they Desire that  
their lands may be ascertained by bounds, and that no English may be  
permitted to feat within those bounds. May 2d  
Nottoways vs.  
Tuscaroras

Whereupon His Excellency directs them to consider with themselves  
what bounds they Desire may be sett them, and when they have agreed,  
either to come and acquaint him themselves, or to let their Interpreter  
know their Desires, that he may wait upon His Excellency and acquaint  
him therewith.

Cop<sup>r</sup> Test.

B. HARRISON.

1699

By the House of Burgesſes :

May 9th

House of Bur-  
gesſes to the  
GovernorMay it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> :

It is not a little diſſatisfaction to this houſe to find, (both in his Excellency's and yo<sup>r</sup> answer to the addreſſe for calling in the Proclamacon that Repeals the Repealing law, and reeſtabliſhias that concerning Attorneys,) That yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> have ſo much miſtaken ye intention of this houſe, whoſe deſign was, when that Addreſſe was delivered to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>, That if yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> ſhould not think fitt to joyn with us in the ſame, that you would pleaſe to returne that, together with yo<sup>r</sup> Answer to the Houſe thereon ; And to that end, the members which were appointed to wait upon yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> with the ſame, were ſent ; That the ſaid addreſſe might be preſented from yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to his Excellency, & not from his Excellency to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>, as we find it hath been done—what now remains Is, That we beſeech yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> to look upon the miſtake as it is, & to joyn with us, in our humble addreſſe, or cauſe it to be returned to the Houſe again, which would not have been ſent to his Excellency but by yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> advice, conſent & concurrence.

By Order of y<sup>e</sup> Houſe.FRANCIS PAGE, Clk. of y<sup>e</sup> Houſe  
of Burgesſes.

By the Houſe of Burgesſes—

May 11th

Propoſed con-  
ference with  
members of  
the Council  
contrary to  
cuſtom, &c.

In Reply to your Hono<sup>ble</sup> Answer to the Meſſage of this Houſe, Requeſting your Concurrence in an Addreſſe to his Excellency's laying open ſundry grievances of this Country, This Houſe Doth humbly offer, that although it bee contrary to the priveledge & practice of this Houſe, w<sup>ch</sup> is the Grand Inqueſt of the Country, to Intimate the Greivances thereof, otherwiſe then by Addreſſe or Bill for Redreſſe of the ſame Ready p<sup>r</sup>pard to that purpoſe ; Yet this Houſe are ſo earneſtly deſirous of all means that may bee imagined proper to the obtaining the end aimed at, the Eaſeing this poor Country of its p<sup>r</sup>ſures, that they are cheerfully willing to waive, both Cuſtome & priveledge, (Provided the ſame may not be drawn into p<sup>r</sup>ſident for y<sup>e</sup> future,) that they Doe Humbly propoſe (for a Right Underſtanding) a free Conference of ſome Members of this Houſe to meet & Conferr w<sup>th</sup> Such & ſo many of y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>ble</sup> Council, & at ſuch tyme & place as yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> ſhall appoint, who ſhall bring w<sup>th</sup> them the greivances of the Severall & Reſpective Counties, in writing, relating to that Meſſage for yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>fall, as alſoe ſatiſfie your Hono<sup>r</sup> in any other poynt or queſtion that may bee Requiſite to your ſatiſſacon and applicable to the ſtate of ſuch Conference. To the end yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> (as Expected) may Readily joyn with this Houſe as Requeſted.

By Comand of y<sup>e</sup> Houſe.FRANCIS PAGE, Clk. of y<sup>e</sup> Houſe  
of Burgesſes.

June 2d

House of Bur-  
gesſes in regard  
to defence of  
the country

To the proceedings of yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>ty</sup> in Council, Concerning the fortiſſacons, &c., we are of opinion y<sup>t</sup> the Severall fortiſſacons in this, his Maj<sup>ty</sup>es Colony and Dominion are at this time much decayed and verry Ruinous, and in the Conſidicon, they are now of Little uſe to the Country, and do ſo fare agree w<sup>th</sup> the advice of the Council y<sup>t</sup> at preſent the

Country be at no farther charge about them, and y<sup>t</sup> the best and safest way to secure the Powder is to Distribute it into the Sev<sup>ll</sup> Counties, where it will be in a readiness for the Service of the militia in the defence of the Country, and y<sup>t</sup> the most p<sup>r</sup>per way to Suppress any Infurrection in the Country is by the Militia, and in case of any Danger of an Enemy by water, the most proper means for the defence of the Country would be by a naval force, but y<sup>t</sup> the Charge in maintaining such would be altogether insupportable to y<sup>e</sup> Country. 1699

## A JOURNALL OF OUR PROCEEDING.

Nov'r 3d

In Obedience to Command, we, the Subscribers, Sett out of the Inhabitation towards the Indian ffort, and that night we lay at the Suggest land. On the ffourth day about two o'clock, we gott to the River side oppisett to the ffort, & theire hollerd & Immediately they answered; they sem'd to us to be in a great fright; At laft one of the great men & one Siniker (Seneca) came over to us; they asked if they was noe more of us; wee told them noe; wee asked them for a Canoe; they told us they had none, soe wee Ventred to Ride into the Island, and passed over very well; the Emperor and his Indians rece'ved us very Kindly, & carred us into the ffort; there is of them about Thirty men; their ffort is slender: they pretended to be in great ffear of Strange Indians; Wee asked them what Indians; they told us Wittowees; wee asked them if they had seene any latly, & they told us some of their Women had seene Tenn; that Kild one of their Indians and \* \* \* another's head: Wee asked the Emperor if any of his Indians had beene any great march this summer; he told us noe; only he himselfe & some of his men had beene oute towards the great Mountains twice to see for the Strange Indians, but could not see any of them; he told us the Suscannes had taken two of them & brought them to his ffort; he asked what nation they weare, and they told him Wittowees; he told us his men had beene out, and met with two of them & Kild one of them, cut offe his head & brought it to him; We asked him if he was not afraid to live theire; he told us yes, but could not helpe it; he said he could willing come to live amongst the English againe, but that he was afeard the strange Indians would follow them and doe mischef amongst the English, and he should be blamed for it, soe he must content himselfe to live theire; for he says it is the ffrench that setts them to worke, And bids them if they meete with a hogg, Kill him; if a Dog, Kill him; if an Indian, Kill him; if a Englishman, Kill him; soe he says that if he lives ever so farr he must be contented. He presents his services to the Gove<sup>r</sup>, and thanks him for his Kindness to send up men to see him to know how he did; soe wee stayd aboute three houres and looked over the river, and came about six miles and lay theire that night. On the ffifth of this Instant we came to the head of Great Hunting Creeke, & lay theire that night; and on the sixth of this Instant, wee came to M<sup>r</sup> Hawley's, & theire wee mett with Capt<sup>t</sup> Collfon Exercifeing his men. This is the true state of the affaire taken by us.

Journal of  
Giles Tillett  
and David  
Straughan, sent  
to the Emperor  
of the  
Piscataways

To his Excell<sup>y</sup>,  
ffran<sup>s</sup> Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
&c., &c., &c.

DAVID STRAUGHAN,  
GILES TILLTET.



1699  
Nov'r 9th  
Stafford co.

Stafford Court, Nov<sup>br</sup> y<sup>o</sup> 9—99.

May it please your Excellency—

S<sup>r</sup>: In Obedience to your Excellency's Commands in Councill, I sent two men to the ffort on Potomack, where the Emperer and his Indians are seated, with order to make the best Inquirey they could, and accordingly they have made Report under their hands, as your Excellency will heare when Received. I have nott els to add, but Begg leave to subscribe, as in Duty I am,

S<sup>r</sup>, your Excellency's most  
humble servant,  
G. MASON.

Number of  
persons culti-  
vating tobacco,  
and number of  
plants

List of Tobacco Tenders "Between the South side of Potomack and y<sup>o</sup> Lower End of Overwarton p'ish:"  
157 Tithables & 684,699 plants.

Charles Payton }  
and } Counters.  
Joshua Davis, }

Copy Test:

GEO. MASON, Cl. Cot.

List of the Tithables allow'd to Tend Tobacco, and quantity of plants in the "precincte Between Aquia & Quantico, (viz :)"  
317 Tithables & 1,123,564 plants.

Henry filkin,  
Henry Young,

Copy Test:

GEO. MASON, Cl. Cot.

1700

His Maj<sup>ty</sup> revenue is D<sup>r</sup>:

Feb'y 12th

Price of articles  
at this date

To an Expreff to Kiquotan,  
To an Express to y<sup>o</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
To 1 brafs furnisht box,  
to 1 brass hearth and furniture,  
to 1 pr. brass bellows,  
to 1 fire shovel & tongs,  
to 2 brass candlesticks,  
to an Expreff to ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Byrd, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
to 26 pounds of Mirtle-wax,  
to 2 pound of cotton week,

£.	S.	P.
00	15	00
	1	00
	00	05
	02	18
	00	08
	00	06
	00	04
	00	10
	01	06
	00	05

Virginia, fs.

To his Excellency, Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, his Maj<sup>ties</sup>  
Lieut and Governor; General, &c., &c., the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coun-  
cell of State, & the Right Worship<sup>ll</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Speaker & Gen-  
tlemen of the House of Burgesses:

George Norseworthy

Most humbly shewth—

Asking pay for  
arresting pirates

That whereas, the petition<sup>r</sup> having in the month of May,  
in the year 1700, received a Packquett from his Excellency, Directed to

Henderson Walker, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup> of North Carolina, with orders likewise to press man & horse for dispatch of the said Packquett, being for the apprehending of the three Pirates that made their Escape out of Princes Anne Prison, whereupon the petition<sup>r</sup>, with great dispatch, sent a man & horse to the said Deputy Gove<sup>nr</sup>, and brought an answer of the receipt of those Letters sent, for which the petition<sup>r</sup> hath paid and disbursed out of his own Pockquett the sume at least three pounds sterling, and the petition<sup>r</sup> Humbly conceives that all persons who were at any charge in the apprehending of the said Pirates, was paid and satisfied out of Impositions laid upon Liquors, therefore the pe<sup>tr</sup> humbly prays an allowance of this Hono<sup>ble</sup> Generall Assembly accordingly, &c., &c., &c.

1700

May it ylease yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ll</sup>y :

\* I got my Letters ready to send yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ll</sup>y on Munday Early, but on Sunday, Late in y<sup>e</sup> night, came a Poast to give an acc<sup>t</sup> of a Murder Don in these parts, soe hindered my then desire.

June 18th  
Stafford co.  
Account of  
murders by  
Indians in  
Stafford co.

Sir: On Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>, about 3 of y<sup>e</sup> clock in y<sup>e</sup> afternoon came about 20 or 30 Indians to Thomas Barton, about 20 miles above my house. The man & his wife & brother being Abroad, & left his 3 Children & an Orphant Boy at home, & had gott a man & his wife & 3 Children from a Plantation of mine, about 2 miles from him, to stay to look after his house untill they came home. The Indians fell on them & Killed Barton's 3 Children, ye man & his wife & his 3 Children. The Orphant Boy Run Away, he being out at Play, blessed be God, Gott to a nabor's house & is safe. They Killed them w<sup>th</sup> arrowes & Wooden Tommahawkes; they skinned all their heades, cutt of y<sup>e</sup> man & woman Private parts, Cutt 2 of ye children under Jawys, Plundered all ye House, & carryed Every thing away; Killed a Mare of v<sup>e</sup> man's that was tied at y<sup>e</sup> Dore. Wee took up About ye house & pulled out of y<sup>e</sup> people & ye mare, 69 Arrows. They left ugly wooden Tomhks 5. On y<sup>e</sup> news, I went Immediately w<sup>th</sup> a small p'sell of men & buryed ye poore people.

This murder was y<sup>e</sup> Horriblest that ever was in Stafford, and I thanke God wee have not had the least harme on this side of Ocoquan since I have been in the ffreshes, (marches) & have kept ye people bravely on their Plantations, but God Knows what I shall Doe now, for this has almost ffrighted our people out of their Lives & Interests, & besiides, y<sup>e</sup> Emp<sup>r</sup> & his Indians being still out, w<sup>h</sup> did as surely Done ye murder as Gods In heaven. The man himself comeing home, called at a mill & tooke a Bagg of meale w<sup>th</sup> him, & about 400 yards from his house, about 20 Indians, as he Guesfes, started up & Immediately had him in a halfe moone; he well mounted, putt on Indeavoring for his house, but he being Loaded, they had Like to have Gott him, but w<sup>th</sup> great Difficulty gott his bagg of, & brooke through ye woods & gott safe to a neighbors house. I am of opinion they had Done all y<sup>e</sup> murder before, for undoubtedly they would have Killed him but had noe armes, for he saith they never fired naither shott nor arrow, neither had they any Lodges with them, but naked. Soe I am of opinion that they had another party besides. If they had had arrows, they would have Killed him, for their Arrows was

\* Handsome Private Seal in wax.

1700 of great fforfe, for they have made holes in y<sup>e</sup> Roof of ye House as bigg as Swann Shott, and beleives there was at least 40, by their severall great Tracks, & am of opinion that great part of them is gon to Maryland & y<sup>e</sup> Rest back ———

S<sup>r</sup>: I have Raifed 12 men, & have sent every way to search our ffrontears & back fforrist Plantations, & Intend, God willing, to Keep Constantly moveing myself w<sup>th</sup> them untill have your Exce<sup>lly</sup>s Com-mands, then trust in God shall be able to give our people better satisfac-tion then at p<sup>s</sup>ent can, for I am afraide that wee shall have a bad sum-mer, but if please God can but keep them upon their plantations, it will be some Difincouragement to y<sup>e</sup> Enemy, but those 2 are deferted for this yeare. I Doe not Doute y<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>lly</sup>s Christian care for ye good of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, for w<sup>th</sup>out Immediate care I shall have but few planta-tions in Stafford. Nott to ad, butt my Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serviff to yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>lly</sup>s, conclude, as In duety, I am

Yo<sup>re</sup> Exce<sup>lly</sup>s

Most Hum<sup>ble</sup> Sev<sup>t</sup>,

G. MASON.

July 3d  
Nanjemy

Report of an Interview with the Emperor of the Piscataways, in which his replies to certain proposals are given, looking to a peaceable settlement of affairs. He speaks in English as well as in the Indian tongue, and exhibits considerable dignity and intelligence; Insists his people did not commit the late murder and depredations, but suspects the Towittowees; Consents to remove his family and property from his "fort" down to Maryland, opposite lower Stafford County, as earnest of his good intentions. This report is made by

Phill. Haskins and

W<sup>m</sup> Dent, who had been sent

to negotiate with the Emperor.

July 10th  
Stafford C. H.  
Petition for  
protection  
against the  
Indians

To his Exce<sup>lly</sup>s Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Left. Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of this his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Antient Collony & Dominion of Va., &c.:

The Humble petition of We, his Maj<sup>ties</sup> officers, both civil & mili-tary, for ourselves & on y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants & ffrontears of Stafford County—

Most humbly sheweth, that it hath pleased God of late, there has been a most Horrible Murder Committed on some of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> poore sub-jects in ye uppermost parts of ye sd County, & ye Inhabitants being under Dayley ffears of ffarther Mischeife Done by y<sup>e</sup> Indian Enemy, Doe most Humbly begg y, Exce<sup>lly</sup>s & Hono<sup>ble</sup> Councilll that you would be pleased to continue some forse to Range & Scoute on y<sup>e</sup> ffronteares of this County, by w<sup>ch</sup> meanes y<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>lly</sup>s petitioners may be y<sup>e</sup> more capa-ble Defending their Lives & Fortunes. This, w<sup>th</sup> our prayers to Al-mighty for yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>lly</sup>s & Hono<sup>bles</sup> health & prosperity, wee humbly begg Liberty, to stile, as in Duty, wee are

Yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>lly</sup>s most humble Ser<sup>ts</sup>,

William Williams,  
Jno. Washington,  
Pat. Sumner,  
Edward Short,

Chas. Ellis,  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Collfon,  
Geo. Anderson, G. Mafon,  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Harrifon, Rice Hooe,

Will. Fitzhugh, Jnr,                      John Colclough,                      Robert Alexander,                      1700  
 Ric<sup>d</sup> fastaker,                                  John West,                                  Mathew Thompson.

May it Please y<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ly</sup>:

July 10th

Yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ly</sup>s Commands from Coll. Fitzhugh have Rec<sup>d</sup>, & shall be Carefully observed. Y<sup>e</sup> Rangers Continue their Duty according to yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ly</sup>s Commands, & I have, upon y<sup>e</sup> Request of ye frontiers, plased 6 men & Ensigne Giles Vandecastiall officer to Range upon y<sup>e</sup> heads of y<sup>e</sup> River; that is I have Raised them from Giles Vandicasteall's house up to ye uppermost Plantation. They neighbours haveing fitted out their sons & other young men well acquaynt, soe their Ranging is as low as my Plantation at Pohick, soe round all y<sup>e</sup> necks, up to y<sup>e</sup> uppermost Inhabitants, soe down upon ye back Plantations; And Cornet Burr Harrison, from Ocaquan Downe to Potomack Creeke w<sup>th</sup> 2 officers & men, Doth give good Content. They Range each party 4 days a week, w<sup>h</sup> is as hard duty as can be p<sup>r</sup>formed; w<sup>th</sup> sd. officers is y<sup>e</sup> best to Content in our upper parts. If yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ly</sup> think fitt soe they may act, as they are Corrnett & Ensigne of y<sup>e</sup> Melitia, but Leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ly</sup>s Consideration, \* \* \* \* \*  
 ye Inhabitans still Continue from their houses, but abundance better satisfied since part of y<sup>e</sup> Rang<sup>rs</sup> is constantly Ranging among them. Sir, I find it will be of great Deservis to our County buifinets to have Capt Hooe out of the Commition, most humbly begg leave to conclude, Sir, yo<sup>r</sup> Exce<sup>ly</sup>s most humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>,

Stafford C. H.  
 Rangers established to guard the frontiers, &c.

G. MASON.

Virg<sup>a</sup> H. Present—His Excellency in Council:

July 10th

Action taken in reference to the depredations of the Indians in Stafford County; upon reading the Governor's Message, Lieut. Coll. Geo. Mason made "Commander in Cheife" of the Militia, and it was ordered that he doe take and Raife out of the Lower parts of the afore<sup>sd</sup> County twelve good and able freemen, who are no wayes Incumbered w<sup>th</sup> the care of a ffamilly, well armed and acquipt, and shall apoint and set over them two discreet and Judicious officers of Good Courage & Conduct, who are very well acquaint<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the grounds, &c., &c.

James City  
 Order for rangers

Mr Barth. ffowler is D<sup>r</sup>:

July 16th

	£.	S.	D.	
May ye 9 <sup>th</sup> . In going to Madam Parkes and Capt. Mathews,	00	06	00	Specimen acc't currant
June 23 <sup>d</sup> . In going with an Express for Coll. Harrison & Coll. Bird, & Coll. Hill, & y <sup>e</sup> high Sheriffe of Charles City,	01	00	00	
July ye 11 <sup>th</sup> . In goeing with an Express to King & Queen County Court,	00	15	00	
July ye 16 <sup>th</sup> . In goeing to Coll. Carews,	00	08	00	
Errours Excepted p' me.	£	02	09	00

WILLIAM HARRISON.



Rang<sup>ers</sup> upon the frontiers of s<sup>d</sup> County to discover, and Detect, if possible, such Murtherers, and to prevent any further such wicked attempts. It is hereby ordered, and the afores<sup>d</sup> Lieut. Coll. Geo. Mason is hereby authorized and Required, to continue the same Rangers as heretofore, until the next Session of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of this Colony, at w<sup>h</sup> time the Consideracon thereof shall be proposed to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly then Setting. 1700

DIONISIUS WRIGHT.

Colledge of } By the House of Burgeses :  
 Wm & Mary. } ff. Tuesday, December 17<sup>th</sup>, 1700.

Dec'r 17th

Resolved,

Removal of  
government  
records to  
Williamsburg

That the Records of this Govern<sup>mt</sup>, which stil remaine at James City, be, with all Convenient Expedition, removed from thence to the place Appointed for Keeping the Secretary's office in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royal Colledge of William and Mary, Adjacent to the City of Williamsburgh, according to the petition of Edm<sup>d</sup> Jennings, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Dep<sup>ty</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>, made to his Exce<sup>lly</sup> and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council in that respect.

Resolved,

That the Records and papers belonging to this house and now lodged at James City, be, with all Convenient Expedition, removed from thence and placed in the Chamber appointed for the Clerk of this house in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royal Colledge of W<sup>m</sup> & Mary, adjacent to the city of W<sup>m</sup> burgh.

Ordered,

That a Message be sent to y<sup>e</sup> Council to desire their Concurrence to the Resolves of this house, touching the removal or the Records belonging to the Secretary's office and to this house.

Test: W<sup>m</sup> RANDOLPH,  
 Clk. H. of Burgeses.

Colledge of } Wed. Dec. 18<sup>th</sup>, 1700.  
 W<sup>m</sup> & Mary. }

Dec'r 18th

His Ex<sup>ty</sup> & his Maj<sup>ties</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Council concurr w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> house of Burgeses in y<sup>e</sup> above Resolves.

The Governor  
and Council  
concur therein

D. W., Cl. G. C.

Virginia ff.

To His Excellency, Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c., and to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Honorable Council of State: Dec'r 23d

Benjamin Harrison

Humbly Sheweth,

That he being by an Act of the last assembly, appointed an Assitant in the Revisall of the Laws, hath accordingly had certain allowances made him (in the booke of Claims, by the House of Burgeses now setting,) for his attendance on that service; but upon inquiry he is informed that no allowance is made to him for going to or coming from James City, as is allowed the members of the Committee, altho his trouble and charge was the same with many of theirs, and consequently (as he conceives) the reason is the same for his being paid.

Benj. Harrison,  
Jr., for allow-  
ance, in the  
late revision of  
the laws, &c.

1700 He humbly presumes that this differing his allowance from the rest, may proceed either from inadvertency or misinformation, and not from any design prejudice to him; but for as much as it is now too late to address the House of Burgesses in this behalfe—Therefore he humbly prays that your Excellency and Honours will please to let him be heard concerning the premises before the booke of Claims be agreed to, and that such directons may be given therein as shall be thought convenient.

B. HARRISON, JN<sup>r</sup>.

Dec'r 24th Williamsburg  
 Colledge W<sup>m</sup> & Mary, { By the House of Burgesses—  
 Tuesday, X<sup>ber</sup>, (December) the 24<sup>th</sup>, 1700.  
 Report on the Treasurer's accounts, &c. M<sup>r</sup> Corbin, from the Committee, appointed for receiving, inspecting and Examining M<sup>r</sup> Treas<sup>r</sup>s Accounts of the Imposicons arising upon Liquors, Servants and Slaves, reported that they had done the same, &c.

And the said Committee having made report that Coll. W<sup>m</sup> Wilson in his laft acc<sup>ot</sup> of the Imposition upon Liquors, mencons thirteen pipes and half of wine, w<sup>h</sup> was imported and carried out again without payment of the duty for the same.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of the House that the Importers of the said wine ought to be prosecuted at the Comon Law, and that it is the duty of the Attorney Gen<sup>l</sup> to take care thereof.

Ordered,

That the Clerk of this House give a copy of this Resolve to his Majestie's att<sup>o</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>.

Test: W<sup>m</sup> RANDOLPH,  
 Cl. H. of Burgesses.

1701 His Excellency is Dr.  
 March 8th To Carrying a Letter for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Especiall service to Hamptons Town for Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Passenger,

15.  
 JOHN YOUNG.

Expresses and Seal \* Two orders from the Governor, for Expresses, with power to impress, &c., to Coll. Wm. Byrds, and to "ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> John Lightfoot," upon his Majest<sup>ies</sup> Speciall Service, to John Bentley and Cornelius ———, respectively.

April 22d His Maj<sup>ties</sup> Revenue Dr.  
 Curious bill

	£.	s.	d.
† To M <sup>r</sup> Bentley for his Cart, &c., to remove y <sup>e</sup> six gunns from ye Capitoll to where they are placed,	0	8	0.
To eight bottles of bear I gave ye men w <sup>ch</sup> asisted me in y <sup>e</sup> removall,	0	5	0.

\* Signed s<sup>ra</sup>. Nicholson, and bearing distinct impressions of the Colonial Seal, motto—En dat Quintum, &c., with accounts of expenses enclosed.

† King William had died more than one month before this date, and it is therefore more than probable the public authorities in the Colony having received information of the fact, had on the 12th of April celebrated funeral obsequies to his memory the same day his remains were deposited in West Minster Abbey.

To M <sup>r</sup> Bentley for his Cart, &c., to fetch powder, &c., from James Town,	o 8 o.	1701
To eleven botles of bear I gave ye men w <sup>ch</sup> assisted in firing,	1 7 o.	
To Robert Bignall who assisted at Town & here in make- ing Cartridges, cutting flagg Staffs, &c.,	o 5 o.	
	—	
	1 13 o.	

Att the Court of Claines, &c.—Present, His Majesties Justices. Aug. 2d

Sundry accounts presented for carrying prisoner to Jamestown, "to a  
Journey from Stafford to Jamestown, being 14 days.

To a Jour'y to Chotank, 5 days.

To a Journey from Stafford to Jamestown, 10 days, &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

Report of a Committee to settle claims for Lands on the Black Water Aug. 23d  
Swamp, and to consider a petition from the Pamunkey Indians, &c.  
The Councill desired a free conference with the House of Burgessees to  
settle finally these matters.

\* His Majesties ships, "Lincoln" and "Shoreham," ordered to act as Sept'r 17th  
convoys to ships outward bound; also laying an Embargo upon all out-  
ward bound vessels, requiring them to sail under convoy.

The House of Burgesses declare "That this Country is not able to Sept'r 19th  
pay the charge of Engineers and fire masters, or the Materiells Suitable Fire Ships, &c.  
for fire works and fire ships."

The busines of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill and the House of Burgesses Oct'r 1st  
being finished, and the late address of his Excellency "Cotaining all  
necessary matter, &c., &c., and the Laws agreed upon by his Maj<sup>ties</sup>  
Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill, and themselves being now ready for his Exc<sup>y</sup> to sign,"  
he instructs the Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Asembly to inform the House to this  
effect, "so that an end may be putt to this Session."

(Mem.)—M<sup>r</sup> Auditor ordered to pay unto Cap<sup>t</sup> John Walker, of King  
& Queen, ten pounds, expended for taking up a criminal.

Sir: The Queen having been pleased to constitute me one of Her 1702  
Principall Secretarys of State, It is necessary that I should inform you of  
it, that for y<sup>e</sup> future you may direct to me such letters as relate to Her  
Majesty's Service; and I desire you, from time to time, to acquaint me  
with such things as occur in your parts. May 7th  
Whitehall

And I am commanded to acquaint you that Her Majesty has declared  
War against France and Spaine, as you will see by the enclosed decla-  
ration; and to signify her Majesty's pleasure to you, that you cause it to  
be proclaimed in the Places under Your Government, that Her Subjects  
having this notice, may take care to prevent any mischief w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise  
Earl of Not-  
tingham an-  
nounces the  
declaration of  
war with  
France and  
Spain

\* To protect commerce from piratical depredations.



1702 they might suffer from the Enemy, and do their duty in their severall Stations to annoy the Subjects of France and Spaine.

I must also acquaint you the Emperor and y<sup>e</sup> States Generall of y<sup>e</sup> United Provinces, have also declared War against France and Spaine.

I am your most humble servant,

NOTTINGHAM.

May 14th  
Court at St.  
James

(Copy.) At the Court at St. James, the 14<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1702, Present: The Queen's most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Mr. Lewis Bur-  
well allowed  
to retire from  
the Council

Upon reading this day at the Board a Representation from the Lords Comm<sup>rs</sup> of Trade and Plantations, dated ye 7<sup>th</sup> Instant, setting forth that Lewis Burwell, appointed to be one of the members of the Council in Virginia, by reason of his age and Infirmitie, has desired to be excused from Undertaking it, Her Majesty in Council is pleased to order that the said Lewis Burwell be discharged from the said place of Councillor, and the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earl of Nottingham, her Majestys Principall Secretary of State is to prepare a Warrant for Her Majestys Royal Signature, requiring Coll. Nicholson, Governor of Virginia, to discharge the said M<sup>r</sup> Burwell from the place of Councillor of Virginia accordingly.

JOHN POVEY.

May 14th

(Memorandum) of Proceedings of the Gov. & Council on the Embargo; letter concerning ships of war ordered to the Colony—sundry other letters of no importance. The Governor asks the opinion of the House of Burgesses upon the Embargo, &c., its effects upon Her Majesty's Interests, and expresses the "hope in God we shall all agreein some rules and orders to answer the ends thereof," &c.

By his Ex<sup>ty</sup> & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council—

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker & Gent<sup>s</sup> of the  
House of Burgesses.

May 15th

Providing for  
the safety of  
vessels in time  
of war, and the  
suppression of  
false news, &c.

Whereas, by an Act of Assembly, made the 23<sup>d</sup> day of September, 1667, it is provided that in time of war or danger apprehended, all ships and Vessells shall ride in such places as the Governor shall direct. And In regard, by all the advices lately re<sup>d</sup> from England, it is expected that a war will very speedily be declared, His Excellency and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council propose to the House of Burgesses, and desire their opinion, whether it will not be convenient for preventing any Surprise from an Enemy, that all ships and vessells within this Dominion be ordered to ride at the following places, viz: all ships & vessells in the upper District of James River, to ride above Sandy Point, and in the Lower District of Ja. River, in Elizabeth River above the Town; in Nansemond River, above the place where the ffort was; in Pagan Creek, as far as they can conveniently go up the sd. Creek, and in Warwick River, above Sandy Point.

The ships, &c, in York River, above King's Creek, and in the Rivers in Mopjock Bay, as high as they can conveniently go.

In Rappahannock River, above the place where the ffort was; in Corrotomen River, or up Rappahannock River, as high as they can conveniently go, and in Piankitank, as high as they can conveniently go. In Potomack River, in Yoacomaco & Lower Machotacks, as high as they can ride, and as high as Appamatux Creek, and on ye Eastern

shore at ye usual places as high as they can conveniently go. And whereas, by an Act of Assembly made the 25<sup>th</sup> day of September, 1672, it is provided that in time of war no person or persons shall go on board any ship or vessell coming into this his Majtys Colony, either in sloop, Boat or Canoe, before the said ship or vessell hath sent ashore, and thereby made known what they are, upon certain penalties and forfeitures therein prescribed. 1702

His Excell<sup>y</sup> and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council do further propose to the consideration of this house, whether it be not proper at this Juncture to enforce the execution and observance of the same. And whereas, Ms<sup>try</sup> of ships coming into this Colony do frequently publish news upon very slender foundations, tend much to the disquieting the minds of his Maty's Subjects; whether it is not highly necessary for preventing the publick \* \* \* of false news, that it be made a Law that all Com<sup>dr's</sup> of ships or vessells shall, immediately upon his or their arrival, & before publishing any extraordinary news, deliver all papers relating thereto to the Collector or naval officer of the District when he arrives and make oath thereupon; and that the sd. Collector and naval officer are to be impowered to take the oath of the sd. M<sup>r</sup> upon such news, & immediately send an acc<sup>t</sup> thereof, together with the M<sup>r</sup> or person giving said account to the Governor or Com<sup>dr</sup>-in-Chief for ye time being, and that all possible care be taken for ye forming and passing such an act.

By order of his Excy. & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.

W. R., Clk. Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly.

By his Excellency and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council—

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker and Gentlemen of the  
House of Burgeses:

Whereas, by reason of the great distance of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia from our mother Kingdom of England, there may happen to be a considerable space of time between the death or Demise of the King or Queen for the time being, and the proclamacon of his or her successor in this Country, for preventing the many mischiefs and inconveniences which may happen during the said Intervall, It is proposed that all acts, deeds and Sentences of the Govern<sup>r</sup>, Lieut. Governor or Commander-in-Chief in this Colony for the time being, w<sup>th</sup> he might Lawfully do, sign, or pass by his Commission during the Life of the King or Queen for the time being, shall be valid to all intents & purposes in Law, after the death of the said King and Queen, and until the said death is by proclamation, publickly notified in this Country, as also all acts of the Council, Justices of Peace and all other officers, civil and military, within this Colony, w<sup>h</sup> are done after the death of the King or Queen for the time being, and before the notification thereof by the Government in this Colony, shall be valid to all intents and purposes as if the said King or Queen were actually alive. And that all Treasons, Rebellions and all other Crimes whatsoever Committed during the said time, shall be punishable to all intents as if the King or Queen had been actually alive at the time of the Commission thereof. And also that it shall be in the power of the Governor, &c., for the time being, with advice and consent of the Council of State, to continue the Generall Assembly that shall then happen to be sitting, for \_\_\_\_\_ moneths, and no longer, after the notification of the said Death or De-

May 15th

Recommendations of Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council, providing for a continuance of the Colonial Government in case of the death of the King or Queen, &c.

- 1702      mise, or to prorogue or disolve the same sooner, if he shall think fitt. Provided always, that nothing contained in the premises be interpreted so as to Limit the Governor, Lieut. Gov<sup>r</sup> or Com<sup>d<sup>rs</sup></sup> in Chief for the time being, in the execution of any Instructions he shall receive from the succeeding King or Queen, relating to the prorogation or disolution of the sd. Assembly sooner then by this Act is allowed.  
By order of his Excellency and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.  
WIL. ROBERTSON,  
Clk. Gen. Afsembly.
- May 15th      Bill providing for the protection of ships and vessells in the Colony in time of war, pased in accordance with the recommendations of the Governor and Councill, excepting the clause in regard to not allowing persons to go on board ships lately arrived, &c., but ordering a Bill to be prepared "for preventing the publication and spreading of false news."  
W<sup>m</sup> RANDOLPH,  
Clk. H. of Burgesses.
- May 20th      The House of Burgesses refuse to accede to the "Governors & Council's" proposal to appoint a joint Committee "to consider of the most proper method for rendering the act for "Cohabitation" more effectually or in some other way for securing the frontiers," &c.
- May 22d      \* Mefage of the Governor and Council in regard to certain "disputes lately happened between the Inhabitants of this Colony on y<sup>e</sup> Eastern Shore, and those of Maryland, concerning some lands lying on or about the Divisional Line run between the two Countrys," &c., &c.
- May 22d      When his Ex<sup>ty</sup> called this Session of Assembly, he was in hopes ere this to have rec<sup>d</sup> sever<sup>al</sup> orders, &c., from England, which occasioned his delaying to speak to this House hitherto, and only to recommend the Revival of the Laws, but that matter being at an end by y<sup>e</sup> Refolve delivered in Yesterday, His Ex<sup>ty</sup> & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council now recommend to y<sup>e</sup> Serious consideracon of this house the State of the Militia of this Country, and take it for granted no man doubts of the certainty of a war being intended with France, and Consequently if the danger of even being attacked by that Enemy, and how well provided we are for such a defence as is necessary, may plainly appeare, by the Lifts of the Militia now laid before this House. By the computacon of the last Lifts returned, it is evident that there are only 10,000 & some odd hundred of Militia in this Colony, including officers, w<sup>ch</sup> were indeed a considerable fforce, were they all duly armed and provided with ammunicon, or could be drawn together in any competent time, but not one-fourth of them suitably armed, could be drawn out, nor have they ammunicon, as is evident by the acc<sup>ts</sup> of it taken after last session of Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly. And they live at so great a distance from one another, and have so many Rivers & Creeks to pass, that it will be very difficult to gett any competent number together to make head agst. an Enemy. His Ex<sup>ty</sup> & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill think themselves obliged to put the house of Burgesses

Message of Governor in regard to the defenceless condition of the country

Declaration of war, dated 7th May at Whitehall, had not yet been received in Virginia

\* Illegible and obscure.

in mind of the defenceless condition of this Country, &c., &c. \* \* \* 1702

His Excellency herewith sends the votes of the house of Commons in England, whereby it appears that they have provided every thing as if there were an actual war.

By the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council—

May 28th

Upon reading that paragraph of yo<sup>r</sup> Address, presented to his Excellency and the Council yesterday, wherein you leave it to his Excellency to levy competent forces upon any extraordinary emergency as an Alarm, Surprise or Invasion, and to w<sup>h</sup> you desire the Council's concurrence, Their Hon<sup>rs</sup> are of opinion that the word Infurrection ought to be also inserted, first, because it was so in the Resolve of the Burgeses last session on that subject, and 2<sup>dly</sup>, They conceive the other words Alarm, Surprise or Invasion doth not fully provide for suppressing any risings that may happen to be made by Ser<sup>vs</sup> and Slaves, &c. \* \* \*

The Council provide for insurrection of servants and slaves, &c.

Which amendments being made, The Council agree to the sd. paragraph of the Address.

By order of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.

Colonel W<sup>m</sup> Bassett who, by the Sheriff of New Kent County, is returned a Burgess for the sd. County, having presented to us the writt for Election of a Burgess, and the return thereof, and we being Commissionated to administer the Oaths appointed by Act of parliamt to be taken instead of the oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy, the Test, Association \* and ye Oath of a Burgess to new elected members of this present Genl. Assembly. We accordingly tendered the Oaths afore<sup>sd</sup>, &c., to the s<sup>d</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, who returned the following answer, viz:

May 22d

"I have Already, in several qualifications, testified my allegiance to King William's Governm<sup>t</sup>, by taking the Oaths, &c.; but I am now informed and fully satisfied he is dead, and therefore I think my self obliged, both in prudence & conscience to decline taking ye Oaths to him at this time."

Col. Wm. Bassett declines to take the required oaths as Burgess, on the ground of the reported death of King William

Which is certified by

E. JENNINGS,  
J. LIGHTFOOT.

May y<sup>o</sup> 22<sup>d</sup>, 1702.

"I have, on several occasions, shewed my obedience to his Mag<sup>ty</sup> King William, & should be as Ready at this time, but now I am Informed that he is dead, y<sup>o</sup> which I beleive, and for that Reason I think in Con-

May 26th

Mr. William Byrd's refusal upon the same grounds

\* The "Association" here referred to was the result of a Bill passed by the Parliament of England in 1696, immediately after the discovery and failure of the Papist's Plot to assassinate King William. This Association numbered more than three-fourths of the members of the House of Lords and of the Commons; was entered into by nearly all the civil and military officials of the Kingdom, and was signed by hundreds of thousands of the citizens of the Realm. Its provisions committed the Parliament and people to the protection of the person and throne of the King, against the designs of James II. and the Papists, and to the duty of avenging his death upon his murderers, should he come to a violent end at their hands.

Lord Macaulay, in recording the enthusiasm with which this measure was received, wherever the government of William was acknowledged, uses the following language: "The Association was signed by the rude fishermen of the Scilly Rocks by the English merchants of Malaga, by the English merchants of Genoa, by the citizens of New York, by the tobacco planters of Virginia." The above reference to the "Association" is the only one to be found among the documents now in the Capitol. Some years ago the writer saw the original draft of one, drawn and dated at Williamsburg, signed by the members of the House of Burgesses, and containing a long list of the names of the gentry of the Colony. This has unfortunately disappeared.

- 1702 science, I ought not to Take the Oath. I therefore desier to be excused."
- May 28th  
Prevent masters of ships running off, &c. Bill to prevent masters of ships or vessells running away after Embargos are laid, &c., &c.—agreed to by the Council—also that mfters of all "ships and vessells" under embargo, "shall give Bond at his or their clearing to the naval officers of the District where such ship or vessell lyes, to performe the conditions of this Act enjoined.  
By ord<sup>r</sup> of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.  
WIL ROBERTSON,  
Clk. Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly.
- May 29th  
New election requested, Messrs. Bassett and Byrd refusing to take the oaths, &c. By the house of Burgeses—  
Ordered,  
That a message be forthw<sup>th</sup> sent to his Exce<sup>ly</sup> to desire him to Issue out a new writt for the Eleccion of a Burgesse to serve in this next Assembly for New Kent County, in the room of Coll. William Bassett, who has refused to take the oaths.  
And alsoe to Issue out a new writt for the eleccion of a Burgesse to serve in this Assembly for King & Queen County in the roome of M<sup>r</sup> William Bird, who has refused to take the oaths.  
W<sup>m</sup> RANDOLPH,  
Cl. H. Burg<sup>es</sup>.
- June 23d  
Complaint against Wm. Byrd, Gent., for seditious language, &c. By his Excellency and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.  
M<sup>r</sup> Speaker and Gent<sup>s</sup> of the house of Burgeses.  
Whereas, it hath been represented to his Ex<sup>cy</sup> by Co<sup>ll</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Leigh, Com<sup>dr</sup> in Cheif of the Militia of King & Queen County, that W<sup>m</sup> Byrd, of the County of King & Queen, Gent., did, on or about the 28<sup>th</sup> day of May last, publish and spread abroad, diverse, false, seditious and scandalous Reports, highly reflecting on the honor and Justice of his Excellency, the Gov<sup>r</sup>, the hon. Council and the Worshipful house of Burgeses, and tending much to the raising sedition in y<sup>e</sup> minds of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Loving Subjects; His Excellency and the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council have thought fitt to lay before this House the sev<sup>l</sup> Depositions taken in that matter, and other papers relating thereto, that this House may take such course as they shall judge necessary for vindicating the honor of the Government, and quieting the minds of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Subjects—preventing the spreading of such dangerous and feditious Reports for the future.  
By ord<sup>r</sup> of his Excy. & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.  
W. R., Clk. Gen. Aff.
- August 20th  
Windsor, Eng. (Copy.) Anne R.  
Trusty and Well-beloved—We greet you well:  
Whereas, we have thought fit to order several stores & cured Provisions of War to be sent from the office of our Ordinance in the Tower of London, to that our Colony of Virginia, for our Service there, which, with the Freight and Incident charges thereof, according to an estimate made by the Master General of our Ordinance, a Copy whereof you will receive herewith, amounts to the sume of three thousand three hundred  
Copy of Queen Anne's letter to Col Nicholson, for deiraying cost of war—stores sent to Virginia

Eighty-Eight pounds, three shillings and four pence—Which our Intention is shall be defrayed out of our Revenue of Quitrents within our said Colony. 1702  
August 20th

OUR WILL AND PLEASURE THEREFORE IS, that you forthwith cause the said Sume of three thousand three hundred Eighty-Eight pounds three shillings and four pence, being the Cost & Charges of the said stores, to be paid and satisfied, out of our said Revenue of Quitrents arising within our said Colony of Virginia, by transmitting Bills of Exchange for the like Sume, payable to the Treasurer or Pay-Master of the office of our Ordinance here for the time being. And for so doing, this being first entered with the Auditors of our Imprest here, to the end the said Treasurer of our Ordinance may be duly charged for the said monys, shall be your sufficient Warrant. AND OUR FURTHER WILL AND PLEASURE IS that in case you shall find it requisite for our service to direct the Delivery of any of the said stores for the ordinary Service of our Militia, You take care that we be reimbursed for the same according to the said Estimate by such persons to whom the said stores shall be delivered. And that the money arising thereby be put into the hands of our Receiver General of our said Colony, to be disposed of in such manner as We shall think fit to direct for our Service in that our Colony. And so We bid you very heartily farewell. From our Court at Windsor, this 20<sup>th</sup> day of August, 1702, in the first year of our Reign.

By her Majesty's Command.

GODOLPHIN.

(To which is appended.)

“AN ESTIMATE of the Cost and Charges of the Arms, &c., undermentioned, for one thousand Foot and four hundred Horse, in her Majestys Colony of Virginia, according to a memorial on the behalfe of Coll. Nicholson, Governour thereof, referred to my Lord Romney, as is Signed by the Earl of Nottingham's Letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> present.”

	£.	S.	D.
Snaprice Musquets, 1000 at 20 <sup>s</sup> each,	1000	..	..
Cartouch Boxes, 1000 at 2 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> each,	110	13	..
Carbines, 400 at 26 <sup>s</sup> each,	520	..	..
Belts, with swivles for d <sup>s</sup> , 400 at 4 <sup>s</sup> each,	80	..	..
Pistols, with Holsters, 400 pair at 30 <sup>s</sup> a pair,	600	..	..
Swords { Horse, 400 at 7 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> each,	150	..	..
{ Foot, 1000 at 4 <sup>s</sup> each,	200	..	..
{ Shoulders, 400 at 4 <sup>s</sup> each,	80	..	..
Belts for Do. { Wast, 1000 at 2 <sup>s</sup> each,	100	..	..
Corn powder, (?) 80 Barrells at Tuns.     £.	320	..	..
Shott. { Musquette, 3.     4. } at 16 <sup>lb</sup> p'tun,	.64	..	..
{ Carbines, 0.     8. } { Pistolls, 0.     8. }			
Chests for packing Arms, 70 at 10 <sup>s</sup> each,	38	10	..
Freight of 34 Tuns, and other incident charges at 3 <sup>lb</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> pr. Tun,	119	..	..
Office of the Ordinance, 16 <sup>th</sup> June, 1702.	3388	3	4

- 1702 Copy of the Earl of Nottingham's Letter to You about Trade with the Spaniards.
- Copy of the Earl of Nottingham's letter to Col. Nicholson, about trade with the Spaniards  
Date not certain
- THE STATES GENERAL OF THE UNITED PROVINCES HAVEING REPRESENTED TO THE QUEEN the Advantages and Conveniences of the Trade with Spain in the West Indies, Her Majesty, upon Consideration of the reasons alledged by them, has thought fitt to approve of their Proposall, and to Continue the Trade & Commerce with the Spaniards in those Parts during this War, in all Commodities, Excepting Stores of War and ammunition, and such commodities as are Prohibited by law to be carried from her Majesty's Plantations directly to any foreign Country; and her Majesty has commanded me to signify her Pleasure to you, that you permitt and suffer her subjects freely and openly to carry to any place or Territory under the Dominion of Spain in America, all such merchandizes and Commodities as might have been carried thither before the War—Provided there be not among them any stores or Ammunition of war, which you must be very carefull to hinder; and you are likewise to Permitt her Majesty's subjects to bring from the Spanish Dominions in America, any Merchandize or goods of those Parts; and the Dutch haveing Promised to Enjoyn their Privateers in these Parts not to disturb her Majesty's subjects in this Trade, you must in like manner require all the Privateers under your Jurisdiction not to molest any of the Dutch in their Trade to & from the Spanish Dominions, Except only in case of their carrying stores & ammunition of War; But as the reasons inducing her Majesty & the States Generall to this Resolution, are peculiar to the Spanish Trade, & respect only the Spanish Nation, her Majesty would have you take as much care as is possible that the French may receive no Benefitt by this Indulgence.
- (No signature.)

- 1703 \* TO ALL TO WHOM these presents shall come, I, Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Majesty's Lt. and Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup>, Send Greeting; Whereas, his late Majesty, King Charles the Second, hath been graciously pleased by his Royal Letters patente, under the great seale of England, bearing date at Westminster, the tenth day of October, in the eight & twentieth year of his Reigne, amongst other things in the said Letters patente contained, to continue & confirme the ancient power & priviledge of granting fifty acres of land for every person Imported into this Colony of Virginia. Now KNOW YEE, that I, the said Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Govern<sup>r</sup>, &c., do, with advice & Consent of the Councill, of State, accordingly give & grant unto Samuel Cradock, John Care, John Echolls & William Glover, sixteen hundred & twenty acres of Land lying in the branches of the Tuckahoe Swamp, in the freshes of Mattapony River, in King & Queen and Essex Counties, Beginning at two Red Oakes & a pine by the East Side of Potobago path, thence east one hundred & eighty poles to a White Oake, thence south one hundred ninety-eight poles to a White Oake on the side of a hill, thence South, fifty degrees, West fifty-two poles to two White Oakes and a pine, by the North side of a branch of Tuckahoe Swamp, thence East five hundred &
- Grant of land to Sam<sup>l</sup> Cradock and others, for importing persons into the colony

\* Well preserved impression of the Colonial Seal, and motto—*En dat Virginia quintum.*

four poles to a pine and a red oake, thence South twenty-four Degrees, West three hundred poles to three white oakes, by the East side of the Tuckahoe Bever Dam, thence South eighty degrees, West crossing up the Bever dam one hund<sup>d</sup> & seventy poles to two white oakes on the West side the head of the Dam, Thence north sixty-seven Degrees and a halfe, West one hund<sup>d</sup> fifty-six poles to a small white oake and a Small red Oake, thence north thirty degrees, West one hund<sup>d</sup> & four poles to a great red oake on a hill, thence South seventy degrees, West three hund<sup>d</sup> & forty poles to a red oake in a valley, thence North sixty-eight deg<sup>es</sup>, West one hundred & twenty-eight poles to a pine by the side of Tobago path, thence North thirty poles to two pines & a hiccory by the sd. path, thence North twenty-six & a halfe Degrees, East four hund<sup>d</sup> seventy-five poles to a hiccory, thence North forty-three Degrees, East forty-two poles to y<sup>e</sup> beginning, the said Land being due unto the said Saml. Cradock, John Care, John Echolls & W<sup>m</sup> Glover, by & for the transportacon of thirty-three persons into this Colony, whose names are to be in the records menconed under this Patent. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Land with his due share of all mines & minerals therein contained, with all rights & priviledges of Hunting, Hawking, fishing & fowling, with all woods, waters and rivers, w<sup>th</sup> all profitts, Comodities & Hereditaments whatsoever belonging to the said Land to them, the said Sam<sup>l</sup> Cradock, John Care, John Echolls & William Glover, their heirs and assigns forever, in as large and ample manner to all intents & purposes as hath been used & allowed since the first plantation; TO BE HELD of our Sovereign Lady, the Queen, her heires & success<sup>rs</sup>, as of her mannour of East Greenwich, in fee & comon Soccage, & not in Capite nor by Knights service: YEILDING AND PAYING, unto our sd. Sovereign Lady, the Queen, her heires & successours, for every fifty acres of Land hereby granted at the feast of St Michael, the Arch Angell, the fee rent of one shilling, which payment is to be made yearly from year to year; PROVIDED, that if the sd, Sam<sup>l</sup> Cradock, John Care, John Echolls & W<sup>m</sup> Glover, their heires or assigns do not feat or plant, nor cause to be feated or planted thereon, within three years next ensuing the date hereof, that then it shall & may be lawfull for any adventurer or planter to make choice thereof and seat thereon. GIVEN under my hand & the seale of the Colony, this 23<sup>d</sup> day of October, in the second year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland, Queen, Defen<sup>dr</sup> of the faith, &c., anno q. Dom., 1703.

1703

Ff. NICHOLSON.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Cradock, &c., their Patent for 1620 acres of Land in King & Queen & Essex Counties.

C. C. THACKER, Deputy Secy.

To his Excellency, ffrancis Nicholfon, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c.:

George Clough most humbly sheweth,

That John Martin, late of the County of Yorke, Mari'ner, dyed, seized of one thousand acres of Land, in ye upper parts of the County of New Kent, w<sup>th</sup> out heir or making disposition thereby, whereof the petitioner humbly conceives the same to eschete to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> &c., &c.

(Prays grant for the same.)

October

How lands  
escheate to the  
Crown



1704 His Royall Highness, Prince George of Denmark, & cta, Lord high  
Feb'y 9th Admiral of England, Ireland, & ceta., And of all her Mats. Plantations,  
& cta., & Generalissimo of all her Maj<sup>s</sup> Forces, & cta.

Orders in con- The Earl of Nottingham, her Mat<sup>s</sup> Principall Secretary of State,  
nection with having, w<sup>th</sup> his Letter of y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Instant, Laid before mee the copy of an  
the treaty with Article of the Treaty lately Concluded w<sup>th</sup> Algiers, By Rear Admiral  
Algiers Byng To the End, y<sup>t</sup> Pursuant to y<sup>e</sup> Agreem<sup>t</sup> therein, the Governo<sup>r</sup> of  
her Mat<sup>s</sup> Plantations (in case they have noe Blank Passes in their hands)  
may grant Certificates for the security of such shippes as shall sayle  
thence w<sup>th</sup>out a Pass. I send you a Copy of the said Article inclosed,  
and doe, in Obedience to her Mat<sup>s</sup> Pleasure, hereby Require and Direct  
you to take Especial care to comply with what is therein Directed, As  
to what relates to Your Parts. Given und<sup>r</sup> my hand this 9<sup>th</sup> February,  
1704.

GEORGE.

To the Respective Governo<sup>r</sup> or Cheif Officers of any of her Mat<sup>s</sup>  
Plantations in America :

By Comand of His Royall Highness.

GEO. CLARKE.

Vera Copia :

p: J. POWERS.

(To which is appended.)

Copy of an Article of the Treaty Concluded with Algiers by Rear  
Admirall Byng, the 28<sup>th</sup> of October, 1703

Vessels built in And it is further Agreed And Declared, that all Prizes taken by any  
Colony, exempt of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> of Great Brittaines Subjects, And all Shippes and Veffells  
from capture built and fitted out in any of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Plantations in America, that have  
not been in England, shall not be molested in case of noe Pass; but that  
a Certificate in writing, und<sup>r</sup> the hand of ye Comanding officer that shall  
soe take Prizes, And a certificate und<sup>r</sup> the hands of the Governour or  
Cheife of any of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Plantations in America, or where any shipp  
shall bee built or fitted, shall be a sufficient Pass to Ether of them. And  
our ffaith shall bee our ffaith, and our Word our Word.

April 24th By his Exc<sup>t</sup> & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council—

French refu- Mr Sp<sup>r</sup> & Gent<sup>s</sup> of the H. of Burgesses :

His Exc<sup>t</sup> & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council having received diverse petitions here-  
tofore presented by the french Refugees, settled at Manicantown, pray-  
ing for naturalizacon, with several other papers relating to that settle-  
ment, Have thought fit to recomend to y<sup>r</sup> house the mature considera-  
con of the sd. peticons & papers, as being a case of very great impor-  
tance.

By or<sup>dr</sup> of his Exc<sup>t</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.

W. R., Clk. Ge. Ct.

May 12th

Hogsheads of tobacco ex-  
ported—duty  
of 2 shillings  
paid

“ Upon the peticon of Nehemiah Jones, setting forth that in the year  
1702, he bought twenty-five hogsheads of Tobacco in Accomac Dis-  
trict, and pd. the duty of two shillings pr. hd. fr ye same, w<sup>ch</sup> being  
shipped from Rappahannock District, the pe<sup>tr</sup> was obliged to pay the

said duty again there, and praying to be reimbursed for ye same, &c." 1704  
The Governor and Council order Coll. G. Corbin to grant certificate so that the said Jones might negotiate the same with Auditor Byrd.

\* To our Trusty and Welbeloved Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, our Lieut. July 6th  
and Gov<sup>r</sup> General of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America, Or to our Commander-in-Chief of the said Colony for the time being :

[Duplicate.]

Anne R.

Trusty and Welbeloved—We Greet you well—Whereas, Complaints have been made to us of abuses in the Courts of Admiralty in the Plantations, and of Irregularities in the Disposition of Prizes brought into our said plantations by our ships of War, Privateers or others with Letters of Marque. For prevention whereof we strictly charge and require you, that you be obedient to such orders and Instructions as you shall from time to time receive from our high Admirall, and that you require all persons whatsoever in the Plantations whom it may concern, to be aiding and Assisting in the Receiving of our Dues, as also of those of our High Admiral in cases of Prizes, according to our Declaration for the Encouragement of our ships of Warr and Privateers and in maintaining the Rights of the Admiralty. And We further charge and Command you that you cause due care to be taken that all Commanders of our ships do deliver up the Prizes by them taken and brought to any Port within your Government, into the Possession of such officers for Prizes as are properly appointed and authorized to take Charge of the same, and that all persons be required to be aiding and affisting to the said Prize Officers, in preventing Embezzlements and recovering of Prize Goods which may happen to be Embezzled and concealed, as well as in the Execution of all orders to them directed in relation to Prizes by any Court of Admiralty Legally Established by our High Admirall in Our said Plantations So We bid you farewell. Given at Our Court at S<sup>t</sup> James, the sixth day of July, In the Third Year of Our Reign.

By her Majesty's Command.

C. HEDGES.

Petition of Henry Fox and Col. John West, Capt. Thomas West & Capt. Nathaniell West, to the Governor and hon<sup>ble</sup> Court, to recover and establish title to four Thousand acres of land in King & Queen County, pattented in 1654, which patent could not be found, and they "conceiving the same may be lost by the misfortunes that have attended this Colony's Records," &c., &c. Oct'r 16th  
Petition to recover land

Charles Reade's petition for recovery of lands in Nansemond County, Oct'r 16th  
lapsed from Thomas Cowling, &c.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Lee's (Naval Officer) account of duties on Tobacco shipped from Potomac District, &c. Oct'r 22d

Anne R.

\* This document bears Queen Anne's autograph, and a very good impression of her seal.

1704  
Dec'r 13th  
Court at St.  
James  
Edmund Jen-  
nings to be paid  
for his services  
in revising the  
laws

\* Trusty and Welbeloved, Wee Greet You well: Whereas, the Commissioners for promoteing the Trade of this Kingdome And of our Colonys and Plantations abroad, have represented to our High Treasurer here by a Memorial, which hath been laid before us, That Our Trusty and Welbeloved Edmund Jennings, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Secretary for the Affaires of Our Colony of Virginia, hath for Severall months past attended them with great Diligence for Compleating the Worke of Inspecting and amending the Laws of Our said Colony, Which he (by Your appointment) brought over with him from thence for that purpose—And in recompence of his paines and charges in this service, (being now about to returne again with the said Laws as amended,) They, the said Commissioners, have offered their opinions, that the sume of Two Hundred pounds (over and above the sume of one hundred pounds, which you advanced to him before his coming from thence,) may be allowed him Out of Our Revenues there, To which we being Graciously pleased to Condesend and agree, Our will and pleasure is, and wee do hereby will and require You to ifsue the necessary Orders and direcons to the Receiver Generall or Collector of Our Revenues, there to pay or cause to be paid unto the said Edmund Jennings, or his assignes, the said sume of Two hundred pounds, Which, together with the sume of One hundred pounds Advanced as aforesaid, is to be taken and received by the said Edmund Jennings in full recompence and Satisfaction for his Service, paines and Expences, as well in coming with the said Laws from thence, and attending here about the same as in returning back again therewith; And for so doing (this being first entred here with the Auditor for the Acco<sup>ts</sup> of our Plantacons) shal be as well to You as to the said Receiver or Collector for payment, and all others concerned in pasing or allowing thereof upon acco<sup>t</sup> a sufficient Warrant, and so We bid You heartily farewell. Given at Our Court at St James, 13<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1704, in the third Year of Our Reign.

By her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Command.

GODOLPHIN.

To Our Trusty and Welbeloved Fran. Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, our Lieut. and Governour Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia, and to our Lieut. and Governour Gen<sup>l</sup> there for the time being.

Enterd with me, W<sup>m</sup> Blathwayt,  
Audit<sup>r</sup> Ameri'a.

Dec'r 15th  
Virginia  
Victory at  
Blenheim  
First news car-  
ried to her Ma-  
jesty by Col.  
Parke, of Vir-  
ginia, by order  
of the Duke of  
Marlborough

By his Excellency—a Proclamacon :

† Whereas, it hath pleased almighty God to grant to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> armes in Conjunction with her allys under the Comand of his grace, John, Duke of Marlborough, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Land fforces, a Signall & glorious victory over the french & Barvarian fforces at Blenheim, near Hockstet, (Hochstadt) on the River Danube, in Germany, (the first account whereof being brought to her most Sacred Majesty by Coll. Parke,

\* This document bears autographs of Queen Anne and Godolphin, and quite distinct impressions of duplicate stamps of the tax of two shillings and six pence, on warrants, &c.

† This interesting document bears a faint impression of the Colonial Seal, but the motto, *En dat Virginia quintum*, is fortunately quite visible in the exergon, also the initials W. R.

a Gent & native of this Country, who was sent by his grace,) and the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords Comf<sup>rs</sup> for trade and plantacons, having been pleased to send unto me her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Royal proclamacon for a day of thanks giving in England, (a copy of w<sup>h</sup> is herewith sent to be published with this) with direcons to me to appoint a proper & speedy day of thanks giving, to be kept & observed by all her Maj<sup>ty</sup> good subjects within this her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Colony and Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup>—Therefore I, ffr. Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Lieut. & Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> thereof, duely & seriously reflecting upon the great goodnes of Almighty God manifested to her most Sacred Majesty throughout the whole course of her auspicious Reigne, and the signall testimonys of the Divine protection & assistance afforded to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Armies in the Just & necessary warr wherein her Majesty is engaged, for the comon safety of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Kingdom & Dominion, And for disappointing the boundless ambition of france, & more Especially in the aforementioned late signall victory, soe glorious to the English armes (w<sup>ch</sup> is owned by his Imperial Majesty, & their high and mighty-nesses, the States Generall of the United Provinces to her Majesty & his grace, the Duke of Marlborough, as appears by the London Gazette & monthly mercurys,) w<sup>ch</sup> signall blessing on her most Sacred Majesty, seem to be the gracious retributicon of the Almighty for her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Exemplary piety and great charity, especially that of bestowing such a considerable beneficence on the poor clergy of the Church of England, as likewise for her Maj<sup>ty</sup> having protected his grace the Duke of Marlborough & his most noble family, & their haveing been her Maj<sup>ty</sup> most Immediate Servants since her marriage to his Royal highness, Prince George of Denmarck, wherein they have allways acted with a steady Loyalty & fidelity; And considering that such great & publick blessings do call for solemn & publick acknowledgements, Doe, by advice of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State, hereby appoint that a publick & solemn day of thanks giving to almighty God for these his great mercys be kept & observed by all her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Subjects within this her

\* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \* or her Maj<sup>ty</sup>

birth dry, on w<sup>ch</sup> acco<sup>t</sup> all her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Subjects have double obligacons to keep a day of thanks giving. And for the more Religious Solemnizing the sd. day of thanks giving, I do, by advice afore<sup>sd</sup>, order & direct that in every parish where there is a minister, there be divine Service in the Church, & a Sermon suitable to this great occasion, and in all other Churches & Chappells where there are no Minist<sup>er</sup>, the publick prayers be read by the Clerk, and because the season of the year will not admit of a speedy conveyance of this proclamacon to y<sup>e</sup> remote parts of the Country, for w<sup>ch</sup> reason the solemnizing of this publick thanks giving is soe long delayed. Yet that we may be as speedy in returning our thanks & Praises to almighty God as such great blessings require, I do recomend to the Ministers of the respective parishes, that as soon as this proclamacon shall reach them, they take notice of ye same, either in y<sup>e</sup> publick prayers or in their private prayer before sermon or in the Sermon it selfe, according to their discretion. And I do hereby require & command the militia, both of horse, foot & Dragoons in every parish, to meet at the Church of their respective parishes on the sd. sixth day of february, & the respective officers residing in such parish or parishes are then to draw up the s<sup>d</sup> militia after Sermon, & cause y<sup>m</sup> to fire three volleys in token of their rejoycing And I do hereby require all her Maj<sup>ty</sup> good & Loveing subjects within this Colony & Dominion duely & Reli-

1704

1704 giously to observe the s<sup>d</sup> day of thanks giving by abstaining from all servile & Bodily Labour, and exercising such acts of Devotion & publick rejoycing as may best expresse their thankfulness to almighty God & their Joy on this occasion. I hereby requireing & Comanding the Sheriffs of the severall Countys to cause this my Proclamacon to be read in all Churches, Chappels & Courthouses within their respective Bayliwicks. Given under my hand & the Seale of this her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Colony & Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup>, at her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royal Colledge of William & Mary, the 15<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1704, in the third year of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reigne.

FFRA. NICHOLSON.

A Proclamacon for a publick  
and solemn thanksgiving, &c.

God save the Queen.

1705 May it please your Excellency—  
March 5<sup>th</sup> Doubting a misrepresentation relating to ye Court in this County, we  
Middlesex co. humbly beg leave to acquaint your Excy. that 'tis without cause—some  
Justices of Peace give reasons why they cannot sit with others persons have occasion'd so much trouble, by complaints of heats and  
quarrels (w<sup>ch</sup>, if any such,) are only lodged in their own breaf<sup>t</sup>s, on differing from them in opinion, being all the reason given on our part. Resolving on yr. Excy<sup>a</sup> happy arrival amongst us, to forgive and forget all former abuses and slanders we have received, (had they not continued) and should have done our duty in the Station y<sup>r</sup> Excy. was pleas'd to place us in, were there any \* \* \* \* \* prospect of performing it w<sup>th</sup> quiet, but y<sup>t</sup> now we despair of M<sup>r</sup> Stapleton being a member of our Court, a person most notorious by abusive, prophane and Imorall Qualities, so misbecoming the seat of Justice, y<sup>t</sup> we humbly desire to be excused Sitting w<sup>th</sup> him, beleiving him designedly represented to make both us and ye County in generall uneasie.

The rest of y<sup>e</sup> Gent<sup>a</sup> we should have comply'd w<sup>th</sup>, and would not have presum'd to have given yr. Excy. this trouble at this time had we not Just reason.

And we assure yr. Excy. we did not lately recommend others to be added out of any ill intent to fill the seats of those y<sup>t</sup> refused (an inquiry into our behaviour the previous Court, will acquit us of any such practice,) but not knowing their reasons w<sup>ch</sup> they say they had given your Excy., we thought our Duty at least to make y<sup>e</sup> representation (being so few to hold Court) that y<sup>e</sup> County might not suffer for want of Justices, w<sup>ch</sup> had been supply'd w<sup>th</sup> a sufficient number, had not they then refused—nor should we have had occasion to give yr. Excy. this trouble, for w<sup>ch</sup> beg pardon, and are

Yr. Ex<sup>cellency</sup>'s most humble and obedient Serv<sup>ts</sup>,

JOHN SMITH,  
CH<sup>s</sup> ROBINSON,  
HARRY BEVERLEY,  
RICHD. KEMP.

\* To his Excellency Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Her Maj<sup>ties</sup> L<sup>t</sup> and Governor Generall  
of Virginia.

\* According to Henning and others, Nicholson was Governor at this time. This document certainly bears the date indicated. How is the discrepancy to be reconciled?

Bail Bond of John Owen and Tho<sup>s</sup> Harrison, to W<sup>m</sup> Epes, Sheriff  
of P. George County, &c.

1705

April 7th.  
Prince Geo. Co

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>:

God Almighty having been pleased to prosper her Maty<sup>s</sup> & her Allies forces, both by land & Sea this last year, with glorious Victorys & Successes, purs<sup>t</sup> to a letter of the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> for trade & plantacons, there hath been a day of thanks giving \* \* \* throughout this her Matys. most ancient & great Colony & Dominion in every particular parish, w<sup>ch</sup> sd. lett<sup>r</sup> & proclamacon I now give to M<sup>r</sup> Speaker, and I having rece<sup>d</sup> an acc<sup>t</sup> of her most sacred Matys. health & of the happy agreement between her Maty. & both houses of the Parliam<sup>t</sup> of England, I take it to be new reasons for Keeping another publick day of thanksgiving by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly on the 23<sup>d</sup> Instant being S<sup>t</sup> Geo<sup>g</sup>s Day, this being the first time we have mett since I rece<sup>d</sup> the orders from England; and I dont in the least doubt but that you will heartily join with me in keeping, solemnizing that day, and in returning most humble & hearty thanks to Almighty God for those mercys & blessings, & to pray for ye continuance of ye same, so that there may be the like reasons for celebrating such another day within the circle of the year—

April 19th

Message of Governor in regard to day of thanksgiving

Also,

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Speaker & Gent<sup>s</sup> of the House of Burgeffes :

I recommend to you the affair of the Nansiatico Indians, & I now give to y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Speaker sev<sup>l</sup> proceedings concerning them, as likewise two Acc<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I had from y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Benj. Harrison, Esq<sup>r</sup>, with a paper sign<sup>d</sup> by his son, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Harrison, concerning the Nottoway & Tuscorura Indians. I have ordered some of the great men of the Nottoway, Nansmond & Maherine Indians to be here this week. M<sup>r</sup> Rice Hoe can give you some acc<sup>t</sup> concerning the Indian affair in Maryland, and I hope speedily to have a more particular acc<sup>t</sup> from his Excy, Gov<sup>r</sup> Seymour, w<sup>ch</sup> shall be communicated to you, &c., &c. \* \* \* \* Then follows reference to correspondence with the Gov. of North Carolina, in regard to the Tuscarora Indians, &c., Instruction as to convoys, &c.

Concerning certain Tribes of Indians

Sir—You will find that her Ma<sup>ty</sup> has, by her Declaration in Council of 15<sup>th</sup> past, which is published in the Gazette, resolved to open a Trade with Spaine, for the advantage of her subjects, and it seeming to be more particularly beneficiall to those in the West Indies, by their nearness to the richest part of that Monarchy, I do not doubt but you will give all the Encouragement to it that You can. Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> having out of her tender care of her Plantations in America, been pleased to cause a Bill to be presented to the House of Commons for encourageing the importation of Naval stores from Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Plantations in America, which has since past into an Act, whereby not only due encouragement is given for the bringing such stores and materials for the Royal Navy, and shipping of England from thence, but a further intercourse and Commerce is produced for the enabling Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s subjects in these parts to make returns for the Manufactures of England, which they stand in need of, I have thereupon received Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Directions to send You herewith the said

April 20th

Whitehall  
trade with  
Spain

Importation of  
Naval Stores

1705 Act, which you are to communicate to Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Council and Assembly, and render it otherwise publick within the Colony under your Government, as You may judge most proper for promoting and advancing so usefull an undertaking, and more Particularly You are to recommend to the Generall Assembly the making of due Regulations and orders for the better carrying on of that work, which may be best effected, by passing an Act or Acts in that assembly for preventing the Spoil of the Woods as much as possible. And you are especially to find out, and encourage the best means for the making of Tar, most usefull for Ropes and Cordage, by taking off the burning Quality that has been complained of here ; as also to give the necessary Directions for preserving the Woods and hindering the unnecessary destruction of Trees, by the irregular drawing out the Turpentine ; and it is expected that You, the Council and Assembly should in all respects contribute Your joint endeavours for the rendering that Act, and such others as may be part, conformable thereunto in the Generall Assembly, most effectual for the intended Service, which will not only be very grateful to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, but of the greatest advantage to Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Colony under Your Government. But you are not to suffer the people employed in the making of Tobacco, to be diverted from it, by this or any other undertaking.

Protection of  
Pine trees for  
procuring  
turpentine,  
&c

Making To-  
bacco, &c

I am, S<sup>r</sup>, your most  
humble Servant,  
C. HEDGES.

April 25th M<sup>r</sup> Han Custis' (naval officer) return of Export Duty, at 2 shillings  
Accomac pr. hogshead of Tobacco shipped from Accomac District.  
Sworn to before his Excy. & Council.

WIL ROBERTSON, Cl. Court.

April 28th Rec<sup>d</sup> of William Robertson forty five shillings for nine days atten-  
Williamsburgh dance in town by his Excy's Order, to wait for the Ord<sup>r</sup> about the  
ships.

Test : ROB<sup>t</sup> AMBROSE.

I say rec<sup>d</sup> pr: me,  
signum,  
JOHN + GLADWIN,

M<sup>r</sup> Sp. & G. H. B.:

May 10th.  
In regard to  
transporting  
certain Indians

Since I understand that the Council & yr. house have agreed upon a bill for transporting ye Nansiatico Indians, I propose to yo<sup>r</sup> considracon, whether those Indians shal be continued in prison at ye Country's charge till they can be transported. Whether you think fitt to appoint a time for people that intend to transport them, to come in & make their proposals, and if no person will undertake to transport them of, or if they are transported & not rec<sup>d</sup> in the plantacons so that the person transporting them be obliged to bring them back, in what manner shal they y<sup>n</sup> be disposed of.

\* His Excellency. and the Council do agree to the Congratulatory Address to her Majesty, prepared by the House of Burgesses, with the following Additions :

\* The original address complete, not found.

In the 2<sup>nd</sup> line after the word (subjects) strike out (the) and insert 1705  
(yor Matys. Govern<sup>r</sup>, Councill, and)

In the 13<sup>th</sup> line after (Hochstet) & before (w<sup>ch</sup>) infert (obtained by the forces of yo<sup>r</sup> Majesty & yo<sup>r</sup> Allyes under the conduct of His Grace the Valient Duke of Marlborough.) At the end of the 17<sup>th</sup> Line after (Invincible) add (we pray leave likewise to congratulate yo<sup>r</sup> Majesty upon the taking of Gibraltar by yo<sup>r</sup> Majesty's forces, and the Victory obtained by yo<sup>r</sup> Majesty's fleet under yo<sup>r</sup> Command of Sir George Rooke, over the french in the Mediterranean.)

May 11th

Address to the Queen, &amp;c

Marlborough's Victory

May it Please y<sup>r</sup> Excellency & Hon<sup>rs</sup>—

Having (as I thought myself in Duty bound) Refolved to Return my most humble thanks to ye R<sup>t</sup> Worshipful, the House of Burgs, for the Bounty they were pleased to allow to me for my attendance as Chaplaine, not to have done the same to yo<sup>r</sup> Excy. & Hon<sup>rs</sup> for concurring w<sup>th</sup> them in so generous and charitable a Resolution, has been a most preposterous omission. W<sup>ch</sup> Dutyfull acknowledgement I most humbly begg may be accepted of as a Testimony of ye Just sense I have of the obligacon you have laid upon me, and of the unfeigned prayers I shall always make for a continued blessing upon all yo<sup>r</sup> Consultacons.

May 12th

Letter of thanks as Chaplain to House of Burgesses

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>cy</sup>'s & Hon<sup>rs</sup> most humble

and most Devoted Servant,

SOLOMON WHATELY.

To his Excellency, Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut. & Govern<sup>r</sup> General of Virginia, & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State :

We, the subscribers in behalf of our selves & several other masters of ships within this Colony,  
Humbly Represent,

That having, by a former peticon, prayed leave to sail with her Maty's ship Strombulo, and therein given our reasons in general for our said Request, and yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency & Hon<sup>rs</sup> being pleased to order us to lay before you our particular reasons for desiring such permission: We, therefore, beg leave to offer, That if we should miss the opportunity of this Convoy, we cannot expect any other untill the London fleet arrives, and must ly in the Country, not only all this Summer, but in all probability till next Spring, from whence these inconveniencys will necessarily ensue.

May 31st

Masters of vessels petition for leave to sail, &amp;c

1<sup>st</sup>. That the great Charges we ly at will more than exhaust all the profits of our Voyage, besides the ruin of our ships & Ladings.

2<sup>ndly</sup>. That either to preserve our ships from the worme, we must be obliged to ride in the freshes (marshes) of the Rivers, w<sup>ch</sup> is almost ever fatal to our Seamen, in the sickly season, and occasions the rotting of our Cables; or else we must hazard the loss of our ships by the worme to preserve the Lives of our men.

3<sup>dly</sup>. If a Convoy should happen to arrive, (w<sup>ch</sup> we don't expect) and we be permitted to sail late in the yeare, we can reap no benefite by such Convoy, the roughness of the weather at that Season soon parting us, and being once separated from the Convoy, and deprived of their protection, the ships become an easie prey to the Enemy. And we suppose this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board is not ignorant that ships at that time of the year are much more exposed to the Enemy than at any time in ye Summer, there being then few men of war out to curb the privatiers, as at other times



1705 during ye summer, besides the danger of tempestuous weather, which joined with the danger of privatiers as aforesd, has given too sad a demonstracon of the inconveniency of such unseasonable Voyages, & was dearly experienced by the Virginia fleet und<sup>r</sup> Capt. W<sup>m</sup>s & Capt. Symonds in 1703, and the West India fleet last fall.

4<sup>thly</sup>. Several of our ships begin already to be leakie, and if we continue in the Country, must be in danger of perishing, to the great loss of our owners & ffreighters & of her Matys. Revenue.

Consequences  
of their deten-  
tion

We could enumerate many other bad consequences of our lying here all summer, but what is above being obvious to yo<sup>r</sup> Excy. & Hon<sup>rs</sup>, we shall humbly submitt them to y<sup>r</sup> prudent consideration, not doubting but that they will abundantly satisfy yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency & Hono<sup>rs</sup> that our present request is both reasonab<sup>le</sup> and absolutely necessary to prevent the ruin of our Voyages, the loss of our ships and men. And therefore we humbly hope yo<sup>r</sup> Excy. & Hon<sup>rs</sup> will grant our peticon—With humble Submission to yo<sup>r</sup> Excy. and Hon<sup>rs</sup>, we conceive that our sailing with her Maty. ship Strombulo is very consistant with and agreeable to her Maty's Royal Instructions to yr. Excell<sup>ty</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> enjoins that no ships sail hence without Convoy; for by the copy of his Royal Highnesses' Instructions to Capt. Teale, (w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Excy. was pleased to favour us with,) he is directed to take under his Convoy such Merch' ships as shal desire to come home with him, w<sup>ch</sup> had been unnecessary if his Royal Highness had not thought him sufficient to protect such ships. We pray leave further to inform y<sup>r</sup> Excellency and Hon<sup>rs</sup>, that her Maty's ships Strombulo is a sufficient a Convoy as any we have had in the places of greatest danger, when we went home in former fleets this year. It being usual when the fleet approach the land to dispatch one of the smallest ships of the Convoy to see the West Country ships into port, so that they have had but only a 5<sup>th</sup> Rate to Convoy them through the greatest danger of ye Enemy; and this ship being a 5<sup>th</sup> Rate, they hope for the same protection from her—And at our coming out of England we had only a 5<sup>th</sup> Rate to Convoy us 100 Leagues off the Coast, and if that was sufficient to Convoy us out, we hope a ship of ye same fforce may be sufficient to convoy us home. We therefore humbly pray yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup>. and Hon<sup>rs</sup> to permitt us to sail for England under the Convoy of her Maty's Ship Strombulo, we being Satisfyed with the Sufficiency of ye s<sup>d</sup> Convoy—And that yo<sup>r</sup> Excy. will be pleased to give orders to Capt. Matthew Teale, Comd<sup>r</sup> of her Maty's said ship, to stay for us 'till the 30<sup>th</sup> day of June next, at w<sup>ch</sup> time we shal be ready to proceed with him to such port in England or Ireland as he shal think fitt to conduct us to—which will be very much for the advancement of her Maty's Revenue, the advantage of our owners and ffreighters, and the infinite satisfaction of

Yo<sup>r</sup> Excellcy's & Hon<sup>rs</sup> most humble Servants,

JNO. JONES,  
ABR. LEWIS,  
JOHN SAUNDERS,  
And others, masters of ships, &c.

June 2d  
Accomac

\* Permitt John West, Skiper of y<sup>e</sup> sloop Fortune, to take and Lade

\* These bear imperfect impressions of the seal of office referred to.

on board ye said sloop from this District twenty hhd. Tob<sup>o</sup>, & ye same to transport to York River, and put on board ye ship Merchants adventure, Capt. Peter Wallis, Mas<sup>r</sup>, Caution being Given to me for y<sup>o</sup> two Shill<sup>a</sup> p. hhd. 1705

Given under my Hand and Seale of my office, this 2<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1705.  
HAN. CUSTIS, Nav. off.

Also,

Permitt Mathew Moore, M<sup>r</sup> of ye Shalloop Owl, to take and Lade, &c., &c.

Exch<sup>g</sup>, 15—01.

Virginia, July y<sup>o</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1705.

Thirty days after sight of this, my third bill of Exch<sup>g</sup>, my first or Second not being paid, pay or caus to be paid to M<sup>r</sup> John Lory or order, the sum of fifteen pounds, one shilling sterling, being for ye Countrys Dues and fees of the Loading of the ship Robert, and you will obleidge, Your Humb. Sert., July 7<sup>th</sup>

GEORGE EBBERY.

To M<sup>r</sup> George Mason,  
Merch<sup>t</sup>, In Bristoll.

Return of her Majesty's Revenue arising out of Export tax, 2 shills. pr. hhd. on Tobacco, from York River District. July 23<sup>d</sup>  
MILES CARY, Receiver Virg<sup>a</sup> Dutys. York River District

Petition of William Bird, Robert Bird, Ralph Booker, William Holcomb, James Baughan, Rich<sup>d</sup> Coveington, to Gov. Ed. Nott, to take up "Eight Thousand Acres of Land lyeing in King and Queen County and in King William County," in the fork of Mattapony River, above the Land of Collonell Augustine Warner, &c. August 22<sup>d</sup> Petition

\* Virginia, ff.

Anne, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Queen, Defender of the faith, &c., To William Robertson, Gent. Greeting, We do by these presents Constitute and appoint you to be Clerk of the Generall Afsembly of this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia; Hereby giving and Granting unto you full power and authority to yo<sup>r</sup> own proper use and behoof to take and receive all sallarys, Fees and perquisites whatsoever belong to the office of the Clerk of the Generall Afsembly of this our Colony and Dominion, with power to execute and enjoy all trusts, services, rights, members and appurtenances as to the said office are justly and lawfully belonging in as full and ample manner to all intents and purposes as any other person heretofore hath, or ought to have enjoyed the same—To have, hold, execute and enjoy the said office during pleasure. Witness our Trusty and welbeloved Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Lieutenant and Govern<sup>r</sup> General of Virginia, at Williamsburgh, under the seal of our Colony, this 22<sup>d</sup> day of October, 1705, in the fourth year of our Reign. October 22  
Wm. Robertson commissioned Clerk of General Assembly

EDW. NOTT.

\* This, the original document, bears the Colonial Seal, under Anne, differing from that used in the reign of William III., in having the words "Semper Eadem" on a scroll at the base, in addition to the other mottoes and devices usually seen.

1705 To his Excell<sup>ty</sup>, Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Majtie's Lieut<sup>nt</sup> & Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup>  
of Virg<sup>a</sup>, & to the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council of State :

The humble Petition of Philip Lightfoot,

Sheweth,

November

Petition for  
Supersedeas  
in the case of  
a negro ordered  
to be whipped

That y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> haveing complained to the Court of James Citty County against William Drudge, for beating y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> negro, named James, the sd. Court, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of October, 1705, upon hearing the matter of the sd. complaint, did Order that the Sheriff of the sd. County shou'd take the sd. negro into his custody, & see him forthcoming att the next Court, there to receive thirty-one lashes on his bare back, well laid on, att the Comon Whiping post of the sd. County. In which sd. Judgment there being many errors, to wit : the sd. judgment is not warranted by any Law, & many other errors ; wherefore y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> prays he may have a Supersedeas to the sd. Judgment, that itt & the proceedings thereon may be examined before y<sup>r</sup> Excellcy. and the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Gen<sup>ll</sup> Court ; and y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> shall pray, &c.

I am of opinion that for the errors suggested in the peticon & other errors in the sd. judgment, there is just cause for a Supersedeas.

JNO. CLAYTON.

\* To the hon<sup>ble</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> Assembly :

Miles Cary, W<sup>m</sup> Buckner, & W<sup>m</sup> Robertson, Attorneys of Coll<sup>o</sup>  
Francis Nicholson,

Humbly Shew,

Queen Anne's  
Portrait and  
Arms

That y<sup>o</sup> sd. Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholson, while Governor here, did procure the favour of her Majesty to bestow her Royal picture and arms, to be set up in the Capitol. That for the passing of orders of Council and other warrants, and for defraying the charges in puting the said picture and arms on shipboard, the said Governor Nicholson, by M<sup>r</sup> Thraile, his sollicitor, expended the sum of Eleven pounds, thirteen shillings st., as by an acco<sup>t</sup> herewith produced may appear. Wherefore the said Attorneys in behalf of the sd. Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholson, pray that the said sum of Eleven pounds thirteen shillings St<sup>r</sup> may be repaid to the said Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholson, it being paid by him for the publick service of this Country. And the pet<sup>r</sup> shal ever pray &c.,

Enclosed account as pr. above.

F. N.

An account of the Charges for Obtaining the Queen's Picture and

\* This document is thus endorsed—

November 2d, 1705.

By ye Council—Referred to ye consideracon of the house of Burg.

WIL. ROBINSON, Ck. Genl. Ass.

November 3d, 1705.

By ye house of Burgesses—Referred to ye Com<sup>tee</sup> of Claimes.

WIL. RANDOLPH, Ck. H. B.

Claims rejected

Rejected as being no County Charge.

Queen's Armes, with two Carved guilt frames, for her Maj <sup>ties</sup> Province of Virginia :		1705
1702.	For an order of Councill for the Picture,	£ 2 12 6
	pd for a copy to Com <sup>ms</sup> of Trade,	5
	For ditto for Queen's Armes to L <sup>d</sup> Marshall,	2 12 6
	pd. for a copy to Com <sup>ms</sup> of Trade,	5
1703.	For ye L <sup>d</sup> Chamberlaine's 3 Warr <sup>ts</sup> to S <sup>r</sup> G. Kneller,	} 2 3 0
Ap. 20 <sup>th</sup> .	L <sup>d</sup> Montague & her Maj <sup>ties</sup> Frame maker,	
	pd Clerk's Fees,	0 15 0
	pd. Chamber Keeper,	0 2 6
June 9 <sup>th</sup> .	pd. Fees at Treasury for Counter Signeing L <sup>d</sup> Chamberlaine's Warr <sup>t</sup> for Q. Arms, &c., En <sup>tra</sup> ,	} 0 17 6
July 5 <sup>th</sup> .	pd gave S <sup>r</sup> G. Kneller's chief man, M <sup>r</sup> Bland, Clerk at ye Wardrobe, frame maker's Serv <sup>t</sup> , w <sup>th</sup> Cartage, Porters, and Boat hyre to Key,	
	Pd. M <sup>r</sup> John Thrarles.	2 0 0

List of Amendments proposed by the Council to Bill Ent. An Act Nov. 22d for improving the staple of Tobacco, and for regulating the size of Tobacco Hogsheads.

Makes "overseers being Freemen" responsible for the "tending, or <sup>Inferior To-</sup> causing or suffering to be tended," any seconds, (inferior quality of Tobacco bacco) under penalty of five hundred pounds of Tobacco for every <sup>causable</sup> <sup>person</sup> <sup>employed</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>plantation,</sup> &c.

Provides for proper form of presentations before Justices of the Peace, False Packing any person accused of "false package of any Hogsh<sup>d</sup> of Tobacco," &c. Said hogshead to be duly inspected by "skillfull planters," who are to make report thereon on oath, &c., before one or more Justices of the Peace.

Provides that all coopers or other persons who "set up tobacco hogs- Hhds. to be of heads," shall make oath before a Justice of the Peace, that they will not lawful size, &c make, or cause to be made, any of a larger size than as required by law—that the said hogsheads shall be by them "tared" with the proper weight thereof either with a marking or branding Iron, upon the "Bulge and head," "together with the first letter of his proper name and surname." Certificate to be taken of the Justice of the oath made.

Provides against the shipping upon any Kind of vessel, or disposing of Penalty in any way, hogsheads not of required size, or made of unseasoned timber, or staves too thin, or not marked and branded as above mentioned, under penalty of "five hundred pounds of tobacco," &c., and that "one moiety of all fines, forfeitures & penalties," accruing from breach of this law, shall be to our Sovereign Lady y<sup>e</sup> Queen, &c., for and toward ye better support of this Government, &c., "and the other moiety to him or them," who shall inform, &c.

For the due execution of this act, any Justice of the Peace may issue Execution of his warrant to a constable to bring the offender before him, and upon Act Judgment being passed, to require the Sheriff or his officers to levy, &c.

1705 The same proceedings to be followed in any court of Record. Three days allowed to the accused, after serving the warrant, before his appearance at the Court; but if he fail to appear, trial to proceed as if he were present, &c.

The provisions of this Act not to be construed as prohibiting persons or "freighters" from shipping their own tobacco in hhd. of lawfull size & not "tared" or marked as above mentioned, &c., provided the same be not exposed for sale, "directly or indirectly in ye Country," &c.

By order of the hon<sup>l</sup>. Council.

WIL. ROBINSON, Cl. Gene<sup>l</sup> Assembly.

Preservation of Deer AMENDMENTS to the Bill entitled An Act for the better preservation of the Breed of Deer, and preventing unlawfull Hunting.

In the 1 Sheet, 16 line, Strike out the word (January) and Insert December.

In the last line strike out (August) and insert (September.) \* \* \* \*  
 Provided also, that nothing in this act contained shall extend or be construed to extend to any person living or being upon the Frontier of this Colony, who shall kill any Deer for food for the necessary subsistance of himself or family—so as such Person do not sell or dispese of the skin of any Deer so Killed. And in case any person shall be presented for Killing Deer within the time prohibited by this Act, and such person shall alledge that he Killed such Deer for food, for the necessary subsistance of himself or family, The onus probandi shall lie on the person so prosecuted.

\* \* \* \* \*

By Order of the House of Burgeses.

BENJ<sup>A</sup> NEEDLER.

Certain Amendments to the Bill imposing a Duty on imported slaves, to be paid by the purchaser, &c., and providing for a duty on slaves exported from the Country and brought back.

Proposals, for improving the Staple of Tobacco and advancing the public credit.

Storehouses and wharves

It is proposed that all debts, public or private, payable in Tobacco, be brought by the Debtor to one or more publick storehoufes and wharfs, to be erected by Act of Assembly in each County, according to the extent thereof; by this means the 10 p. cent. now raised for collecting all publick dues, and which very much increases the levy, will be saved.

Agent

That in every County a person of good reputation and Knowledge in the tobacco trade be appointed, under the name of the County Agent, to view, examine & receive all tobacco paid away for discharge of publick or private Debts in that County, which shall be brought to the aforesaid Storehouses, and to no other place. That the said agent shall give good security, and also be under oath, for the due discharge of his office. That he shall receive no tobacco, but what he shall find good and unexceptionable; that he shall be liable likewise to a severe penalty for the first offence, if he pays away any tobacco that is not good or is unlawfully packed; and for a second offence, be liable to a like penalty, with loss of office and incapacity of serving in that or any other thereafter. And because merchants and others confiding in the honesty of the Agent,

will take the tobacco received by him upon his own Credit, without examining it, it is proposed that there be particular marks for each County, with a penalty upon the Counterfeiting thereof, and that if any hogshd. of tobacco having such mark be found unsound, or deceitfully pack'd, the Agent whose mark it bears be liable to the penalty for paying away such tobacco. 1795

Marks

That the County Agent shall constantly attend during the times for receiving tobacco (Sundays, Court-days & holidays excepted) at the publick storehouse, or if through the length of the County, it becomes necessary to have more storehouses than one; then at each in their turns, giving publick notice of the times of his attendance at each respectively; and when any quantity of tobacco is brought by any person, the Agent shall be obliged to give him as many notes as he shall require for the discharge of his several Debts to the full quantity of the tobacco delivered; and that such notes shall be received in all tobacco payments, whether public or private, and shall be transferable from one person to another without the necessity of endorsement, and paid by the Agents who never demanded. Agent's attendance

That if any Debtor shall neglect to deliver his tobacco debts to the County Agent at the times publickly notified for receiving ye same, he shall be liable to the payment of an interest of ——— pr. cent. for each month thereafter, untill the same be paid, half of which interest to be paid to the Creditor for his disappointment, and the other half to the Agent for the trouble of his attendance; and that power be also given by law to the Agent to destrain for such tobacco debts. That for the greater ease of the people in the discharge of their Levys, and the more ready payment of publick Creditors, It is proposed that at every County Court, from the time of laying the County levy, till the last day of February, the sheriff of the County & Church Wardens of each parish shall attend and account with the people for all their publick dues, which dues shall be discharged by the County Agents' notes, and the said notes immediately paid away to the creditors to whom the same are ordered—and that a moderate allowance be made ye Sherifs & Church wardens for this trouble, to be raised either by the publick or by the Countys and parishes. Debtors and Creditors

That for the encouragement of the County Agent, and for his trouble in repacking the several parcels of tobacco brought to him, he be paid ——— pence current money for every hundred weight of tobacco paid away by him in a hogshd, together with an allowance of thirty pounds of tobacco for the cask, to be paid by the Creditors or person to whom he sells his tobacco; PROVIDED, that no hogshd of sweet scented tobacco contain less than 650 neat, nor one hogsh<sup>d</sup> of Aronocq less than 500. That notwithstanding thirty pounds of tobacco be allowed the Agent per Cask, yet if any Debtor shall pay his debt in cask, the Agent shall not be obliged to make him the same allowance, but shall only pay twenty pounds of tobacco for such cask, the other ten being allowed him for the trouble of Cooperage. And for preventing all unreasonable multiplying of notes, which some may demand purely to create trouble to the Agent, he shall be allowed 2<sup>l<sup>ns</sup></sup> of tobacco for every note to deliver out; And for all tobacco that shall be left in the Store after publick notice is given to the owners to receive it, the same storage sha. be paid, as is directed by an Act appointing Rewling houses, &c. And because to- Compensation

Sweet-scented and Aronocq tobacco

1705      bacco lying in the hands of the Agent will be liable to loss of weight, he shall for such loss be allowed — pr. cent.

Advantages of  
this act

THE ADVANTAGES of this project, besides the lessening the Levys at least a tenth part, will be many. It will prevent the Exportation of all that Trash which now ruins the Trade. It will oblige the Planters to make only that which is good, whereby the reputation of the Virginia tobacco will be again advanced. It will raise the public Credit, since tobacco so received, will be as valuable as any other in the government. By this means all Services done for the publick will be cheaper. Artificers will be encouraged to work for tobacco, seeing they may hope to be justly dealt by, and that what is paid them will turn to some account. People will be no longer deceived by false package, nor the justice of the Government reproached for the faults of dishonest Jurors and Viewers. The importation of money into the Country will be encouraged by obliging the Exporters of tobacco to pay the Agents in — specie, and the inconvenience of ignorant or negligent Receivers entirely removed. Freight will be lessened, because ships will find quicker dispatch in their Lading, having the advantage of taking in so large a quantity of tobacco at one place.

It is proposed that the persons appointed County Agents in each neck, shall meet among themselves, and shall agree upon y<sup>e</sup> most proper places for erecting storehouses for ye conveniency of the people, and shall divide — into Districts, without regard to the bounds of the County, each of which agents shall have His particular District and storehouses allotted.

Locating and  
cost of build-  
ing storehouses

That after such places for Storehouses are chosen, the proprietors of the land shall have it in his election, either to build ye storehouses & reserve a yearly rent, or if lawful, the agent may build them himself, and if neither of them will build, the County Court shal value ground suff<sup>t</sup> to build such storehouses, pay ye proprietor, and erect ye Buildings at ye Charge of the County, and settle a moderate yearly rent upon for reimbursing ye charges.

1706  
Feb. 18th

M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Hedge's letter to Ed. Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Her Majesty's Lieut. & Gov. General of Virginia, &c., announcing her Majesty's decision that masters of Veffels, loading in the waters of Virginia and not ready to sail with their convoys, may clear and sail as soon thereafter as they can, not awaiting the arrival of another Convoy, &c.

Feb. 24th  
York county  
Mode of  
appointing  
sheriffs

At a Court held for York County, Feb. 24<sup>th</sup>, 1706: Whereas, by ye Late Law Entitled an Act, p<sup>r</sup>scribing y<sup>e</sup> method of Appointing Sherriffe, &c., It is Enacted that ye Court of every County w<sup>th</sup> in this Dominion, at some Convenient time between ye Last day of Jany. & ye last day of March Yearly, shall p<sup>r</sup>sent to ye Governo<sup>r</sup> or Comand<sup>r</sup> in Chiefe of their Dominion for ye time being, a List, a Recomendacon of three such p<sup>r</sup>sons (being Justices) in ye same County Court Respectively, as they shall think most fitt & Able to Execute ye office of Sherriffe of their Respective Countys for ye year then next Ensuing.

It is therefore Ordered y<sup>t</sup> ye Clerk Return to y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> or Comand<sup>r</sup> in Chiefe for ye Time being, before ye Last day of March next, a List

of Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Simpson, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Barbar, & M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pinckethman, who are by this Court thought most fitt & able p<sup>rs</sup>ons of ye Justices of this County to Execute ye said office of Sherriff. 1706

Cop<sup>a</sup> Tes<sup>t</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup> TINSLEY, Clk. Cot.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Bell, affidavit relating to ye Complaint of Charles Rossett, Feb. 28<sup>th</sup>  
Ser<sup>nt</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> James Bray :

That some time in Octob<sup>r</sup> Last ye said Rossett had a new \* \* \* shirt, a p<sup>r</sup> of leather britches, 1 pr. of shoes, 1 old flanel westcot, w<sup>ch</sup> is all ye Clothing has been allow<sup>d</sup> him since ye year 1704, and this Depo<sup>t</sup> saith that he has lain on y<sup>e</sup> ground by ye \* \* \* \* side all this winter, saveing about one month or thereabouts; he had a bed and two blankets, being allowed him in his sicknes, and some little time after his recovery; and further saith, that he heard ye sd. Rossett say he had bin to Complain to a Majistrate a bout a week past, and that he had acquainted his Mistres of ye fame, and this Depo<sup>t</sup> did likewise here his Mistres say he had told her of ye fame, but att ye same time order<sup>d</sup> him to take ye sd. Rossett and strip him naked and give him thirty-one Lashes \* on his bare back, which accordingly he did, and after ye Executing ye sd. ord<sup>r</sup>, this Dep<sup>t</sup> heard his Mistris say: now you may goe to Justis Marable and Complain agin.

James City co.  
Complaint of  
white servant

Sworne before us ffeb. 28<sup>th</sup>, 170<sup>4</sup>

GEO. MARABLE,  
WILLIAM BROADNAX.

To which is appended the following :

James City County ff: Teusday, being y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> Day of ffebry., I being Constable for that part of bruton parish in y<sup>e</sup> County above menconed, I went to serve a summons on M<sup>rs</sup> Mourning Bray, wife of James Bray, By vertue of a Compl<sup>t</sup> of a man serv<sup>t</sup> to ye s<sup>d</sup> Mourning, that was made to Capt. George Marable, for Ill usage to ye s<sup>d</sup> f<sup>r</sup> by name Char. Roffet, Being at ye sd. Bray's house, and had done what I was Comanded by Justice Marable, she made answer y<sup>t</sup> Marable might have had more man<sup>m</sup> than to have sent a summons to her, and y<sup>t</sup> if M<sup>r</sup> Bray, meaning her husband, had been at home, he Dare not have done it—but Threatening if she was a man how she would handle Marable.

Thursday being by ord aforesd. att ye house aforesd., to serve a warrant on Mourning Bray, to Bring her, ye sd. Mourning, before Justice Marrable & Justice Brodnax, or some other of her Majesty's Justices of ye peace, which she refusing, saying y<sup>t</sup> her Daughter was gon out with her saddle, and y<sup>t</sup> she Could not Ride any but her owne hors, and shewing her a horfe, when she aleaged she had none, her answer was that she would not Lett her people go to play or be Idle for a f \* \* t, and that Marrable might have more manners, and further she would not go on foot so far for Marrable, and farther saith not.

Sworne before us ffeb, 28, 170<sup>4</sup>.

GEO. MARABLE.

\* This is the second case in which thirty-one lashes were laid on, instead of the thirty-nine generally supposed to be the prescribed number in punishment by stripes.



1706 At a Council held at her Majesty's Royal Capitol, the 28<sup>th</sup> day of  
March 28th present—His Excellency in Council:

Williamsburg Luke Hill, by his petition, informing this Board of one Grace Sher-  
Witchcraft wood, of Princess Anne County, being suspected of Witchcraft, upon  
his Compl<sup>t</sup> to ye County Court y<sup>t</sup> she had Bewitched ye pet<sup>r</sup> wife, ye  
Court ordered a Jury of Women to ferch ye sd. Grace Sherwood, who,  
upon search, brought in a Verdict ag<sup>t</sup> ye sd. Grace. But ye Court not  
knowing how to proceed to Judg<sup>mt</sup> thereon, The pet<sup>r</sup> prays that ye At-  
torney Gen<sup>l</sup> may be directed to prosecute ye sd. Grace for ye same.  
Ord<sup>d</sup> yt y<sup>e</sup> sd. pet<sup>on</sup> be referred to M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Gen<sup>l</sup> to consider & re-  
port his opinion to his Excelly. & y<sup>e</sup> Council on ye first Day of y<sup>e</sup> next  
Gen<sup>l</sup> Court.

Attorney  
General's  
opinion

Virginia, Aprill y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>, 1706 :

Upon perufall of ye above written Order of this Hono<sup>ble</sup>. Board, I do  
consider, & am of opinion, that the County Court ought to have made  
a fuller Examination of ye matter of fact & to have proceeded therein  
pursuant to ye Directions & power, to County Courts given, by a Late  
Act of Assembly in Criminall cases, made and Provided; and if they  
thought there was sufficient cause to have (according to that Law,)  
committed her to ye Generall prison of this Colony, whereby it would  
have come regularly before ye Generall Court. And whereupon, I should  
have prepared a Bill for ye Grand Jury, & if they had found it, I should  
have prosecuted. I therefore, with humble submission, offer & conceive  
it proper, that ye said County Court do make a further enquiry into ye  
matter, & that if they are of opinion that there be cause, they act accord-  
ing to y<sup>e</sup> above said Law. And I shall accordingly be ready to p<sup>r</sup>sent a  
Bill, & if found, proceed thereon.

S. THOMPSON, A. G.

April 1st  
Writ

Virg<sup>a</sup> fl.

These ate in her Maj<sup>ty</sup> name to will and require you to arrest the  
body of Ed<sup>wd</sup> Taylor, and him in your safe custody to Keep 'till he en-  
ters into bond w<sup>th</sup> good and sufficient Security for his appearance before  
the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court next comeing, on the Third day thereof, at  
her Majty., Queen Anns Royall Capitol, in the City of W<sup>m</sup>burgh, then  
and there to answer the suit of Tho. Sharpe, Clk., in an acc<sup>on</sup> of Case  
damage fifty pounds ster<sup>l</sup>; herein fail not—also make due returne her<sup>of</sup>,  
together w<sup>th</sup> an attested copy of the bail bond to the Sec<sup>ry</sup> office.

Dated this 1<sup>st</sup> Day of Aprill, 1706.

To the Sheriff of

Surry County.

Test.

CHAS. CHISWELL, Clk

Supersedeas

Upon a Supersedeas granted to a Judg<sup>mt</sup> of the Court of James City  
County, the sixth of March, 1705, ag<sup>t</sup> Mourning Bray—the sd. Mourning  
Bray doth aligne for error the causes following: ffor that the sd.  
Court ordered the sd. Mourning as Attorney to Capt. James Bray to  
pay five pounds ster<sup>l</sup> for her own contempt; for that the sd. Mourning  
being a feme covert, could not, by law, be compelled to pay the sd. five

pounds: for that the sd. Mourning did appeale from the sd. judgm<sup>t</sup>, but was refused itt by the sd. Court. 1706

No En<sup>r</sup> S. T. A. G. pt. Regina.

J. CLAYTON.

To his Excelly. Ed. Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Lieut. & Gov. Genll., &c., April 19th  
&c., and the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Generall Court in Chancery :

Petition for  
injunction

The peticon of Robert Carter, Esq<sup>r</sup>, sheweth,

That one Maurice Jones, of Northumberland County, in this Colony, hath wrongfully possessed himself of a certaine tract or parcell of land in Wieocomico parish, in the said County, containing about fifty acres, in wh. sd. Land yo<sup>r</sup> peticoner hath an Estate in ffee, and that the said Jones hath comitted diverse great Wastes, and doth continue soe to doe upon the said land, by falling of Timber, grubbing up of Trees and howeing up, planting & tending the soile, to the great prejudice of your peticoner; notwithstanding yo<sup>r</sup> peticoner hath given the said Jones notice not to proceed in his committing waste upon the said Land, and notwithstanding yo<sup>r</sup> peticoner hath Endeavoured to prevent and hinder the said Jones from committing such waste.

Wherefore yo<sup>r</sup> peticoner praies that this Court will be pleased to grant her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s writt of Injunction. to restraine him, the said Jones, from committing any further waste upon or howeing up the Land or otherwise.

And yo<sup>r</sup> peticone<sup>r</sup> shall ever pray, &c.

Anne R.

April 20th

Trusty and Welbeloved, We greet you well: Whereas, it has been represented by our Trusty and Welbeloved William Blathwayt, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Our Auditor Generall of Our Revenues in America, That upon the last accompt of our Revenue of Quit Rents arising in Virginia, made up and rendered by William Byrd, Esq<sup>r</sup>, our Treasurer or Chashier of our said Revenue, since deceased; There was then remaining in the hands of the said William Bryd, the sum of Five Thousand seven hundred fifty-two pounds, nine shillings and Four pence—Whereof the sum of Three Thousand pounds has been already paid into Our Exchequer here. We do hereby signify unto you our will and Pleasure, that upon Receipt hereof, you give the necessary Directions to the Executor or Executors of the said William Byrd, deceased, that he or they do forthwith remitt over the Residue of the said sum of £5752, 9. 4, being Two Thousand seven hundred Fifty Two pounds, nine shillings and Four pence to his or their Correspondents here, to be by him or them, thereupon paid into the Receipt of Our Exchequer. And so We bid you heartily Farewell. Given at our Court at St<sup>i</sup> James, the 20<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1706, in the Fifth Year of Our Reign.

Court at St.  
James

Queen's  
warrant

By her Majesty's Comand.

GODOLPHIN.

To our Trusty and Welbeloved Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Our Lieutenant and Governour Generall of Our  
Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and to our  
Governour or Comander in Chief thereof, for  
the time being.

1706

May 16th

Whitehall

Victory over  
the French

Sir—

I send this by a flying Packett, hoping it will overtake the mail, to acquaint you with the good news wee have this evening by Express from the Duke of Marlborough, who on Sunday last gained an entire and glorious Victory over the French Army in Flanders, all the Enemy's Canon, being upward of 60, are taken, together with the Bread Waggon and the Baggage the French had with them. Colonell Richards, who brought the great news, says there are 6000 Prisoners, and amongst them 400 officers taken, that the Gens d'Armes and the French Troops of the Household was almost all cut off, and he believes there are in all 14000 Killed and taken. I have ordered a printed paper, which will come out late to-night, to be sent to you from the office, which will give you some more particulars, but you must expect a fuller account by next mail. The Duke of Marlborough was near Lourain when the Express came away, and taking measures still to improve this Victory, which is the more considerable, being so early in the year, but he was particularly designing to Secure a Pass at Wederysch, by which Bruxelles and some other considerable Towns will fall into his hands.

I am, Sr,

Your most humble Servant,

COLL. NOTT.

C. HEDGES.

May 30th

News from  
Barcelona

COLL. NOTT,

Sir—

I have writt to you so lately, that I had not troubled you now, but upon the happy occasion of the good news We received this morning by an Express from Barcelona, which I am confident you will improve for Her Maty's Service, and the good of the Common Cause by publishing it, so as that it may reach the Spanish Plantations, and incite those People to follow the Example of their Countrymen in Old Spain, by signaling their Loyalty for their natural Sovereign King Charles the Third, & freeing themselves from the oppression of a French Government. I must refer you to the enclosed print for the particulars, and remain

Y<sup>r</sup> most humble servant,

C. HEDGES.

P. S.—I also send you enclosed a Continuation of the great and glorious Progresses the Duke of Marlborough is making in the Netherlands.

June

Amendments  
to an act to suppress  
vice, &c.

\* \* \* \* \*  
At the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> Line add: And be it further Enacted that if any Justice of the peace shal wilfully and willingly commit the performance of his duty in ye Execution of this Act, he shal forfeit ye sum of fourty shillings current money, the one moiety to the use of the Informer to be recovered by action, suit, bill or plaint, in any Court of Record within this Colony wherein no essoign protection or Wager of Law shal be allowed, nor any more than one Impar lance, And the other moiety to the use hereafter mentioned.

At the end of the 3<sup>d</sup> Line add, And be it further Enacted by, &c.,  
\* \* \* \* \* that this Act shall be publickly read two several times

in the year in all parish Churches and Chappels within this Colony, by the Minister, Clerk or Reader of such parish, immediately after divine service. That is to say, on the first or second Sunday in April, and on the first or second Sunday in September, under the penalty of twenty shillings for every such omission & neglect, and the Church Wardens of every parish are hereby required to provide a copy of this Act at ye charge of ye parish; Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to exempt any Clergyman within this Colony who shall be guilty of any of the crimes herein before mentioned, from such further punishment as might have been inflicted on him for ye same before the making of this Act, anything herein contained to ye contrary notwithstanding.

1706

Test.

WIL. ROBERTSON, Clk. Genl. Assembly.

To his Exclty. Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Majesty's Lieut. & Governor General of Virginia, &c.:

June 19th  
Petition

May it please your Excely.—

We, her Majesty's dutifull and Loyall subjects, the Burgeses of this her Colony and Dominion Virg<sup>a</sup>, now Assembled, humbly begg Leave to represent to your Excely. that we have taken into consideracon the complaint of Edward Creekmore, Henry Dale, John Creekmore, Edmond Creekmore, Richard Hodges and Roger Hodges, Inhabitants of Norfolk County, within this Dominion, and that thereupon it doth appear to us that the Rent Gatherers of North Carolina, in the name of the Proprietors thereof, have for some time past Demanded and mad Distress for the Quit Rents of severall Parcells of Land, which they hold by virtue of Patents granted by Sr Edmond Andros, Late Governor here; and that the said Complainers, by means of the said unjust proceeding ly under great hardship, and that for remedy thereof, we conceive it necessary the Bounds of this Dominion, next to North Carolina, should be Laid out and ascertained as soon as conveniently may be; but for as much as that work may remain unperformed for some time.—

We therefore pray your Excly. to take such measures as you in your wisdom shall think most Proper for the future prevencon of the Like hardships to the said Complainers, or any other of her Majestys Subjects, who have the happiness to Live under your Excly's Government.

By order of the House of Burgesses.

B. HARRISON, Speaker.

Governor's Answer to Burg<sup>es</sup> Address, ab<sup>t</sup> Carolina, &c., &c.

June 22d

Gent.—

Reply

I have considered y<sup>r</sup> Address for Discontinuing the restraint on ye Lands on ye s<sup>o</sup> side of Blackwater Swamp & in pamunky neck, and take this opportunity before I conclude this session to acq<sup>t</sup> you of my intentions to comply with y<sup>r</sup> desire, after I have advised with the Council in settling proper Rules for preventing all disputes that may happen ab<sup>t</sup> priority of Entrys. I shall forthwith give directions for laying upon the Land in pamunky neck. And whenever ye bounds of this Colony on ye s<sup>o</sup> side Blackwater Swamp are settled according to ye Act agreed on this Session, the like permission shal be given for making entry there.

1706 And as to y<sup>r</sup> Address in relation to ye bounds between this Colony & Carolina, & for preventing the Encroachments of that Government, I have already writt to the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Carolina, and shal write to him to prohibite any such Encroachments untill those bounds be adjusted; and in y<sup>e</sup> meantime shal take all the care I can to protect her Maty's subjects holding by Virg<sup>t</sup> patents from any disturbance from y<sup>e</sup> Government.

July 4th  
Whitehall  
Madrid  
declared for  
Charles III

Sir—

I send this in hopes it may overtake ye West India pacq<sup>t</sup> Boat before she goes off, to acquaint you with ye good news we received yesterday by an Express from S<sup>r</sup> Stafford Faireborne, who comm<sup>d</sup> ye Squadron of her Majesty's ships before Ostende, of the surrend<sup>r</sup> of that place. Ye officers that come from thence say there was advice of King Charles ye 3<sup>d</sup>'s Arrivall at Madrid, that place having declared for him, so that we have no reason to doubt but that in a very short time all Spain will have followed that example. And we hope ye Spaniards in ye West Indies will not be backward to do ye same, and to show their Loyalty to their Naturall Sovereign, and throw off ye yoke of a Forreign Tyranny.

COLL. NOTT.

Your most humble Servant,  
C. HEDGES.

Aug. 1st  
Charles III  
proclaimeed in  
Spain

S<sup>r</sup>—I have sent you heretofore ye Continuation of our good successes, & you will receive by ye news sent you this night from ye office, an account of King Charles 3<sup>d</sup>'s being proclaimed at Madrid, who we have little reason to doubt is by this time poss<sup>r</sup> of ye whole Kingdom of Spain. You will take all opportunitys that offer of letting ye Spaniards in America have ye good news of the happy progress of ye allys, particularly those of their lawfull Sovereign, that it may encourage them to shake off the yoke of a forreign Government, & to declare for his Cath. Maty. I hope it will not be long before I shall be able to send you an account of further successes, ye fleet being ready to sail w<sup>th</sup> Land Forces on board upon some Expedition, w<sup>ch</sup> will in all probability be of very great Advantage to tye Common Cause.

COLL. NOTT.

I am, S<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>r</sup> most humble servant,  
C. HEDGES.

Aug. 6th

To his Excellency, Edward Nott. Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut., &c., &c.  
Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir—

Capt. Brown, of the "Hazardous," having advised that there is not any supplies of provisions coming from England for ye ships under my Command, and there being a necessity for victualling here for our voyage home, I desire you will be pleased to give ye purser of her Majesties ship Woolwich, under my Command, Credit for six hundred pounds sterling, to enable him to supply ye said ship with such provisions as may be had in this Country, it being for her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service.

I am, with Respect, sir,  
Y<sup>o<sup>r</sup></sup> very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,  
R. THOMPSON.

"Woolwich" in ye roade of  
Kiquotan, Aug. 6<sup>th</sup>, 1706.

To his Excy., Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut. & Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia: 1706

August

Wee, the Queen & great men of Pamunkey Towne, in King W<sup>m</sup> C<sup>ty</sup>, humbly shew— King Wm. co.

Petition

That whereas, yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>rs</sup> did formerly Exhibit a peticon to this honourable Court, praying that the Sev<sup>l</sup> lands sold by us to her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects might be confirmed to the sev<sup>l</sup> purchasers thereof, & that a Patent might be granted to us, o<sup>rs</sup> heirs and success<sup>rs</sup> for the Remainder; and for as much as we can understand the greatest part of those lands are already confirmed; Wherefore yo<sup>rs</sup> Petition<sup>rs</sup>, in most humble wife, supplicate y<sup>r</sup> Excy. that if any purchaser or purchasers, have not ye land laid out & confirmed w<sup>ch</sup> any of them have purchased of us, that yo<sup>r</sup> Excy. would be pleased to Order for ye Surveying & Patenting the same, and that a Patent may be granted to us, o<sup>rs</sup> heirs, & success<sup>rs</sup> for ye Remainder, And we (as in duty bonnd) shall ever praye.

QUEEN ANN,\*  
M<sup>r</sup> JOHN,  
M<sup>r</sup> PECK,  
M<sup>r</sup> ROGERS,  
M<sup>r</sup> BACON,  
M<sup>r</sup> LEASON,  
M<sup>r</sup> MYUNK.

Capt. Ja. Jessop writes to the Governor of Virginia, that his instructions from His Royal Highness, Prince George. require him to remain only twenty days at that place, and he therefore hopes to get all the ships together to sail as soon as possible; But would be glad to receive any Commands from his Excellency in which he "may be serviceable," &c. Aug. 20th

† Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr:

I am truly sorry for ye Death of our Late Good Govern<sup>r</sup>, And yo<sup>r</sup> more Concerned because I cant pay that Duty and Respect w<sup>h</sup> I owe to the memory of that Excelent Gent. The ocction is, my Wife & little girl are both so Very Ill, that they are nearer the grave then to Live. I am at p<sup>se</sup>nt under so much Trouble, that I can say no more then that I am, Sr, Letter of regret

Yo<sup>r</sup> most Hum<sup>ble</sup> Servant,  
W. CHURCHHILL.

Mid<sup>x</sup> 8<sup>br</sup> ye 12<sup>th</sup>, 1706.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>—

I am sorry must acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> That this County still remains without a Court; Though I received yo<sup>r</sup> Commission for y<sup>e</sup> Peac, Sunday 7<sup>br</sup>, 1<sup>st</sup>; The next day being o<sup>rs</sup> Court day, But did not appear of Oct<sup>r</sup> 12th Middlesex co.

\* The Queen and each of "her great men" gave a distinctive signet mark, which cannot be imitated in type.

† As the exact time of the death of Governor Nott seems to have been in doubt, this short letter is important as indicating that this event must have occurred probably within a day or two of its date.

1706  
Reasons why  
Middlesex co.  
is without a  
court

ye Gent. sufficient to make a Court; I then order'd my Und<sup>r</sup> Sh<sup>r</sup> to Sum<sup>ds</sup> all ye Gen<sup>t</sup> Nominated in ye Commission to meet at ye Court House Monday 7<sup>br</sup>, 16<sup>th</sup>, In Ord<sup>r</sup> to take ye Oath, &c. On that day mett at s<sup>d</sup> Court hous Jno. Grimes, Capt. Jno. Smith, Geo. Wortham, Ric<sup>d</sup> Kemp, Rob<sup>t</sup> Daniell, Roger Jones, Jno. Smith, Oliv<sup>r</sup> Segar, Gent<sup>s</sup>, all being willing to serve as Justices except Capt. Jno. Smith, who was urg'd to give his rasons why he refused; he said for reasons best Known to himself. Upon his refusall there was not of ye Chorum enough to sware a Court, so y<sup>t</sup> day remain'd w<sup>thout</sup> any. The Gen<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> did not appear according to Sum<sup>ds</sup> ware M<sup>r</sup> Henry Thacker, M<sup>r</sup> Xtop<sup>r</sup> Robinson, M<sup>r</sup> Harry Beverly, M<sup>r</sup> Jno. Robinson, Do<sup>r</sup> Jno. Hay & M<sup>r</sup> Garret Minor, w<sup>ch</sup> sd. Gent. I order'd to be fresh Sum<sup>d</sup> to meet at ye Court hous Monday, October 7<sup>th</sup>, being Court day, according to Law. M<sup>r</sup> Hen. Thacker & Do<sup>r</sup> Jno. Hay did not appear on y day, all ye rest did, & all I understand willing to serve as Justices except M<sup>r</sup> Xtop<sup>r</sup> Robinson, Capt Jno. Smith, M<sup>r</sup> Harry Beverly & M<sup>r</sup> Jno. Robinson, who has refused to sware, & I suppose y<sup>m</sup> Gen<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> did not appear designes not to serve. As for S<sup>r</sup> William Skipwith's part, he has had a long & sharp sicknefse for severall months, w<sup>ch</sup> renders him unable to goe so far from home; so y<sup>t</sup> now ye stop of a Court is for want of one or two more Justices of y<sup>o</sup> Corum to sware a Court. I must make bold to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> y<sup>t</sup> ye County begins to lye in confusion for want of a Court. Some actions has layn above a year, & cant be brought to tryall, & if a Court be not in time, y<sup>o</sup> Publick nor County C<sup>r</sup> cannot be pd. I beg yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> Pardon for this trouble, & make bold to subscrib my self,

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble & obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>,

MATH. KEMP, Sh. M. C.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 20th  
Warrant to  
Mr. Cary

By the Presd<sup>t</sup>—

You are hereby ordered and required to pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Henry Cary th<sup>e</sup> sum of four hundred pounds Sterling out of the money in yo<sup>r</sup> hands, arising by the Impositions on Liquors and Slaves—And for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> warrant.

Given under my hand this 20<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1706.

E. JENNINGS.

To Benjamin Harrison, Jnr., Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Treasurer of the Impositions on  
Liquors & Slaves.

May it Please Your Excellency in Council—

Means of de-  
fence in case  
of invasion of  
the French

Wee having Reced. Your Commands to deliver in writing our Opinions about ye best means for our preservation in Cafe this Colony should be Invaded by the ffrench, doe humbly offer as ffollows: first, y<sup>t</sup> Tindales Poient may, w<sup>th</sup> a small charge as moveing ye Guns there, & throwing up some brest workes, be made Defensible, and that ye ships Retiring above ye workes, may not only Ride in safaty, but preserve those that defend ye workes from being Attacked in the Rear by any forces that may land upon them.

2<sup>nd</sup>ly. That in case such a Superior force should arive as should Render it Impossible for us to defend our selves their, wee may then

Retire to West point, where the difficulty of the Channell & the shoalness of the water will prevent any Great ships from pursuing of us, & where alsoe, ye narrowness of ye River & Commodiousness of ye place Contribute soe much to our advantage, that we may, with the Greatest facility, give an effectual Repulse to all ye fforce that can their Attackt us; but being En dayly Expectation off a Convoeye, & humbly supposing that it is much for our Interest & safety to be at sea w<sup>th</sup> all Expedition, wee Conceive it is best the shippes abide in their Respective Stations Till such a necessity as above<sup>d</sup> is Apparent.

1706

3<sup>d</sup>ly. That whereas, In case of such an Invasion, it is most probable that ye first Attackt will be made upon ye shippes in York River, and that wee are in number & Vallue Superior to any one River in this Colony, we humbly beg that ye Commodore may be with us, not only to strengthen our force, but alsoe to put us Under such a Conduct & Disapline as may tend most to ye preservation of ye whole. These things being what wee apprehend most for our safty, we submit to your Judgements, Begging Leave, If any objections are made, to laye before yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>a</sup> & this hon<sup>ble</sup> board ye Resons that have Induced us to be of this opinion. What wee have further to offer is our most humble & sincere Acknowledgements for y<sup>e</sup> great Regard you have been pleased to have to our welfare on soe Important an occasion, ashureing yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>a</sup> & yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> that their is nothing soe near & dear unto us that we shall not willingly hazard for ye preservation of your persons & ye good of this Colony.

Wee are, with all possible Respect,  
Yo<sup>r</sup> Excel., &c., most humble and  
most obedient Serv<sup>ts</sup>,

Ship Masters. { JEREMIAH TURNER,  
CHARLES BARTLETT,  
THO. RICHARDSON and others.

Amendments proposed by the Council to the Bill Entitled an Act, Concerning  
concerning marriages. marriages

\* \* \* \* \* "Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that when any Parish or parishes have not a minister, it shall and may be Lawfull for the Clerke or Reader to publish ye Banes of Matrimony between any persons desiring the same, and if no Objection be made, to grant a Certificate thereof, and such Certificate shall be as sufficient for any minister to solemnize the Rites of matrimony as if the same had been signed according to the directions herein before mentioned. And be it also Enacted, that if any minister, Clerk or Reader shall grant a false Certificate, he shal suffer one year's imprisonment without Bail or Mainprize, and be fined five hundred pounds sterling, and shal also be lyable to further punishment as in case of fogery—

14<sup>th</sup> Line, after ye word (tobacco,) and before ye word (and) insert (of the growth of the parish when the feme lives.) And be it Enacted by the authority aforesaid, and it is hereby Enacted, that if the Bridegroom live out of the County where the Licence is granted, or if the Clerk of the County Court making out such Licence, shal have ground to suspect that the person taking out such Licence intends to remove out of



1706 the County before the time of payment of the aforesaid Dues, or is insolvent, the said Clerk is hereby empowered and required in such Case to demand and take Bond of every such person or persons with good security in the County, to pay all fees accruing due by reason of such Licence, at such time and in such manner as is herein before directed, and upon refusal of payment, the said fees shall and may be Levied on the Estate of the security by distress as afores<sup>d</sup>.

By order of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.

WIL. ROBINSON, Cl. Genl. Assembly."

Ferries  
Prices of  
transportation

Amendments proposed by the Council to the Bill Entituled an Act for the regulacon and Settlement of Ferrys, &c., &c.

"7<sup>th</sup> line, at ye end, add (At Williamsburgh from Princess Anne Port to Hog Island, for a man, two shillings and six pence, for a man & horse, four shillings.)

\* \* \* \* \* (from John Goodales to William's neck or Drumond's neck—for a man, three pence, three farthings; for a man & horse, seven pence, half penny.)

\* \* \* \* \* From Queen Mary's port, at Willirmsburgh, to Clay bank Creek, in Gloucester County, the price for a man, two shillings and six pence; From Capt Mathew's to Caphohofack—the price for a man, fifteen pence, for a man & horse, two shillings and six pence, &c., &c."

Building the  
City of Wil-  
liamsburg

Amendments proposed by the Council to the Bill Entituled an Act, continuing the Act directing the building the Capitol and the City of Williamsburgh, with additions.

"And be it also Enacted, that the four Lotts, or half acres, w<sup>ch</sup> at the first laying out of the Land for ye City, were laid out and appropriated for the Buildings then erected on ye same by Benj<sup>n</sup> Harrison, Jr., Esq<sup>r</sup>, shal remain & continue to ye afores<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>n</sup> Harrison, his heirs & afignes, & shal not Lapse for want of other buildings thereon, anything in this Act to ye contrary notwithstanding.

Directors

And whereas, by the death, removal out of the Couuty, or into remote parts of several of the persons nominated Directors in ye afore-re-cited Act, and the refusal of others to concern themselves therein, the powers and authoritys to them granted have not been so fully executed as was intended; and it being necessary for the better regulating and ordering the Building of the said City of Williamsburgh, that a competent number of Directors be appointed and continued to inspect the same. Be it, therefore, Enacted by the authority aforesa'd, and it is hereby Enacted, that His Excellency, Edward Nott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieutenant & Governour Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia, Edmund Jennings, Philip Ludwell, William Byrd & Benj<sup>n</sup> Harrison, Jr. Esq<sup>rs</sup>, Henry Tyler, David Bray, Frederick Jones, Archibald Blair, Chichely Corbin Thacker, & William Robertson, Gents., or any five or more of them be, and they are hereby authorized and empowered, by the name of the Directors, for the settlement and encouragement of the City of Williamsburgh from time to time, and at all times hereafter, untill ye said City shal be erected into a corporation in manner aforementioned, to Direct and order the laying out of Lotts and streets of the said City where the bounds

and marks thereof are worne out, to lay out a convenient space of ground for ye Church yard, to enlarge the market place, and to alter any of the Streets or Lanes thereof, where ye same are found inconvenient, and also to settle and establish such Rules and orders for ye more regular and orderly building of the Houses in ye said city as to them shall seem best and most convenient; Provided always, that the main street called Duke of Gloucester street, extending from the Capitol to ye utmost Limits of the city Westward, till it joins on y<sup>e</sup> Land belonging to ye Colledge, shall not hereafter be altered, either in the Course or Dimensions thereof. 1706  
Duke of Gloucester street

And be it further Enacted, that in case of the death, removal out of the Country, or other legal disability of any one or more of the Directors before named, it shall and may be Lawful for the surviving or remaining Directors, from time to time, to elect and choose as many other persons in the room of those so dead or removed, as shall make the number of ten. Which directors so chosen shall be to all intents and purposes vested with ye same powers as any others in this Act, particularly nominated & appointed.

May it Please your Excellency—

The Honorable William Churchhill, Esq<sup>r</sup>, having acquainted us that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stapleton was Rendred to y<sup>r</sup> Excely. an unfitt Person to be a justice of the Peace for this County of Middlesex, wee humbly take leave to Informe yo<sup>r</sup> Excely. that wee have knowne ye sd. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Stapleton many years, and that (he) has hitherto behaved himself with Honesty and Integrity, and wee think a fitt Person to be one of Her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices of Peace for this County, & wee Humbly desire he may be added to the Commission of the Peace for this County of Midlesex.

Certificate in favor of Mr. Stapleton

Wee are y<sup>r</sup> Excy most obedient & Dutifull Serv<sup>ts</sup>,

G. CORBIN,  
MATT. KEMP,  
W<sup>m</sup> SKIPWITH,  
W. CHURCHHILL,  
JOHN GRIMES,  
GEORGE WORTHAM.

Amendments proposed by the Council to the Bill Ent<sup>d</sup> An Act, for prevention of misunderstandings between the Tributary Indians and others her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects of this Colony & Dominion, & for a free & open trade with all Indians whatsoever,

\* \* \* \* \*

And be it further Enacted by the authority afore<sup>sd</sup>, that if any person or persons other than the Indians & their posterity shall from & after the publication of this Act, presume to purchase or obtain any Deed or Conveyance in fee, or any Lease for years, from any of the Tributary Indians of any Lands, Tenem<sup>ts</sup> or hereditaments laid out or appropriated, or now actually possessed or justly claimed & pretended to by the sd. Indians, or shall occupy or tend any of the said Lands by permission of the said Indians or otherwise, every person or persons so offending and being thereof lawfully convicted in any Court of Record within this Colony, shall forfeit and

- 1706 pay the sum of ten shillings current money, for every acre of Land so purchased, leased or occupied, one moiety whereof, &c, to our Sovereign Lady, the Queen &c., and the other moiety to ye Informer, &c.  
\* \* \* \* \*
- Measures to prevent trouble with Indians Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any person or persons shal, after the publication of this Act, sell or offer to sale any Rum or Brandy within any Town of the Tributary Indians, or to any Indian within three miles of such Town, every such person or persons so offending and being thereof lawfully convicted before any Justice of the Peace of the County where the offence shal be committed, shal forfeit and pay ten shillings current money for every quart of Rum or brandy sold or offered to sale as aforesaid, &c., &c.

- 1707 You<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>—  
January Alarm from Indians We are strangely alarmed in the uper parts of King and Queen, \* \* \* \* \* for fear of an Indian Warr, and If I can be informed that there is \* \* \* \* \* concerning it, I will forthwith fort my self in, being a frontier \* \* \* \* \* have many of my neighbours to take shelter under my fort—In \* \* \* \* \* that our Inhabitants have neither arms nor amunition—I \* \* \* \* \* my humble request to your hon<sup>r</sup> to asigne me some of the amunition lately sent to Coll. Walker; I'le take care to get \* \* \* \* \* and be answeareable for them to ye Gover<sup>mt</sup> on demand. \* \* \* \* \* pardon for this presumption, and humbly pray you'l direct some \* \* \* \* \* be sent to me, and what we may fear from ye Reports.  
\* \* \* \* \* with all respect, yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>  
most obedient Servant,  
R. BEVERLEY.  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup> Jenings, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
President of Virginia.

- Feb'y 15th \* Order of Queen Anne forbiding the Embargo to be imposed upon the ship "George," "Burthen, one hundred and twenty Tuns, and carrying six Guns and Twelve men, &c."  
SUNDERLAND.

- March Quaint letter of excuse Hounerable Sr—These are to acquaint Your Honner & y<sup>e</sup> Hounarable Counfill, yt I see your Honner's Warrant to Order ye Vestry to appeare be fore yor Honners ye 18<sup>th</sup> Instant, & Doe give all Due Respect to it ——— am at this time Encapable of taking soe great a Jorny; Thearefore humbly begg your Honner to be soe gracious as to Excuse me, as alsoe to ye Hounarble Counfill. And according to your honners & ye Hounerable Counfills Commands and Instructions, I shall Be very Ready to serve my Gracious Queen, your honners & ye Country as far as I am Capable. From y<sup>r</sup> most humble & obedy<sup>e</sup>nt Servant at all your honner's Com<sup>ds</sup>,  
ARMINGER WADE.

\* Bears impression of the great seal.

At a Court held for Accomack County by her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Justices of the Peace for the said County, March ye 2<sup>d</sup>, 1707. 1707

March 2d

In pursuance of an Act of Assembly, Entituled an Act, prescribing the method of apointing Sheriffs, and for limiting the time of their continuance in office, and directing their duty therein; That the Court of Every County within this Dominion at some convenient time between the Last day of January and the Last day of March, yeaily, shall present to the Governor or Comander in cheife of this Dominion, for the time being, a list or recommendations of three such persons (being Justices in the same County C<sup>ort</sup> respectively,) as they shall think most fitt and able to execute the office of Sheriff of their respective County for ye yeare next Insuing; of which three persons so recomended to ye said Governor or Comander in Cheif, shall accordingly be Comitioned such one as to him shall seme meet for the Executing ye said office for ye yeare then next coming In obedience to which Law the C<sup>ort</sup> hath Recommended Maj<sup>r</sup> George Parker, Capt. John Brandhurst and M<sup>r</sup> Hancock Custis, as three persons fitt and able to execute the office of Sheriff for ye yeare Insuing. The Court ordered the Clerk forthwith to send a Certificate thereof to ye Governor or Comander in Cheif.

How Sheriff is appointed

Test : ROBT SNEAD, Clk. Co. Co<sup>l</sup> Accomk.

Anne R.

\* Trusty and Welbeloved, we Greet you well—Whereas, the owners and Freighters of the ship Prince Eugene, Burthen one Hundred and Eighty Tuns, and carrying Eight Guns and Eighteen men, whereof William Bastin is Comander, bound to Our Plantation in America, have humbly besought us, That Wee would be Graciously pleased to give Orders to Our Governors of Our Plantations and Colonies in America, That in case the said ship should put into any of the Ports there, she may be permitted to take in her Lading, and not be detained upon account of Convoy beyond the time of her intended Departure from thence. Wee having had the opinion of our High Admirall upon that matter, are graciously pleased to grant their Request. And Wee do hereby signifie Our Will and Pleasure to you, That you permitt the said Ship, if it comes into any Port of your Government. to take in her Lading & sail at Pleasure, without Stopping for Convoy for the present Voyage, to be performed within Twelve months from the date hereof; And so we bid you farewell. Given at our Court at Kensington, the fourteenth day of March, 170<sup>e</sup>, In the Fifth year of Our Reigne.

March 14th

By Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Command.

SUNDERLAND.

To our trusty and welbeloved the Governors and Commanders in Chief of any of our islands, colonies and plantations in America for the time being.

To the Honnerable M<sup>r</sup> Presiden & Honnerable Council of State :  
The Petition of y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers

March 18th

York co.

Humbly Shewth,  
Y<sup>t</sup> one y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of this Instant, there was a Vestry appointed by M<sup>r</sup> Complaine

\* Bears very perfect impression of the Royal Seal. These vessels carried guns to protect themselves against pirates, but were not able to cope with the war vessels of the enemy.

1707 Anthony Robinson & M<sup>r</sup> John Doswell, Church wardens of Charles parrish, in Yorke County, to be held for ye consulting about ye Repairing or Building of a Church in ye Aforesaid Parrish; And in order to agree about ye business aforesd, there mett Eight Vestry men of Each of ye two Percints, but ye Vestry men of ye Lower Percinct did, without Giveing any good Reason, muterously voat among y<sup>m</sup>selves, yt two of ye uper percinct vestry men should not act any Longer as vestry men; soe yt the remainder of ye said vestry of ye upper Percinct would serve noe Longer untill they had humbly moved to your honners yt your honners would be so gracious for to order that they should have ye Rite and priviledg yt ye Lower percinct of ye said parrish have in being Equall in number of Vestry men as they have.

May it Plese your honners, your Petitioners Humbly Praye yt your Honners be so Gracious as to order yt ye Vestry men of each percinct to stand as formerly and be Qualified accordin to Law, or Elce yt your Honners would Reduce our Vestry to ye number of Twelve, according as ye Law Derecks, and those twelve to be Qualified according to Law, soe yt Buseness of ye Parrish aforesaid may not be neglected, and your Petitioners shall, In Duty bound, Ever Pray.

THD. CHISMAN, Secy.,  
HENRY HAYWARD,  
JOHN \_\_\_\_\_,  
HENRY HAYWARD,  
JNO. DOSWELL, SNE<sup>r</sup>,  
JNO. DOSWELL, JNR., Ch. W<sup>d</sup>.

March 19th At a Court held at Southwark, for the County of Surry, 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1707.

Present, her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices—

Capt William Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph John Jackman, and M<sup>r</sup> Ethered Taylor, are severally recomended for those of Sheriff of this County for the enfueing year

Test:  
FRA. CLEMENTS, Clk. Cort.

April 1st At a Court held at Varina, for the County of Henrico, the first day of Aprill, 1707—

Prest:

John Worsham, Joseph Royall, Richard Cocke, Abra. Salle, George Worsham, Tho. Jefferson, Gents.

Sheriff  
recommended

In obedience to an Act of Assembly made the 23<sup>d</sup> day of October, 1705, Intituled an Act, prescribing the method of appointing Sherriffs, &c., This Court do humbly recommend Coll. William Randolph, Lt. Coll. Francis Epes & Maj<sup>r</sup> Willam ffarrar, (being Justices in this County) as most fitt and able persons to Execute the office of Sherriff in the said County this present year.

JAMES COCKE, Clk. Cort.

April 5th Deed of Release from Thomas Pannell to Rich<sup>d</sup> Buckner, for certain lands lying & being on Mottaponi River, or main runn in King &

Queen County, formerly new Kent County, &c., and granted by patent dated the 4<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1673, to John Proiser and Thomas Pannel, &c., &c. 1707

Test :

WIL. STANARD, D. C. Cot.

Copia Test :

C. C. THACKER, Clk. Cot.

Deed of Release from William Pannell, of the County of Richmond, &c., Planter, to Larkin Chew, of the County of Essex, &c., Carpenter, in consideration of eleven thousand Pounds of Tobacco, having been paid by the said Chew, for four hundred and forty acres of land &c., in King & Queen Co., formerly New Kent County, &c., &c. April 12th Price of land

To the Hon. M<sup>r</sup> President, with the Hon<sup>l</sup> Councill of State, ye Tuf- April 19th  
caroroe Indians Complaine—

Virg<sup>a</sup> fset.

That whereas, lately a murder was Committed upon an Indian Called parridge, yo<sup>r</sup> petition<sup>rs</sup> not being willing to have any other Sattisfaction than what is Usual amongst themselves, Desire to have Six hundred Cubitts of Roanoke \* & one hundred and twenty Cubitts of Peake, † two Gunns, Six White Stript Blanketts, tenn bottles of Powder, Six thousand Shott, Six Cloath Coats, & and twenty four y<sup>rds</sup> of plaines, (coarse blue woollen cloth.)

By the hon<sup>ble</sup> The President of her Maty's Council—

April 25th

You are hereby Ordered & Required to pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Henry Cary, or order, the sum of Seven hundred pounds Sterling, out of the money in yo<sup>r</sup> hands, arising by the Imposition on Liquors & Slaves; And for so doing this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> Warrant.

Given under my hand this 25<sup>th</sup> day of April, 1707.

Signed.

E. JENINGS, Presid<sup>t</sup>.

To Benjamin Harrison, Jnr., Esq.,  
Treasurer of ye Impositions on  
Liquors & Slaves.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Baffett writes to President Jenings in behalf of "Capt. Lechenby Comand<sup>r</sup> of the ship Globe, of Liverpoole," who desires to clear his vessel and sail without Convoy, &c. May 15th

"Honored Sir—

June 12th

I have about thirty blank Commissions, signed by his Excellency Edward Nott—I humbly desire your advice; I have here sent you a Coppey of a list of officers, which I suppose you and the Honorable Councill have seen; I thought it nott Convenient to fillup any without your advise; here is no Commission officer in the County, as I know of, except my-

\* Shell money fixed upon skins of anima:!

† Shell money strung upon cords.

1707 selfe—one M<sup>r</sup> George Purchas of King William County, a very Credable man, came lately from Pensilvana, and as he caled att a hows in Maryland, the upper part, they told him that there had bin lately about twenty Indins for a fortnight weighting for ten more to Joyn them; they weir well armed, mcs<sup>t</sup> of them with swords and pistols as well as Goons, to goe and fight the tuskarodo Indians, but in that time they came nott. I only instance this to know what I should doe if any attempt should be made on our County, here being noe Commition offiser excepting as before. It was his late Excellencies and Honorable Counsills orders to me not to present any from the Court for Coroners, that had refused the Commition of pease; John Leigh hath refused in your last Commition of Pease; he was appoynted major. I am, as in duty bownt, your honors most humble servant to Command,”

JOHN WALKER.

A List of offisers returned by Colo. Lightfoot and my selfe.

Major John Leigh,	} hors.
Capt. John Major,	
Capt. Jeremiah Clowder,	
Capt. Thomas Pettit,	} Dragoons.
Capt. Thomas Tunstall,	
Capt. John Collier,	} foot.
Capt. John Gyly,	
Capt. James Wood,	

JOHN LIGHTFOOT, } Cols.  
JOHN WALKER.

CAPT. THOMAS WALKER,  
LT. RICHARD NORSHAW WALKER,  
COR<sup>ST</sup> JAMES WALKER.

A List of the Offiser in King and Queen County.

JOHN LIGHTFOOT.

A trew Coppy pr. JOHN WALKER.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 2d To the Honourable Presid<sup>t</sup> and Council—

Serious and violent altercation in Manakin Town Parish  
The answer of Abraham Salle to the Petition of M<sup>r</sup> Philipe,\* humbly Sheweth,

That whereas, the s<sup>d</sup> Philipe Complained that I affronted him on the 30<sup>th</sup> day of March last, while he was in the Pulpit, by calling him seditious, and the cheif of ye seditious, I beg leave to represent to your honors the whole fact as it happen'd, which I flatter myself will be a compleat justification. When M<sup>r</sup> Philipe had finishe' the service of the day, he continued in the Pulpit as is custone, is where there is any parish businets to be done, the first thing he did, was to demand the Register of Christenings to be delivered up to him out of ye Clerk of the Vestry' hands, & in case he refused to do it, he would excommunicate him; he was pleased to say this with a rage very unbecoming the

\* The full name of this man was Claude "Philipe de Richebourg." The decision in this difficulty having been made against Philipe, he, w<sup>th</sup> numerous followers, left Virginia soon after this date, and settled in the Carolinas.

1707

place, which made me intreat him to have a little patience till the dispute should be ended, whether the Register should be in the Vestry's Custody or his ; I assur'd him that the Vestry had no intention either to encroach upon his Rights or to give up their own, and therefor desir'd to inform themselves more fully of that matter ; upon this, he flew out into a greater passion than before, and frankly told us that he acknowledg'd no Vestry there was, neither would he have the people acknowledge any. Immediately after his naming the People, several of his party, & particularly Lacaze & Michel, stood up, and in the Church took the liberty to utter many injurious things against me ; and the last prest thro' the whole congregation to get up to the place where I was, & then catching me by the coat, he threatened me very hardly, and by his Example, several of the crowd were heard to say, we must assassinate that damn'd fellow with the black beard, and that Bougre de Chien ought to be hanged up out of the way, & several other violent Expressions, not very proper for the Church. The s<sup>d</sup> Philipe in the mean time, was so far from endeavouring to appease their tumult, that 'twas observed he did his best to inflame it, and was ——— lowder and more outrageous than any body. I thought it now my duty, as a Justice, to command the peace, putting the people in mind of the day & occasion, & the place where they were, but all to little purpose ; the Queen's name had no effect upon them. When I found matters in that dangerous condition, I thought it prudent to withdraw, & when I came to the Church door, I told M<sup>r</sup> Philipe 'twas visible that he had fomented that sedition, and therefore he was a seditious person, & even the Chief of the Seditious. This is the naked fact as it happened, which I am ready to prove to your honours by sufficient testimony, which, if I do, I have the confidence to hope I need no further Justification.

And then, as far as his petitioning for an Order for Choosing a new Vestry at Monocantown, I humbly beg leave to represent to your honours the unreasonableness of that Petition.

Not long after the erecting Monocantown into a Parish, the Parishioners were assembled to elect a Vestry, and the Plurality of voices fell upon the following persons :

Jacob Amonner,	Jean Guerin,	Pierre Chastain,
Abra. Soblet,	Jacque Lacaze,	Jean Farcy,
Jacques Brouffe,	Abra. Remy,	Jean Foniuelle,
Louis Outartre,	Andre Aubry,	Abra. Solle.

Vestry of Monacantown Parish.

In that election, the Law of this Country was punctually observ'd ; the persons were 12 in number, and were chosen by the Major part of the Parish called together by M<sup>r</sup> Philipe for that purpose ; they were not chosen for one year, according to the electing Elders in France, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Philipe would insinuate, but were chosen as a lawful Vestry, and for several years have been own'd as such, even by M<sup>r</sup> Philipe himself, and he has always apply'd himself to them for his Salary ; they have been called Antiens, because the French have no other word in their language for a Vestryman, & it has never been questioned by any one whether this were a legal Vestry or not, 'till lately that the S<sup>r</sup> Philipe upon a quarrel he's had with some particular member of it, would get this Vestry quashed, to introduce his onne Creature that will be ready to



1707 Sacrifice \* \* \* of the parish to his extravagance & arbitrary humour, if \* \* \*

October 24th His Roy<sup>ll</sup> Highness, Prince George, of Denmark, &c., Lord high  
Protection of Adm<sup>ll</sup> of Great Brittain, Ireland, &c., And Generalissimo of all her  
commerce Maj<sup>ties</sup> Forces, &c.—

You are hereby required & Directed, with her Maj<sup>ties</sup> ships under your Command, to take under your care and Protection the Trade which shall be at Bristoll, Biddeford & Barnstaple, bound to Virginia, and ready to sayle with you, & with ye first opportunity of wind & weather, to make the best of your way to Virginia, where being Arrived, you immediately give notice to y<sup>e</sup> Governour of that Colony, that I have appointed the ship under your Comand to Lye in Lynn Haven Bay & cruise about ye Capes, for Protecting the Country & Trades from ye insults of ye Enemys Privateers; & accordengly you are to lye in the said Bay, and Sometimes to Cruise about ye Capes (as winds and weather will permitt) in such manner as may render the ship you Comand most Advantageous to the Inhabitants & their Trade, and best enable you to prevent any attempts that may be made by the Privateers of the Enemy, which you are to use your utmost Endeavour to Take, Sink, Burne & Destroy. And in Order thereunto, You are to take particular care not to lye in any River Longer than may be absolutely necessary to furnish yourselve with what you may really want; but to keep the ship you Comand Continually in Such a Posture as that you may speak with all Ships or Vessells which may be comeing in or going out. But in case the Government of Virginia shall at any time find it for the Service to employ the ship you Comand, otherwise than is before directed, you are on all such occasions carefully to put in Execution the Orders which shall be given you thereupon.

You are not to Imprest any men from Merch<sup>t</sup> Ships or Vessells within the Capes, without the Consent of the Government. AND WHEREAS, I have Ordered you to take in Eight months' Provisions for your hishest complement of men, you are, when you shall be out of ye Channell, to put your ships Company to short allowance of Provisions, or otherwise as shall be judged necessary for lengthening out the same, assuring ye Seamen they will be punctually Paid what is due to them on that account when they come home. And when you have Expended so much of your Provisions as that you judge you have no more left that what may be sufficient for you in your passage home, you are, without Longer stay, to make ye best of your way to England, calling in at Plymouth, and from thence you are to repair to the Downes, if you find no orders to the Contrary.

You are to acquaint ye Governor of Virginia with ye Contents of these my Instructions, & give him timely notice when you intend to sayle homewards, that soe he may prepare such Dispatches as he thinks necessary to send by you. And you are by all opportunities which shall

present, to send an Acco<sup>t</sup> of your proceeding to my Secretary for my information. 1707

Given under my hand this 24<sup>th</sup> October, 1707.

GEORGE.

To Capt. Stuart, Com<sup>dr</sup>  
of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> ship, the  
Guarland.

By ye Comand of his Roy<sup>ll</sup> Highness.

J. BURCHETT.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr—

October 29th

I have comitted to the Goal of this County a Tuscororo Indian man w<sup>ch</sup> Major Wynne is of opinion is one the Comp<sup>a</sup> that murdered Jeremiah Pate, for he sayes he knows him to be one that Gen<sup>ly</sup> uses that way, and we find him to be in Several Stories, w<sup>h</sup> makes it the more suspicious. We had taken five more of them a Monday in ye Evening, if the Notoway Indians had not befriended them & Deceived us, by which means they gott clear, & after about 7 hours search, (all in the night,) we were at last well informed that they had Disccovered us and Did intend to Run quit to the Tuscororo Towne without making any stop, so as for us to overtake them, which caused me to returne home. I have not ord<sup>d</sup> any of the militia of this County to Range on the frontiers, because that I have an acco<sup>t</sup> that the remaining part of their Comp<sup>a</sup> is upwards, which Maj<sup>r</sup> Wynne is gone to apprehend—he left me aboute ten o'clocke a Mondey night, in or<sup>dr</sup> to make all possible hast towards them. I should be glad of yo<sup>r</sup> approbation of what is Done in this matter, and that you would please to beleive me to be,

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir, Yo<sup>re</sup> most

obedient Humble Servant,

NATH<sup>ll</sup> HARRISON.

The Indian taken calls himselfe  
Tom Robin.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edward Jenings, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
President of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Councill, &c.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1st

To the Hono<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> President & Counsell of State of Virginia :

The Humble Petition of Henry Hayward, Junior, Administrator, with y<sup>e</sup> noncupative Will annexed, of Robert Crowther, (an infant of eighteen years,) Humbly sheweth,

Petition to  
recover  
Property in the  
hands of a sui-  
cide—whether  
his own or  
another's.  
Forfeited to the  
Crown

That the father of the said Robert, sometime before his Death, made his Will, & Constituted one Henry Whitaker, (since found a felo de fe) Executor of his Last will & Testament aforesaid; By virtue whereof the said Henry possessed himself of all the personal estate belonging to ye ffather of the said Robert, & died possessed thereof. Now, may it please your Honours, the officers of her Majesty having seized the whole personall estate, & what other was found to be in ye possession of the said Henry, as forfeit, Your Petitioner praies & humbly desires your Hono<sup>r</sup> order to ye said officer to pay unto your Petitioner (out of ye estate so seized) the sune of twenty eight pounds four shillings & six pence, being

170S the said Roberts estate, or his proportion & his fathers Estate in the hands of the said Henry, att the time of his Death.  
And your Petitioner, as in Duty bound,  
Shall Ever Praye.

Jan'y 16th May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>—

King & Queen  
county

Condition of  
country with  
regard to  
Indians

Capture of  
strange In-  
dian

When ye Reporte was of ye late murder in ye neck, I was told by Coll. Walker that ye Coll. of New Kent County and himself had sent out parties of men in Search of ye Indians; Whereupon I thought myself obliged to do y<sup>e</sup> like, and ordered one in y<sup>e</sup> upper parts to take 12 men and range our frontiers; he could make but 7, and they not above two shoots of amnition a peice; they were out 3 days, but made no discovery. I must also acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> that we have no amunition in y<sup>e</sup> County that I know of, and have been in that condition a great while. On Saturday, y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> Instant, an Indian came naked of Armes into one of y<sup>e</sup> houses of y<sup>e</sup> upper Inhabitants in this County, upon which the people there tied him by y<sup>e</sup> arm, & brought him to me; they got to my house with him on y<sup>e</sup> day following; at first I put him in irons, and would have brought him to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>, but y<sup>e</sup> extremity of y<sup>e</sup> weather prevented any passage over Yorke River. After three days, finding him of a seeming good humour, I let him at liberty about the house where he still continues. I got y<sup>e</sup> Interpreter and a tuscarora Indian to talk with him; he at all times seemed verely inclinable to be understood, and was verely foward to talk, but neither of them could understand him. What I have learnt from him is this long acquaintance is thus: he calls his name Lamhatty, and his Town Towafa, near which there were nine other nations of Indians, Confederates with his Town, under distinct names for y<sup>e</sup> particular, but all under the comon name of Towafa's, which are described by those O's in y<sup>e</sup> north side the East and west line; those O's on y<sup>e</sup> South side of y<sup>e</sup> sd. line with severall others, but all under the comon name of Tuscaroras; he says that not far from their Town is great falls, and a little below that a great salt water lake, whose waves he describes to tremble roar like a Sea; he says He was taken prisoner 9 months agoe; that he was 3 months in carrying to Telapossa, where they made him work in ye ground; That there they use canoes; that he was 2 mo. in carrying through y<sup>e</sup> 6 next Towns, and one month in passing from ye 6<sup>th</sup> from Malapossa to y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, where he was sold, viz<sup>t</sup> Sowanouka. They, in a short time, took him out a hunting, viz 6 men, 2 women and 3 children, along y<sup>e</sup> ledge of Lower Mountains, (as he first described to us by heaps of dirt, tho' his geography has not made him hit it right in this draught,) whence he run away from them, and in 9 dayes time came to ye house by Robert Powells, where he was taken and brought to me. He says that ye first time y<sup>e</sup> Tustaroras made warr, they swept off 3 of their nations clear, and y<sup>e</sup> next time 4 more, and y<sup>e</sup> other three run away. The map is all his own drawing, which I thought might be satisfaction to your hon<sup>r</sup> to send; y<sup>e</sup> red line denotes his march, ye black lines y<sup>e</sup> Rivers, & y<sup>e</sup> shaded lines y<sup>e</sup> mountains, which he describes to be vastly big among some of those Indian Towns. For y<sup>e</sup> rest I must referr yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> map; he seems very desirous to stay, if I might have yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> leave to keep him, and am

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> most humble Servant,  
JOHN WALKER.

\* At the Court at Kensington, Jany. 25<sup>th</sup>, 1708, Present—The Queen's most Ex cellent Maty. 1708

His Roy <sup>ll</sup> Highness, Prince } George of Denmark, } Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord President,	Lord Privy Seal, Lord Steward, Duke of Somersett, Earl of Sunderland, M <sup>r</sup> Sec <sup>y</sup> Harley.	January 25th Court at Kensington
--	---	--

Whereas, by Commission under the Great Seal of England, the Governour, Councill and Assembly of Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Colony of Virginia, have been authorised and Impowered to make, Constitute and Ordain Laws, Statutes and Ordinances for the Public Peace, Welfare and Good Government of the said Colony—which are to be Transmitted to her Ma<sup>ty</sup> for her Royall Approbation or Disallowance of them. And whereas, in pursuance of the said Powers, a Law passed in the said Colony in 1705, has been Transmitted, the Title whereof is as follows, viz<sup>t</sup>:

An Act for raising a Publick Revenue for the better support of the Government of this Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and for ascertaining the sallary of the Councill; which said Law having been perused and well Considered by the Lords Commiffioners of Trade and Plantations, And presented by their Lordships to this Board, with their humble opinion, That the said Act be Repealed, her Ma<sup>ty</sup> having this day taken the same into consideration, is Graciously pleased, with the Advice of her Privy Councill, to Declare her Difallowance and Disapprobation of the said Act, And pursuant to Her M<sup>ty</sup>s Royall Pleasure thereupon, the said Act is hereby Repealed and Declared void and of none Effect.

EDWARD SOUTHWELL.

† Order in Councill at Court at St. James, to allow the ship "Francis" Feb'y 13th "Burthen 200 Tunns, 10 Guns, and 28 men, &c," to sail as soon as she may be ready, and that no "Stop or Embargo" be laid on said ship, &c.

‡ At a Vestry appointed by M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Robinson and M<sup>r</sup> John Dosewell, Jnr., Churchwardens of Charles Parish, to be held ye 6<sup>th</sup> of March, 1703, where these Gentlemen undernamed met, in Order to Consult about y<sup>e</sup> repairing or building of a Church, but did not proceed by reason of their disagreeing who should serve as Vestrymen & who should not.

Those y<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen y<sup>t</sup> met.

M <sup>r</sup> THOMAS ROBERTS,	M <sup>r</sup> THOMAS CHIESMAN,
M <sup>r</sup> ARMINGER WAYD,	M <sup>r</sup> HENRY HAYWARD, SE <sup>NR</sup> ,
CAPT. DANIEL TAYLOR,	M <sup>r</sup> THOMAS NUTTING,
M <sup>r</sup> ROBERT SHEILD,	M <sup>r</sup> JOHN TOOMER,

March 6th  
Charles Parish,  
York co.  
Controversy  
between mem-  
bers of the ves-  
try from upper  
and lower pre-  
cincts, as to  
who are  
vestrymen

\* This document bears a beautiful impression of the Privy Seal.

† Bears impression of the Privy Seal.

‡ After due examination into this case, and the records of the Parish, it was determined that Capt. Cheisman and Mr. Robert Sheild were Vestrymen, but that Capt. Thos. Nutter and Daniel Taylor were not.

1708  
March 6th

M<sup>r</sup> JOHN DREWREY, SE<sup>NR</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> JOHN DOSWELL, SE<sup>NR</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> JOHN HUNT,  
M<sup>r</sup> ANTHONY ROBINSON,  
M<sup>r</sup> HENRY HAYWARD,  
M<sup>r</sup> JOHN WILLS,  
M<sup>r</sup> JOHN PARSONS,  
& M<sup>r</sup> JOHN DOSWELL, J<sup>NR</sup>,

Church War<sup>du</sup>s.

M<sup>r</sup> HENRY HAYWARD, SE<sup>R</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> JOHN DOSWELL, SE<sup>NR</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> HENRY HAYWARD, J<sup>NR</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> JO. DREWREY,

These are of opinion y<sup>t</sup> Capt. Cheisman & M<sup>r</sup> Sheild are vestrymen, & have their voat, by reason Capt. Cheisman being a vestryman ever since y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. of Septe<sup>r</sup>, 1677, and served since, beeing at ye vestry this day & offered his service as formerly, & likewise y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid M<sup>r</sup> Sheild serving ever since y<sup>e</sup> year 1692, & was this day in person to serve as formerly.

Test by me,

M<sup>r</sup> THOMAS ROBERTS,  
M<sup>r</sup> AR. WAYD,  
M<sup>r</sup> THO<sup>s</sup> MITTING,  
M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>UL</sup> TAYLOR,  
M<sup>r</sup> JNO. HUNT,  
M<sup>r</sup> JNO. PARSONS,  
M<sup>r</sup> TOOMER,

These voting y<sup>t</sup> Capt. Cheisman & M<sup>r</sup> Sheild are no vestrymen.

BERNARD COUDERT,  
Clerk of Charles Parish.

Petition for a  
hearing before  
the Gov. and  
Council

To the Hounarable Coll. Edmund Jenings, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c., &c.:

The Subscribers

Humbly Prayes

Your Houner to hear the Complaint y<sup>t</sup> we, the Vestre of the uper p<sup>r</sup>cinct of Charles Parish, Send by Henry Hayward, Jnr., & John Dofwell, Jnr., who are members of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Vestre, and Humbly begg your Honners Gracious Favour in ordering a Reconciliation among us, and your Petitioners shall, as in duty bound,

Ever Pray.

ROBERT CURTIS,  
ROBERT SHIELD,  
HENRY HAYWARD,  
JOHN DREWREY,  
THO. CHISMAN,  
JNO. T. D. DOSWELL, SN<sup>R</sup>.

Warrant for  
investigation to  
be had

Whereas, Comp<sup>int</sup> has bin made this day to mee, by M<sup>r</sup> John Hayward, Jnr., Vestryman, & M<sup>r</sup> Jno. Doswell, Jnr., Vestryman, & one of ye Churchwardens of Charles Parish, in York County, that there is lately arifon dissatisfaction & disputes between y<sup>e</sup> Vestrymen of y<sup>e</sup> Upper Precincts & Vestrymen of the Lower Precincts of y<sup>e</sup> said Parish, & y<sup>t</sup> they are equally divided in opinion to y<sup>e</sup> obstruction of building a new Church for y<sup>e</sup> benefitt of the said Parish, & desired a reconciliation; I doe, therefore, hereby Ord<sup>er</sup> & Direct the said vestry to appoint as many of the said vestry living equally in each precinct as they think

·fitt to appeare before mee & the Councill on Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 18th Instant, 1708  
att Williamsburg, in Order to Examine into & adjust the sd. Difference.  
Given under my hand & seal this 13<sup>th</sup> day of March, 170<sup>8</sup>.

E. JENINGS. [Seal.]

To the Churchwarden or Churchwardens of  
Charles Parish for York County, to give  
notice of this, as likewise to M<sup>r</sup> James  
Sclater, Minister of the sd. Parish.

Executed according to Directions p<sup>r</sup>me,

JNO. DOSWELL, JNR.,  
Ch. War<sup>dn</sup>, C. P.

\* At the Court at S<sup>t</sup> James, the 1<sup>st</sup> of Aprill, 1708—Present,  
The Queens most Excellent Majesty.

April 1st  
Court at  
St. James

LORD CHANCELLOR,  
LORD PRESIDENT,  
DUKE OF SOMERSETT,  
EARL OF DERBY,  
EARL OF SUNDERLAND,  
EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY,  
EARL OF SCAFEILD,  
M<sup>r</sup> BERTIE,

M<sup>r</sup> SECRETARY BOYLE,  
M<sup>r</sup> VICE-CHAMBERLAIN,  
LORD CHEIF JUSTICE TREVOR,  
S<sup>r</sup> THOS. MANSELL,  
S<sup>r</sup> CHARLES HEDGES.  
M<sup>r</sup> VERNON,  
M<sup>r</sup> HOW,  
LIEUT-GEN<sup>LL</sup> ERLE.

WHEREAS, by Commiffion under the Great Seal of England, the Governour, Councill and Assembly of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Colony and Dominion of Virginia, are Empowered to make, Constitute and Ordain Laws, Statutes and Ordinances for the Public Peace, Welfare and good Government of the said Colony and Dominion, Which Laws, Statutes and Ordinances are to be as near as conveniently may be agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdome, And are to be Transmitted to Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> for Her Royal approbation or Disallowance of them. And whereas, in pursuance of the said Power, An Act was lately passed in the said Colony and Dominion, Entituled, viz<sup>t</sup>:

Order in Council confirming the act for improving the staple of Tobacco and regulating the size of hogsheads

AN ACT for Improveing the Staple and for Regulating the size of Tobacco Hogsheads—

WHICH said Law having been perused and Considered by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, and by them presented to this Board with their humble Opinion, That the same be Confirmed. Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> thereupon is Graciously pleased, with the advice of Her Privy Councill, to Declare Her approbation of the said Law, and pursuant to Her Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Royal Pleasure thereupon, the said Law is hereby confirmed, finally Enacted, and Ratified accordingly.

CHRIS. MUSGRAVE.

Virg<sup>a</sup> Rec<sup>s</sup>, 13<sup>th</sup> July, 1708  
E. J.

S<sup>r</sup>—Last night I Anchored within Cape Henry, & just now getting up to Kickytan, I have Sent ye Inclosed Letter, together with a Coppy of my orders, by which you'le find I am Design'd to attend the Govern-  
April 1st  
"Guarland" in  
Kickytan

\* Bears impression of the Privy Seal, &c.

1708 ment, but having a long passage of 12 weeks, and very bad weather, has disabled my Ship so that I cannot be serviceable to y<sup>e</sup> Government before I fitt new Rigging & Secure my Fore mast, which is Disabled, being sprung in two places, (or else gett another in its roome.) Also, the ship is very foule; if y<sup>e</sup> Government thinks fitt, I should be glad if she could be clean'd, which being done, I shall be better enabled to put in Execution such orders as I may receive from the Government, and shall, at all times, use my uttmost Endeavours to comply with y<sup>e</sup> same.

Capt. Stewart  
of the Guarland  
announcing his  
arrival; giving  
his instructions

I am, S<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> most humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

CHA. STEWART.

Recd. y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> April, 1708, at  
8 o'clock night.

April 14th Pr George County, ff.

Prince George County, Va At a Court holden at Merchts' hope, Wednesday, y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> April, 1708, p'sent—her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices.

Persons recom-  
mended as fit  
for the office of  
sheriff

In pursuance of the act prescribing y<sup>e</sup> method of appointing Sheriffs, &c., this Court doe recomend to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> her Maj<sup>ties</sup> President and Councill of Virginia, these following persons, being Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace in this County to y<sup>e</sup> End, that one of them may be Commissionated Sheriff of this County for the Year Infueing, viz<sup>t</sup>: Maj<sup>r</sup> Joshua Wynne, M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Epes, Jr., & Capt. John Hamlin.

Ordered that y<sup>e</sup> Clerk make returne hereof to y<sup>e</sup> Secretarys office.

Test: RICH<sup>RD</sup> BLAND, Cl. Cot.

June 10th \* At a Court held at the Capitol, the 10<sup>th</sup> of June, 1708, Present—The  
At the Capitol Hon<sup>bl</sup> the President and Council.

Order, as to  
how vestrymen  
are to be  
elected

Whereas, the Sheriff of the County of York is directed to attend the Election of the Vestry of Charles parish on Tuesday the 20<sup>th</sup> of this present month, and to take the poll at the same for his better guidance and directions therein, & for avoiding all tumult and confusion, which usually happens on such occasions, It is ordered that every freeholder and Householder paying Seatt and Lett in the parish, and no other have vote at the said Election, and for clearing any doubts that may happen as to any persons being a freeholder or householder, the Sheriff is impowered to administer to such person an oath \* \* \* required in the same manner as is directed by Law in the Election of Burgesles; the said Sheriff shall separately demand, and accordingly take in writing from every person having vote in the said Election, the names of twelve men whom such person thinks most fitt to be Vestrymen in the said parish, and having so set down in writing each particular Election list or number of twelve men, he shall then examine all the said Lists and shall declare those twelve men to be the Vestry whom (upon scrutiny) he shall find to have most votes; And ordered that the said Sheriff make Return of his proceedings, together with the severall lists aforesaid to the Council office.

This order to be kept private 'till ye election.

WIL. ROBERTSON, Clk. Cort.  
LAU<sup>R</sup> SMITH, Sherf, Y. C.

Executed pr.

\* Bears private seal in wax.

To the Earl of Sunderland :

1708

My Lord—I did mysef the honour of writing to your Lordship on the 26<sup>th</sup> of March, and hope it hath ere now reached yo<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>sh</sup> hands. Since which, Capt Stewart, in her Matys. ship, the “Garland,” arrived here to attend as a Guard ship, but by the misfortune of springing one of her masts at Sea, & being also very foul, Capt. Stewart has not been able to do that service, which might otherwise have been expected of him. Soon after his arrival, one Crapeace, in a privateer sloop of four guns and about seventy men from Martinico, took a ship belonging to Liverpoole and a sloop from the West Indies, a little to ye Southward of our Capes. Upon w<sup>ch</sup> her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Council here caused a nimble sloop to be impressd and delivered to Capt. Stewart, who man’d her, and together with y<sup>e</sup> Garland, Cruised about the Capes for some time, but had not the good fortune to meet with this Privateer, and being obleiged soon after to quitt his Station in order to fitt his ship, for putting in Execution the orders he has lately Received for Convoying the merchants that are now bound for England, the further pursuit of the Privateer has been thereby interrupted, who has since taken y<sup>e</sup> boldness to come within the capes, and as I am informed has not long since taken a ship off the Capes of Delaware. The knowledge this Privateer hath gained of our Coasts, and the success he has had, will, in probability, encourage him and others to visit us too often ; and I am persuaded yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship is so sensible of the loss her Majesty, as well as her subjects, sustain in the taking the Ships bound from the Country, that yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship will judge it necessary that a Guard ship of good force should constantly attend here, which, under the Conduct a diligent Com<sup>dr</sup>, would effectually secure this trade.

June 24th  
Virginia  
Edm’d Jenings  
Depredations of Privateers  
Vessel sent in pursuit

Some time before the Death of the late Governor, y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly was prorogued, and afterwards, on advice in Council, it was thought fitt to Continue it under prorogation, that there might be an Assembly ready to meet in Case any thing extraordinary, for the safety and peace of the Country, should require it before the Arrival of a Gov<sup>r</sup>, (who was then daily expected,) pursuant whereunto prorogations were made from time to time. But it being Surmized amongst y<sup>e</sup> Burgeses that by these frequent and repeated prorogations, they were ipso facto dissolved; therefore left that Scruple might obstruct the Countrys business when there should be Occasion to call them together, it was thought fit rather to dissolve y<sup>e</sup> Assembly by Proclamation; and y<sup>e</sup> Country being (God be thanked) very quiet, it has not been judged necessary as yet to call another Assembly.

Reasons why the Assembly was prorogued from time to time  
Assembly dissolved

Some Vagrant Indians of the Tuscarora nation, who used to hunt for the Inhabitants of the frontier plantacons, having last fall Committed a murder in New Kent County, three of the persons suspected were apprehended, two of w<sup>ch</sup> poisoned themselves in ye prison, the third, whose name is Jack Mason, was tryed & found guilty by y<sup>e</sup> Jury, but upon such slender proofs, that the Comm<sup>rs</sup> appointed for his Tryal thought fitt to recommend him as an object of mercy; and it has been since proved that he was at another place some miles distant at the very time the murder was Committed. But he being convicted of wilfull murder, which her Majesty hath not permitted to be pardoned here without her Majesty’s exprefs order, I humbly pray your Lordsp. to move her

Murders committed by Tuscarora Indians  
Queen only to pardon



- 1708 Majesty for her Royal pleasure therein. There are other Indians suspected of this murder, who are now among the Tuscaroras, from whom they have been demanded, in ord<sup>r</sup> to be brought to Tryal, but they have not yet answered the demand, tho I hope Satisfaction will be given concerning them without Danger to this Country.
- Conduct of S. Carolina The Government of South Carolina have lately seized divers goods which y<sup>e</sup> Indian Traders of this Colony were Carrying to y<sup>e</sup> Western Indians, & have very much interrupted that Trade. I have, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> advice of the Council, written to the Govern<sup>r</sup> of that Province to know his Reasons, it being a new practice never offered at before, tho that Trade has been Carryed on by the Inhabitants of this Colony these many years. If that Government have power to restrain all but themselves from tradeing with the Western Indians, under pretence of their being within the Proprietors bounds, (tho they own no subjection to them) it will very much diminish the Trade of this Majesty's Colony, and lessen the Consumption of the manufactures of England, which are now vended in that Trade.
- Made Lieut. Governor \* On the 27<sup>th</sup> of this last month, I had the hon<sup>r</sup> to receive her Majesty's Royal Instruction empowering me to take upon me the administration of the Government of this Colony, and to execute the same powers as her Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Lieut. Governor or Com<sup>dr</sup> in Chief could or ought to do during the absence of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut. & Governor Gen<sup>l</sup>. I must acknowledge this extraordinary mark of her Majesty's Royal favour is an honour I as little expected as deserved, and for which y<sup>e</sup> utmost of my endeavours for her Majestys Service will be too small to express the deeper sense of it, w<sup>ch</sup> I shall ever preserve in my heart; and I know so well y<sup>e</sup> part yo<sup>r</sup> Lordp. has in dispensing her Maj<sup>ties</sup> favours, that I cannot be unsensible how much y<sup>e</sup> Trust her Maj<sup>ty</sup> hath been pleased to repose in me on this occasion, is owing to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordp<sup>s</sup> favorable character of me, for which I beg your Lordship to accept my most humble acknowledgem<sup>ts</sup>, & to beleive that I shall make it my care never to forfeit yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships good opinion.
- Wisdom of the policy of imports on liquors and slaves The Act of Assembly w<sup>ch</sup> imposed that usefull and necessary duty on Liquor & Slaves imported into this Colony, expired on the 24<sup>th</sup> of last moneth; It hath raised about four thousand pounds, whereof three thousand was appropriated to the building a house for the Governor. The outside work of this house is expected to be finished this Summer, w<sup>ch</sup> will exhaust the whole fund appointed for that building, and the overplus of those impositions cannot be applied towards finishing it without y<sup>e</sup> Direction of the Assembly, but I shall take all necessary care for having that work Carryed on and finished as soon as may be.
- Tobacco I am sorry to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Lordsp. that y<sup>e</sup> price of Tobacco here Continues still very low, and which is worse, there is like to be but indifferant crops made this year.
- Reasons why the country should be kept supplied with goods The fleet lately arrived has supplied the Country very plentifully with goods for y<sup>e</sup> present, and I wish y<sup>e</sup> merchants would so far see the gen<sup>l</sup> interest of the nation, as well as their own, as to send in Continued supplys of Cloathing, w<sup>h</sup> will be y<sup>e</sup> only Effectual means to take off the Inhabitants of this Country from going on Woolen and Linnen Manu-

\* This statement establishes the date of Ed. Jenings having been appointed Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief, viz: May 27th, 1708; he having been acting President of the Colony since the death of Governor Nott.

factures of their own. It was necessity that forced them at first upon 1708  
 this course; but the benefite they have found by it, in the late scarcity  
 of goods, and y<sup>e</sup> Experience they have gained therein, seems to have Cotton and  
 confirmed in them too great an inclination to continue it in so much Woollen  
 that this last year, in some parts of the Country, the planting of tobacco Manufactories  
 has been laid aside, & y<sup>e</sup> improvement of y<sup>e</sup> manufactures of Cotten,  
 Woolen & Linnen followed w<sup>th</sup> an unusual Alacrity & application.

At a Council held November the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1708, present—The hon<sup>ble</sup> the Nov. 2d  
 President & Council.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Cary, Overseer for the building the Governor's house, re- Mr. Cary  
 presenting that he cannot prevail with y<sup>e</sup> Workmen Employed therein to applies for funds  
 proceed in covering the sd. House, pursuant to the directions of this to finish the  
 Board, unless the arrears due to them (which amounts to near two hun- Governor's  
 dred pounds) be first paid, but that done, they are willing to cover the house  
 same & wait for their pay from the General Assembly. It is the opinion  
 of the Court that M<sup>r</sup> Benj. Harrison, the Country's Treasurer, be di-  
 rected to advance two hundred pounds for the above service, out of the  
 money in his hands, arising by the late impositions, and this Board do  
 engage that the said sum shall be refunded him out of the two shill<sup>s</sup> pr.  
 hogshhead, if the Assembly do not allow the same in his account.

WIL. ROBERTSON, C. Cort.

Endorsed April 21<sup>st</sup>, 1709.

I have rec<sup>d</sup> the sume of two hundred pounds, according to the above  
 order.

HENRY CARY.

To ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye p<sup>r</sup>esident & Councell :

Henry Cary moste Humbley Sheweth—

Th<sup>at</sup> whereas, you were pleased to order me in October laste to take Cost of making  
 care & burne y<sup>e</sup> bricks y<sup>t</sup> ware made y<sup>e</sup> somer before, att y<sup>e</sup> Governors and burning  
 house, & in order thereunto, have provided wood to burne y<sup>m</sup>; butt not bricks  
 haveing any money to defray y<sup>e</sup> charge, doe pray y<sup>t</sup> you will please to  
 finde sum way to pay y<sup>e</sup> charge, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bricks may not be losse; y<sup>e</sup> whole  
 charge will amount to about nine & twenty or thirty pound, besides y<sup>e</sup>  
 Carteing; ye particulars whareof are here under ritē :

	S.	£
150 loads of wood,	12.	6. 7. 6
To moulding & burning 70 M. bricks, 3 s. 6 d. p <sup>r</sup> M.,		12 5 0
To laborors worke resetting & burning y <sup>m</sup> ,		3 0 0
		29 3 6

Joseph John Jackman, Sheriff of Surry County, petitions the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Surry County  
 President and Council to be discharged from performing the duties of  
 that office.

1708 To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the preffident and Counsell:

Elizabeth City  
County W<sup>m</sup> Lowry, Survey<sup>r</sup> of Eliz<sup>a</sup> Citty County,  
Humbly Sheweth,

Poynt Comfort  
Island, laid off That in purfuaunce to an Order of his Ex<sup>oll</sup> in Councill of the 26<sup>th</sup> of  
October, 1704, hee surveyed, mefured and laid out the tract of land  
called "poynt Comfort" Island, Transmitted into the Councill office an  
Exact plat and survey of the fame, for which service his Leagal fee is  
584<sup>l</sup> pounds of Tobb<sup>o</sup>. That by another order of his Ex<sup>ll</sup> and Coun-  
cil of the 5<sup>th</sup> of May, 1705, it was deredcted that the pett<sup>r</sup> should bee paid  
out of the next years quit Rents, but forasmuch as the pett<sup>r</sup> heas rec<sup>d</sup>  
noe p<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Tobb<sup>o</sup>, the p<sup>r</sup> humbly prays that dederctions may bee  
given that hee bee payed the said sume of 584<sup>l</sup> of Tobb<sup>o</sup>, Convenient  
in Elliz<sup>a</sup> Citty County, and hee shall pray, &c.

By the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.

The Council  
recommnd  
that Mr. Benj.  
Harrison be re-  
imbursed for  
expenses, at-  
tending the  
Tuscarora  
business

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker & Gentlemen of the Houfe of Burgesses—It having been  
found necessary in the year 1708 to send certain messengers to the Tus-  
carora Indians to demand some of their nation who were suspected to  
have been concerned in the murder of Jeremiah Pate, of New Kent  
County, Coll. Harrison did, by order of the Council, pay the said mes-  
sengers for their trouble; and also by the like order distributed Rewards  
to some of the Tuscarora Indians who brought in one of the said mur-  
derers, and paid the Guards that conveyed them to the publick Goal at  
Williamsburgh. Which said charges having been expended for the ime-  
diate Services of the Country, and for preventing a far greater charge,  
which would have accrued by the calling of an Assembly at an unsa-  
sonable time, or proceeding against the said Tuscaroras by way of Force.  
We can do no lefs than recommend his Claim to the consideration of  
your House, that he may be reimbursed what he has so laid out.

By order of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Council.

WIL. ROBERTSON,  
Clk. Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly.

No date To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The President & Council:

Timothy Nicholson and others, Masters of Ships,  
Humbly sheweth,

'Betty Galley,'  
h<sup>r</sup> force

That y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> ships have for some time lyen Laden, waiting for orders to  
be cleared, having understood that like orders had been given for clearing  
some ships in Rappahannock. That y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> are at great Charge in seamans'  
wages, & if detained, their Voyages will be ruined; that the Betty Galley  
is a ship of force, carrying 16 guns and 30 men, and had the Queens  
letter, but being long on his voyage, it is lately expired. That y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup>  
conceived themselves to be in equal safety in y<sup>e</sup> comp<sup>a</sup> of such a ship as  
if they were with Capt. Brookes, whom y<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> have already judged  
to be able to protect ships in company with him.

Wherefore y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> pray they have  
leave to clear & sail, together  
with y<sup>e</sup> sd. Betty Galley being  
ready, to stand by one another  
for their mutual defence.

And they shall pray, &c.

\* To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> The President & Council of Virginia :

1708

We, the Queen and Great men of the Pamamuck Indians, with all  
 humility & submission, begg leave to represent to \* \* \* \* \*  
 That, as an acknowledgement of \* \* \* \* \* Subjection to the  
 Sovereign \* \* \* \* \* Crown of Great Britain, we are  
 obliged \* \* \* \* \* a certain annual tribute to the Govern<sup>r</sup> &  
 Command<sup>r</sup> in Cheif of Virg<sup>a</sup>, for the time \* \* \* \* \* that  
 tho' hitherto we have waded through many difficulties to enable us  
 thereto, we shall ever study and endeav<sup>r</sup> to shew \* \* \* \* \*  
 complying therewith.  
 But so may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>, that \* \* \* \* \* own-  
 ers or Possessers of the land \* \* \* \* \* and on Chick-  
 ahomany Swamp, the cheif sources from whence we have hitherto  
 \* \* \* \* \* with the means and possibility of subsis-  
 tance, and complying with our af<sup>d</sup> Tribute, or acknowledge \* \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \* do refuse to permitt us to hunt for \* \* \* \* \*  
 beaver, Elk, Bears, &c., in those \* \* \* \* \* we have  
 done, And that by \* \* \* \* \* it will not only be  
 impossible to comply with our s<sup>d</sup> Duty, but we \* \* \* \* \*  
 an unresistable necessity, perish for \* \* \* \* \* sustenance.  
 \* \* \* \* \* We begg leave to referr to y<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> con-  
 sideracon the great Greivances \* \* \* \* \* by sev<sup>l</sup>  
 english mens' Keeping \* \* \* \* \* from us, sev<sup>l</sup> young  
 men of \* \* \* \* \* against our wills and Consents,  
 who \* \* \* \* \* us in the Difficulties & hardships  
 \* \* \* \* \* under so great a weight of poverty \* \* \* \* \*  
 as the af<sup>d</sup> Refstraint has brought upon us, are easily wholly to leave  
 \* \* \* \* \* Town, and thereby to bring it and us, not only  
 to a final ruin & destruction, but \* \* \* \* \* imediate  
 Subversion by the \* \* \* \* \* of want and biting penury,  
 And that \* \* \* \* \* are kept and detained in the \* \* \* \* \*  
 against our consents, & protected against us, & those Laws or Rules of  
 Government \* \* \* \* \* by the favour of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> and yo<sup>r</sup>  
 Hono<sup>r</sup> \* \* \* \* \* mostly heretofore enjoyed among our  
 \* \* \* \* \* your Laws, Rules & Orders, will be altogether ineffec-  
 tual. All our young men \* \* \* \* \* and the poor old men  
 whose body \* \* \* \* \* by the stealing length of their days  
 \* \* \* \* \* melancholly, disabled for either motion, or \* \* \* \* \*  
 together with the helpless women, who \* \* \* \* \* of the  
 english will take into their families, must stand the shock of Extreme  
 \* \* \* \* \* left inevitably to starve and perish, \* \* \* \* \*  
 with famine, whilst those who \* \* \* \* \* provide for the  
 necessities of \* \* \* \* \* and our Compliance with our af<sup>d</sup>  
 \* \* \* \* \* Tribute, by a lawless liberty \* \* \* \* \* and  
 turn these sad \* \* \* \* \* those that cannot avoid them,  
 \* \* \* \* \* Consideration whereof, and for as much as we shall at  
 all times & in all cases, endeavour \* \* \* \* \* Directions from  
 yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> wills. May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> Seriously to reflect upon our  
 distressed & miserable State & Condicon, and \* \* \* \* \* Ca-  
 lamity by a timely \* \* \* \* \* and relieving us against

No date  
 Petition of  
 Queen Ann of  
 the Pamunkeys  
 for relief from  
 payment of  
 tribute

\* This document is so much mutilated that it can scarcely be read.

1708 \* \* inconveniencys and mischiefs by such \* \*  
 as yo<sup>re</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> shall approve to be consistant with Mercy & Justice, and  
 we (as in Duty bound) shall ever pray, &c.

Great men.

QUEEN PAMAMUCK,  
 ANN, X  
 M<sup>R</sup> X YOUNKS,  
 M<sup>R</sup> X JOHN,  
 M<sup>R</sup> X PO WHITE,  
 THO. X BECK,  
 FRA. X MAOCO,  
 SHAM X MEAREN,  
 HENRY X MARSHALL,  
 JAMES X CORVAN,  
 THOS. X ROGERS,  
 ——— X CHARLES,  
 THOS. X SECAWESAH,  
 JOHN X HICKS.

1709 Capt. Geo. Gordon, of her Majestys ship "Maidstone," writes to  
 January 5th President "Jenings" for leave to procure two months Provisions for his  
 Hamptown ship from M<sup>r</sup> Luke, who will furnish the same when ordered, &c.

January 5th Capt. Geo. Gordon to President "Jenings," thanking him for the several  
 On board the favours shown him, and adding: "as soon as I've Settled some affaires,  
 "Maidstone" in shall waite on you to Kifs your hands." Informs him of the desertion  
 James river of a number of his crew, soldiers & seamen, whose names he sends, and  
 offering reward for the apprehension, or any information respecting them,  
 &c., &c.

March 4th \* Account of Sundry Disbursments for the use of the Brigantine  
 Virginia "Sea-flower," since she hath been taken up in her Majesties Service.  
 By the President & Councill, &c.

March 8th Petition of Brinoldus de Haes, master of the Brigantine "Bon Ad-  
 venture," to the Council, to be allowed to sail in company with the  
 "Virginia Merchant," of Liverpool, a "ship of good force," whose  
 captain had promised to keep company with him to Ireland, whence he  
 could get Convoy to Bristoll, &c., &c.

March 8th Petition of John Norsworthy, Henry Jenkins, John Lear, John King,  
 Thomas Boyle & Lewis Conner, owners of the Brigantine "Society,"  
 of Virginia, to allow the said vessel to sail, she having "now her full  
 Ladeing of Tobacco," &c.

\* For new boat, bread, water casks, gun-carriages, powder room, iron pots, iron work, Tal-  
 low, Tar, "20 pailles for ye sailors to eat their pork and pease in," cordage, pilotage, &c., &c.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edmund Jenings, Esq<sup>r</sup>, And to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State, &c.: 1709

March 8th

The Petition of Richard Kendall,  
Humbly Sheweth,

That by an Order of this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Board, Dated the fifth Day of february, 1706, It was ordered that the personall Estate of one Henry Nicholson, of James City County, (there lately found ffelo de se,) should be sold att Publick outcry, and accompted for by the Sheriff of the said County to her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Receiver Generall. The which order has been duly complied with, And y<sup>r</sup> Petitioner having been at great expenses in paying of the Coron<sup>rs</sup> fee, & in serving & preserving of the said Estate before such sale from perishing, as by his Accompt hereto annexed appears,

Y<sup>r</sup> Petitioner humbly requests y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> to order her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Receiver Generall to reimburse him his said Expenses, &c., &c.

Property of a  
Felo de se sold  
at public  
"out-cry."

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr—

Pursuant to an order of y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> in Council, Dated y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Instant, Directing y<sup>e</sup> Examination of Seve<sup>ll</sup> Negro and Indian slaves concerned in a Late Dangerous Conspiracy, formed and Carried on by greate numbers of y<sup>e</sup> said negroes and Indian slaves for making their Escape by force from y<sup>e</sup> Service of their masters, and for y<sup>e</sup> Destroying and cutting off Such of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects as Should oppose their Design. We, the subscribers, have accordingly proceeded to y<sup>e</sup> said Examination, (a copy\* of w<sup>h</sup> is herewith transmitted,) and have punished and Discharged all Except M<sup>r</sup> William Edwards' Scipio, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Jno: Jackmans' Salvadore, and Tom Shaw, Belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Thompson, who, we are of opinion, are the Principal Contrivers and most remarkable in ye aforesaid Conspiracy, who do still Continue in ye Goal of the County till further or<sup>dr</sup>s from your Hon<sup>r</sup>. As to y<sup>e</sup> Probability of ye Testimony, it Appears to us very clearly from the Evidence that we have taken, that Scipio and M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Thompsons' Peter, who is now outlawed, were the first and Cheif promoters of that wicked and pernicious designe. their Behaviour, as well as that of Tom Shaw, having allways been, but more Especially for some little time past, very rude and Insolent. As to Salvadore, he has been a great promoter and Incourager in persuading of 'em to ye probability of Effecting their designe and in promising of 'em his Assistance therein.

We are yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>  
Most obed<sup>t</sup> humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>,

THO. HOLT,  
NATH<sup>LL</sup> HARRISON,  
W<sup>M</sup> EDWARDS,  
W<sup>M</sup> COCKE,  
ETH<sup>D</sup> TAYLOR.

March 24th  
Surry County

Proceedings in  
the case of the  
Negro and In-  
dian slaves  
insurrection

Att a Co<sup>rt</sup> held for the Isle of Wyght County, y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> of March, 1709, by or<sup>dr</sup> of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>rsident</sup> & Council, for Examinacons of matters relating to a Conspiracy of divers negroes. Isle of Wyght County

\* Not found.

1709  
Negro  
Insurrection

The Cor<sup>t</sup> apprehending that by the referring the Examinacons in this matter, they may have better Informacon by Evidence or Confession for the more Exact & full putting in Ex<sup>tor</sup> the sd. Ord<sup>r</sup>, have thought fitt to adjourne the Cor<sup>t</sup> till Monday, the 27<sup>th</sup> Instant—Att which Co<sup>rt</sup> held y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> March, 1709.

The Co<sup>rt</sup> having caused the severall negroes in Custody, and the Evidence produced, to be duly Examined, and finding that it does not appear that any of them are principalls or abett<sup>rs</sup>, have proceeded as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>:

Negroes Scipio  
and Manuell

It appearing to the Cor<sup>t</sup> that Manuell, a negroe of M<sup>r</sup> Jno. George, by the Confession of Scipio, a negroe of M<sup>r</sup> William Edwards, at Surry Cor<sup>t</sup>, and by his own Confession was Knoweing of the designe of the negroes goeing away, Ordered that he receive fforty Lashes upon his bare back, well layd on, Which was performed accordingly. Upon the Examinacon of James Booth, a free negroe, the Cor<sup>t</sup> finding he was Knowing of the negroes Intentions of goeing away, and likewise enterneyed diverse of them att his house, ordered that he receive twenty-nine Lashes upon his bare Back, well layd on—which was done accordingly, and then the Co<sup>t</sup> adjourned till further Informacon.

Test :

CHAS. CHAPMAN,  
Clk. Co.

March 28th Thomas, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, &c., Lord High Admirall of Great Brittain and Ireland, &c.:

Orders looking  
to protection of  
trade in  
Virginia waters

Whereas, I have directed the Captain of her Majestys ship, the Reserve, which attends on the Government of New England, to hyre a vessell of ten or twelve guns, either there or at New York, and to cause her to be manned and equipped in all respects in a war-like manner, and then to send her to cruise within the capes of Virginia, to protect the trade passing in and out from the small Privateers of the Enemy, and to direct her Commander to follow such orders as he shall receive from you. You are, therefore, hereby required and Directed to take the said vessell under your Command, and employ her in such manner, from time to time, either within or between the capes of Virginia, as you shall judge may most effectually answer the intended Service of protecting the Trade, and annoying the Enemys' Privateers as aforesaid, which lurk within the Bays, and under the Land.

Given under my hand this 28<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1709.

PEMBROKE.

To Capt. Cook, Commander of  
her Majestys' ship the Garland,  
at Plymouth.

By Command of his Lordship,

BURCHETT.

April 6th Honoured S<sup>r</sup>—

Princess Anne  
County

These are to inform you that I rec<sup>d</sup> this day an account by a Credible p<sup>'</sup>son living upon y<sup>e</sup> Sea side, that on Mcnday last being y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> instant, about eleven of y<sup>e</sup> Clock, that he saw a sloop inward bound, & another

sloop lying under y<sup>e</sup> shore goe off to her; upon y<sup>e</sup> firing of two Guns, 1709  
 take her and carry her off to Sea, and after they had been both out of  
 fight, about a space of an hour, he saw y<sup>e</sup> sloop, as he supposes, that <sup>Surpicious</sup>  
 went off from shore, return & lye at anchor y<sup>e</sup> remainder of y<sup>e</sup> day un- <sup>movements of</sup>  
 til half an hour before sunset, or thereabouts; at which time seaven <sup>vessels</sup>  
 ships and a sloop appeared outwards bound, & coming to Anchor about  
 7 miles to y<sup>e</sup> Southward of y<sup>e</sup> Cape; about sunset the sloop made to-  
 wards them; lay at anchor, as he conjectured, within a mile of them, &  
 next morning none of them were to be seen.

In hast, I remain, S<sup>r</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> very Humb. serv<sup>t</sup>,

EDWD<sup>D</sup> MOSELEY,

M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Robertson,		D <sup>r</sup> , May 7th			
To 6 nights Lodgings,	6 <sup>d</sup> ,	£.	s.	d.	Tavern bill
To 6 meals Victuals,	7½ <sup>d</sup> ,	0	3	0	
For Tankard Punch,		0	3	9	Price of
* * Meat, 6 <sup>d</sup> ,		0	0	7½	Provisions at
To 2 Loafs of bread,		0	2	9	this date
To 1 Bott <sup>l</sup> Rum,		0	0	7½	
		0	2	0	
		<hr/>			
		12	9		

Whereas, by virtue of an Order from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> President for Im- May 26th  
 preffing of three men to serve on board the Brigantine "Sea-flower." Warwick Co  
 These are to Certify that M<sup>r</sup> Natha. Jones, under Sherriff, did Im-  
 preff two men in persuance to the said order, and also did Impress a <sup>Men impressed</sup>  
 boat and two men and carried them on board the said Brigantine, &c., <sup>by order</sup>  
 &c.

WILLIAM CARY,

Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>,

July 14th

I rec<sup>d</sup> an order of Council grounded on the Complaint of M<sup>r</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> <sup>Surry County</sup>  
 Harrison. I had heard y<sup>e</sup> Complaint on both sides before, a few days  
 after the murther was committed. I beleive the Complaint is true, but  
 know not how to help it. The King of y<sup>e</sup> Sapponeys was at my hous,  
 and ye Nottoways & Meherins likewise; y<sup>e</sup> Sappony King Complained  
 that ye Nottoways and Tufcarodos had Killed two of his people, and <sup>Quarrels among</sup>  
 Demanded y<sup>e</sup> delivery of the Murtherers. The Nottoways in anfwer, <sup>the Indians in</sup>  
 said the Sapponeys had Killed 3 of there men and wounded two more <sup>Virginia</sup>  
 not long before, and they thought it as reasonable that they should  
 have Sattisfaction for there people that were Kill'd as y<sup>e</sup> Sapponeys, then  
 y<sup>e</sup> Sapponeys offered to take pay for there two people—the Nottoways  
 told 'em if they would pay them for there 3 men that were Kill'd, they  
 would pay them for there 2. I told them if they would make Bargains  
 amongst them selves, I had nothing to say to it; it was not our law to  
 sell mens lives for money. Then ye Sapponeys said it was not they  
 that Kill'd y<sup>e</sup> Nottoways; it was the toteros; y<sup>e</sup> Nottoways sd. if it was  
 not, they, the toteros come with them, and they were all as one people,  
 and that the Sapponeys had promiid before me that they would help the



1709 Nottoways to cutt of the Toteros, but instead of helping them, they had betrayed them and given the Toteros notice of there coming. The Nottoways further sd. they had given y<sup>e</sup> Sapponeys a quantity of ronok\* (Roanoke) to help them, and if they would cutt of the Toteros, they should not only keep that, but they would pay them for there two people that were Kill'd. Ye King of y<sup>e</sup> Sapponeys said when he came home he would acquaint his men with it, and would send ye Nottoways word in 10 or 15 dayes what the would do. I have heard nothing from them since. I did then charge all y<sup>e</sup> Indians that they should not way-lay any pathe neere any English Plantation, neether should they hurt any Messengers goeing from one nation to another, w<sup>ch</sup> they all promised to obferve, only they desired when any mefsengers were sent, they should Keep y<sup>e</sup> path, that they might be Known from strange Indians. By the best acco<sup>t</sup> I can gett, it was a Tufcarodo that fierd the first gun, and y<sup>e</sup> same Indian went to Ben Harrisons Quarter over night to discover what Indians was there. What is best to be done in that case, I shall leave to better Judg<sup>mt</sup>s, but I am very sure if y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>mt</sup> delivers a Tufcarodo Indian to ye Sapponeys, and they Kill him, twill cost the life of an Englishman, if not more. I could say a great deal on this head, but twill signifie nothing, so I'le leave it. I have taken all the care I can to remedy all Complaints between ye English and Indians; and truly, I think our people are as much or more to blame then ye Indians; people seats out continually, w<sup>ch</sup> Causes many Quarrels. Y<sup>e</sup> Proclamations sent out by ye Govern<sup>t</sup>, Signifies not a ruffh, and unlesf ye officers & others would pay more respect to y<sup>e</sup> orders of ye Govern<sup>mt</sup>, I cant see how it can be Expected from ye Indians,

Complaints of  
the English and  
Indians

Governor's  
Proclamations  
disregarded

I am, Hum<sup>ble</sup> Sr,

yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>,

BENJA. HARRISON.

To ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> President Jenings,  
at Williamsburgh.

July 29th Application for pay as "Look-outs" on the Sea side; they having  
Princess Anne been appointed by Coll. Edward Mofeley, with Certificate of services  
County rendered, by Thomas Keeling, C— Moore, Robert Richman and  
Henry Wallston, citizens of P. Ann County, &c., &c.

August 10th I came from New York a Sunday, and Gott off these Cappes a  
Lynn-haven Monday in the Evening, where I met Capt. Cooke and left him In  
Bay haulfe anhower after chafeing to the Norward, I Define to Keep Cruse-  
ing within & about the Capes Till this month be out, then to come into  
Capt. Jo. James River & make up the fleet, which I hope will be Ready by the  
Roberts' letter middle of next month. There is no nuse at Yorke, but a lementable  
Col. Nicholson Crie for the arrival of the fleet In New England. Co<sup>ll</sup> Nicholson is  
ready at the side of the Lake to Imberke with fisteene hundred white  
men & six hundred Indeones, as foone as he heres of the arrivall of the  
fleet, & is mity well Prepar<sup>d</sup> with Canvose & every thing that is necessary  
for his Crofing the Lake There has been severall vefsells Taken near  
New Yorke. In hope of Keeping this Coast clear & \* \* \*  
Broone Prize, I am, s<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>,

JNO. ROBERTS.

\* Shell money.

\* Gents : I have yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 31<sup>st</sup> past, and am sorry to find by it, there is so little appearance of yo<sup>r</sup> Reconcilement to yo<sup>r</sup> minister—I can't tell how you may apprehend the consequences of such a proceeding, as you seem to have undertaken, but for my part, think it of so extraordinary a nature, both in respect to the whole Country & the Clergy in general, (for whom I shal always have a just and equal regard,) that I intend to have yo<sup>e</sup> advice of the Council thereon, at their first meeting, after w<sup>ch</sup> you shal have a further answer: In the mean time, I expect and require it of you, that you will give M<sup>r</sup> Sclater no interruption in yo<sup>e</sup> Exercise of his ministry in Yo<sup>r</sup> Parish, but that he may be permitted to discharge it as heretofore—I think it fitt also to fatisfy you, that I can't agree in opinion with you as to removing ministers, that have so long officiated in a parish as M<sup>r</sup> Sclater has in yo<sup>rs</sup> without a legal hearing before proper Judges—I have some interest in yo<sup>r</sup> parish, and have a regard for its Inhabitants, and notwithstanding the just respect I have for yo<sup>e</sup> Clergy, you may depend on equal Justice & favour, & I shal be extremely Concerned, if you force me to begin the Execution of that Right, her Majesty hath been pleased to intrust me with, in such a manner as may not be gratefull to you—You seem to hint, I had rec<sup>d</sup> informations from M<sup>r</sup> Sclater—I can assure you M<sup>r</sup> Sclater has never given me any informations, that have prevailed with me, so much as my own observations, and the acc<sup>ts</sup> of persons altogether disinterested, whom I had no reason to disbelieve, who have told me of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings with astonishment at yo<sup>r</sup> rashness & inconsideration.

1709

Sept. 3d

Difficulties in Charles Parish Letter to the Vestry from President Jenings

To The hon<sup>ble</sup> The President and Council—

Robin, a Pamunky Indian,

Humbly Sheweth—

That he has for Diverse years past been bred among the English, and has been instructed in the Trade of a Shoe maker, whereby he is now capable of getting a Living among the Inhabitants of this Colony, But the great men of the sd. Indians having obtained an order from Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> that all Indians of that nation should return to their Town, yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> Trade is like to become of no use to him, and he's like to be compelled to forsake the company & conversation of the English (among whom he has been bred) with w<sup>ch</sup> he is much more Delighted than with the barbarous Customs & manner of Living of his own nation.

Petition of 'Robin,' a Pamunky Indian to remain with the whites

Wherefore yo<sup>rs</sup> pe<sup>tr</sup> prays yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> to give him leave to stay among the English and to Exercise his Trade where ever he shall find Encouragement.

And he shall pray, &c.

At a Council held at the Capitol, the 27<sup>th</sup> of October, 1709,

Oct. 27th

Present—

Williamsburgh Capitol

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President & Council—

On the Petition of Robin, a Pamunky Indian, praying Leave to stay among the Inhabitants of this Colony, where he has been bred for seven

\* Without signature.

1709      rall years past, and instructed in a trade, whereby he is Capable of maintaining himself, and that he may not be obliged to return to his own Nation, according to a former Order of this Board—In Consideration of the Petitioners' having been bred so long amongst the English, and that his trade will be of no use to him, if he returns to his own Nation, The Council do therefore grant Liberty to the said Robin, to Continue amongst the Inhabitants, and to exercise his trade wherever he shall find encouragement.

Nov. 8th      Sr

Boston.  
New England

Instructions &c  
to Capt. Nich.  
Smith of the  
ship Enterprise,  
looking to the  
re-capture of  
the Bahamas,  
in conjunction  
with the ship  
Garland in  
Virginia

Sr: At your arrival here upon the 11<sup>th</sup> of October last past, I received her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Commands, from the R<sup>t</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Sunderland, to use my best endeavours for the recovery of the Bahama Islands from the Enemy, dated the 27<sup>th</sup> of July, and of the 28<sup>th</sup> of the same Month, my Lord High Admirals' Orders in your Instructions direct the Service of your ships in Conjunction with her Maj<sup>ties</sup> ships at New York, the Reserve in this place, and the Garland at Virginia, or any of them, to proceed for the recovery of the Bahama Islands from the Enemy, and that you are to follow my orders therein—a Coppy whereof agreeable to my Lord high Admirals Comands, I received from you soon after your arrival, since which her Ma<sup>tyes</sup> Officers Colonel Nicholson, Collonel Veitch & myself have used all means to have proceeded with the New York ships, the Enterprise & the Chester to Port-Royall, from whom these Provinces have received very great damages, but are disappointed of those hopes, by the Departure of the York Ships, and your own refusal, as Judging it not agreeable with your orders—That affair being now ended, and the Reserve being otherwise disposed of—I do hereby direct you to use all possible diligence to perfect the Repair of your Damages, in your late voyage hither, for which you had my Warrant at your arrival, and that you then take the first opportunity of wind & weather to sail for New York to Joyn her Maj<sup>tyes</sup> ships there, who are alike ordered to attend the service at the Bahamas—

And then with the Comanders of those ships & the advice of her Ma<sup>tyes</sup> Governour of the Province of New York, if you be thereto referred, Resolve whether to call at Virginia, or for fear of difficulty of getting in this winter season, to write over land, and agree where to meet the Garland upon the coast of the Bahamas, for the intended service—

In case her Ma<sup>tyes</sup> ships at New York, or either of them do not proceed with you (which I cannot suppose) you are then hereby ordered, without delay, to make sail for Virginia, and joyne the Garland there for the said service at the Bahamas—And if the Garland should fail of that service, which I am by no means to suppose—

I then apprehend, that a perfect knowledge of the present state of those Islands may be gained by only sailing along by them, with her Maj<sup>tyes</sup> ships under your Command, to know if there be any settlements of the French on any of them, from whence her Maj<sup>tyes</sup> subjects were lately driven, what strength they are of, and what Buildings & Fortifications they have made. This I judge to be necessary for her Maj<sup>tyes</sup> service & Satisfaction & may be performed in the winter, when the weather will not allow your lying out at sea off the Coast of Virginia, and less need of a Guard, the Danger of Privateers then little or none—I have written of this import, to the Governor of Virginia & doubt not but he

will direct accordingly, and you will also please to Communicate this to him. 1709

And after you have made the best discovery you may at the Bahamas, and return to your Port in Virginia, in Obedience to my Lord high Admiralls' Or<sup>ds</sup> I desire you to give me an Account of your proceedings & Discovery, which I shall carefully Transmit home as is my Duty—I hearty wish you a good voyage and success and am

S<sup>r</sup> your humble servant

J. DUDLEY.

A true Coppy {  
Nich. Smith. }

Virginia ff:

Dec. —

Edmund Jenings Esq<sup>r</sup> President of the Council of her Majesty's Virginia Colony and Dominion of Virginia. To all whom these presents shall come Greeting—Whereas, her present Majesty, and her Royal Predecessors have been graciously pleased, to give, grant & Confirm with all the Inhabitants of this her Majesty's Colony and Dominion, a free & open trade with all Indians whatsoever, w<sup>ch</sup> said priviledges are likewise Ratified by one Act of Assembly made at a Gen<sup>ll</sup> Assembly begun at her Majesty's Royal Capitol the 23<sup>d</sup> day of October 1705, as by her Majesty's Royal Instructions & y<sup>e</sup> sd. Act of Assembly may more at large appear, Know yee, that I the sd. Edm<sup>d</sup> Jenings Esq<sup>r</sup> do, pursuant to her Majesty's gracious Concessions Give and Grant unto

Copy of Pass granted to all Indian Traders

an Inhabitant of \_\_\_\_\_ County in this Colony, full Leave & authority to trade & traffique with all Indians at all times & in all places whatsoever on the Continent of America, not under the Dominion or Subjection of any State or Potentate in Enmity with her Majesty—And I do hereby desire and request all Governors, Lieut. Gov<sup>rs</sup>, Judges, Majistrates, & other, her Majesty's officers in any of her Majesty's Provinces or plantacons through w<sup>ch</sup> the sd.

shall have occasion to pass, in prosecution of the Trade aforesaid to suffer him to pass & repass at his pleasure, to receive & treat him favourably and afford him their assistance (he behaving himself as herewith,) w<sup>ch</sup> I will kindly acknowledge on the like occasions—Given under my hand & y<sup>e</sup> Seal of this her Majesty's Colony of Virginia at W<sup>m</sup>sb<sup>u</sup>rg the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ in ye Eight year of her Majesty's Reign—Anno, q 1709—

Honor<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Dec. 7th

I Reced: yrs: Concerning pore Capt<sup>n</sup> Cooke's misfortune and the Queens' Lose—I assure yr. Honor if I had any sloop of my own, I should not have waited to have had her pressed or Interd if I could for money hired any, but was as capable to thinke of hiring the naivety of france as to Hier any Vessel here for that Coast: By all I can Inform my selfe the Saylers have been very Rud on to another, and also to thare officers, by w<sup>ch</sup> Accident the shipp is Lost—Can as yett Give no acc<sup>t</sup> of, no officer yett appearing here but the Doctor—her is many of the saylers her, and Complaine for Vitles—After w<sup>t</sup> maner, they Left the shipp and thare Cap<sup>tn</sup> is misfortunate: I cannot persuad my selfe, the Cap<sup>tn</sup> can Be in any fault, my Selfe having had Sum Experience of his Care

Quaint letter in regard to the loss of Capt. Cooke's ship

1709 and Industry for the Queens Interest—y<sup>t</sup> may assure yr Selfe that if it had benn in my power to have Done any thing in this matter for the Queens' Interest or to have served Cap<sup>m</sup> Cooke I should have done it withall my might—I heare the peple that Lives thare about are more like Turkes, or Barbarians then Christians: I Remaine with Due Respects to yr. Hon<sup>r</sup>, Redy to serve yo: In whatever I may—  
Whitch I am—

G. WALKER.

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll. Jenings  
president of Virginia.

\* S<sup>r</sup>

Hampton  
Reach

Yours received, and obedience to your order sent away your Expreff to Captain Cook a Monday morning, and have also Enpreff a deckt sloop well fitted with ten good hands, with provifion, which I hope will feale this morning from point Comfort—I made banifster, the pilate master of the sloop, to take care of how to saile her to the Rock to the Sutherd to Coritok and their to wait upon Captain Cook, to Receive his orders, in order to bring away what they can save of the Queens stores, and have also taken a good strong flatt with them, which may be very sarvisable to them—if the wather proves very bad they may go into Coritok with the sloop and she may bring goods to them—I have also praised y<sup>e</sup> sloop according to Law. Since J received your order then most of the men belonging to the men of war, are come to Hampton town, neither money nor Credit, they Sime to be very rude and sayfe they will have Vitules or Elfe they will pull the houses down—people as bine very Sivile to them this two dayes and as gave them victuals—I desire the Consideration of your spedy order what mesures most be taken that they may be provided for, to prevent further mistake, for here is neither Captain nor purfer to take care of them, here is no other sloop here fitt for any service—I here ther is one or tow in Yorke, that belongs to the Sutherd, if they come about, they would be very fiting, in the men time this may dowe till wee have further account. I derft not trust they men of war men, for feare they should run away with the sloop, nor war they willing to go—M<sup>r</sup> balard was not at ome, is gone over to Nancymom to traide. M<sup>r</sup> Curel has bin very diligent indoining me all the asticance as may be, I being not very able my self to run about, this with my humble sarvice to your honour I subscribe my self your humble sarvant, to sarve

W<sup>m</sup>. WILSON.

To ye Honourable Edmund  
Jenings Esq<sup>r</sup> Prefident &c.

Dec. 8th

Nansemond Co

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Jenkins' Letter to the Gov: & Council, giving at length the difficulties in the way of appointing the Justices of that County, and the reasons why several of the gentlemen nominated, declined to serve in that Capacity—The urgent necessity for a Cort at that time &c &c—

\* Bears a handsome private seal in wax.

Reasons for Repealing the Acts pass'd 1709  
in Virginia and Maryland relating to  
Ports and Towns.

In March 1705 the Merchants Trading to Virginia, presented to the Commissioners of the Customes, a memorial, setting forth the Advantage it would be to the Trade of that Colony and to the Revenue there if certain Places to be agreed upon, were Established as Ports, Exclusive of others, for the lading and unlading of ships—Whereupon the said Commissioners reported their Opinion to the Right Honourable the Lord High Treasurer, in concurrence with the said Memorial, And his Lordship laid the same before her Majesty desiring it might be referred to the then Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, which was done accordingly—Who thereupon represented to Her Majesty, That the setting out and appointing of proper places, and of Wharfs and Keys, for the lading and unlading of ships there, Exclusive of others, was necessary for the carrying on a fair and Regular Trade, and for the better Collecting Her Majestys' Revenue, by reason of the several great Rivers, that run thro' the Land, and of the scatter'd habitations of the Planters—That great care ought to be taken in the doing thereof that the Planters as well as merchants might be satisfied therein, lest it should discourage the Inhabitants, and induce them to remove to other less usefull Plantations. In order to which it was further proposed that Her Majesty should be pleased to direct Colonel Nott, the then Governor of that Colony, to recommend the whole matter to the Assembly, that they after consulting with the officers of the Customes there, might frame such a Law, which might take in, as much as possible, the several Interests, of the Inhabitants there and the Merchants here—That the number of the said Ports or Places for lading & unlading ships, might not exceed three at the most, on each of the Great Rivers, And two on the Eastern shore: And that in case Her Majesty, should approve what was offer'd, in relation to Virginia, the like Instructions might be given to the Governor of Maryland, in relation to that Province—and Her Majesty approving thereof Instructions were given accordingly—

In pursuance of which Instructions, An Act was passed in Her Majestys' Colony of Virginia in 1706 Intitled, An Act for Establishing Ports and Towns, which extends much further than was Intended by Her Majestys' Aforesaid Instructions. For it is thereby Enacted, that each place therein mentioned for Ports, be Established into a Township or Free Burgh; That they have a Market, at least twice a week, and a Fair once a Year—That the same shall have a Merchant Guild and Community, with all Customes and Liberties, belonging to a Free Burgh &c—That all the Inhabitants of the said Ports, shall be acquitted of three fourths of the Duties, that all other Persons shall be obliged to, unless otherwise directed by the Acts Imposing the said Duties—That the Inhabitants of the said Ports shall be acquit for 15 years from the 20<sup>th</sup> December 1708 from all Servis to be raised, by Poll, in Tobacco, Except Parish Levies, where there are Churches or where Churches shall be built—That no dead provision, either of flesh or fish shall be sold within 5 miles of any of the said Ports or Towns, but within the Limits of the said Town, upon pain of Forfeiture of the said Provisions by the Purchaser and of the Purchase money by the Vendor—

1709      The whole Act is designed to Encourage by great Priviledges the settling in Townships, and such settlements will encourage their going on with the Woolen and other manufactures there, And should this Act be Confirmed, the Establishing of Towns and Incorporating of the Planters as intended thereby, will put them upon further Improvements of the said manufactures, And take them off from the Planting of Tobacco, which would be of Very Ill consequence, not only in respect to the Exports of our Woolen and other Goods and Consequently to the Dependance that Colony ought to have on this Kingdom, but likewise in respect to the Importation of Tobacco hither for the home and Foreign Consumption, Besides a further Prejudice in relation to our shipping and navigation.

Reasons why established, and consequences arising therefrom

Effect on production of Tobacco

Objections apply to Maryland also

There are the like Objections to the three following Maryland Acts viz<sup>t</sup>—

An Act for Advancement of Trade and Erecting Ports and Towns in the Province of Maryland, Pass'd in April 1706.

A Supplementary Act to the Act for Advancement &c Pass'd the 15<sup>th</sup> of April 1707.

An Additional Act, to the Supplementary Act for Advancement of Trade and Erecting Ports and Towns in this Province, and for the sale of Publick Lands in the Town of S<sup>t</sup> Marys' in S<sup>t</sup> Marys' County, Pass'd the 17<sup>th</sup> December 1708.

Essex County      John Lomax one of the Justices of the Peace prays the President & Council, that he may be made Sheriff of the County, "having never enjoyed that or any other place of profite \* \* \* \* \* tho he has borne his equal share of the trouble of attending Courts" &c &c.

1710      M<sup>r</sup> John Weatherby  
S<sup>r</sup>

Feb. 12<sup>th</sup>      These accompany the ship Rebeckah, Thomas Stringer, & Serves to  
London      inform you that our outward bound fleet sailed hence the latter end of  
December, who I hope are w<sup>th</sup> you by this Time—our homeward bound  
fleet met w<sup>th</sup> a very dismall stormy Passage—most of them being separated from their Convoy & many of them disabled, w<sup>ch</sup> occasioned them to put into y<sup>e</sup> first Port they could make, so that there was some almost in every Port in England & Some in Ireland & others to this day not heard of; but there was 10 saile got to Portsmouth, who failed for the Downs the 4<sup>th</sup> ultimo under Convoy of 2 men of war, who the next morning fell in w<sup>th</sup> a large squadron of french men of war & Privateers, who took & burnt 7 of them viz<sup>t</sup> Watts, Bolum, Deunett & Greenhill—these 4 loaded up y<sup>e</sup> Bay—the 2 first run their ships ashore & burnt them—Harvey & Jos: Bradby from Your River & Capt. Ingram from York River, carried into france. Besides these was Reeds ship & cargo lost. What effect these great Loses may have on Trade cannot see, but as yet our Markett is advanced little or nothing & some people are of Opinion that it will not advance at all because those ships that were taken will hinder the french coming to our market to buy.

Account of the dispersion and loss of merchantmen fleet from Virginia

\* \* \* \* \*

Your friend—

ROBERT WISE.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Wilson announces to the President, the arrival of the sloop "Diamond" midshipman Jones Commdg tender to the "Enterprise" man of war, Capt: Smith, who is expected daily on her intended cruize towards the Bahama Islands, as ordered &c. 1710  
March 3d

To M<sup>r</sup> Swan—

April —

Sir,

Being informed by Capt. Cook, late Commander of her Matys. ship the Garland, that not with standing the fair promises you made, when by his consent you took upon you y<sup>o</sup> charge of saving y<sup>o</sup> Rigging & stores of her Matys. s<sup>d</sup> ship, unfortunately lost in ye Province of Carolina: yet upon his being last with you, he found you had so far forgot yo<sup>r</sup> agreements to him and yo<sup>r</sup> duty to her Majesty, as one of her officers, that you had not only sold & converted to yo<sup>r</sup> own use all Stores of a consid<sup>ble</sup> value that were saved, but likewise pretended to detain all the rest w<sup>th</sup> were then in yo<sup>r</sup> possession of a far greater Value on acco<sup>t</sup> of salvage: and it being y<sup>o</sup> Duty of every good Subject to see that her Majty have right done, I have thought fitt by advice of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Council to send this to you, to demand in her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s name that all ye Rigging, Tackle & apparell of the s<sup>d</sup> ship Garland & all y<sup>o</sup> stores of War belonging to her, that have any way come to yr hands or ye hands of any other person, by yo<sup>r</sup> Command or permission, be forthw<sup>th</sup> delivered to y<sup>o</sup> Gent: appointed by Capt: Smith, Commander of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s ship Enterprise, to receive y<sup>o</sup> fame, the s<sup>d</sup> Stores being absolutely necessary for y<sup>o</sup> refitting her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s sd: ship (now in this Country) to enable her to go ag<sup>st</sup> ye Enemys' Privateers, that are now on this Coast & have already done so much damage to y<sup>o</sup> Trade as well as of Carolina as of this Colony, and because you shal have no reason to detain y<sup>o</sup> sd. Stores & rigging on pretence of Salvage, I do undertake that upon y<sup>r</sup> making appear to me y<sup>r</sup> trouble, you shall be p<sup>d</sup> what is reasonable & customary in Such Cases: But if on y<sup>o</sup> Contrary, you shall still detain them, & any prejudice shall thereupon happen to her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Service, you may assure yo<sup>r</sup>self that due care will be taken to bring you to Condign punishment, & you will do well to consider how you can excuse yo<sup>r</sup>self of the Crime of felony with w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Law charges such practices, as I am certainly informed you have been guilty of—So that if the duty of a Subject & y<sup>o</sup> more imediate obligation of enjoying an office under her Maj<sup>ty</sup> will not prevail w<sup>th</sup> you to Do her Maj<sup>ty</sup> that right which is due to the meanest person on such unfortunate occasions, surely y<sup>o</sup> Consideration of y<sup>o</sup> own Safety will be of some force to engage you.

Letter to Mr. Swan, in strong language demanding a restoration of the property of the ship Garland, wrecked in Carolina

(No Signature.)

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edmund Jenings Esq<sup>r</sup> President of her Majesties' Council &c. April 17th

The petition of Abraham Le Meffurier, Comander of the ship Starr, ffrigatt, humbly—

Sheweth—That about three months since one Robert Snead of the County of Accomac, by Colour of a Comision from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert Quarry Esq<sup>r</sup> did seize the sd: ship, upon pretense of tradeing illegally— That Your Pet<sup>r</sup> at very great charge & trouble did obtaine an order from the s<sup>d</sup> Robert Quarry to have the sd: ship discharged from the sd:

Ship seized



1710  
Petition for  
redress against  
depredations

Seizure, which was accordingly done upon Your Pet<sup>r</sup> paying to the sd : Snead the sume of twenty five pounds sterling—That during the time of the seizure the sd : Snead did put on board the sd : ship Robert Snead Jnr : Thomas Smith Snr : & Thomas Smith Jnr : of the sd : County as Waiters, who while they were so on board the sd : ship did clandestinely take & carry away diverse goods, & merchandize belonging to yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> & the owners of the sd. ship such as Loggwood, biscake flower—beef—cod fish, powder, bullets & many other goods to the value of one hundred pounds & upwards— \* \* \* \* \*

Wherefore Your Pet<sup>r</sup> humbly prays Your Honour will be pleased to refer the Examination of the matter relateing to the taking of the sd : Goods to such persons as You shall think proper & that he may have such reliefe in the premises as Your Honour shall judge meet & agreeable to justice.

And Your Pet<sup>r</sup> shall Ever pray &c  
ABR<sup>m</sup> LE MESURIER.

April 21st

To the Honor<sup>ble</sup> Edmund Jenings Esq<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>fi<sup>d</sup> of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Council of Virginia—

Whale fishing  
in Chesapeake  
Bay

The petition of William Waters humbly sheweth that he w<sup>th</sup> some others having agreed to goe upon the Enterprise or Undertaking of Whale fishing & in order thereto, hath built & fitted out sundry boats & provided other necessaries for carrying on ye same, which has amounted to a Considerable charge, And your Petitioner Conceiving it his Duty to apply himselfe to your Hon<sup>or</sup> for leave to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> sd designe, Humbly prays yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>or</sup> Lycence may be granted him to goe a whale fishing in y<sup>e</sup> Bay of Chesapeake & along y<sup>e</sup> Coast of Virginia, And to take & Kill what whales, he or those imploy'd under him can, w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> lett or molestation of any p<sup>erson</sup>, and y<sup>e</sup> same to draw on shoare for ye benefitt & \* \* \* \* \* of y<sup>e</sup> Undertakers—

And he as in duty bound shall pray &c  
W<sup>m</sup> WALKER.

April 26th

"Enterprise"  
Kickitan

Capture of a  
merchantman  
within the  
Capes by a  
Privateer, and  
in view of the  
ship of war  
Enterprise

\*  
Sir, I am sorry to acquaint you that I yesterday saw a Brittish ship taken by a Sloop of the Enemy's & was so unfortunate as not to have it in my power to prevent it, tho' what small endeavours my present bad circumstances would allow me to use to defroy the Designe of the Privateer was not wanting: I was lying at anchor in Lynhaven Bay, when I saw this fellow (about five in the afternoon) coming about the Cape & stretching away to the N<sup>or</sup>ward, at the same time discovered the ship aforesaid standing out of the Sea, who as soon as the sloop had discern'd made directly for him. Upon that I as I might reasonably conclude what he was weighed & in a very little time got my ship und<sup>er</sup> sail—I had the advantage of the tide of Ebb, but the wind blew right in, so that I was forced to make a great many trips to little purpose—Whilst this was doing, the Privateer comes up with the Merchantman (which was not to be wondered at, he standing in a manner towards him), & upon the firing of a Single gun, Struck his Colours, notwithstanding he saw me

\* Bears a neat private seal in wax.

crowding all that possible I could to get out to his relief; which I should  
 infalably have accomplished, had he but acted with common prudence  
 &c \* \* \* \* \* I continued in pursuit of them  
 (tho' I found I lost ground) till Ten at night, They then being out of  
 sight &c \* \* \* \* \* I hope in a short time to Ex-  
 ecute the Ord<sup>rs</sup> I lye und<sup>r</sup> for proceeding to the Bahamas, in conjunc-  
 tion w<sup>th</sup> the New York ships or alone if they fail, and after that service  
 is performed, shall return to Virginia and receive your Comands for  
 Cruizing between the Capes as directed, I am

Sir,

Your Most hum<sup>ble</sup> servant  
 NICH: SMITH—

For her Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Service—  
 To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Colonel E—— Jenings Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 Prefident and Commander in Cheif of Vir-  
 ginia at Williamsburg—

\* In obedience to a precept from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexan<sup>dr</sup> Spotswood Esq<sup>r</sup> August 14<sup>th</sup>  
 Gover<sup>n</sup> of this her Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Colony of Virginia, Ordering a Survey to be Inspection of a  
 made, on the ship the Jamaica Merch<sup>t</sup> now rideing at anchor, in the vessel  
 upper District of James River, whereof John Blake is at present Com-  
 mander—Wee, the Subscribers having been sworn by Capt: John  
 Geddes, one of her Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Justices of the peace for James City County,  
 have proceeded to view & Survey the said ship and are of opinion, &  
 doe finde her so sound, so far as we can view, that there is a possibility  
 (tho' at a very great expence) of repairing her, so as to proceed on her  
 intended voyage for London—Witness our hands & seals this 14<sup>th</sup> day of  
 Auguft, in the ninth year of her Maj<sup>ty's</sup> Reign—

ROBT BARROW  
 ANDREW ROBB  
 E. GEALEN

NATH<sup>l</sup> HARRISON  
 W<sup>m</sup> HARVEY  
 JOSEPH BRADBY  
 CHARLES BROADWATER  
 RI: BURBYDGE

Petition of Caveat against one W<sup>m</sup> Hall of Gloucester County against Oct. 4<sup>th</sup>  
 granting a patent for three thousand acres of land, lapsed from Major  
 George Minis, now lying in King & Queen & Essex Counties.

JN. WEST  
 W<sup>m</sup>. CARR

In obedience to an order, of Councill, dated the 5<sup>th</sup> day of July Oct. 10<sup>th</sup>  
 1710—Present,

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut: Governor, In Council, I have sent a table of Northampton  
 fees by Me Charged; given under my hand this 9<sup>th</sup> day of October County

1710—

JNO: POWELL Sheriff North<sup>on</sup>

\* Bears eight impressions in wax of a naval seal of office.

1710

## A Table of fees

Table of fees	for a arest & Bond	15
charged by a	for going into prison	10
Sheriff, in	for whipping	20
Tobacco	for pillory	20
	for serving a supena	10
	for farveing an Execution, if under 100 <sup>lbs</sup> Tob <sup>o</sup>	10
	if above a 100 to five hundred	20
	if above 500 to a 1000	40
	if unto two thousand	60
	if above two thousand, 10 pounds pr: 1000 and for summing Every	
	apraiser	10

Oct. 29th Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverly on behalf of Harry Beverly petitions for Caveat against granting apatent for Lands in Essex &c to the orphans of Tho<sup>s</sup> Thorp, deceased &c

Oct. 26th By vertue of A. Commission from the hon<sup>ble</sup> The Lieut: Governor, We have administered the Oaths appointed by Act of parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy, the Abjuration Oath, the Test and Oaths of a Burgeff, to Nicholas Curle Gent, returned a Burgeffs for this Assembly—Given under our hands this 26<sup>th</sup> day of October.

PHIL LUDWELL—  
JOHN LEWIS—

Oct. 27th To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Speaker & House of Burgeffes—  
Thomas Parker,

Contested elec- In all humble manner complains of the Return of Sheriff of Charles  
tion in Charles City County, upon y<sup>e</sup> Writt for y<sup>e</sup> Election of Burgeffes for the said  
City County County, In that the Pet<sup>r</sup> conceives that by a due ex amination of y<sup>e</sup> said  
for Burgess Poll, it will appear he had the second Vote at ye sd: Election & ought  
to be returned Burgeff for ye said County, instead of Coll: Littlebury  
Epps whom the sd: Sheriff has returned one of the Burgeffes on y<sup>e</sup> sd:  
Writ—

The pet<sup>r</sup> therefore humbly prays that y<sup>e</sup> same may be examined by  
this hon<sup>ble</sup> house & that Right be done to him thereon—

And shall pray &c—

Then follows a list of voters, thirteen in number, who the petitioner  
says “were all severally polled for Capt: Joseph Harwood and Capt  
Saml: Harwood, before they gave their Poll for y<sup>e</sup> sd: Littlebury Epps  
as by y<sup>e</sup> Copies of ye poll hereunto annexed will appear; so that ye sd:  
13 being taken from 52, y<sup>e</sup> number of ye Poll taken for y<sup>e</sup> sd: Little-  
bury there remains but 39—Whereas ye number of ye Poll taken for  
y<sup>e</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> is 44—

THO: PARKER

Pursuant to an Order of the House of Burgeses, of this day, you are hereby required forth with to take into your Custody M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Foster, Sheriff of New Kent County, and cause him to appear before the house to amend his Return on the Writt for Election of Burgeses for the said County. Given under my hand this 27<sup>th</sup> day of October 1710—

1710  
Sheriff to be taken into custody by the messenger of the House of Burgeses

PETER BEVERLEY, Speaker.

To M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cowles Jn<sup>r</sup>  
Meffinger to the House of Burgeses—

Francis Ballard contests the Return given to W<sup>m</sup> Armstead as Burgeses from that County, by the Sheriff Anthony Armstead: upon certain grounds enumerated; and prays for a hearing by Counsel before the House &c

Elizabeth City County

An Act to prevent the destroying & murdering of Bastard Children— Nov. 8th

Whereas several Lewd women that have been delivered of Bastard Children, to avoid their shame and escape punishment, do secretly bury or conceal the death of their children, and after, if the child be found dead, the said Women do alledge, that the said Child was born dead; whereas it falleth out sometimes (although hardly it is to be proved) that the sd: child or children were murdered by the said Women, their Lewd Mothers or by their assent or procurement. For preventing therefore this great mischeif, Be it Enacted by the Lieutenant Governor, Council and Burgeses of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, That if any woman after one moneth next ensuing the end of this present Session of Assembly, be delivered of any issue of her body, male or female, which being born alive, should by Law, be a bastard, and that she endeavour privately, either by drowning, or secret burying thereof, or any other way, either by herself, or the procuring of others, to conceal the death thereof, as that it may not come to light, whether it were born alive or not, but be concealed; in every such case, the mother so offending, shal suffer Death, as in case of murder; Except such mother can make proof by one witness, at the least, that the child (whose death was by her so intended to be concealed) was born dead.

Nov. 8th  
Bill to prevent Infanticide

pass'd in Council Novem<sup>b</sup> ye 8<sup>th</sup> 1710

November 2<sup>d</sup> Read the first time  
November 6<sup>th</sup> Read the Second time

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood Esq<sup>r</sup> Her Majestys' Lieut: Govern- Nov. 9th  
nor of this Her most Ancient Colony & Dominion of Virginia:

The Humble Address of the House of Burgeses.

May it please your Honour,

Wee Her Majestys' Loyall and Dutifull Subjects, the Burgeses, having entered into the Consideration of your Honours Speech & finding by the two Paragraphs thereof, which relates to the Habeas Corpus Act, and the Courts of Oyer & Terminer, Wee may have Occasion in Or-

Address of the House of Burgeses

1710 der to a farther Progress upon the Paragraphs, for a View of the Royall Instructions therein mentioned—

Therefore we humbly pray your Honour to Communicate the same to us, for the better Enabling us to proceed According to our Duty in that Affair: And because by another Paragraph of your Speech, your Honour is pleased to give us to understand, that there are some Acts that need Amendments, Upon which it is Our Opinion, that probably some of those Amendments may have respect to & be aptly considered with other matters now before us.

Therefore Wee humbly take leave to Represent the same to your Honour, and that it is our opinion also, that the speedy laying before us those Acts, that are to be amended, may be a means to shorten the busi-ness of this Assembly—

November the 9<sup>th</sup> 1710—

By Order of the House of Burgeses

PETER BEVERLEY, Speaker—

Nov. 15th At a Committee for propositions & Greivances—

Present

W<sup>m</sup> RANDOLPH, Chairman

CHR: ROBINSON

JOHN BOLLING

NICHOLAS MERIWEATHER

W<sup>m</sup> CARY &

JOHN WALLER

JAMES WILSON

AMBROSE DUDLEY

Gents:

Dividing Line between the County of New Kent & County of Henrico  
On Consideration of the Second proposition from the County of New Kent for Settling the bounds between the said County & the County of Henrico—Resolved,

How settled

That it is the Opinion of this Committee That the Surveyor of each of the said Countys, take the Courses of James River & of the main Branch of Paumunkie River, at the head of the Main Branch of Chicominy Swamp & Divide the Land between the said Rivers Equally. And that this be performed by order of the Respective Courts of the said Countys, before the last day of October next, at the Equall Charge of Each County—And the Line w<sup>ch</sup> shall be Run in manner aforesaid shall be Adjudged & taken to be the Line Divideing the said Countys—

On consideration had by this Committee that the Act lately made for Laying an Imposition on Liquors & Slaves is Exposed—

Duty on Liquors and Slaves

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee that a Bill be brought in, to Lay a Duty on Liquors & Slaves—

J. CLAYTON, Clerk Com<sup>o</sup>

Nov. 16th Att a Committee for Propositions & Greivances

Present

William Randolph Chairman, Nicholas Meriweather James Wilson, Ambrose Dudley, John Bolling Nathaniel Burwell, Chr: Robinson, John Waller Willougby Allerton & William Carey—Gents

On consideration this day had, of diverse of the Propositions of the Inhabitants of the County of Henrico— 1710

Resolved, As to the sixth Proposition for Erecting a Work House That it is the opinion of this Committee, that The same is Impracticable at this time & therefore Rejected— Erecting a Workhouse, impracticable

Resolved As to the Seventh Proposition That the Law declaring negroes and slaves to be Reall Estate may be Repealed— That it is the opinion of this Committee that the same be rejected— Law in regard to Negro Slaves being real estate

Resolved As to the eighth Proposition, That Money Debts should be paid in Tobacco at the rate of ten shillings per hundred, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the same be Rejected— Money Debts to be paid in Tobacco, rejected

J. CLAYTON Clerk Com :—

Another Committee, “for Propositions & Greivances (same gentlemen in part) report upon various unimportant subjects, chiefly relating to the Inspection of the Journal of the H. of Burgesses for the last Session &c—and in favour of a Proposition to remove the County Co House of Nansemond County to a more central and convenient locality &c— Nov. 17th

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut : Govern<sup>r</sup>, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council & House of Burgesses— Nov. 21st

The Vestry of the Parish of Bruton, Humbly represents,

That the present Parish Church now in the City of Williamsburgh, becoming ruinous, the Vestry have resolved to build a new one of the like dimentions, w<sup>ch</sup> is sufficient for the conveniency of the Parishion<sup>rs</sup> & have raised money & intend to begin thereon accordingly. Vestry of Bruton Parish, in Williamsburg desire to erect a new church

That 'tis very Apparent the Parishion<sup>rs</sup> are very much straightened & often outed of their places & seats, by dispencing with & allowing room for the frequent resort of strangers, & more perticularly at the meetings of the Generall Assemblies : Courts : Councill : & other publick Occasions :

That the Vestry are Extremely to make & allow all the conveniencys the Smallness of the Church will admitt of : but without considerable enlargements & additions (w<sup>ch</sup> their abilitys will not admit of, neither doe they conceive they can answer doing the same) there is not room, nor can they Appropriate decent & fitting places or Pews in the intended Church for the reception of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly, and such as have Occasion to attend the Public services of the Country. Therefore, the Vestry, before they proceed to build the intended Church take this Opportunity Humbly to represent the same to this Hon<sup>bl</sup> Assembly (if they please) for their Generous Contribution towards the same : & that they will consider of such a building as in their wisdoms shall be thought proper for y<sup>e</sup> said Occasions, & to give directions that a Draught thereof be laid before yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> during this Assembly : The Vestry on their Reasons therefor

1710 parts being willing to advance towards ye same, what may be thought necessary for the building a Suitable Church for their Parish.

JON: TYLER	FRID: JONES	E. JENINGS.
RICH <sup>d</sup> KENDALL	HUGH NORVELL	DAVID BRAY.
RIC <sup>d</sup> BLAND	W <sup>m</sup> SIMSON	A— COBBS.

Referred to the Consideration of the H. of Burgeffes—

WIL: ROBERTSON Clk. Genl: Assembly

Nov. 24th Petition of Henry Carey to the General Assembly for his full pay of one hundred pounds pr. annum, as "Overseer of the building of the Govern<sup>rs</sup> House untill the same was finished" &c Stating that the money appropriated to build the same, had long been exhausted, but that feeling himself under obligation to take care and protect the building in its unfinished condition, he had been to considerable expense, and to save himself from ruin, had broken up house keeping at his own Plantation and removed his family to the said building "all which was very prejudicial" to him &c. He had not been allowed to resign his position as he had desired: had, in order to prevent damages to the work already done, primed and painted the wood work, and burned "a large Kill of Bricks," and done other services—He therefore prays a Consideration of the premises and that "he may be allowed and ordered" his full salary for his services aforesaid" ——— &c—

Dec. 12th Virginia,

Williamsburgh

\* By the Hon<sup>ble</sup> The Lieutenant Governor—

Warrant for raising the County Levy of James City

Whereas it is represented to me, that the Levy in the County of James City is not yet laid, to the great prejudice of the County Creditors, and that if the same is delayed 'till the Court appointed by a late Law, to be held in course for the sd: County, it will be very difficult for the Sheriff to finish his collection in due time. These are therefore in Her Majestys' name to Will and Require you to Summon, David Bray, James Bray, George Marable, John Frayser, Jno: Geddes, Henry Soane, William Broadnax, Alex<sup>r</sup> Walker, W<sup>m</sup> Brown, jun<sup>r</sup>—Frederick Jones, Mongo Ingles, Archibald Blair, James Duke, and David Morce (?) Gents: Justices of the peace for the s<sup>d</sup> County of James City, and every of them, to meet at the Courthouse of the s<sup>d</sup> County on thursday the Twenty first Day of this present moneth of December, then and there to take the Oaths and qualify themselves according to a Commiffion & Dedimus lately issued for that purpose: And having so qualified themselves to proceed in laying the County Levy, that all persons having any just claim therein may be satisfied—And you are likewise to give notice publickly throughout y<sup>e</sup> County, that all such as have any claim against the County may appear at the place & time aforesaid & make out the same. Herein you are not to fail, Also make due Return of this Precept to the Secretarys Office—Given under my hand, and the

\* Bears a beautiful impression of the Colonial Seal, with the inscription "En dat Virginia Quintam" in the Exergon, and "Semper Eudem" in the scroll.

Seal of the Colony at Williamsburgh, this twelfth day of Decem<sup>r</sup> 1710, 1710  
in y<sup>e</sup> ninth year of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Reign—

A. SPOTSWOOD

To Edward Jacqueline Gent,  
Sheriff of the County of  
James City

Acco<sup>t</sup> of the Ordinary Charges of the taking up & trying the 8 pirates No date  
bro<sup>t</sup> in by Cap<sup>t</sup> Luke Knott—

To Henry Irvin, his acco<sup>t</sup> as follows—

	£.		
To Job Newman an Evidence, for his attend <sup>t</sup>	4	10	00
To Aaron Levy, same	4	00	00
To Hannah Miller ye same	4	10	00
To the accommodation of the two portugueze at W <sup>m</sup> Craigs <sup>'</sup>	2	3	9
To D <sup>o</sup> for Summoning the Judges of the Court and other Charges	5	12	11
To the Marshall for the Court	5	0	0
To the Register	20	0	0
To Tho <sup>s</sup> Wythe, as an Evidence	1	15	00
To Jno : Broach for chains & Revitts	9		
To attendance of Capt : Knotts' men viz—W <sup>m</sup> Williams Cheif Mate, four days attend <sup>t</sup> & travelling 40 miles	1	16	0
To the Boatswain & three others at ye same rate	6	8	0

Petition of Henry Lawrence for grant of Patent for a parcel of land Nansemond Co in said County Escheated from Humphrey Edey & wife ; he having paid " Composition & other Charges for the said Land, as the Law Enjoyed "—

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood, Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Lieutenant Governor No date  
&c &c of Virginia—

Surry County

John Simmons of Surry County—

Humbly Sheweth,

That at the desire of the Nottoway Indians, and for the conveniency of the Inhabitants on the South side Nottoway River, Your pet<sup>r</sup> is willing to build a Mill on the Buckhorne Swamp, within the Tract of Land of six miles Square laid out for the said Indians. That the said Indians having already before Your Hon<sup>ors</sup> Signified their consent that the pet<sup>r</sup> should have as much land in that place as may be convenient for his purpose.

Petition to erect a mill  
The Nottoway Indians have six miles square to live in

Yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> humbly prays Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ors</sup> will be pleased to allow yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> to take up one acre of ground on each side of the said Swamp for the conveniency of building the said Mill, and that ye Surveyor of the County may be directed to mark out the same, that there may not hereafter be any dispute with y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians—And likewise that this yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ors</sup> approbation may be Signified on the Council Books, or on some other Re-



1710 cord, so that the pet<sup>r</sup> may be protected in the peaceable enjoyment of the said Land & Mill for the benefite of himself and his posterity, in consideration of the Charges he must now be at for erecting y<sup>e</sup> same—

And he shal pray &c—

Essex County Joseph Smith prays Gov : Spots to appoint him Sherif of that County, he being the only one of three recommended, who has never held the said office—  
No date

Princess Ann County James Wishard prays for Patent for a "certain parcele of land" in the said County, which is found "upon due Inquisition made thereon," to have Escheated to the Crown ; he being ready to pay "Composition (?)" and other charges, and having already obtained a Warrant therefor ——— &c—  
No date

1711 To Friend Daniel Benthall,  
Jan. 28th I writt thee the 28<sup>th</sup> of 8<sup>bro</sup> (October) last & then sent thee acc<sup>o</sup> of sales of thy hogshead of Tobacco consigned mee pr : Humphrey Gilbert ; but not Knowing whether that came to hand, I now herewith send thee copy thereof, together with Invoice & Bill of Lading for a Pack of goods shipped on board the Dove Pinke ; W<sup>m</sup> Morshead M<sup>r</sup> consigned to thy self & John Bebbe marked D. B. No 1, wherein thee will see thy Invoice there is so much goods on my acc<sup>o</sup> as amounts to £4. 13<sup>s</sup> 7<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> thee will find by thy acc<sup>o</sup> Cur<sup>th</sup> is 7<sup>d</sup> less than the next produce of thy hogshead of Tobacco, w<sup>ch</sup> I have ordered the M<sup>r</sup> to allow thee out of the freight, as alsoe one shilling & foure pence, that's due to John Bebbe from me, there being in the said Pack, a small Pack of goods for thy neighbour Jno : Bebbe marked I. B. 1 : w<sup>ch</sup> please to deliver him & Lett him pay a proportion of the freight. I thought itt better to pack Your two parcells of goods together, being small matters & you being soe near neighbours, then to lett itt goe apart—Soe wishing itt safe to thyne & his hands, Remaine thy Reale Friend

HEN : CEANE

Merchandise Received pr : the "Josiah & Betty" &c being one Hdd: of Tobacco on acc<sup>o</sup> of Daniel Benthall of Virginia to sundry charges

		D <sup>r</sup>		
		£.	s.	d.
Specimen account, showing costs, &c., freights, &c., at this date	To Impost & Cockett	0	2	6
	To Cooperage & Porterage	0	1	1
	To Freight	3	0	0
	To my Commision for sales 2 <sup>d</sup> p : cent :	0	3	6
		£ 3	7	1
To Ballance due on this acct. w <sup>ch</sup> I carry to the Credit of s <sup>d</sup> Daniel Benthall in Acc <sup>o</sup> Credit		4	14	2
		8	1	3

Petition of Charles Bailey of Accomack County for Patent for 345 1711  
 acres of land, Escheated to the Crown &c having paid the usual fees April 17th  
 "and made Composition for the same." Accomac Co

Petition of John Boughan & Susanna his Wife, Thomas Lee and April 20th  
 Augustine Lee of the County of Effex &c for certain lands Escheated  
 &c &c—

To the hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood Esq<sup>r</sup> her Majestys' Lu<sup>t</sup> Governer  
 & Command<sup>r</sup> in Cheif &c—

John Sundiford

Humbly Sheweth,

That there was granted unto Rich<sup>d</sup> Jones and George Turner one thousand Acres of Land lying in Rappahannock County now Effex, by patent dated y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of October 1672. That ye sd: Jones & Turner by deeds duly executed did convey their Right of 500 acres of the s<sup>d</sup> Land to Rich<sup>d</sup> Kifwell and Thomas Martin, & the other 500 acres unto John Shaw & George Anderson—That yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> married the only daughter of the above named Rich<sup>d</sup> Kifwell And thereby hath right to the first mentioned 500 acres, and by a verbal conveyance the s<sup>d</sup> John Shaw & George Anderson did give the other 500 acres unto the pet<sup>r</sup>, that then he might be possessed of the whole patent.—That yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup>, being doubtful of his title by the afore<sup>sd</sup> Deed parole, is willing to be at y<sup>e</sup> charge of an Inquisition of Escheat upon ye sd: Land, And since neither the sd: Jno: Shaw nor George Anderson left any heirs, nor made any other disposition of the sd: Land, and that thereby the s<sup>d</sup> land doth Escheat to her Majesty—

Petition for  
 grant of land  
 under peculiar  
 circumstances

Yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> humbly prays a Warr<sup>t</sup> may  
 issue to Enquire of the sd: Escheat  
 and that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> will be pleased  
 to grant yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> a Grant thereof &c

Letter to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hayden, from Micajah Perry enclosing account May 3d  
 of Sales of Tobacco: and acc<sup>t</sup> current &c

London

S<sup>r</sup>

\* I have rece<sup>d</sup> her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Special Commands to Provide a Large quantity of Provision with all Expedition, but finding it impracticable to do it here or in y<sup>e</sup> neighboring Governments I am Un<sup>dr</sup> a Necessity of Sending this Exprefs to you, to desire you to give yo<sup>r</sup> Immediate directions for the Buying all ye Pork w<sup>th</sup>in your Government, for all you can get will I beleive be to little, and to order it to be lodged in some convenient places from whence it may be shipt on Board Such vessells as I shal I send to take it in—Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> has Likewise impowered me to take & receive from the Receiver General of any of her Revenues in New York, the Jerseys, Maryland or Virginia, such sume & sumes of money as s<sup>d</sup> shall be in their hand, for her use, and of which I shall have Occa-

June 16th  
 New York

Scarcity of  
 provisions  
 Orders to purchase Pork in  
 Virginia and to  
 embargo all  
 vessels for a  
 month

\* ~~seal~~ bears handsome private seal in wax.

1711 fion for this Service out of that money therefore in the Receiver Gen<sup>l</sup>s hands of yo<sup>r</sup> Province, I do now Direct y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> for ye pork that shall be so purchased for her Majestys' Service, and if it fall short, the remainder shall be paid in bills of Exchange on ye Treasury which will be very punctually complied with.

I am likewise Comanded, to signify to you, that it is her Majestys' Pleasure, that you Lay an Embargo for a month on all Vessells to Europe, and if there be occasion for the better Securing the Pork, I desire you'll make the Embargo Gen<sup>l</sup>, the want of Provision being of the last Consequence—I am with much Respect

S<sup>r</sup> Your most obedt—

Humble Servant

RO: HUNTER—

S<sup>r</sup>

I beg you'll cause deliver the Inclo<sup>d</sup> to the Receiver Gen<sup>l</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Province

To his Exly: Alexander Spotswood Esq<sup>r</sup> her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Lieut. & Gov<sup>r</sup> General of her Dominion of Virginia—

August 15th Thomas Thorntons' Petition for Warrant for certain lands in Essex  
Escheated lands County Escheated to the Crown at the death of one Tho<sup>s</sup> Milton, he having left no heir, nor made any disposition of the same &c—

Richard Little Page of New Kent County

Humbly Sheweth,

New Kent Co

Petition to  
employ Indians  
under certain  
act of  
Assembly

That by an Act of Assembly, made at a Grand Asembly held at James City by Prorogation the 23<sup>d</sup> day of March 1661, Entituled—Acts Concerning Indians—Amongst other things it is Enacted that no person of what Quality soever should Entertain any of the Neighboring Indians as Servants, or otherwise without a Lycence first obtained from the Governour himself, and yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner being willing to hire Into his Service one Indian Woman belonging to the Pamunky Town, named Mary, humbly prays yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> Lycence for the same; and that yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> would also grant him a Lycence for an Indian man from the said Town, to Hunt for him, he being willing to give his obligation to be answerable for all the Injuries and Damages, that the said Indians shall do to the English, according to the Directions of the aforementioned Act of Assembly—

And hee shal pray &c—

To which is the following reply.

License to employ  
Indians as  
servants and  
huntmen  
granted, under  
certain conditions

Whereas, Richard Littlepage of the County of New Kent Gent<sup>l</sup>: hath made Application to me for a Licence to hyre and imploy one man of the Pamunky Indians to hunt for him, and also one Woman of the said nation named Mary, in the nature of a hyred Servant, and hath given bond to answer all Damage, the said Indian man shall do in his hunting to any of her Majestys' Subjects:

Prerogative of  
this Sovereign

These are therefore to License and permitt the said Richard Littlepage to hyre and imploy the said Indian man and Woman: Provided, that Whenever the Queen of Pamunky shall recall them or either of them,

the said Richard Littlepage shall immediately Dismiss them from his Service, and not harbour or entertain them thereafter, without a new Licence, and the consent of the said Queen first obtained. 1711

Given under my hand this 25<sup>th</sup> day of October 1711.

A. SPOTSWOOD—

y<sup>o</sup> 26 of y<sup>o</sup> 8 Month 1711—

Loving friend,

Oct. 26th

\* I have sent pr: Rob<sup>t</sup> ffendall some bills of Ex<sup>r</sup> viz, one bill for £20 and another &c \* \* \* \* \*  
I suppose thee hast heard of y<sup>o</sup> Mafecre we had here w<sup>th</sup> ye Indians, they have Kill'd about 100 people and have taken prisoners ab<sup>t</sup> 20 or 30, we are forc'd to Keep garisons and watch and Gard, day and Night, w<sup>ch</sup> I suppose, you have it all at large before now—I desire thee to send me a line pr: y<sup>o</sup> first op'unity and in Soe Doing, thee will obledg him what is

Thy reall friend  
FFARNIFULL GREEN.

† Petition of Harry Beverley for Patent for certain lands, founded upon his title in Right of his wife; and lying near Potobago in Essex C<sup>o</sup>, but also claimed by one John Hawkins &c—  
Nov. 2d Middlesex Co

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood, Her Majesties Lieutenant Governor of Virginia— Nov. 24th

Wee her Majes<sup>ty</sup> most Loyal and most Dutifull Subjects, the Burgess<sup>s</sup> now Assembled, having seriously considered the Eminent Dangers approaching this Country from severall nations of Barbarous Indians, some of which have lately Exerted their Cruelty on our fellow Subjects in our Neighborhood of North Carolina, think Wee should be wanting in our Duty to our most gracious Queen, Ourselves, and the people we Represent, if wee did not heartily Joyne with Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> by our utmost Endeavours as well in Secureing our Country against any Attempts from those Enemies as in doing Justice on those Savage Murtherers. Message of the H. of Burgesses in regard to hostile Indians

And your Hon<sup>or</sup> having thought fitt in your Speech to this House at the opening this Session to acquaint us with a League protected with Severall Governments of the Tuscoronda Indians against the Nations, who Committed the Mafsacre, Wee humbly pray your Honour will be pleased to Communicate to this House what Advances are made in that Undertaking, that wee may be the better Enabled to take proper measures for acting effectually in Concurrence with your Hono<sup>r</sup> therein—

By Order of the House of Burgesfes.

PETER BEVERLEY Speak<sup>r</sup>

\* Appears to have taken place in North Carolina, as appears from a succeeding document.

† A very long and complicated statement, involving matters of fact, now of no importance.

1711 To the Hon : Alexander Spotswood &amp;c &amp;c—

Nov. 28th

House of Bur-  
gesses request  
the Governor  
to declare war  
against the  
Tuscarora  
Indians

Wee her Majest<sup>a</sup> most Loyall and Dutifull Subjects the Burgesses now mett in Assembly being deeply Sencible of the horrid Barbaritys, murders and hostilitys lately committed upon her Majesties Subjects in North Carolina, by Certain Indians of the Tuscarora Nation—And duly considering the Dangers which dayly threaten the Inhabitants of this Colony from that Nation, humbly entreat yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> as well for the defence and Security of this Country as for doing right to our injured and oppressed neighbors, that you will be pleased to declare Warr against those Tuscarora Indians, their Adherents, & abettors—And to enter into such Treatys and Alliances with the Government of North Carolina or any other Governments, as for that purpose to yo<sup>r</sup> Honour shall seem proper. And being Sencible that the Success of Such Undertakings under Divine favour and goodnefs will in great meafure depend on provision to be made Suitable thereunto—

Wee beg leave to assure yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> that we will Exert our Selves to the utmost in giving Such timely Supplys as shall be sufficient to Enable your Hon<sup>r</sup> effectually to performe and make good your Treatys and alliances, as also to profecute and finish the said Warr to the Hono<sup>r</sup> of her Majesty and to the Safety and wellfare of her Subjects—And if yo<sup>r</sup> Honour shall think fit to Denounce Warr—Wee pray you will be pleased to lay before us an Estimate of the Charge of Carrying on that Service for six months, that thereby wee may concert proper methods for raising a Fund Sufficient to answer the intended design.

By Order of the House of Burgesses—

PETER BEVERLY, Speak<sup>r</sup>

A Bill for Appointing Rangers — at the heads of James, York, Rappahannock & Potomeck Rivers &c

Bill for the ap-  
pointment of  
officers of  
RangersLieutenants or  
Commanders

Whereas a great number of barbarous disorderly & lawless persons of the Indian nations have successively for many years last past resided in & frequented the frontiers of this Colony, & after the most horrid & notorious crimes by them committed, takeing the advantage of the large Waste & uninhabited grounds & Woods Escape from the hand of Justice ; ffor prevention whereof & for the Safeguard & securing the sd frontiers & the Inhabitants thereof from all injury, violence, spoil & rapine of the sd : Indians, Be it Enacted, by the Lieutenant Governor, Council & Burgesses of this present Generall Assembly & by the Authority of the same, that from & after the passing of this Act the Lieut. Governor or the Comander in Cheife of this Colony & Dominion for the time being, is impowered and desired with the advice of the Council to Constitute & appoint such persons as he shall think fitt to be Lieutenants or Comanders for the Rangers for the said frontiers, each of which Lieutenants so constituted & appointed shall chose out & list eleven able bodyed men, with horses & accoutrements, Armes & Ammunition, residing as near as conveniently may be to that frontier station, for which he shall be Lieut of the Rangers, to serve under him as their Commander & such Lieut. & Lieutenants & the men under his & their respective Comands shall observe performe & Keep such Orders and directions in their severall Rangeings & Marchings as such Lieuten-

ants shall from time to time receive from the Lieut: Governor or the Comander in Cheife of this Colony & Dominion for the time being— 1711

And be it further Enacted, that if any of the Lieuts. of the Rangers or any the men under his Command shall in their Marching or Ranging meete with or see any Indian or Indians whatsoever, such Lieut: & such Men shall endeavour by all possible means to apprehend & seize such Indian & Indians & if upon examination of such Indian or Indians he or they see cause, shall secure such Indian & Indians & convey him or them before one of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the Peace, which Justice shall, if he see cause upon further examination, Committ such Indian or Indians to the publick Goal of his County, there to remaine 'till he or they shall be thence delivered by due course of law—

How Indians captured or seen to be dealt with

And if any Indian or Indians, which shall be mett with, or seen by such Lieut: or his men shall resist, flye or run away, so as such Indian or Indians cannot be apprehended or taken, then & in such case it shall be lawfull for such Lieuten<sup>t</sup> or his men to shoote Kill or destroy such Indian and Indians so resisting and running away & not otherwise—

When to kill or destroy Indians

And be it further Enacted, by the authority afords<sup>d</sup> that there shall be levied & paid to every Lieutenant or Comander of the Rangers for himself his horse with accoutrements, Arms & Ammunition, for his service for one year five thousand pounds of tobacco with Cask & in proportion to that for a lesser time than a year, and to every man listed under such Lieut or Comander for himself, his horse, with accoutrements, arms & ammunition for his service for one year three thousand pounds of tobacco with cask & in proportion to that, for a lesser time than a year, out of the publick Levy, such man so listed producing a Certificat under the hand of his Lieuten<sup>t</sup> or Comander, setting forth the time such man shall have been in the sd: Service and making Oath thereunto—And be it also Enacted, that if any Lieu<sup>t</sup> or Comander of the Rangers or any Man listed under such Lieutenant or Comander, by virtue of this Act, shall refuse or willfully neglect to observe, performe or Keep such Orders & Directions as shall from time to time be given by the Lieutenant Governor or the Comander in Cheife of this Dominion for the time being, to such Lieutenant or Comander, relating to the Ranging Service, every person & persons so refusing or willfully neglecting shall forfeit & loose all such pay as shall be then due & oweing to him or them, & shall suffer one months' imprisonment without baile or mainprize, such refusall or willfull neglect being proved before the Court of the County where such person & persons shall reside at the time of making the publick claims of the sd: County—And be it further Enacted, that this Act shall continue & be in force for one year from the end of this Session of Assembly & for no longer time—

Pay for services of Lieutenants

Pay to the enlisted men

Punishment of officers or men refusing to obey orders

North Carolina ff:

1712

The Deposition of John Dew aged Thirty six years or thereabouts, on the holy Evangelists taken, faith, That on the 27<sup>th</sup> day of this Inst<sup>t</sup> January, a certain Meherrin Indian named John Querro, being at this Deponents house on Meherrin River: This Deponent enquired of him, What newes, and perticularly Whether Tom Blount, the Tuskeruro Indian was gone, or would go to meet the Gover<sup>r</sup> of Virginia. To which the Indian replied, he was not, neither would he goe: saying withthall, perhaps the people of Virginia were not good and would scold—

Jan. 12th N. Carolina Information in regard to the probable movements of Tom Blount and other Indians

1712 withall adding, That Tom Blount would not send or carry his Boyes : which this Deponent understood were to have been carried as Hostages : And he further added : That perhaps Tom Blunt would scold too, when the Leaves were put out—Then this Depon<sup>t</sup> turning his Discourse to one John Lewis who was present, whilst this Discourse lasted, Bid him take notice of it for he would Inform the Presid<sup>t</sup> thereof—The Indian immediately changed his Countenance, and said he did not hear Tom Blount himself say so, but one of the young men. And this Depon<sup>t</sup> further saith : That having had some Discourse with y<sup>o</sup> said John Lewis, the day before, concerning a Report of the Sinnagars joyning the Tuskeruros, This Deponent inquired of the said John Querro concerning y<sup>o</sup> same : Who told this Depon<sup>t</sup> that about the time of y<sup>o</sup> Leaves comeing, or between that time & hott weather, The Sinnagars were Expected, herhaps a thousand or more—

JOHN DEW

Cap<sup>t</sup> et Jura<sup>t</sup>  
30<sup>d</sup> Die January 1712  
Coram me

THOMAS POLLOCK

Vergency fs :

Received  
Feb. 16th

Petition of  
people of  
N. Carolina  
for aid against  
the incursions  
of the Tusca-  
rora Indians

To y<sup>o</sup> Right Honra<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spottswood, her Majesteys' Leftenant Gouvernour of y<sup>o</sup> sd: Collony, and y<sup>o</sup> Rest of y<sup>o</sup> most Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State—

The humble pe<sup>t</sup>ion of y<sup>o</sup> pore Distressed inhabittance of Nuse River in \* \* \* Countey in North Carrolina most humbly sheweth y<sup>r</sup> Ex ellency—

That wharas there hath by y<sup>o</sup> permission of Allmighty God for our fins and Disobedance : bin a most horred Masecre Committed by y<sup>o</sup> tuskarora Indans upon her Majestys' pore Subjects in y<sup>o</sup> sd: province of North Carrolina, And we her Majestys' pore Subjects who by gods' providence have survived, are in Continuall Dread and Do suffer Dayley Destruction in our stocks and horses and fenceing being burn'd—which if not speedally prevented, wee must all Likewise Perrish with our breathern, for wee have not forse, nor Indeed any speedy care taken to prevent it in our Country—But for as much as we are her Majesteys' Subjects, and Readey at all times to be observant to her Majestys' Royal Com-mands: We do theirfore with one voyse, Knoweing yo<sup>r</sup> Excelancys' Care and parternal Tendernefs towards all her Majesteys' Subjects, most Humbley beseech and Implore yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> as you tender the wellfer of her Majestys' pore Subjects, forthwith to send to our Release sum Considerable forse of men, armes and ammunition to Detect y<sup>o</sup> Barbarous Insolency of those Rebelous Rogues, and as for provision, we ar Ready to y<sup>o</sup> uttermost of our ability to assist y<sup>o</sup> armye If y<sup>r</sup> Excellency pleases to send them—which wee shall Dayley pray for: So hoping y<sup>r</sup> Excellency will take into y<sup>r</sup> sage Consideration our Destressed Condition, we y<sup>r</sup> pore petioners, as in Deutey bound shall Ever Pray—

BENJ: SIMSON  
JNO: GEORGE

\* \* \* \*

WILL: \* \*  
WILLIAM HANCOCK

THOS: DAWSON—  
FRA: HILL

ROGER HILL  
FARNIFOLD GREEN  
TH<sup>o</sup> WELSON

JOHN SLOCUM	JAMES BLOUNT	
MARTAIN HOPKINS	ADAM FFERGISON	1712
WILL: PRICE	ADAM FFERGISON JNR:	
RICD: HILL	ROBT WATTSON	
ROBT BRUSE		

and many others—

Know all men by these presents—that we Robert Hix of the County July —  
of Surry, John Evans, David Crawley, Richard Jones, & Nathaniel  
Urven of the County of Prince George, in the Colony of Virginia Copy of Bond  
required of  
those author-  
ized to trade  
with the  
Western  
Indians  
Securitys are held and firmly bound unto  
Our Sovereign Lady Ann, by the Grace of God, of Great Brittain,  
France & Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith &c, in the sum of  
Three hundred pounds Sterling, to the which payment, well and truly to  
be made to our said Lady the Queen, her heirs and successors, We and  
every of us bind ourselves One & every of our heirs Executors and Ad-  
ministrators, jointly and severally firmly by these presents, Sealed with our  
Seals, Dated the day of July 1712.

The Condition of this Obligation is such, that Whereas, the above  
bound Robert Hix, John Evans, David Crawley, Richard Jones and  
Nathaniel Urven have obtained from the hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood,  
her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Lieutenant Governor of Virginia a passport or Licence for  
Trading with the Western Indians—If Therefore, the said Robert Hix,  
John Evans, & Co shall not by themselves or either of them or their,  
or either of their servants, during the time of their being out on the pre-  
sent trading Voyage, directly or indirectly trade or Traffick with any of  
the Tuscarora Indians nor with any other Indians in League or Alliance  
with them, nor permitt or Suffer such Trading to be carryed on by any  
person going out in their Company, under the protection of their Pass-  
port. And also shall and will well and truly observe & performe all &  
every the Instructions which shall be given them by her Majestys' said  
Lieutenant Governor for their better Conduct in the s<sup>d</sup> Trade, then this  
Obligation to be void, Or else remain of full force & Virtue—  
Signed sealed & Delivered in presence of—

Virginia ff:

July 11th

Alexander Spotswood, Her Majestys Lieutenant Governor, Vice  
Admiral and Commander in Cheif of the Colony and Diminion of  
Virginia—

To Robert Hix, John Evans, David Crawley Richard Jones and Na- Williamsburgh  
thaniel Irby

Whereas Her Most Sacred Majesty, by her Order in Council, bear- Copy of Form  
of Passport  
given to traders  
with the  
Western  
Indians  
ing date at the Court at Windfor, the 26<sup>th</sup> day of September 1709, hath  
been pleased to signify her Royal Will and pleasure, that the Trade  
from this Colony with the Western Indians, be carryed on without any  
Let, hindrance or Molestation whatsoever, and that no dutys be Leveyed  
or demanded of any of her Majestys' Subjects of this Colony for any  
Goods or Merchandizes which shall be carryed by them to the said In-  
dians, or back from thence by way of Trade—And Whereas You have  
represented to me that You are now bound out on a Trading Voyage to



1712 several nations of Indians to the South West of this Colony, and desired my Passport for your better protection in your going and returning with your goods and merchandizes, I do therefore, hereby give and grant unto you full License and Liberty to trade and traffick with any nation of Indians whatsoever, except the Tuscaroras, and such others as shall be actually in league with them—And I do by these presents Signify to all her Majestys' Subjects of the sev<sup>l</sup> Colonys & plantations through w<sup>ch</sup> you may have occasion to pass, that it is her Matys' will & pleasure that they suffer and permitt you freely and quietly to pass and Repass with your goods and Merchandizes, without any Lett, hindrance or Molestation, on pretence of any Dutys Or Impositions to be demanded for ye same, or any other account whatsoever, Provided always, that you take a Certificate from the naval officer, that the Goods you carry out of this Colony, are such as have been Legally imported here.

Given under my hand and the seal of this her Majestys' Colony and Dominion, at W<sup>m</sup>sburgh, the Eleventh day of July 1712.

Dec. 13th

Wmsburgh

Gov. Pollock  
of N. Carolina  
on Indian  
affairs

To the President of North Carolina,

Sir,

By the return of a Servant w<sup>ch</sup> the Baron of Graftenzied (de Graaf-fenreidt) sent into y<sup>e</sup> Country, I received on the 11<sup>th</sup> instant yours of the 26<sup>th</sup> of Nov. & 4<sup>th</sup> of this month, but I find myself still under the same uncertainty in relation to the purchase of the \*Duffells, the disposition of the Thousand pounds raised by our Asembly for yr. Releif, The removing the Scruples of our Council, as to declaring War against the Indian Enemy untill a previous declaration on your part, and likewise as to sending you the Indian prisoners that are here, on all w<sup>ch</sup> I expected your Answer—All you say as to the Duffells is that you should have occasion thereof, if I thought convenient, but since this Country was willing to be at the charge to purchase them upon y<sup>r</sup> Request, It might have been reasonably expected yr Government should take the trouble of sending for them—And if the money raised by our Asembly be of use for your Releif, I cannot see why the Conference, I proposed for laying it out to the best advantage should not be taken notice of, unless y<sup>r</sup> Government be unwilling to accept of it upon the terms of Re-payment; but as to that point my last Letter might have satisfied you, that neither I nor the Council intended to press you thereupon, nor do I expect any present Engagement to be entered into upon the Advance of that money—Since you find y<sup>r</sup>self under so great streights to furnish provisions to ye South Carolina Auxiliars, The money raised here may be as effectually applyed in the purchase of Corne & pork in this Country, for those Forces, as in raising men, If you think the Force sent from South Carolina will be sufficient to do the work without them—

As the taking of Hancock was in pursuance of an Engagement, entered into w<sup>th</sup> this Govern<sup>t</sup> by Blounts' people, and Hostages left for his delivery here, he was in effect a prisoner to this Govrn<sup>t</sup>: and certainly Blount looked on him as such, when he sent 2 of his men to give me notice of his coming in, & ordered them to wait here 'till his arrival, and one who stood more on punctilios, than I do would be a little startled at

\* A variety of blanket, or woollen cloth, out of which blankets were cut.

the suddenness of his Execution without my Knowledge,—especially, seeing I am persuaded you could not suspect that I would shelter him against the punishment due to his crimes: having given you an instance to the Contrary, by delivering up James Cohery, who (how ignorant soever some of yr: people may be of it) was first seized by our Tributarys, carryed before a Majistrate, and by order, del'd to the Chowans, to be carryed into yr: province, & after having told you in my last that I intended to deliver up to you all the Indian prisoners that are here: among w<sup>ch</sup> there are now two Waccon Indians taken lately by the Meherins in pursuance to my orders—And I shal accordingly send them under a guard of our Militia to South Key, the 27<sup>th</sup> instant, when I hope you will appoint some to receive them on that day. I send this by Blunts' men, who together with his brother are returning back to him, their stay here being now unnecessary—I shal write to you more fully w<sup>th</sup> the prisoner, or else by M<sup>r</sup> Richardson, who is just now arrived here and intended for y<sup>r</sup> province, as Reco<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> for the Lords proprietors.

1712

To the President of North Carolina,

Dec. 22d

Sir, According to what I writt you, the 13<sup>th</sup> instant by y<sup>o</sup> return of Blunts two Indians & the Hostage, I now send the Indian prisoners, being eight in all, the Warrant which will be delivered with them, will inform you by whom they were taken and when committed, and as the only crime they have been guilty of against this Government is their coming in, contrary to our proclamation, I shall leave them to your Justice or Mercy, as you find them guilty or otherwise in relation to the late Maffacre. It is now above a month, since I sent you the Resolutions of our Assembly for the Releif of your province, but have not yet had any answer either as to you receiving the Duffells, or the application of the £1000 for the service of your Country: I shall be glad to find the circumstances of your Affairs are not now so pressing as they were then represented, & one would be inclined to believe they are very much bettered, since the meeting I proposed with you, or some Deputy from your Government, to concert measures for the more effectual application of that Supply has been so long delayed—for my part I have hitherto suspended all my thoughts thereon, because as I have already told you, I expected such a meeting, & have nothing more at present to add, but that I am

Wmsburgh  
To Gov. Pollock of North Carolina, on the same subject

S<sup>r</sup>

Your most obedient humble servant.

(No signature)

Hond: S<sup>r</sup>

Dec. 23d

I want words to express the miserable state of this poore Countrey— For Coll: Moore (who is a gentleman seemingly of great worth) not finding provifions ready at Bath County for his forces, was necessitated w<sup>th</sup> all his Indians, being about nine hunder, to march into this County, wher they must by destroying the place untill provfion is carryed round, and men raysed here to join them—The want of haveing provifion carryed round was chiefly occasioned by the ignorance and obstinacy of our Assembly, of all w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones can give y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> a particular ac-

Choan, N. C.  
Gov. Pollock in reply on the same subjects

1712 count—Now being informed by Coll : Moor that the Tuscororoës have taken into their Forts, having in his comeing in laid three dayes befor on of them, And thought it unadvifable to stay longer, being in want of provifions, Tools and some more whitt men, his indians not being very ready in attacking Forts w<sup>th</sup>out Englifh—For w<sup>ch</sup> reason, what men of ours can be rayfed muft March w<sup>th</sup> him, who are generally badly provided in clothing to March this feafon—

Blackwater . Wherfor would earnestly entreat yr : honor to order the duffells for us at M<sup>r</sup> John Cottons at Blackwater, Likewise a dofen spades, twenty brafs pans, and about fifty or fixty hand granads, they being very neceffary for the ready takeing of the Forts. I fhall have a boat or cannoe at John Cottons on Monday nixt. It will be of extraordinary fervice to the Countrey at this time For the Army being, to march out the firft of the nixt month, If it come not before that time fhall have no men to goe out—

Meherrin  
Indians

As for yr : honor<sup>s</sup> difpofing of the money by your Affembly, it being impracticable for any of y<sup>r</sup> Forces to come at this time, not only by reason of the Badneff of the feafon, and the want of provifions being yet carryed round, but cheifly to have y<sup>r</sup> Forces as a referve. For I hope that Coll : Moore, w<sup>th</sup> his, and some of our men will be able to reduce our enemy Indians to a low Condition by the midle of Febry next ; by w<sup>ch</sup> time it is probable that many of Coll : Moores' Indians, having got Slaves or other Booty may defert. Only about two or three hunder w<sup>ch</sup> Coll : Moor doubts not he can keep, so that If then we can have some forces from you, they may be a great means to give the finishing stroke & bring enemys that ar left to a Peace on Reasonable terms. And intend to fend in ane agent in Convenient time before them, at w<sup>ch</sup> time yr : honor may order matters as you fhall see the posture of our affairs at that time requires, of w<sup>ch</sup> fhall particularly informe y<sup>r</sup> honor from time to time—I have often complaints brought to me of the infolency of the Meherrin Indians on this fyde Meherrin River, w<sup>th</sup> a jealousy of their Killing and driveing back the peoples stocks, on John Beverly, who lives near them, againftt whom they have a great hatred, having had a mare or twoe shot lately—Alfo having ordered the Rangers and hunters, for to take upe any Indians they should meet w<sup>th</sup> on this fyde Meherrin River ; and haveing taken on of them, brought him in to the for s<sup>d</sup> Beverlys—in a little time about eighteen of the Meherrin Indians came upe, moft of them armed and forced them to lett loofe the indians they had taken, giveing them threatening and abusive language—So that beydes their Killing the peoples stocks, fupplying the Tuscororoës w<sup>th</sup> ammunition, i am in great doubt they may doe further mifcheif on this shore, and lay it on other indians—All w<sup>ch</sup> I hope yr : honor will either redreff, or not take offence If wee take fuch meafures w<sup>th</sup> them as wee fhall see moft for our own fafty—Tom Blunt, the indian comeing in befor I had finished, hath hindered my sending thes two dayes, so that i beleive if the boat or cannoe for the duffells be at M<sup>r</sup> Cottons, by Wednesday the laft of this month, it may be time enough—Coll : Moore hath promifed Tom Blunt, (upon his being true to the Englifh) protection, and to fecure him and the people of his Fort from his indians—Tom Blunt is very defirous of having in, his brother (as he cals him) and his coufine now in your prifon, whom the Bearer W<sup>m</sup> Charleton our interpreter knows—whom if your honor will be fo favourable as to

let us have them sent to M<sup>r</sup> Cottons, to be brought downe in our boat it will be a great Kindness, and may be of great service to us, Blunt accusing us, for giveing him nothing for all he is done only words, as he says—He had intended to have come or sent in now, to yr : honor, But Coll : Moore intending to march in by his towne, he thought it necessary for him to be at his towne ; of all w<sup>ch</sup> our inter preter can give you a full account—

Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>, I am ashamed that necessity forces me to trouble yo so much. But I doubt not ye will consider our present Condition, And Continue y<sup>r</sup> Favours to us, w<sup>ch</sup> shall be planted in indelible charectars in his heart, who is

Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>  
 your most obedient Humble servant,  
 THO : POLLOCK

Hond : S<sup>r</sup>

Tom Blunt just now informes me of on Meherrin Indian latly at his towne, named Tut-sech, bas : queat—so that it is not to be doubted but that they supply them w<sup>th</sup> what ammunition they use and cary what newes they know of—w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not y<sup>r</sup> honor will consider

T. P.

Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Yours of the 13<sup>th</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> by the Indians last night, wherein, I observe that I have not answered yrs : of Nov. the 18<sup>th</sup> so fully it seems as I ought to have done—First as for the Duffells, I gave your honor aco<sup>t</sup> of the great want of it, and intended to have sent for it as soon as i understood from yr : honor wher I was to have it. But necessity Forcing, begged in my last the favour of having it, and some other necessaries brought to S<sup>th</sup> Key, the charges of w<sup>ch</sup> may be taken out of the £1000. And the 1000 lb : left to yr : honors' dispo<sup>l</sup> I thought was a good reserve for the last cast. And that it was not policy to venture all at on hazard. For Knowing the instability of the S<sup>th</sup> Carolina indians by their leaving Coll : Barnwell last year, can have no certan dependance of their finishing the war at this time—But I concluded that when they had done what they could against the Tuscaroroes, Then what forces yr honor can raise w<sup>th</sup> that Fund might I thought, w<sup>th</sup> our help bring the enemy to a reasonable peace, as I writt to you by Charleton—And as for a declaration of war against our enemyes I proposed it to the Counsell here, who after due consideration, thought it altogether unnecessary, after having passed here severall Acts of Assembly declaring warr, and after the continuance of the war against them 15 months & several of <sup>both</sup> sides Killed and taken & indeed it seems to me a litle preposterous— Whow soever, if the upper Towns of the Tuscororoes doe not performe their Preliminary Articles i intend to lay the breach before the Counsell, and have a Proclamation issued out declaring warr, and send in one of them to yr : honor, w<sup>ch</sup> i hope may Remove all scruples—As for sending for the indian Prisoners, i was very willing to see first if ther indians would have kept their Preliminary Articles w<sup>th</sup> us, first, having no Prisons to Keep them in here—Your honor needs not doubt but that the

Dec. 28th

Choan, N. C.

Gov. Pollock's  
 reply to Gov.  
 Spotswood on  
 Indian affairs  
 and the pro-  
 posed aid to the  
 people of N.  
 Carolina

Col. Barnwell  
 of S. Carolina

1712 favour of the duffells & money was accepted of here, w<sup>th</sup> all the acknowledgement and gratitud wee wer capable of Espetially being to be lodged in yr: hands who wee know will manadge it for our best advantage, as you will see by the address of thanks from our Assembly w<sup>ch</sup> I hope y<sup>e</sup> have Rec<sup>d</sup> by Charleton, before now, being disappointed of it a long time by the mismanadgement of some Persons whom the Assembly trusted, of w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones can give the best account—

South Key, or  
South Quay

I had sent in a Depty: or twoe before now, to concert what measures your honors thinks best in laying out that money—Only thinking that ther was no present necessity of laying out any (save only for the cariage of the Duffells & the other things sent for the S<sup>th</sup> Key) And lykewise all our men capable to be sent as deputys being otherwise employed in that troublesome juncture, thought it might be delayed untill the army was marched out—It is true provisions is lyke to be very short w<sup>th</sup> us, But I will strive hard to provide the army (if possible) And had rather the Inhabitants should pinch a litle this summer, then the money be imployed for that use, w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not yr: honor, will find wayes to imploy it more for advantage—And intend as soon as the Army is out and have a litle prospect whow (how?) our affaires are lyke to succeed, then to send in a depty or twoe to give yr: honor a true state of our Condition, and to agree on such measures as you shall thinke most advantageous for the peace of this Government—

As for Hancock, it is time they had obliged themselves to deliver him both to you and to us, And having brought him in here, and the offence he had committed being against this Govern<sup>t</sup>, And as wee apprehended, it was on account ye pressed his bringing in, so that it never entered our thoughts that ther was any necessity of sending him into you, or that you desired it, otherwise wee would certainly have sent him in by Blunt, who was very willing to goe—And I am confident non in this Govern<sup>mt</sup> ever imagined ye would have sheltered him from his deserved punishment—

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sr I would have sent a boat or a cannoe to S<sup>th</sup> Key before now, But I protest it is as much as wee can to spare this cannoe now to send—All the boats & cannoes wee can gett here, not being sufficient to cary provisions for the indians who ly here destroying the place untill provisions is caryed round to Bath County w<sup>ch</sup> I hope now will be in a short time—

I am well satisfyed that ther is a receaver Gen<sup>l</sup> come in, by whom I hope wee shall have some Instructions from the Lds: Proprietors, And should be glade to have the honor to see him here.

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sr If I have missed in this or my former, threw inadvertency or misapprehensione, I hope y<sup>e</sup> will impute it to the great pressure of buiness I now ly under—The army here to be provided for, Provision and some other ne cessaryes to be sent round to Bath County, men, horses and arms to be rayed and twenty other things, too long here to Recite, The Counsell not near mee, all w<sup>ch</sup> I hope yr: honor will consider, And assure you ther shall not the least thing slipe me intentionally, that may any wayes offend you, but shall approve myself on all occasions to be

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sr

Your most obedient Humble servant

THO: POLLOCK

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood her Majesties Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council of State— 1712

The humble Petition of Richard Wharton, John Holloway & John Clayton—

Sheweth,

That Your Pet<sup>rs</sup> were Ordered by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President & Council, in Aprill Court, being in the year 1710, to Assist her Majes<sup>ties</sup> Attorney Generall in advising about the Prosecution of severall Negroes & Indians, then under accusation of High Treason & in prosecuting the same at their Tryals before the General Court, That Your Pet<sup>r</sup> did advise with M<sup>r</sup> Attorney concerning the sd: Prosecution & did assist at the Tryalls & two of the Traytors, \*Scipio & Salvadore were found guilty & sentence of death passed on them—That Your Pe<sup>tr</sup> did apply to the Generall Assembly for a Consideration, for their Services & had no allowance for the same.

Petition of Richard Wharton, John Holloway and John Clayton for pay for professional services rendered the Crown in the prosecution of certain Traitors

A Negro Slave and an Indian sentenced to death for high treason

Wherefore Your Pe<sup>tr</sup>s humbly pray Your Honours Consideration of the Premises & that you will be pleased to Order them such fees for the sd: Services as Your Honours shall think reasonable—  
And Your Pe<sup>tr</sup>s shall ever pray &c—

Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1713

1713

Since mine by Charleton I have rec<sup>ed</sup> four of yrs: on by the indians that came w<sup>th</sup> Tom Blunts brother, another by the Guard of the indian Prissoners—The 3<sup>d</sup> by Charleton, and the last came w<sup>th</sup> goods in the canoe: one teusday the 13th instant. And concerning our not sending in to you the indians Coherce and Hancock, I beleive it never entered into Governo<sup>r</sup> Hyds thoughts, nor mine, nor any of the Counsels that ye would have desired it. And their crimes likewise being chiefly against this Government wee did not imagine it could give any offence to have them suffer here: And non here ever questioned but if they had been brought in to you, you would have sent them in here to have Rec<sup>d</sup> their deserved punish<sup>mt</sup>—upon receat of y<sup>r</sup> honors' last letter, I sent away a runner to Tome Blunt, to desire him to be in at M<sup>r</sup> Cottens on the 20<sup>th</sup> instant; And lykewise have appointed the bearer Major Christopher Gale, our Agent, to concert what meassures your honor thinks most advantageous, for carying on the war w<sup>th</sup> what y<sup>e</sup> Assembly hath raised for us. Coll: Moore would lykewise willingly have come in, but the destructione his indians make here of our Catle & Corne is intollerable, having already eat up a great deall of the corne that was rayfed by the Assembly to maintain the ware, and also destroyed all the Catle wherever they have come, so that some of the people here have been seemingly more ready to ryse upe against them, then march out against the enemy. So that he is forced to march out w<sup>th</sup> them intending, to depart from hence on saturday next, and to attact the Fort, he was at in coming in.

Jan. 15th To Governor Spotswood

Reasons why the culprits Coherce and Hancock were not delivered to Gov. Spotswood

Indians consume all the provisions People incensed against them

I am doubtfull wee shall be put to a strait for provisione for the army; all the publick corne that is left, I fear will scarcely be sufficient for the Forces twoe months, And such a scarcity in the Countrey that no more, I believe can be raised, severall people not being able to pay this last tax.

\* This negro slave was under trial in 1709, as will appear by the Calendar, page 129.

1713  
Great scarcity  
of food

Virginians  
should march  
against Tom  
Blunt, while  
Col. Moore  
attacks their  
forts

Necessity of  
dealing the  
Tuscaroras a  
blow

So that I beleive itt will be necessary, if you thinke to send y<sup>r</sup> forces speedily to our assistance, that provisions be purchased for them out of the 1000<sup>th</sup>. But if you doe not send them untill our Provisions is cary<sup>d</sup> round, then wee shall be more capable to judge what wee may want—As for the 180<sup>lb</sup> to be lai<sup>d</sup> out in duffels (For fear of the miscarriage of the supply that is expected from S<sup>th</sup> Carolina) I beleive it may be convenient to reserve so much of it as may purchass three or four bariels powder & ball answera<sup>ble</sup>—If your honor thinke fitting to send out y<sup>o</sup> forces speedily, I leave it to your mature consideration, whether it may not be best, whill Coll<sup>o</sup> Moore is attacking the further forts, that your forces should march to Tome Blunts, and either Force him to joine his forces w<sup>th</sup> yours against the others or attack him as ane enemy. Butt if you thinke it more fitting when aome Coll<sup>o</sup> Moore's indians (having got some slaves by taking a fort, or some other blow) have left him, then to fend out yr<sup>o</sup> Forces to joine him to proffecute the warr w<sup>th</sup> vigoure and reduce them to a necessity of making Peace—For I am Really persuaded, that untill the Tuscaroroos have had a smart blow given them ther can be no Expectatione of a firme peace w<sup>th</sup> them. All w<sup>ch</sup> I leave to y<sup>r</sup> honors more serious consideratione, not doubting of y<sup>r</sup> utmost indeavor for the good and Peace of this poore distressed Country—I was much troubled to understand that the Address from our Assembly was not caryed in and delivered to you as I had writt, and as I certainly expected—But I hope when y<sup>r</sup> honor hath perused\* the inclosed (w<sup>ch</sup> is a true account of the proceedings in that affaire so far as I know, you will imput it only to my weakness and inadvertency in trusting too much to others: and can assure you to the best of my knowledge ther shall no fallhood to your honor nor no other slipe from his pen who sincerely is

Your honors'  
most obedient humble Servan<sup>t</sup>  
THO: POLLOCK—

Jan. 21<sup>st</sup> To Coll: Pollock (From Gov: Spotswood)

South Key † Sir,

Copy of reply  
to Gov. Pollock  
on Indian  
affairs

Reasons why  
he cannot send  
any further  
relief

Does not make  
war as the  
Indians do

Since an interview which I took so much pains to obtain & to make easy to you, hath not been judged of such importance as either to merit your presence, or the thoughts of your Government to instruct your Agents in any one overture for promoting your Service against the Enemy: And since I perceive, both, by your letters and their discourse, that I am not to expect any provisions for the Forces desired from hence, notwithstanding the expreff assurance thereof in your late address, I must now plainly tell you, that after having been twice thus baffled by your Assembly, I am discouraged from undertaking any thing further for your relief. And untill I understand that you have sufficient Magazines of provisions at Meherrin, Morattuck, & Jenitaatar Rivers, I shall not Resolve upon sending any forces: for I have not been used to make war after the Indian manner without any measures concerted or promises Regarded—I have made some Proposals to your Agents for

\* A statement, by Mr. Snowden, Speaker of the N. Carolina House of Commons, &c. &c., giving the reasons, why through certain mistakes, and delays, the Address referred to had not been signed in time for the messenger.

† Very spicy and pointed in tone.

furnishing those provisions & Securing the Magazines, and for preserving a Communication over Murratuck River, which they will impart to you, as what I judge necessary for prosecuting the War with Effect; and if you have any other proposals to offer, that may be feasible, I shal heartily concur with you in the Execution<sup>o</sup> of them. But I would not have you build your proposals entirely on the thousand pounds, for in my opinion that sum will be scarcely sufficient for the pay, alone, of such a number of men as in prudence may venture among the Tuscarura Towns, much less to furnish provisions withall. I am sorry you did not let me know sooner, your mind in relation to ye Duffells! for you will observe by the account sent with Major Gale, that I have delivered him here, such a quantity of Cloathing as exceeds the sum given by our Assembly above £16, besides the Charges of their transportation hitherto, occasioned by the necessity of imploying different persons to purchase them at remote places, and the hastening them hither for your Service before the charge could be computed—You needed not have given yourself so much trouble to Appologize for the delay of your Assemblys' Address: for it is the mismanagement of weighty affairs, and not the miscarriage of such Trivial matters that can effect me—

1713

Upon Petition of Thomas Etheridge, a warrant issued to Enquire into the supposed Escheat of certain lands, left by Mathew Nichollis of Norfolk County, deceased; in order that the said Etheridge may obtain Grant for the same

To Coll<sup>r</sup> Pollock,

\ Sir

March 8th

You do me too much honor, in laying so great Stress upon my favour, especially since I perceive you do'nt intend I should show it by any present undertaking in yr: behalf. I rejoice very much to hear your affairs are not in that extreme necessity and apprehended them to be at ye time of yr: Assemblys' address & am glad you have now such number of South Carolina Forces, as may be sufficient to do ye work effectually without ye assistance of Virginia. The Earnestness with w<sup>ch</sup> I pressed the conference at South Key & ye concern I showed upon ye disappointment I mett with there, was purely out of Consideration of the distressed condition of your People, and my earnest desire to contribute to their Releif—I sincerely wish y<sup>r</sup> Judgement may prove just & that ye S<sup>o</sup> Carolina forces may have no occasion to be joined with any from hence, for I'm afraid the Thousand pounds supply will prove but a poor Reserve, in case of any miscarriage. But whatever happen, I shal heartily Joine any endeavours to assist yr: province as far in me lyes, & for that end shal be ready on my part, to preserve with you a friendly correspondence, and on all occasions to testify that I am

Copy of letter  
from Gov.  
Spotswood to  
Gov. Pollock  
about Indian  
affairs

&c &c

Just now I have rec<sup>d</sup> advice that the Tuscaroroes have surprized & rob'ed our Traders going to the Western Indians—I'm very little concerned for their loss, because they engaged to go so strong & to march so far wide of the Tufks, as not to be in danger of any attack. But I'm extremely troubled lest the enemy have by this means, got a greater quty: of ammunition than I could have wished—since I understand you



1713  
Mrs. Hyde,  
widow of Gov.  
Hyde, coming  
to Virginia

are in such want of powder. I shal endeavour to send to Jno: Cottens by ye 18<sup>th</sup> instant four barrells of powder, w<sup>ch</sup> may be carryed down to you by ye Canoes, in w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Hyde informs me she designs to come up at that time, and hope you will have some carefull person there to receive this supply—

March — To Coll: Pollock—

S<sup>r</sup>

Gov. Spots-  
wood acknowl-  
edges the  
receipt of the  
news of the  
defeat of the  
Indians

Suggests means  
to bring about  
a lasting peace

Proposes to  
make Blunt  
king of all the  
Tuscarora  
tribes in North  
Carolina

Last night, I rec<sup>d</sup> by Charleton yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 2<sup>nd</sup> instant w<sup>ch</sup> gives occasion to rejoice with you upon y<sup>e</sup> good news of y<sup>e</sup> success of yr Forces— I very readily agree with you that the pursuing this blow is the surest way to put an end to the war, but the difficultys in the execution thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> you have justly stated are too great, to be surmounted by the Resolutions of two or three persons, how zealous soever they may be— Where other means are uncertain, it is prudent to make ye best use of such as are in ones' own power—You have already\* experienced how ruinous the continuance of this war hath proved to y<sup>r</sup> Country & there is little hopes of bettering yr: Condition, by the prosecution of it under the unhappy circumstances you now labour: Wherefore, I think if an honourable peace can be obtained while the terror of the late severe Connection is fresh in y<sup>e</sup> minds of y<sup>r</sup> Enemys, it would prove ye best Expedient to free you from yr: troubles, and in all probability to quiet the Tuscoruroes for a long time, at least while the memory of the losses they have sustained remains among them. To this purpose it may be proper to talk high to Blunt, as if you expected not only a Reinforce<sup>mt</sup> from S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, but that Virginia also was moving to yr: assistance. This will be the more duely credited by him, because upon advice that a Body of the Northern Indians have lately crossed our Frontiers, and are gone towards Morattuck, in all probability to ye assistance of ye Tuscaroroes, I have ordered all our Rangers w<sup>ch</sup> compose a Body of near 150 men, to march that way, and tis very like, some of the Tuscororoes that have fled from y<sup>r</sup> Forces may fall into their hands—It may likewise be proper to let Blunt know that you are so well satisfied with his Conduct, and especially in delivering up to you, the two persons who committed the late murder, that you are willing to conclude a peace with him and all other Indians of the Tuscaroro and Masammaskete nation, that will put themselves under his Govern<sup>mt</sup>, and that you will make him King of all those Indians under the protection of North Carolina. This proposal will stir up his ambition; and no doubt oblige him to be faithfull to the English for the future; and it seems reasonable to believe that the Tuscaroroes will now very readily embrace such an opportunity of making their peace. And by this means, you may also engage Blunt to deliver to you the greater part of the murderers that are yet alive. You will in all appearance, be more secure by this means of any attempts of those Indians, or at least if they should again begin their old practices, you will be better able to provide ag<sup>st</sup> them in time of Peace, after the Country hath had some Respite from their present Calamitys. As I have no other intention than to contribute to the Relief of yr: province, I shall very readily concur with you in these or any other measures that may be judged proper. And you may assure Blunt, that upon his concluding such a peace, he shall be owned by this Gov<sup>t</sup> as the Cheif of

the Tuscarora Nations. This I offer only as my present thoughts, but next week I shall have a meeting of the Council and then if any thing further can be thought of for yr: assistance I shall communicate it to you by Express.

1713

To Coll<sup>o</sup> Pollock,  
S<sup>r</sup>

March 19th  
Virginia

Capt: Jones informing me of his intended Journey your way, I take this opportunity to let you know, that after divers applications from some of the Tusca<sup>ra</sup> Indians, who say they left yr: Govern<sup>mt</sup> on the first breaking out of the war & have since remained dispersed on our Frontiers, I judged it necessary to bring under some Regulation such a number of disorderly people; who declared themselves, resolved not to return or submit to yr: Govern<sup>mt</sup> and ag<sup>st</sup> whose attempts the people of this Country could no otherwise be secure—The disposition I have made of removing them so far from you & placing our Tributaries between them and yr: Frontiers, with a constant Guard of white men at their Towns, both of the one & the other, I doubt not will satisfy all indifferent persons of the care taken to render yr Govern<sup>mt</sup> secure ag<sup>st</sup> all their Designs for the future, & the stipulation of delivering up such as were notoriously guilty of the Mafsacre,—will convince you how much I desire to do justice on those Rogues. As I have never held any correspondence with yr: Indians or other Inhabitants without communicating the same to Coll: Hyde and since his death to yr: Self, so I have now given Capt: Jones a Copy of the Treaty with these Indians. whereby you may be informed of every particular of this Transaction.

Tuscarora Indians coming to Virginia Received and subjected to Government

A List of All Ships and other Vessels, that have Entered and Cleared in Accomack District, from y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> March 1712, to y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of March 1713.

March 25th  
Port of Accomack

WM WATERS  
nav<sup>l</sup> off<sup>cr</sup>

S<sup>r</sup> \*

March 27th

Ye 20<sup>th</sup> of this instant I attack No-ho-ro-co fort, on C \* \* \* \* \* Creek & ye 23<sup>d</sup> In ye morning took itt, with y<sup>e</sup> Loss of 22 Whit men & 24 more wond<sup>d</sup>—35 Indians Kill'd & 58 wond<sup>d</sup>—Most of ye Damage wee Rece<sup>d</sup> after wee had Gott ye fort to ye Ground, which we Did in ye first 3 hours—I have Little else to advise ye Hon<sup>rs</sup> but that ye Qu<sup>t</sup> of ye Ememies Destroyed is as follows—Prissoners 392, Scolps 192, out of ye sd: fort—& att Least 200 Kill'd & Burnt In ye fort—& 166 Kill'd & taken out of ye fort on ye Scout, which is all; but My Servis to Capt: Jones, from yr: Hon<sup>rs</sup> ob<sup>dt</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Capture of Fort No-ho-ro-co or Nahucke by Col. Moore

JA: MOORE—

\* It does not appear to whom this letter is addressed; but must have been to Gov. Spotswood, else it should not be found among Virginian records.

1713 Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

April 10th  
Stafford County  
Geo. Mason  
asks the Govern-  
nor to appoint  
his son sheriff

Our Justices having thought fitt to nominate my Son, one of the persons w<sup>ch</sup> they recommend to yo<sup>rs</sup> Honour to be our Sh<sup>r</sup> I am bold to make this my address in his favour, and shall be highly oblig'd if yo<sup>r</sup> Honour would be pleas'd to think him worthy yo<sup>r</sup> good Esteem. I'll not trouble you any more, but assure you I am S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
Humble Servant  
G. MASON.

April 15th To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Lieut. Governor of  
King Wm Virginia—  
County the Petition of George Dabney  
Humbly Sheweth,

George Dabney  
asks to be made  
sheriff

That whereas your Petitioner being one of the Justices of King W<sup>m</sup> County, and hath served the sd : County as a Justice Ever since it was a County : Except some small time your Petitioner was Left out of the Commition : and never yett hath obtained the favour of the Government, of the Sheriffs Place : Wherefore your Petitioner Humbly Requests your honour, that you would be pleased to favour your Petitioner with the Sheriffs Commission : which favour shall always be acknowledged by him who heartily Prays for your Honours good Health and Long administration over us.

May — To Coll<sup>o</sup> Pollock,  
S<sup>r</sup>

Gov. Spots-  
wood to Gov.  
Pollock as to  
the true policy  
to be observed  
in order to a  
permanent  
peace with the  
Indians

Recommends  
an act of am-  
nesty to be  
passed, and for-  
bearance as the  
best policy

I have rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 25<sup>th</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> of last moneth, whereby I perceive you are fallen into the same measures, I proposed for establishing a peace with y<sup>e</sup> Indians, only with this variation, that you insist upon higher Terms, than I can think prudent at the Juncture : for as to the delivering up to you 20 of the Cheif contrivers of the siezure of the Baron & Mr. Lawson, and of carrying on the Massacre, and those to be named by you, it will be fitt to consider how shocking this will be to all the consid<sup>ble</sup> men of that nation, who will without doubt, beleive that they themselves will be the persons pointed at, and rather choose to hazard their lives, by the chance of war, than submit to a certain death, by yielding themselves your prisoners : the insisting likewise on the delivery of such of Blunts Indians, as have had any hand in the Massacre, will make them averfe to this Treaty, and render Blunt, incapable of Executing what engagements he shall make to you—In my opinion, after so many have been made Captives and distroy'd, and that with such exquisite tortures (as I have been told), an Act of indemnity might very well be pressed for the rest—Not that I am pleading for any favour as due to those Indians. On the contrary, I think all that had any hand in y<sup>e</sup> Massacre deserve death : But in the present Circumstances of yr : Country (of which the Indians are not altogether ignorant) it seems very improbable they should submit to worse conditions upon a peace, than you are able to force them to, by carrying on the war : and notwithstanding Blunt may be induced to sign such a Treaty as you propose,

yet you will be as far as ever from establishing a peace by that means— 1713  
 for the experience I have had of those very Indians, hath shown me that they are easily persuaded to promise any thing, but that there is no dependence upon their performance, except where they can find in it either their interest or their Safety. So that if a peace can be obtained with the delivery of two or three of the Ringleaders in y<sup>e</sup> Massacre, and those named by you before the Treaty, the rest will then imagine y<sup>m</sup>selves out of danger, will neither interrupt ye Treaty, nor be like to break y<sup>e</sup> peace after its conclusion—

As to the practices of the Northern Indians, I have formerly, and now again by the man of war, that carrys M<sup>rs</sup> Hyde given Coll<sup>o</sup> Hunter a particular acc<sup>ot</sup> thereof, and desired him to use his endeavours for prevention thereof for the future—The inclosed pr. ml : will informe you of the latest & most material piece of news we have here—

Middle<sup>sex</sup> }  
 County }

To the Honour<sup>ble</sup> ye Gov<sup>n</sup>

June —

Middlesex Co

Your poor petitioner David Morgan, Humbly Sheweth, That one Thos. Burk late of ye County aforesaid: Layd ill with a Troublesome Destemper at ye House of yo<sup>r</sup> peticoner, for y<sup>e</sup> Space of Three Weeks & Departted this Life on ye 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of this Instant June, & y<sup>or</sup> peticoner did Bury ye aforesd: Burk in a Coffin & w<sup>th</sup> other Decent & Christian Burial—Now so it is & may it please Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> the Said Tho: Burk leiveing an Estate of ye Value of fiveteen or twenty p<sup>ds</sup> Cu<sup>m</sup> money, or there abouts: Due in Debts—And haveing neither Wife nor Child nor other Relation, You poor peticoner Humbly prayeth that your Hono<sup>r</sup> will bee pleased to Bestow ye S<sup>d</sup> Estate on him after Just Debts payd: and further prayeth y<sup>t</sup> Since ye Dec<sup>d</sup> p<sup>son</sup> was Illiterate & haveing neither Bills or Acc<sup>ts</sup> for ye afores<sup>d</sup> Debts, That if it shall bee Your Hono<sup>r</sup>s good pleasure to give ye Estate afores<sup>d</sup>: That your Hon<sup>r</sup> may be pleased to Order y<sup>t</sup> Your peticoner may Recover ye Same: Eyther at the Comon Law or Equity. And your poor peticoner as in duty bound Shall ever pray—

Quaint petition for the estate of one dying without will or relatives

By Her Majestys Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Cheif of this June 15th Dominion—

Whereas, there are sundry Dutys arising by Acts of Assembly, as well on Ships & Vessells trading in Your District, as on y<sup>e</sup> goods and Merchandizes imported therein, whereof Christopher Robinson is appointed Receiver; and whereas in pursuance of the liberty granted by ye Com<sup>rs</sup> of ye Customs to the Gov<sup>rs</sup> of the College, I have also constituted & appointed the sd: Christopher Robinson to be Comptroller over you, for the duty of a penny pr: pound on tobacco, exported from yr: District to the Plantations. For the better enabling the sd: Christopher Robinson to execute & performe y<sup>e</sup> sev<sup>ll</sup> Trusts required of him, I do hereby Charge and Require you, that you grant no Permitt to any Ship or Vessel whatsoever to break bulk and Trade, or Clear any Ship or Vessel that hath been trading within yr: District, untill first the M<sup>r</sup> of such Ship or Vessel shal produce to you, sufficient Testimonials, under ye hand of ye sd: Christ<sup>r</sup> Robinson, or the naval officer, Receiver of the

Christ. Robinson appointed Comptroller of the duty on Tobacco exported from the Districts to the Plantations

1713 Virginia dutys, and Comptroller of the sd: Diffrict for ye time being, that the sd: Ship or Vessell hath duly complied with what is required by the Acts of Trade & Navigation & Laws of this Colony—And herein you are not fail—Given under my hand this 5<sup>th</sup> day of June 1713.

To Ric<sup>d</sup> Chichester Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Collector of her Matys  
Customs in Rappahannock  
River

August 3d Letter to Gov: Pollock from Gov: Spotswood on Indian affairs: and referring incidentally, to Coll<sup>o</sup> Cary (the rebel of N. Carolina), and certain instructions given to Gov: Pollock, in regard to him by the Lords—Proprietors of N. Carolina, about which Gov: Spotswood declines to Express any opinion he “being never fond of meddling with other mens’ affairs” &c &c—

Nov. — Gentlemen of the Council November 1713.  
& House of Burgesses—

Wmsburgh

Message of  
Gov. Spots-  
wood to the  
H. of Burgesses  
at the opening  
of their session

Peace ever comes attended with innumerable benefits; so that I hope We shall in this Meeting be able happily to lay hold of some of them— and as we are in duty bound to make our thankfull acknowledgements both to God, for mercifully bestowing this Blessing upon us, and to our Sovereign for graciously labouring to procure it. So I think we cannot express our grateful Sense thereof, better than by pursuing the ends for which it was given us, that is, by heartily uniting ourselves and sincerely endeavouring to promote Religion, and cultivate the arts of peace—

Peace

You Gentlemen of Virginia might feel as early as any of her Majestys Subjects the advantages of this Peace, if an Assembly would as readily concur to prevent pernicious practices, as a Parliament has inclined to redrefs Grievances in your tobacco Trade: and without you do your parts in this Colony, I fear all means used elsewhere will scarce make it flourish: for here is certainly an Evil at the very root of this Trade, which may demonstrably appear to be the present method the Country is in of discharging debts and Levys, by tobacco payments: for from hence must evidently proceeds the exportation of all that Trash which ruins your marketts abroad, and daily lessens the reputation of your Commodity in Europe: This gives an unhappy occasion to the breeding up of too many persons in a fraudulent way of dealing: Besides, the Publick Credit, is so sunk by these payments, that as now, no service is readily performed for them. So I am confident no money could in any Exigency be borrowed upon the faith of them. In short there is so much folly & iniquity in the practice, that it can by no means square either with Policy or justice: and therefore I hope you will judge it worthy of your consideration, how to apply some Remedy to this Evil—

Tobacco trade

Securing the  
frontiers  
against Indians

The next matter, I shall recommend to you, is the providing more effectually for the Security of your Frontiers against foreign Indians, who notwithstanding the many partys of Rangers, have since these have been on foot, Killed & carryed off at least twenty of our outward Inhabitants and Tributary Indians: I have attempted by several ways to oppose

these incursions, but after some trouble & expense have only experienced that our people are not disposed for warlike Undertakings—Whereupon I have begun to try what may be done for their Safety by way of Treaty, but do resolve to conclude it upon no other terms than such as I shall find entirely agreeable to you—

1713

The generality of our Tributarys have of late approved themselves to be very ready and faithful Allies, and I am persuaded that the settling themselves along our Frontiers, without all our Inhabitants (if it could be done under such a regulation as would make them willing to remove) would be a better & cheaper safeguard to ye Country than the old method of Rangers—

Tributary Indians

The Cloathing you intended for the releif of North Carolina has all been bought & delivered, but the greatest part of the thousand pounds still remain unexpended: which has been occasioned by that Governments' declining to join in such measures as I might reasonably think this sum was appropriated for—You shall have laid before you a particular account of what has been expended, whereby may be observed that part has been for stores of war sent to North Carolina, and the rest for expeditions undertaken against the same Indians, who were fighting against that Government.

The Cloathing &amp;c for North Carolina

At the same time that I put you in mind of some timely repairs for the Capitol, and of the Trustees for the City of Williamsburgh, being accountable to none but the General Assembly. I think it proper to inform you that their has been a necessity of resurveying and marking out anew, the bounds & streets of this place: and I wish you joined in opinion with me, that to give some Assistance to this Infant town, towards building a Market House, bettering the Landings and securing a few publick Springs, would not only redound to the Credit of the County, when Strangers resort hither, but would likewise be for the benefite of all those whose business calls them to the Assemblys & Generall Courts—

Recommendations in behalf of the city of Wmsburgh

Gentlemen,

I shall at present offer nothing further to take up your time, seeing the advancement of your Staple Commodity, and the defence of your Country, which I have now recommended to your consideration, are two considerable points, as may justly claim a large part in the deliberations of a Sesion—

So I conclude with my earnest prayers to God, to direct you in your Consultations.

To the Honourable Alexander Spotswood, her Majesty's Lieut: Governor of Virginia—

The Humble Address of the House of Burgesses.

May it please your Honour,

We her Majestys most Dutifull and Loyall Subjects the Burgesses now Assembled, Return to your Honour our most humble and unfeigned thanks for the favour of your Speech this Session, And we pray Your Honour to believe that nothing less than our Earnest desire to Address her Majesty upon the Peace, with the utmost expedition could have kept us so long from making these Acknowledgements—The Subject, matter of your Speech doth plainly Discover our hearty desire in your Honour,

Address of the H. of Burgesses in reply to the Governor's speech

- 1713 for the happiness of this Country, and that the Advancement of its Trade and preservation of its Peace have a great share of your Thoughts—  
 This Consideration does not only Prompt, but encourage us, also to proceed to an Enquiry by what ways and means the value of our Staple Commodity now Sunk to an Intollerable Lowness may be best Raised and Advanced—We fear many Difficultys will occur in the prosecution of the work, but the sense of our own Interest will cause us to exert our utmost to over-come them, And we hope they are not Insuperable—  
 We shall proceed in the Consideration of the Severall Matters Recommended to us by your Honour, and of all our other Affaires with convenient Dispatch, And hope this Session will end in an happy Concurrence—

December 7th M<sup>r</sup> Speaker & Gen<sup>l</sup> of ye  
 House of Burgesses—,

Message of  
 Gov. Spotswood  
 to the H. of  
 Burgesses in  
 regard to the  
 relief afforded  
 the people of  
 N. Carolina

I herewith send you a particular Acc<sup>t</sup> of what has been expended out of the sum, you appropriated last Session for ye Relief of N<sup>o</sup> Carolina, & as ye proper vouchers that accompany it may sufficiently testify yt there has been no Fraud, so I'm persuaded each Article will show that there has been neither Extravagance nor Negligence in ye Disbursements & I can further assure you, y<sup>e</sup> every material expence has been always first resolved on in Council—I have not only supplied that distracted Province w<sup>th</sup> more cloathing than their Pres<sup>d</sup> asked, & furnished whatever Amunition & Stores of war he wrote for, but have also presed that Govern<sup>mt</sup> by repeated letters to give me a meeting at such time & place as their Pres<sup>d</sup> should think convenient, in order to concert the most effectual measures for our assisting them: & even at last, to urge them to it, I undertook in ye depth of winter a journey to South Key. but it was thought fitting to send to meet me then only two Persons, who had no other Powers, than to receive ye cloathing, and to hear what I had to propose, & those Deputys plainly declared, that if I marcht any men to their assistance, I was not to expect from their Country, any Provisions for them, & that tho their Afsembly by their address (w<sup>ch</sup> moved you Gent<sup>s</sup> of ye House of Burgesses, to grant the supply last Session) had solemnly promised to provide the same, yet would not their Government agree to give the least security for reimbursing me, if I did find out means to furnish the Provisions—Thus have I been necessitated to confine my undertakings against ye Tuscoroura Indians, to this side of Roanoke River, where I might have it in my power to subsist the men, that were commanded out—: & as I have, in this service, chiefly made use of the Rangers, who are paid by another fund, & of our Tributary Indians, who are always willing to march out for small Rewards, I have not expended half the sum I was entrusted with—But seeing that after all my zealous Endeavours & the Trouble & Expence, I have myself for these 3 years last past been at in behalf of our neighbours in N<sup>o</sup> Carolina, they have continually frustrated my Designs & put the worst construction upon them, how honestly or affectionately soever I laid them for that Countrys' Service, I must now desire to surrender my Trust, not doubting but the seven hundred & odd pounds w<sup>ch</sup> remain, can be readily applyed for the Security & benefit of such of her Mat<sup>ys</sup> Sub<sup>ts</sup> as will not prove ungratefull—

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker and Gentlemen of the  
House of Burgeses,

1713

I have now ordered the overseer of the Govern- Dec. 8th  
ernors' house to attend you with his Accompts, that you may thereby Message of the  
observe the Building has been carryed on, notwithstanding, no part of Governor in  
the nine hundred pounds you last appropriated is yet raised, for the allow- regard to carry-  
ing no interest for that sum might pass for frugal management—Yet I ing on the  
judge it would still be ill Husbandry to suffer unfinished Works to stand building of the  
long exposed, and an overseers' Sallary to run on, while nothing was Governor's  
doing, or at best to hire Workmen upon Credit: And therefore where- House  
ever any money has been wanting I have supplied it—

What now remains to be finished may, in my opinion, be either let  
out, or performed by so few workmen, as the Country needs no longer  
be at the Expence of an Overseer: for I will take care of the work, if  
these Gentlemen who are entrusted with the Repairs of the Capitol, or  
some others, have the charge of the Accompts—

December the 8<sup>th</sup> 1713

A. SPOTSWOOD,

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood, Her Majesties' Lieutenant Gover- Dec. 9th  
nor of Virginia—

The Humble Adrefs of the House of Burgeses—May it please your  
Honour,

When wee considered Your Mefage sent to us the seventh of this Address of the  
instant December, Wee thought ourselves highly obliged to returne Your H. of Burgeses  
Honour the thanks of this House for the just care you have been pleased to Gov. Spots-  
to take in menaging the Supplys given for the Service of North Caro- wood,  
lina, so agreeably to the intent for which they were designed— approving his  
measures in  
behalf of  
North Carolina

Wee are Sen cible of the Zeal Your Honour has shewed to relieve  
a People represented to be in the most deplorable State. And if after  
the earnest endeavours used by You to persuade them into Measures for  
their own preservation, they have been so far wanting to themselves as  
unreasonably to Slight & neglect all opportunitys offered for their Secu-  
rity, Wee humbly hope Her Majestie will be so Gracious to believe Her  
Subjects of Virginia have done their Duty in Cheerfully offering their  
Asistance to their ffellow Subjects in Distrefs—

Wee are entirely well satisfied with Your Honours Conduct in the  
Dispositions you have made, & the methods Wee apprehend You have  
in view, for the Security of our ffrontiers—And if you shall Judge the  
necessarys required for Guarding the same may be better provided by  
money than the allowance made by Law to Rangers for that Service,  
Wee shall be willing Your Honour should apply so much of the money  
given for the asistance of North Carolina not yet disposed off, as you  
shall think necessary for that use—

(no signature)

Gent<sup>n</sup> of the Council &  
H. of Burgeses,

Dec. 13th  
Address of the  
Gov. to the H.  
of Burgeses,  
proroguing  
them until the  
10th of May  
next

Such has been y<sup>e</sup> concurrence & good Agreem<sup>t</sup> between us during  
this Session, such has been your zeal to prevent Frauds & better y<sup>e</sup> Pub-  
lick Credit in time to come, Such apparently just measures have you fallen  
into, to Revive your decayed Trade & such Testimonys have you given



1713

The Tobacco  
interest

me of y<sup>r</sup> Confidence you place in my Honesty & Conduct, that I am now come with great Satisfaction & Thankfullness to conclude this Session, & earnestly to recommend to you all to put an helping hand to ye new method the Country is now entering upon—Tis ye universal Clamour of both ye Planters & Merch<sup>ts</sup> y<sup>t</sup> your Tobacco Trade upon ye present foot, can no longer be born & you Gent<sup>l</sup> have unanimously (I think) declared y<sup>t</sup> it is high time to apply some Remedy, & have most generally Agreed to these Ways and Means, w<sup>ch</sup> we have now Enacted. I therefore promise myself, y<sup>t</sup> you will all endeavour to make people in your respective Countys truly sensible what they gain by this new & extraordinary Law—

Your love to your Country cannot be more conspicuously shown than by laying hold of occasions to relieve it in its distrefs, & those I must judge to have the best Title to ye Favours, I am empowered to dispence, who can discern ye true Interest of their Country & will boldly & honestly labour to promote it—As for my part, I can discover nothing but Benefit accruing to this Country, by ye new course you are going to take with your Tobacco, & if it is likely y<sup>t</sup> you will reap the Advantage, I hope no one will Envy me the Honour of ye Project—I know the season of ye Year makes you all desirous of returning home, & therefore I now Prorogue this Asembly, & it stands Prorogued to the 10<sup>th</sup> day of May next.

Dec. 16th

A reply of Gov.  
Spotswood toDefends his  
conduct against  
certain  
aspersionsPrefers not to  
correspond,  
when his  
meaning is  
grossly per-  
verted

on the 27<sup>th</sup> of last moneth I rec<sup>d</sup> yours of the 16<sup>th</sup> and have detained yr : Messenger and Interpreters till now, in expectation of the arrival of the Indians, that he might be a Witness whether the measures I was to propose were lyable to the heavy charge you make against me in yr : Letter : But being at present disappointed by those Indians, I will no longer delay answering yr : Letter, tho' at the ye same time, I dont think it worth while to justify to you by words the honesty of my intentions, when I have already by actions, given frequent Testimonys of my true friendship for your Province—I have had the hon<sup>r</sup> to have my conduct with relation to you, approved by the Lords Comm<sup>rs</sup> of Trade : Your Masters the Lords Proprietors have also returned me very obliging thanks on the same occasion, and even yr : self with yr : Council & Asembly have not forborne to own the obligation : Yet now, upon a bare Report (as you acknowledge) without examining into the truth of the Case : I am taxed as acting unjustly, and in a manner destructive to her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects : and being byased by persons who mind their own interest more than the safety & prosperity of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects : As I know no such persons nor designs, So I must tell you, that if hereafter I shall receive any such Letters from you I shall think my honour so far engaged, as not to return an answer to any Letter w<sup>ch</sup> contain such Calumnys. Neither shall I for the future be desirous of a Correspondence, where my meaning is sure to be perverted : for my last Letter concerning the Meherine Indians, I find is now construed as if I had absolutely denyed you any future assistance from them. Whereas my words are plain, that as they are under the protection of this Government they shall obey no orders which have not first my license and approbation. And I had good reason for that resolution ; seeing when I had formed an Expedition in person, and depended upon the assistance of our Tributary Indians, I found the greatest part of the Meherines, called away into your Govern-

ment, without my knowledge, a power never assumed by your Govern<sup>mt</sup> before, and which cannot be suffered without a Derogation to that Solemn Treaty (which has the Royal sanction) whereby they are taken under her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s protection, as a part of her Colony of Virginia, and are not subject to divided Authoritys. It is the maintaining of this Right of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> alone, that induced me to give such orders to that nation, and not any regard to the profits of their Tribute nor the advantage of their Trade: for as it is well known that I have long since, remitted the former, in order to encourage them to send their children to the College to be educated in the Christian faith—So you may, by perusing the inclosed order of the Queen in Council, be satisfied that if you had the whole body of the Tufks: and the Meherines too, within your Govern<sup>t</sup> the Inhabi<sup>ts</sup> of Virginia would have as much Liberty to trade with them there as any of yr: people, notwithstanding any Laws you can make to the Contrary: but for my own part, as I never had any education in y<sup>e</sup> way of merchandize, I think it below the dignity of one of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Govern<sup>ors</sup>, to be a Trader. And therefore do neither propose any profit to myself by this trade, nor need I be contriving any advantage for the Traders of Virginia,—whose Interests will be the same, to whichsoever of the Govern<sup>ments</sup> the Indians are tributary. Being desirous to deal openly with every one, I have sent you this copy of the Representation made to her Ma<sup>ty</sup>, as well in relation to y<sup>e</sup> Indian trade, as the Boundaries, w<sup>ch</sup> may give you some light into the opinion her Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath, both of yr: Laws & yr: behaviour. As the enclosed proceedings of our Assembly may serve to stop the mouths of those in yr: Govern<sup>mt</sup>, who unjustly asperse me, as if I had misapplyed the money given for your assistance, and if those may be of use to remove that misapprehension you have of my conduct, and to restore that good correspondence, w<sup>ch</sup> may be for her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Service and the prosperity of both Govern<sup>mts</sup>, it will be very acceptable to \_\_\_\_\_

(no signature)

1713

Complains of the interference of N. Carolina with the Indians tributary to Virginia

The Indians had been encouraged to become educated

Scorns descending to the arts of a mere trader

Memorandum, December the 19<sup>th</sup> 1713, being Saturday— Dec. 19th

The following Deputys arrived at W<sup>ms</sup>burgh from the Tuscorura Wmsburgh Towns—

Viz<sup>t</sup> from Rasoo-caith-thee

Nac-co-wee-an-igh—wha, Angl: Jno: Bird. Deputations from the Tuscororas  
 Nar-roui-ack-has—or “George”  
 Ny-ou-saugh-kee.  
 Raii-att-att

From Junonitz Na-kee-waugh-caun.

Fighting men belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Sev<sup>ll</sup> Towns incorporated & that desire peace—

Ra-roo-caith-thee	100
Junonitz	40
Kint-haigh	100
Taw-hagh-kee	35
Narhunta	-

1713 An Account of Woollens bought by the Governor of Virginia for  
Dec. — the use of the Province of North Carolina—Viz<sup>t</sup>

Account, for  
the purchase of  
goods for N.  
Carolina

Bought of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Peter & Robert Poythres.

1 Remnant of red* Duffells v <sup>t</sup>	35½ yds :	} 127½ at 3 <sup>s</sup> 9, £23, 18, 1½
2 ps : blue ditto	49 “	
	43 “	
14 ps : of plain, viz—	38½ 36	} 508 yds : at 2½, £67, 14, 8,
	33½ 38	
	32½ 37	
	38½ 38	
	35½ 36	
	36 35½	
	35½ 37½	
	250 258	

1 p<sup>a</sup> Striped white Duffells q<sup>t</sup> 16 blankets at 10<sup>s</sup> each 8— — —  
£ 99, 12, 9½

Bought of Coll<sup>o</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Harrison

6 p <sup>a</sup> prest plaines q <sup>t</sup>	22 25	} 145 yds : at 2½—£16, 18, 4,
	24 24	
	25 24	
2 p <sup>a</sup> red half thick, q <sup>t</sup>	62 yds : at 2½	6, 19, 6
2 ps : Strip'd Duffells q <sup>t</sup> 30 blanketts at 9 1-6		14, 5, —
Sundry goods bought by Capt Jones as pr : acc <sup>t</sup>		38, 3, 10, 58, 5, 10,
		£ 196, 2, 5½

The Dimensions of y<sup>o</sup> two Wings of Bruton Parish Church, together with ye Rates of y<sup>e</sup> Materials & Workmanship therein required—

DIMENSIONS

Dimensions &c of the additions made to Bruton Parish Church, Williamsburgh	The inside Breadth of each Wing, or the Distance from y <sup>o</sup> East wall to y <sup>o</sup> West wall, must be	22 Foot
	The inside Length of each Wing, or ye dist <sup>o</sup> from ye north South Wall to ye Body of y <sup>e</sup> Church must be	19 F—
	The Breadth of y <sup>e</sup> East & West Windows	6 F—
	The Breadth of y <sup>e</sup> North & South Windows	7 F—
	The Breadth of ye North & South Doors	5 F—
	The Thickneff of ye Walls below ye Water Table 3 Bricks, & above y <sup>e</sup> same 2 Bricks length.	
	The Height of y <sup>e</sup> Walls & of ye Ceiling to be ye same with those of ye Body of y <sup>e</sup> Church.	
	The Roof to rise in proportion to y <sup>e</sup> breadth that it spans.	

\* A variety of woollen cloth, out of which blankets were made, &c.

MATERIALS

The Bricks are to be rated at Seventeen Shill<sup>s</sup> pr : Thousand—  
 The Lime at Six pence pr : Bushel  
 The Sand at Eighteen pence pr : Load—  
 The Scantlines at £4 10 p: Thousand  
 The Shingles at 12<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> pr : Thous.  
 The whole Scaffolding Stuff, Chords & Plank at 3 Pounds.

1713

Prices of  
 material

WORKMANSHIP

The Laying of ye Bricks, including ye Labourers work, shall be rated Cost of labour  
 at 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> pr : Thousand—  
 The framing, raising and covering ye Roof at 18<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> p' Square—  
 The framing & raising ye Floor at 10<sup>th</sup> pr' Square—  
 The Working & Setting ye Eves at 20<sup>th</sup> pr foot.  
 The Rubbing, Cutting, & Setting y<sup>e</sup> Window Arches at 5<sup>th</sup> pr :  
 Arch—  
 The Rubbing & Cutting y<sup>e</sup> Foot lasses at one penny pr: foot—  
 The Rubbing y<sup>e</sup> Returns at 2<sup>th</sup> pr : hundred—  
 The framing & Setting y<sup>e</sup> Window & Door Cases at 10<sup>th</sup> each— .

1714

Know all men by These presents That wee William Cole and John Stith Gent : are holden and firmly bound unto The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood Esq<sup>r</sup> her Majesties Lieut : Govern<sup>r</sup> and Comande in Cheife of this Colony and Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup> &c, or his Succesors in the Summe one hundred pounds, Sterling muneys of Great Brittain, unto which payment, well & truly to be made, Wee bind our Selves our heires Executors and administrators Joyntly and Severally fermly by These presents, as Wittneff our hands and Seales this third day of March 1713 '14.

March 3<sup>d</sup>

Chas: City Co

Form of Bond  
 required of persons  
 undertaking  
 to erect  
 store houses for  
 tobacco under  
 the late act for  
 preventing  
 frauds &c, and  
 improving the  
 staple thereof

The Condition of this Obligation is Such that Whereas pursuant to an Act of Assembly made at her Majesties Royall Capitol the last Sesssion of Assembly Intituted an Act for preventing of Frauds in Tobacco payments and for the better Improving the Staple of Tobacco, The Severall Comission<sup>rs</sup> and Justices Comisionated by the Governor, and appointed by the Court for Letting and apoynting the Same, have appointed Two Store houses to be built at Jenkins—his Landing near Swinyards, together with a good wharfe at the Landing—One Store house to be Twenty foot Wide and forty foot Long, the other to be Twenty foot wide & fifty foot long, both well framed on Cills and double Covered with Clabords, or well Shingled—the shingles all nailed on w<sup>th</sup> good nailes &c—And the first house mentioned to be fitted with good Conveniencys for preffing Tobacco, and Cafes or boxes made with plank Close Acroff each end of the house to Secure all parcells of Tobacco brought to be viewed by the Agent &c, and the other house to be lade with good Substantial Sleepers to keep the Tobacco brought there, secure from ye Ground &c and to have soe many good dores as shall be Thought necessary by the Agent to Receive in & Deliver out all Tobaccoes Required by any perfon or persons from or by the Agent apoynted for that place : Now if the said William Cole or John Stith doe before the Tenth day of november next, Build and Erect Compleat and finish the aforesaid Storehouses according to the Directions and Dimentions above said and make the Same secure every way for the well Keeping and Securing of all Tobacco, both in

Swinyards

Dimensions of  
 the houses and  
 material to be  
 used

1714 hogs: and parcills, and doe the Same, well and workmanlike, with a good wharfe at ye Same Landing, that boats may come to the Same, and take in Tobacco at any Reasonable Tide, and in all things doe and comply with the Same, According to ye True intent and meaning hereof, then this obligacon to be void, otherwise to Stand and Remain in full force and Virtue.

Signed, Sealed and delivered  
In prefence of us

JOHN EPES  
LEW: EPES

WM COLE  
JNO: STITH

March 25th Bond of Tho<sup>s</sup> Godwin J<sup>n</sup>r & Edmund Godwin—whereby they enter  
Nansemond Co into Contract to erect Store houfes for Tobacco at that place under the  
late Act of Assembly &c—also for Store houfes at “Nansemond  
Davises landing Town” and one at Horns Landing on the Southern Branch—  
Horns landing

Port of Lists of Ships and Veffels, (with their Cargoes) entered from Sept:  
Accomack 29<sup>th</sup> 1713 to March 25<sup>th</sup> 1714 inclusive—

April 1st In Obedience to y<sup>o</sup> Gov<sup>s</sup> Procla<sup>m</sup> Bearing Date y<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of Ap<sup>l</sup> for En-  
Muberry Island forcing y<sup>o</sup> Act of Assembly Entitl'd Reig<sup>n</sup> to be kept by the Minister,  
Parish — or Reader, and for the more reg<sup>r</sup> Transmitting Acc<sup>ts</sup> of all the Beirthes,  
Warwick Co Cristenings And Burills, I doe hearby make return of all y<sup>o</sup> birthes and  
Burialls y<sup>t</sup> heath Come in y<sup>o</sup> Reig<sup>nt</sup> Book from y<sup>o</sup> firft of Ap<sup>l</sup> 1713 to  
y<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> of Ap<sup>l</sup> 1714.

Return of Births, Deaths &c, for one year	Crist'd Males	Crist'd Females	Negro Slaves Males & Molatoes	Negro Slaves females & Molatoes
	Birthes 17	Birthes 15	Birthes 6	Birthes 5
Burialls 2	Burialls 4	Burialls 1	Burialls 1	

pr: me

GEO: BLANEY Clk—

April 17th Petition of William Row, through Saml: Selden, for Patent for certain  
Norfolk Co lands, to which he claims he is lawfully entitled &c.

April 20th Petition of George Major for Patent for Certain lands in said County,  
King & Queen said to have “lapsed” from John Morgan &c &c—  
County

Sept. 24th Petition of William Benfton Jn<sup>r</sup> for Warrant of Inquiry as to whether  
Accomack the lands of Bartholomew Asgood, do Escheate to the Crown, or not;  
he having died without heir, and not having made disposition thereof &c—

Phil: Lightfoot petitions for Patent for certain lands &c &c

1714

Oct. —

John Drewrey Jn<sup>r</sup> prays for a Caveat, against one W<sup>m</sup> Row, of the York Co  
Co: of York for including part of the petitioners' land by a recent sur- Parish of  
vey &c Charles

Petition of Ric<sup>d</sup> Cocke Jn<sup>r</sup> for 2497 acres of land "in ye forks of Henrico Co  
Beverdam Creek on y<sup>e</sup> North Side James River, in Henrico County  
&c &c

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood his Majestys' Lieut Governor of Dec. 17th  
Virginia—

The humble Address of the Council & Burgeses of the present Gen<sup>l</sup>  
Assembly—

May it please Your Hon<sup>r</sup>

The Experience we have of your great Care Vigilance, prudence and good conduct in managing your Trust in this Government, to the best advantage for his Majestys' Service, and the Publick Good, encourages us with more than ordinary confidence to have Recourfe to you on all occasions of difficulty.

Council and H.  
of Burgeses'  
Address to the  
Governor in  
regard to the  
deficiency in  
the revenue

Of these there is one at present most sensibly felt, and if not timely provided for may expose this Government to the utmost danger & Contempt. It is the deficiency of the Sole Fund allotted for the established Sallarys & all the other, both ordinary & extraordinary Charges of Government—Sir, upon a dilligent search of Precedents here the like deficiencies were formerly made good, We find it has always been out of the Fund of the Quitt rents; which used to be received in this Countrey, ready upon all such occasions & proved exceeding Serviceable in cafes of Sudden emergency, to the Crown and this Government, 'till about nine year ago, they were called in to the Exchequer in England, where as they are not so ready to answer any Sudden necessity of this Government, So there is no obtaining them but by repeated applications to the Throne w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be made without great Charge and Difficulty—The Council and Burgeses have thought it their duty and absolutely necessary to address his Majesty on this occasion: and to make a true Representation of this affair. This Address, they humbly request Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to transmitt, and to favour with your own recommendation, which they doubt not will have great Weight and will increase the obligations of Gratitude due from the Colony & the Council & Burgeses—who are  
S<sup>r</sup> Your most humble & obedient Servants—

In which is enclosed this petition to the King, viz—

We your Majtys most Loyal & dutiful Subjects the Council & Burgeses of Virginia, now mett in Genl: Assembly humbly beg leave to represent to Your Majesty—

Rev: of 2 shil-  
lings per hhd  
&c the source  
of revenue for  
support of the  
Government

That your Majestys' Revenue of 2s. p: hhd on all Tobacco exported out of this Colony & Tunnage and head money, w<sup>ch</sup> is the only Revenue appropriated for the support of this Government, by the great decay of

- 1714 the Tobacco Trade, occasioning a proportionable Decrease of the Exports, is so Sunk that it is no longer able to defray the established Sallarys and other, both ordinary and Extraordinary Charges of the Government: but is now very considerably in debt, and the officers Sallarys unpaid. That upon a diligent search of Precedent, how the like deficiencies have been made good in former times, We find that by a Letter of his Majesty K. Charles y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> dated in the year 1684 & directed to the Lord Effingham, then Governor of Virginia, his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is graciously pleased to Royal intentions to apply all profits and advantages accruing by the Revenue of Quitt rents of this Colony for the better support of the Government thereof, and that accordingly the deficiencies of the 2s. pr: hhd: have been always supplied by Your Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Predecessors out of the s<sup>d</sup> Fund of the Q<sup>t</sup> rents, w<sup>ch</sup> for that purpose was reserved in this Country ready for all Emergencys of this Government, 'till about nine year ago, that the same was called into the Exchequer in England.
- How deficiencies were formerly provided for
- Beg that Quitt rents be used as formerly
- We humbly pray your Majesty will therefore be graciously pleased to direct the Q<sup>t</sup> rents of this Country back into their old Channells, and that out of them the present Deficiency of the Revenue may be made good, with power also to your Majtys' Governor, with advice & consent of the Council to apply the same for answering any sudden Emergencys, where Your Majestys service might suffer for want of a more timely supply, than application at so great distance will admitt: subject nevertheless to be duly accounted for as formerly to yr: Majesty.
- And we shal ever pray—

King Wm County Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Douglas for Patent for two hundred acres of land, of which he and his father together had been in possession for fifty years, which with other land had escheated to the Crown, "by reason that noe pattent can be found for the same" &c &c—

Surry County Petition of John Allen for Right to Land, founded upon the Claims of his father, who had in 1683, imported into the Colony forty persons, "Several of whom are still alive and are ready to testify their being imported as his Servants" &c

1715 To Coll: Hunter, (from Gov: Spotswood)

March 2d S<sup>r</sup> This Gent: M<sup>r</sup> Robert Carr, designing for your parts, I lay hold of ye opportunity to renew to you, assurances of my hearty Respects & also to do justice to the Bearer, by telling you that I judge him to be a Person deserving yr: favour & Countenance—&c—

Letter on Indian affairs

\* \* \* \* \*

It appears by the testimony of two of our Traders, who were among the Catawba Indians at ye breaking out of this war, that neither that Nation nor ye others in their neighborhood had any intention to quarrell with y<sup>e</sup> English; but on ye contrary were preparing to affist ye people of South Carolina against the Yamasees, 'till they receiv'd advice (whether true or false is yet uncertain) that some of their people going to Charlestown with skins were cutt off by the English, and upon that report, they, according to their natural principles of revenge, murdered all ye Carolina Traders in their towns: they saved these two Virginians, and

Reasons why the Catawba Indians became hostile

in July sent them in hither with ye King of the Saraws to beg a Peace of this Government, and to testify their willingness to renew a friendship with Carolina. This I thought was by no means to be slighted, and therefore gave them hopes of succeeding, provided they would immediately cease all hostilities against Carolina, and send in, some of the Cheif men of each of their Towns to treat with me. In October severall of the great men of that nation returned, but the account I received about the same time, of your Indians designing to march against those very Indians, made me avoid, entering into any other terms with them, than barely to keep them in hopes, lest while we were treating here, the Senecas might give some blow to their own towns, which would have given them but a bad impression of our publick faith, & instead of making them our friends, would undoubtedly have occasioned their becoming irreconcilable Enemys—About the middle of this month, another Deputation from them arrived here, upon ye same Errand of Solliciting a Peace They promise in behalf of Fourteen Towns (being all that ly between us and South Carolina) in a short time to bring in Two Children of the Great men of each Town to remain here as hostages for the performance of whatever Treaty shall be made with them. And that these Children shall be instructed in y<sup>e</sup> Christian Religion at ye School lately erected among our own Tributarys: After all these steps made on their part, and the assurances I have that they have acted nothing agt: S<sup>o</sup> Carolina since their first application hither, I cannot doubt but that they are seriously inclined to Peace,—and that when those Hostages are once delivered, there will be little reason to apprehend any future Rupture. By this means also a foundation will be laid, of converting those Indians: which is a matter of such consequence, that I am persuaded you will rather incline to establish a peace on such Conditions, than by encouraging yr: Indians to cutt them off: but nevertheless, I would not be understood so as that I depended entirely on Indian promises, & look'd upon this as a Work already done: All I desire is, that seeing there is a prospect of making a Peace upon such good Terms, any Expedition your Indians intend against these, may be suspended for some time, 'till it can be known whether their professions are sincere, and I shall be sure to inform you, if I find they are no longer to be relyed on. Tho I have no reason of late to complain of ye behaviour of the Senecas, yet as they frequently pass along our Frontiers, I cannot but be apprehensive of their giving disturbance to our Indians: especially to the Saponis, a nation of all our Tributarys, the best disposed to the English, and which I am the more concerned to protect, in regard of their readines to let their Children be bred up Christians, and that in order thereto, there are now 100 of them at a school, I have lately set up at their Town: but as there has been for a long time an Enmity between them & ye Senecas, I should be glad if by your good offices they might be now reconciled, for which purpose, I desire you would be pleased to let the Senecas know, that if they will send some of their Great men hither, they shall be kindly received. \* \* \* \* \*

We have now settled our Indian Trade in a Company, and upon such an equitable footing, that we are in no apprehension of any disturbance from our neighboring Indians, since ye only provocation of imposing upon them in their commerce is removed. And it would be no small satisfaction to the Company to prosecute their Trade, without being dis-

1715

General disposition to make peace, and the policy to be observed

Propositions to deliver children as hostages

To be educated in the Christian religion

Importance of maintaining a peace policy

The Saponis well disposed to the English, and send their children to a school lately erected



1715 & that those persons had carried Twenty horses and Thirty Indians Loaded with Skins to Virginia, which Skins wee have good reason to believe Belonged to one Titmarsh, an Indian Trader who was Amongst the Cuttabaws, when this warr broke out & now Supposed to be Killed—

\* \* \* \* \*  
Your Excellencys' Humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>—

ROBT DANIELL  
SAM EVELEIGH  
NICHOLAS TROTT  
CHA: HART—

July 19th  
Wmsburgh

The Southern Indian Nations, the Enves, Saras, and Catawbaws having signified their desire to treat for peace with S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, and with Virginia, and to send their Cheif men to confer with Gov: Spotswood, on these subjects, the following Order, or Passport was issued by the Governor of Virginia—vizt

Passport to the Southern Indians to come to Virginia to treat for peace and commerce

These are therefore to Signify and Declare to all the Towns of the sd: nations of Cuttabaws, Cherokees and all other Indians as well those in actual war with South Carolina (excepting the Temafsas & Corvetons) as the Saraws who have hitherto preserved an exact neutrality, that I do hereby give free liberty to their Cheif men, not exceeding the number of 40 in all, to come into this Government to treat of a peace with this Government, and also of reasonable terms for accommodating the differences between them and the Government of S<sup>o</sup> Carolina—Provided always that such Indians do immediately upon receipt hereof cease all hostilities ag<sup>st</sup> the people of S<sup>o</sup> Carolina and all other subjects of his Maty: of Great Brittain; and that as an earnest of their intentions to Continue in friendship with the English, they bring with them & deliver to me, all Captives taken in this war, from the Govern<sup>mt</sup> of S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, which they shal have amongst them; and more particularly that they deliver up to me Pompey an Appalatchee Indian Slave, and Pope a negro slave, belonging to S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, who I understand have been very active in doing mischief to the English—I do expressly forbid the Indians who come to treat of this Peace, to bring with them for trade or otherwise, above six skins each man, w<sup>ch</sup> they may dispose of for supplying themselves with necessary provisions for their Journey; and that they come directly to Christanna, and there leave their arms, and from thence proceed to W<sup>m</sup>sburg, with the Convoy which I shall appoint for them—And I do hereby engage the faith of this Government that all said Indians sent to treat of this Peace shal be safe in their persons, during their abode in this Government, and shall have free Liberty to depart & return home, whether the Terms of Peace & Commerce be agreed upon or not—Given under my hand & the Seal of the Colony at Williamsburgh this 19<sup>th</sup> day of July 1715.

(No Signature & no Seal.)

July 21st

Curious  
Charter Party  
for vessel to  
carry men to  
S. Carolina

\* Charter Party made between Gov: Spotswood for the Gov: of S. Carolina and Wm. Dandridge, for his vessel to transport twenty men, exclusive of the "mariners" to "Charlestown S<sup>o</sup> Carolina," and to be paid twenty shilling pr: head for the said men as soon as landed at said

\* Bears good impression of private Seal in wax.

place—And to bring back as many slaves as she can reasonably carry, should the Governor and Council of S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, as by Treaty agreed, desire to send any such to Virginia—The vessel to be received from all Dutys & fees for Entering & clearing in S<sup>o</sup> Carolina for this special voyage—1715  
WM DANDRIDGE—

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Lieut: Governor and Commander in Cheif of Virginia in Council—

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the Port and Town of Hampton Hampton,  
Sheweth,

That above two years since, one George Walker obtained a Patent for one Thousand Square feet of Ground fronting the street called Kings street in this Town (to wit) beginning twelve feet Westerly from the East side of the said street, and so South ten degrees East into the River, one hundred feet in length and for breadth of the Wharfe ten feet Westerly which said Wharfe he hath but very lately built on the said Granted premises—  
Petition of the citizens for a Patent for land on which to erect a Wharfe

That the said George Walker obtained such Patent by the Subscriptions and Intercessions of the Inhabitants of this Town, he asureing them, that what goods, merchandizes, or provisions should be unladen or brought on shore for their use should be free from all charge, which is expressly provided for in his said Patent, but in words, so Ambiguous, That he pretends to demand Wharfage of the Inhabitants for all things unladen at his said wharfe, that are not immediately made use of in their Familys, which your Petitioners think a very great hardship, as well as a Discouragement to Trade and Commerce—That at the end of the said street there ly's a convenient place, containing Two Thousand five Hundred and twenty square feet (to wit) beginning twenty-two feet Westerly from the East side of the said street, runing into the said River one Hundred and forty feet, South ten degrees Easterly, and Eighteen feet in Width Westerly, on which your Petitioners are willing and desirous to Erect a Wharfe, for the use and benefit of their Familys, and the Encouragement of all persons trading here, if a Patent might be obtained by the Trustees or Feoffees of this Port and Town for the uses aforesaid—

Your Petitioners, Therefore humbly intreat your Hon<sup>r</sup> That a Patent may be granted them for the Uses aforesaid, and the rather for that the Ground or Beach for which a Patent is desired, is part of the Common Key or landing place formerly laid out for this Port and Town, and the only part on that side Unsurped.

And Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray—

JOHN KING  
JO: JUVIN  
JOSEPH CURLE  
SAML: SWENY  
JOSEPH BANISTER  
JOSEPH SELDEN  
JOHN SELDEN  
W. ROSCOW  
WM: LOYALL  
RICHD: ADAMS

J. ROSCOW  
ALEXR: MCKENZIE  
JOHN WALLIS, SN<sup>R</sup>  
JNO: WALLIS, JNR  
CHRISTIAN MACKENY  
WILLIAM LATTIMER  
JOHN HENRY RAMBOUGH  
WILLIAM ———  
ABRAHAM MITCHELL  
and others

1715 To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood &c &c—  
 Enoch Robertson, Master of the Ship Mermaid, of Liverpool—  
 Humbly Sheweth,  
 That his said Ship is now laden with Pitch and Tarr, bound for Liverpool, and should have been ready to clear before the embargo, had he not had the misfortune to run aground in his passage from Nansemond River where he laded—That since laing the said Ship, he is advised, that an Act of Parliament is lately pasd: in Great Brittain, whereby no Bounty money is to be allowed for Pitch & Tarr after the 29<sup>th</sup> of Septem<sup>ber</sup>, Except such as shal be packt up in barrells of 31½ Gallons neat & fitt for Cordage—That y<sup>or</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> has been obliged to take on board the greater part of his Lading in barrells of a lefs Gage, it being very unusual to purchase such as are of the Contents aforesaid. That if yo<sup>r</sup> Peti<sup>r</sup> shal stay for the departure of the Convoy he may in all probability lose the advantage of the Bounty money w<sup>ch</sup> is the greatest encouragement the merchants have to purchase that Commodity, and if lost, will be the ruin of his voyage—That besides, yr: Pet<sup>rs</sup> Ship is unsheathed, and having layn already a long time in the Country is become Leaky by means of the Worme, and is daily like to be in more danger thereby &c &c

Wherefore yr: pet<sup>r</sup> prays Leave to clear his ship and proceed on his voyage, without waiting for the Convoy &c

Henrico Co Thomas Jones' Petitioner, to take up Five Thousand acres of land in  
 Fighting Creek Henrico County—within the following bounds viz—Beginning at the mouth of Fighting Creek on the North Side of Appomattock River, down the said River to Jeneto Creek, taking in the said Creek, running Northly to John Prides, Halcot Prides & John Towns' Lines, takeing in the heads of Butterwoods and Swifts Creeks to a place knowne by the name of Tabers Path, running Westerly along the said Path to the Head of Fighting Creek, and down the said Creek to the place begun, including all the Kings Land within those Bounds—

Pamunky To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Lieut. Governor of Vir-  
 Town ginia, &c—  
 Ann the Queen of Pamunky

In behalfe of herselfe  
 & her nation of Pa-  
 munky Indians

Humbly. Sheweth,

Petition of Ann, Queen of the Pamunkys, for redress and protection against trespasses upon the territory of her nation  
 That whereas pr: the Consent of the Government wee sold unto M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Napier fifty acres of Land, who transferred the same unto M<sup>r</sup> Jno Pettiffer, he unto M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Owen, who pr: the pretence of that, did obtain a Pattent for Three hundred and ten acres (as they say) & wee likewise did sell and affent that a Pattent might Issue unto Philip Southerland & George Southerland for three hundred acres, both which are in the bounds of our Indian Town, how so it is may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> that when they obtained a pattent (or Surveyed the same in order for a pattent) Wee had no notice of the Survey, or laying of it out, and since

when other people possession their bound (as wee are informed is customary once in four years) yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>rs</sup> never had no notice of the same, or ever was warned to any possession—

1715

And they as well as severall others, takeing the advantage of our Ignorance, doe every year clear, build & occupy our Land w<sup>ch</sup> is beyond their bounds, that wee sold them, or that they have pattents for as wee conceive—Therefore wee humbly pray that yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> would not grant any pattents for any more Land thats adjoining to our town (as wee are Informed Petitions for some are now being before you) and that you would protect in our Rights, having no one els to apply our selfs unto for Justice, and wee being a small poor nation are willing, if it suits with yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Leave & permission to Lett them the land for yearly rent, and not otherwise. Wee wholly leave our selfs to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ors</sup> Justice, Council & favour, which was always found to be Hon<sup>ble</sup> & Just, & wee as in Duty bound shall for ever pray ffor yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> Health and Continuance &c—

Publick Store Houses & wharf for Tobacco built at Bates' Landing York County—One at Western Branch of Nansemond River—One at Christophers' Point, same County—Two, at Queens' Creek Landing, York C<sup>o</sup>—Two, at Buckners' Landing York C<sup>o</sup> and Two, at W<sup>m</sup> Roes' Landing York C<sup>o</sup> &c—

Public Store-houses and Wharfs built

\* List of Rebel Prisoners Imported by Capt: Edw<sup>d</sup> Trafford, in the Elizabeth & Anne, from Liverpool—

1716

January 14th

THE FOLLOWING 29 ARE UNDER INDENTURES—

Wmsburgh

John Macintosh	Tho <sup>s</sup> Foster	George Dickenson
Jno: Mackintosh	Christ <sup>r</sup> Carus	Arch <sup>d</sup> Menzies
James Macintosh	James Blackwood	Danl: Thompson
Duncan Clark	Rob <sup>t</sup> Stewart	Jno: Robertson
Owen McPherfon	Rob <sup>t</sup> Stewart	Jno: Stewart
Donald Shaw	Will <sup>m</sup> Turner	Malcom Stewart
Angus Shaw	James Nisbet	Jn <sup>o</sup> Stewart
Rob <sup>t</sup> Bruce	Fergus Graham	Jn <sup>o</sup> Stewart
John Dunbar	James Mackintosh	Jn <sup>o</sup> Kennedy—
Ro <sup>b</sup> Smith	Frances Hume	

List of rebel prisoners landed at Yorktown under indentures

THE FOLLOWING EIGHTY THREE NOT INDENTED

Jno: Wite	Alex <sup>r</sup> Wite	Tho <sup>s</sup> Allen
Will <sup>m</sup> Mackilway	Owen Davidfon	Alex <sup>r</sup> Watt
Alex: Mackenzie	Malcom Macknaughtan	James Wood
Will <sup>m</sup> Donaldfon		Will <sup>m</sup> Martin
Frances Betty	James Robertfon	Donald Mackgilsoray
Frederick Abbot	David Mitchel	Dan <sup>l</sup> Macquin
Alex <sup>r</sup> Bruce	Silvester Prophet	Will <sup>m</sup> Wright
Rob <sup>t</sup> Capland	Jno: Glendening	Jno: Pitello
Jno: Peter	Geo: Marjoribanks	Patrick Ferguson

Those not under indentures

\* These prisoners were probably some of the followers of the Pretender captured at Preston, and condemned to be transported to the Colony in Virginia, after having been carried to London for trial.

1716	Jno: Jhonston James Malcum William Stroak Jno: Michy Lawrence Ferguson Jno: Donaldson W <sup>m</sup> Noble Rob <sup>t</sup> Grant Rob <sup>t</sup> Anderfon Rob <sup>t</sup> Duncan James Ray Rob <sup>t</sup> Robertson Jno: Mundell Hugh Cane Charles Henderfon Alexander Stewart Donald Stewart Alex <sup>r</sup> Stewart James Stewart	Jno: Harris Adam Chisholm W <sup>m</sup> Finlay James Paterson David Arnot James Peter Jno: Ogilvy James Watson Alex <sup>r</sup> Kid James Lindsey James Johnson Jno Shaw Jno: Abercromby Rob <sup>t</sup> Stewart Pat Stewart Jno: Stewart Will <sup>m</sup> Cruster Jno: Rutherford James Watson Will <sup>m</sup> Maxwell	Jno: Finny Alex <sup>r</sup> Ferguson James Ferguson James McKintosh Will <sup>m</sup> Mackruther David Mackintosh Alex <sup>r</sup> Kerr Rob <sup>t</sup> Menzies James Urquhart Jo: Brown Geo: Lowder James Murray W <sup>m</sup> Lyon Jno: Burns Alex <sup>r</sup> Carr Jno: Mackintosh Will <sup>m</sup> Dun Rob <sup>t</sup> Carr—
------	--	--	--

Virginia—

By his Majestys' Lieutenant Governor & Commander in Cheif of this Dominion—

These are to certify that the above List of one hundred & Twelve Rebel Prisoners, Imported into this Colony in the Ship Elizabeth & Anne, of Liverpool, Edward Trafford Master, was taken (by my order) upon the arrival of the said Ship in York River by the officer of the Customs there, and contains the Names of all the Prisoners Imported in the s<sup>d</sup> ship & that besides the said one hundred & twelve persons, the Master did Report that one other Prisoner by name Duncan Mackfale died at sea, which upon Examination of the other Prisoners appeared to be true—

Given under my hand at Williamsburgh this 14<sup>th</sup> day of January 1716—

March 2d  
Wmsburgh

Notice addressed to Major John Boulding, to the effect, that Those persons interested in the Indian Trade, but not included in the Act of Assembly, creating the Indian Company, will be heard before the Council, as to what they may have to urge against that Law: and desiring him to send in to Coll: Harrison at once, the names of each Counsel as shall appear in their behalf &c

June 15th  
Wmsburgh

Additional Instructions to Capt: Harry Beverley, Com<sup>dr</sup> of the Sloop Virgin of Virginia—

(Copy)  
Certain instructions to Capt. Harry Beverley in regard to a certain suspected Josiah Forbes of Philadelphia

If you shall happen in yr: Cruise to meet w<sup>th</sup> any Comm<sup>dr</sup> from ye Crown of Spain appointed for examining into y<sup>e</sup> affair of y<sup>e</sup> Wrecks on y<sup>e</sup> Coast of Florida, you are to acq<sup>t</sup> them y<sup>t</sup> one Josiah Forbes, Master of a sloop belonging to Philadelphia having come into this Colony & being suspected of taking away by force plate & other goods from y<sup>e</sup> Span—

iards on that Coast, is under Confinement here untill he shall give bail to answer w<sup>t</sup> shall be laid to his charge on that account, and to make reparation for all damages the Spaniards have suffered by his means, hoping that this Justice to their Nation will incline them to treat you with the more favour—

1716

Given under my hand at W<sup>m</sup>burgh this 15<sup>th</sup> day of June 1716  
(no signature)

Daniel Bloiiett, a French settler, prays for redress against one Dupins, who had unlawfully surveyed and seized upon a tract of 133 acres of land at Manicantown belonging to the said Bloiiett: being the amount of land that had been allowed to each family of French Refugees by the Government—

August 14<sup>th</sup>  
W<sup>m</sup>sburgh  
Land allowed  
the French  
settlers at  
Manican Town

Deposition of James Urquhart, one of the prisoners brought to Virginia in the ship Elizabeth & Anne from Liverpool: giving account of the means by which a number of fellow prisoners were allowed, by the Master of the vefel, to escape at the Cove of Cork and elsewhere— That he himself had bargained for his liberty by agreeing to give the officers of the ship a certain sum of money in guineas, a watch and a “stone-ring” but being in Irons, the Captain was afraid the noise incident to striking them off, might excite suspicion on the part of the other officers &c &c

Nov. 2d  
Deposition of  
James Urqu-  
hart

This is sworn to before  
Nash: Harrison & Ed:  
Berkley

Deposition of Thomas Forster, giving same account as the above: also of W<sup>m</sup> Lyon to the same effect &c &c—

Nov. —

Unto his Excellencie Coll Spotiswood Governour of Virginia—

The humble representation of the Gentlemen, and others, Prisoners transported aboard the Elizabeth & Ann of Liverpoole from Brittain to York in Virginia—

Whereas, purfuant to the orders of the Government wee are brought to this place, which as is humblie conceited is all that in Law wee are obleidged to perform—Notwithstanding to our great surprife wee were not only before our comeing off from Liverpoole, but ever Since our arrivall in this Country, are menaced and threatened to be bound in a fervitude of a certain number of years, yea and a good many of us already actuallie disposed off. And all this to make up a Summ of money for S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Johnston, Parliament man for Liverpool (who pretends a right to us) and some other Merch<sup>ts</sup> concerned with him in this matter—

Wherefore wee are obleidged to apply ourselves in all submissivenes to your Excellencie for Justice, seeing wee humblie imagine that upon our being transported to this place, the intent of the Government to be fulfilled, and no more lyable to any funder punishment, since by the known laws of Brittain, not only in the reign of the late King Charles, but more particularlie extended, ratified and aproven in the eight year of the

Petition of the  
Prisoners  
landed at York  
from the ship  
Elizabeth and  
Anne but con-  
fined in prison  
without cause

1716 late King William, that even in cases of treason and Rebellion, no man can be transported out of the Kingdome, unless he be first Judicially convict of the crime, and likewise give his free consent to the transportation in open Court. Fare less can any British Subject, without consenting thereto, be sold or obliged to serve for any space of years unless the former Laws were either altogether abrogate or the effect of them suspended for a certain time—neither of which as we conceive can here be pretended—Wee are all of us now taken from aboard the Ship, and the remaining part of us imprisoned in York town (where our entertainment is but very ordinary) except seven or eight of our number, who each of them payed the Master of the ship, five guineas for their passage, who are still detained aboard, upon what designe we conceive not, only two of that number excepted, John Stewart and William Maxwell, who upon Sunday last were carried from aboard, and taken up the river upon what designe wee know not,

It is therefore hoped your Excellencie will consider our present circumstances and give such orders for our liberation as in Justice you shall see fitt, or be pleased to call one or two of our number before you and hear us upon the subject—

S<sup>r</sup>

Letter, supposed to be from Capt. H. Beverly, in regard to his mission to the West Indies, in the sloop Virgin

Taken for a Pirate

The argum<sup>ts</sup> that I shall make use of, if ever I have any tryall will be that all the advantage we expected from wrecks, was to find Some on the Bahamas in the King of Englands' Dom<sup>n</sup>, where we had the news in Virginia, of wrecked goods being found—And that the Arms were put on board to Secure us from Pyrates, who were likely to spoyle y<sup>e</sup> Virginia Salt trade, and would equally be dangerous to the Spanish Merc<sup>t</sup> Ships—And what I guess y<sup>e</sup> Covetous Don expects to Shelter himself under is, what Ser<sup>vs</sup> and Indian Slaves I had on board for the sake of their freedom, have told them—that I was bound to Florida to join y<sup>e</sup> Jamaica men, w<sup>ch</sup> was never my Intent & wholly Contrary to my Instructions as my approach being \* \* \* in y<sup>e</sup> main Ocean nearest Bermudas of any land—they fired three Shott at us, y<sup>e</sup> English Ensigns being spread on board us, before they Comanded us on board them, w<sup>ch</sup> came very near, but did us no harm: w<sup>ch</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> their other injuriys, how far it may make them guilty of Piracy, I submit to your Hono<sup>rs</sup> Judgem<sup>t</sup>—The Cheif Comander is a frenchman born, has a wife and family in Madrid and Intends to go home from La Vera Crux.—being forced to write in hast, and in a crowd of Mulattas, hope yo<sup>r</sup> goodness will pardon the Scribble and rudeness of these from

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup> ever most obedient Ser<sup>vs</sup> &c

Antidote for Popery

All that I can be certain of gaining by y<sup>e</sup> voyage, is a Certain Antidote ag<sup>st</sup> Popery. We have ridiculous prayers to S<sup>t</sup> Ignatius, and y<sup>e</sup> rest of their S<sup>ts</sup> twice a day, and a General Swearing, lying, Cursing, Stealing, Cheating and all manner almost of vice all y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> day & night—

Alexander Spotswood, His Majestys' Lt: Governor &c &c  
To Captain Robert Hix—

1717

June 7th

Whereas you have intimated to me that divers of the Senequa Indians now at the Tuscarora Towns have signified their desire to be admitted into the friendship of this Government and to treat of a Peace & good Correspondence with the Inhabitants of the same, and the Indians Tributary thereto, I being desirous to secure the Frontiers of this Colony from any disturbances or alarms which may be occasioned by such of the Senequa Indians as usually pass to & fro on yo<sup>r</sup> sd: frontiers, have thought fitt to empower and require you with all Convenient Speed to repair to the Tuscarora Towns, and there to use yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavours to persuade the Senequa Indians there, to come in to Williamsburgh in Order to treat of renewing a good Correspondence between this Government and their nation: Assuring them of the safe Conduct of this Govern<sup>mt</sup> for their coming & returning—And you are also to use yo<sup>r</sup> endeavours to persuade some of the Chief men of the Tuscaroro nation to come in at the same time, that by giving me an opportunity to discourse with them, all misunderstanding between this Government & them may be removed. Given under my hand & Seal of the Colony at Williamsburgh this 7<sup>th</sup> day of June 1717—  
(No Signature or Seal)

Wmsburg

The Seneca and Tuscarora Indians solicited to come in and treat for peace

Gentlemen,

I received by the bearer hereof a petition signed by thirty-three hands, and am sorry to find thereby, the apprehensions you are under from the Senequas—I have some time since taken measures for preventing their coming on our frontiers, and securing you against their Alarms, by sending a Messenger to New York to demand of that Government the keeping of them to the observance of the Peace, made with us in the Year 1686, And at the same time writt home for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Order to the Governor of that Province, to oblige those Indians to forbear Coming any more on our frontiers. And I doubt not in a short time to obtain what I have thus insisted on. Or at least to know what it is we have to trust to, that I may take further measures for the protection of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects—In the mean time I have, according to yo<sup>r</sup> desire, sent a Commission to M<sup>r</sup> John Hughes to Command such of you, as shall be willing to Range with him, for yo<sup>r</sup> own Security—But its fitt, you should know, that it is not in my power to establish constant Rangers, nor to promise him or you any certain pay—that being properly the business of a Generall Assembly, to whom I can only recommend your Services for a Suitable reward—And this you may be assured I shall not fail to do when an Assembly meets—

June 10th

Wmsburgh

Gov. Spotswood upon the petition of the inhabitants on the frontiers between James and Pamunky rivers, authorizes them to "Range" therein for their protection

Whereas, at the Request of the frontier Inhab<sup>ts</sup> between James River and Pamunky, I have given you a Commission to be Captain of such of the said Inhab<sup>ts</sup> as shall voluntary undertake to Range for the Security of the Inhab<sup>ts</sup> between the s<sup>d</sup> Rivers. You are for yo<sup>r</sup> best guidance in the S<sup>d</sup> Service, to observe the following Instructions—

You are to understand that as the appointment of Standing Rangers, and ascertaining their pay does properly belong to the General Assembly, you are not to expect either for yr: self, or the men under yo<sup>r</sup> Command any other gratification for yo<sup>r</sup> Service than such as the next Generall Assembly shall think fitt—And that I can only promise you my recommendation to the Representatives of the People—

Instructions as to duties as Volunteer Rangers



1717 · As you are not by virtue of this Commission to assume an authority over any person, but such as shall voluntarily engage in this Service, so you are to suit and Regulate yo<sup>r</sup> ranging as shall be most agreeable to the inclinations of those who thus voluntarily enter therein—and for the Security of their and others the Plantations between the said two Rivers—

June 19th  
Hampton, Va  
Wm. Dandridge's petition for lot on which to erect wharf and house

William Dandridge being desirous of building "a House and Wharf for Conveniency of Storidge & Landing" prays for leave to "take up the Beach or Ground lying within the high-water mark from the East side of Kings Street, & so extending Easterly to the outermost bounds of Wilson Curles' Lotts, and that he may also make such walls & improvements as to make the same fit for building thereon, & that he may have a patent to confirm the s<sup>d</sup> Ground & improvem<sup>t</sup> to him & heirs, as has been usual in Like Cases &c—

August 5th

The Petition of Robert Hubbard of Warwick County, for Warrant, to enquire into the Escheate of the lands of W<sup>m</sup> Bedford late of the Parish of Merchants Hundred in James City County, who died without heir &c &c—

Nansemond Co To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood, His Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Lieut: Goven &c and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Counsel of State &c—

Joseph Meredeth, Sheriff of Nansemond County humbly Sheweth,

That the County of Nansemond is of late so far & Remote Seated and Inhabited, that the Quit Rents of the said County, in these remote parts being generally paid in Tobacco, and that the Transportations and making the same Convenient is so great and excessive a Charge, that the 4 pr: cent, which the officers of the Revenue allows, will not make the fourth part of it convenient, Your Petitioner therefore prays that your Honours will take it into your Serious Consideration, and Sett some Rule that the Quitrents may either be paid by the Sheriff when they are collected, or that there may be a suitable allowance, which may make the Same Convenient, and your Pett<sup>r</sup> shall pray &c &c

JO<sup>s</sup> MEREDETH Sher:

1718 \* My Lords,'

Remonstrance of Wm. Byrd, Esq., to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations in regard to the action of the Lieut. Governor in adding to the number of the General Court, or instituting Courts of Oyer and Terminer, contrary to the authority of the Royal Charter and the Laws of the Colony

The great Diligence which your Lord p<sup>s</sup> employ to rectify whatever you find amiss in the Plantations, encourages me to lay before you an unhappy difference betwixt the Governor and the Council of Virginia, on occasion, of his having joined several Persons with the Council in a Commission of Oyer & Terminer, which I humbly conceive he could not regularly do, for the following Reasons—

1. The laws of that Colony, and particularly the 24<sup>th</sup> in the Printed Book have most expressly limited the Tryals of life and Limb to the Generral Court, and 'til laws shall be repeal'd either by subsequent acts, or by His Majistys' Proclamation, I humbly conceive they are binding against all Governours whatever.

\* No other document has been found bearing upon the dispute herein so ably set forth and discussed by the complainant; it is therefore spread in full upon the record, not only on this account, but because of its intrinsic merit as illustrating the great ability of the author, and the vigilance with which he endeavors to guard against the encroachments of arbitrary power on the part of the Colonial Governor.

2. King Charles the 2<sup>nd</sup> by His Roial Charter, bearing date the 10<sup>th</sup> day of October 1676, was graciously pleas'd to grant, amongst other Priviledges, to that Colony, that the Governour and Council for the time being should have full power and Authority to hear and determine (the very English of Oyer and Terminer) all Treasons, Murthers, Felonys &c to be Committed within that Government. Now if they were to hear and determine all Pleas of the Crown, there can be no room for the Lieutenant Governour to Constitute any other Judges of Oyer and Terminer for that purpose— 1718  
2d Reason

3 All Criminal Cases, have by the constant usage of that Colony ever since its first Settlement, been heard and determined by the Governour and Council for the time being. A custome therefore establisht by so long practice, and to which no manner of Inconvenience has ever been objected, ought not in reason or justice to be overturned, to gratify the humour, or perhaps the passions of any Governour— 3d Reason

4. The Custome Confining all Tryals in Criminal Cases to the Governour and Council, hath been founded on reason and justice, because as no body must doubt of the Governours' being well qualifyed, so likewise the Council is by His Majestys' express Instruction, to be appointed out of the Gentlemen of the greatest abilitys and best Estates in the Country, who are certainly most capable, and most likely to do impartial justice betwixt His Majesty, and all His Subjects. Besides the Council are always appointed by the King himself, whereas the persons join'd to them in these Commissions of Oyer and Terminer, are only nam'd by the Lieu<sup>t</sup> Governour, without the advice of any body, for a particular time and, (it may easily happen) for a particular purpose. 4th Reason

5. To the foregoing Reasons, may be added the very fatal inconvenience that may follow upon the putting it into the Sole power of a Governour, to try any person by what Judges he may think most proper: who ever has had the fortune to live in the Plantations, has abundant reason to know, that Governours are not in the least exempt from humane frailtys, Such as a passionate love for money, Resentment against such as presume to oppose their Designes, partiality to their creatures and Favorites, and many other Passions, to which men in power are more Subject than other people. Now supposing this to be true, I most humbly submit it to your Lord<sup>sh</sup> whether a Governour will not have it too much, in his power, either to condemn the Innocent, or acquit the guilty, if he have the sole authority of appointing his Judges: or whether it be reasonable, that a Governour, who by a most express Instruction, can't appoint so much as a Justice of the Peace, to decide the smallest property, without the advice of the Council, Should yet take upon him, by his own absolute will and pleasure, without any advice in the world, to appoint Judges, who without appeal are to determine not only concerning the Lives and Libertys, but also concerning the whole Estates of all those unhappy persons who shall be brought before them— 5th Reason

6. Another great Inconvenience is the bad understanding, this Innovation must needs create betwixt the Governour and Council, for his endeavouring to take from them a Jurisdiction which they have held from the first Settlement of that Colony, not to mention the unhappy Disquiet it must needs beget in the minds of His Majestys subjects then, when they find their lives and fortunes left so entirely at the mercy of this Lieut: Governor, and of all the Governours that may hereafter be ap- 6th Reason

1718

pointed to succeed him—Tis possible, my Lords, that 2 objections may be rais'd to justify this extraordinary proceeding of the Lieut: Governour, which I beg leave to lay before your Lord<sup>ps</sup>, and to answer in the following manner—

Objections,  
which may be  
urged against  
his positions,  
with answers to  
the same

Obj: 1st—That the Governour of Virginia is by His Majestys' Commission, authorized to appoint Courts of Oyer and Terminer for the Tryal of Criminals.—

Ans: The Council of Virginia are very far from presumeing to dispute His Majestys' Prerogative of erecting what Courts he pleases in His Colonys and Plantations: they only intreat your Lord<sup>ps</sup> to observe, that altho' the Governours Commission doth authorize him to appoint Courts of Oyer and Terminer, yet it doth not empower him to constitute such, Judges in those Courts, as are excluded by the Roil Charter, as well as by the laws and constant practice of that Colony: it is a known maxim in law, that all grants and Commissions issued by the King must ever be constant in such a manner, as to make them consist with law and justice. Such a construction as this, the Commission to the Governour of Virginia, may naturally receive, for the Governour may doubtless appoint Courts of Oyer and Terminer, and name the Judges of those Courts out of the Council (which ought to consist of Twelve of the best qualified Gentlemen of that Country) from amongst whom he may appoint a competent number, without transgressing any law, or incurring any inconvenience whatever, by which means, both His Majestys Commission on the one hand, and the Royal Charter, as well as the laws of the Colony, on the other, will remain in their full force and virtue.

Bacons' Rebellion

Obj 2<sup>nd</sup>—Just after Bacons' Rebellion, there was a Commission of Oyer and Terminer, wherein S<sup>r</sup> John Berry, Col<sup>o</sup> Jeffreys, and Colo: Morrison were join'd to the Council, and since that there have been other Commissions issued, wherein the respective Governours have nam'd other persons for Judges, besides the Council, for the Tryal of Pyrates and Indians.

Spirit of the  
Royal Charter  
under which  
Courts are ap-  
pointed

Ans: As to the first of these Commissions, it was issued just after a Rebellion, wherein severall of the Council were suspected to be involved, which I thank God, is now very far from being the case, all the Council being as firm to the Intrest of His Majesty, as any the most loyal of His Subjects. There was in that case, a necessity of choosing other Judges; which might justify the stepping out of the common road for that time; but it can never be drawn into Precedent to countenance the doing it in ordinary cases, and then My Lords, as to the few Instances of Commissions granted for the Tryal of Pyrates and Indians, your Lord<sup>ps</sup> will easily discern, that neither of these Kind of Criminals cou'd with any propriety be accounted Inhabitants of that Colony, and consequently were not entitled to the benefit of the Roial Charter, which was granted in express terms only to His Majestys Subjects Inhabitants within the Colony of Virginia—but whether even these Courts of Oyer and Terminer, were consistent with the laws of that Country, I must submit to your Lord<sup>ps</sup>, if they were not, 'tis certain that the violation of any law in times past, can't excuse the Transgressing of it now, but supposing the best, that these Commissions were not contrary to law, yet such extraordinary cases can never be set up as Precedent to justify the joining other persons with the Council in a Regular Court, that by His Majestys Instructions, is to have its returns twice every year, and which taketh cog-

nizance of Breaches of the Peace, as well as of pleas, that concern life and member— 1718

Upon the whole matter, in regard that this step of the Lieut: Governour has been made, contrary to the Express terms of the Royal Charter, in violation of the laws of that Colony, and against a constant usage, founded on reason and justice, and since such fatal Inconveniencies may attend the Governours being invested with so absolute power, from which no advantage can accrue to His Majesty, I make no doubt, but your Lord<sup>sh</sup> will please to give such directions, as may put a stop to this Innovation and prevent its being drawn into precedent for the future, lest that which was graciously intended by His Majesty for a privilege and advantage to the good Inhabitants of that Colony, may be turned to their apparent danger and oppression—

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect in the world

My Lords, your Lord<sup>sh</sup>

Most obedient and most humble Servant

W. BYRD

The Kings Order in Council, for Repealing the Act passed in the April 25th Colony of Virginia in 1663, "Prohibiting the Assembling of Quakers"— also repealing an Act concerning "Foreign Debts"—

Petition of Benjamin Clifton for Warrant of Enquiry, as to whether April 24 the lands of Josiah Draper late of York County, be found to escheate &c—

At a Council held at the Capitol, the 15<sup>th</sup> day of April 1718

April 15th

Present—

Wmsburgh

THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> THE GOVERNOR

EDMUND JENINGS  
WM BASSETT

PHILIP LUDWELL  
NATH<sup>L</sup> HARRISON—

The Governor acquainted the Council that sundry Pirates from y<sup>e</sup> Island of Providence were come in hither and had made application for the liberty of surrendering themselves up to His Maty<sup>s</sup> mercey, pur<sup>st</sup> to his Mat<sup>ty</sup>s proclamacon. The Sd: Pirates were called in, & examined, who confessed that they took a Dutch Ship ab<sup>t</sup> December, and thereupon they withdrew—And for as much as it appears that the benefit of the S<sup>d</sup> Proclamation is not extended to any piracys committed after \_\_\_\_\_ the consideration of the proper measures to be taken on this head is referred 'till a fuller Council—

Pirates coming  
in, under the  
King's Procla-  
mation

\* \* \* \* \*

Richard Tucker of Hampshire  
Ed: Walls of Surry  
John Jackson of Surry  
James Carr of Liverpool  
Bethana Leeds New Jersey  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Lee Shropshire  
Peter Oliver, M<sup>r</sup> Kent—

The above six give Information that their Company consisted of 145

- 1718 men commanded by Capt: Benj. Hornego, their Ship called the Ranger of 36 guns: ab<sup>t</sup> 50 surrendered upon his Majestys proclamation to the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Jamaica, ab<sup>t</sup> 20 to Rhode Island & New York—Others went to New Englan<sup>d</sup>, others to Bermuda, S<sup>o</sup> Carolina & other places and some continue Inhabitants of Providence—
- May 3<sup>d</sup> Robert Goodrich, prays for a Patent for the escheated lands of John Smith (Dec<sup>'d</sup>) late of James City County; he having paid the "Com-punction for the same, according to Law"
- May 15<sup>th</sup> Letter of Tho<sup>s</sup> Jordan, Sheriff of Nansemond C<sup>o</sup> to the Lieut: Gov-  
Nansemond Co ernor, giving as reasons why the negro Pompey had not been tried as ordered by a Special Court of Oyer & Terminer, that through careleff-ness, and illnefs, those Summoned to serve upon the said Court had not attended; and praying that a new Commiffion be issued for another Court &c—He encloses the proceedings of a Special Court held at Chowan in N. Carolina for the trial of this Slave, with the decision thereof as follows viz<sup>t</sup>
- Concerning a "Upon hearing the Depositions & other Papers Relating to the Mur-  
Negro Slave ther of the said W<sup>m</sup> \_\_\_\_\_ & Examination made thereof, the  
accused of Court understanding that the fact for which the said Slave stands charged  
murder, trans- was Done & Committed in the County of Nansemond, in the Govern<sup>mt</sup>  
ferred to of Virginia Cited that the body of the sd: W<sup>m</sup> \_\_\_\_\_ was found  
Nansemond Co within the County af<sup>sd</sup> and a View was had & an Inquest taken Con-  
Va, from N. cerning the Same before Coroner of the af<sup>sd</sup> County, And the sd: Slave  
Carolina is pursued by writt of hue & cry into this Commonwealth,  
This Court Therefore, and for want of proper Evidences doth not think fitt to Proceed any farther therein, But Ordered, that the said Slave Pompey be by the Marshall or his Dep<sup>'ty</sup>: Carry<sup>d</sup> from hence to the County of Nansemond within the Govern<sup>mt</sup> of Virginia, And then De-livered to the Marshall of that County or his Depty: and that this Pre-cept, together with the Depositions and Examination Relating to the fact aforesaid be Delivered to Some one of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Justices for the County afore<sup>sd</sup>
- By Or<sup>dr</sup> of the Court—
- R. HICKS Clk
- Oct. 24<sup>th</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverley Prays in behalf of Jno: Levingston Jn<sup>r</sup> for Warrant for the Escheated Lands of Sarah Makoine, late of King & Queen C<sup>o</sup> Deceased, without heir &c—
- 1719 At the Court at St James' the 8<sup>th</sup> of January 1719.
- January 8<sup>th</sup> Present—
- Court at \* The Kings' Most Excell<sup>t</sup> Majesty—  
St. James Arch. Bp: of Canterbury, Duke of Montrose Earl Coningesby  
Lord Chancellor Duke of Roxburghe M<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>r</sup> Craggs  
Lord President, Marqs: of Anandale—M<sup>r</sup> Chance<sup>llor</sup> of Ex-  
chequer

---

\* Bears beautiful impression of the Privy Seal.

Lord Privy Seale	Earl of Lincoln	M <sup>r</sup> Chance <sup>l</sup> r of ye Dutch	1719
Lord Steward	Earl of Sunderland	General Erle	
Duke of Bolton	Earl of London	M <sup>r</sup> Hampden General Wills—	

Upon reading this day at the Board, a Report from the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> the Lords of the Committee for hearing Appeals from the Plantations, dated the 28<sup>th</sup> of October last, in the words following viz<sup>t</sup> " Their Excellencys, the Lords Justices, having been pleased, by Order of Council of the 25<sup>th</sup> of June last, to Refer unto this Committee, a Representation from the Lords Commissi<sup>rs</sup> of Trade, relating to the Removal of William Byrd Esq<sup>r</sup>, from the Councill of Virginia, in regard to his long Absence, without leave, as the Lieutenant Governor then hath Represented, And humbly, recommending Peter Beverly Esq<sup>r</sup> as a fitt person to succeed him, in the said Councill, As also to Referr unto this Committee, a petition of the said M<sup>r</sup> Byrd, Setting forth his being many years a member of the Councill in Virginia, and that about Three Years agoe He Obtained leave from the Comiff<sup>rs</sup> of the Treasury to come to England, being then Receiver Generall of His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Revenue in that Colony. Which leave was seen & approved by the Lieut: Governor then; and that His Detention here was occasioned by Severall Accidents, and praying his said Absence may be Dispenced with: Their Lord<sup>sh</sup>ps having this day Examined the same and heard M<sup>r</sup> Byrd thereon with the Severall reasons of his absence, Doe (upon Consideration of his long services in that Station, and that he hath engaged to Return with the first Shipping to Virginia) Agree humbly to Recommend him to His Majestys' favor for his Continuance in the said Councill, and that if the Lieut: Governor of Virginia shall have Suspended or Dismist him from his Said place, he be required, imediately to Restore him, as likewise to his former Rank therein—

Proceedings  
and Order in  
Council restor-  
ing Wm Byrd  
Esq to the  
Council of  
Virginia

His Majesty in Councill taking the said Report into Consideration, is Pleased to approve thereof, And to Order, as it is hereby Ordered, that the said William Byrd Esq<sup>r</sup> Be Continued in the Said Councill of Virginia—And that if he be suspended or Dismist therefrom, He be imediately Restored as likewise to his former Rank therein—Whereof the Governor or Commander in Cheif of His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s said Colony, And All others whom, it may Concern, Are to take Notice, And yield due Obedience to His Majestys pleasure herein Signified—

EDWARD SOUTHWELL—

Charles Citty County 15<sup>th</sup>,

Oct. 12th

May it please Your Honour—

Charles City  
County

Persuant to your Hon<sup>ty</sup>s Precept dated at Williamsburg the 28<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1711.

I, Drury Stith, Sheriff of ye County above said, doe hereby Certifie to your Hon<sup>ty</sup>, that the administration of Justice in the said County Court is greatly delayed, And whereas your Hon<sup>ty</sup> is desirous to be Informed from whose fault such delays do proceed, that you may be the better enabled to distinguish such persons as out of a due regard to the Service of their Country, do regularly attend the Administration of Justice in their County Courts, I do hereby Certifie to your Honour, that

Administration  
of justice de-  
layed, reasons  
for, and names  
of those who  
attend

1719  
Westover

Samuel Harwood, George Hunt, and Samuel Harwood Jnr: Gents were at Westover, on the last Court day, and as for the rest of the Gentlemen which are sworne by the last Commission from your Hono<sup>r</sup>, I understand designes to transmitt their Reasons for their Refusall to Sett and act as Justices forthwith to your Hon<sup>r</sup>, that Justice may not through their neglect, be any longer delayd, which reasons some of them offered to the last Court Setting, that they might have been transmitted to your Hono<sup>r</sup> from that Court, but they were not Received & Certified by  
Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most dutifull Hum<sup>ble</sup> Servant—

DRURY STITH—

Prince George  
Co

William Hennon, prays for leave to take up "in one Tract" two thousand, four hundred acres of land, "he being ready to cultivate the same according to Law."

\* Articles exhibited before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup>, appointed under the Great Seal, in Pursuance of an Act of Parliament made in the Eleventh and twelfth years of the Reign of King William the third, Entituled, an Act for the more Effectual Suppreffion of

Pyracy,

Against,

Indictment and  
trial for Piracy

Will. Howard  
one of Black-  
beard's crew

William Howard, For Pyracy and Robbery committed by him on the High Seas—

First—That the said Will Howard not having the fear of God before his Eyes, nor Regarding the Allegiance due to his Majesty, nor the Just Obedience he ow'd to the Laws of the Land, did Sometime in the year of our Lord 1717 Join and Associate himself with one Edward Tach (Teach—Blackbeard), and other Wicked and disolute Persons, & with them did Combine to fit out in Hostile manner, a Certain Sloop or Vessel called the Revenge, to Committ Pyracys and depredations upon the High Seas, on the Subjects of our Lord the King and of other Princes, & States in Amity with his Majesty trading in America, &c

And in pursuance of the said Felonious and Pyratial Combination the said Will: Howard did, together with his Associates and Confederates, on or about the 29<sup>th</sup> day of Sept<sup>r</sup> in the year Afforesaid, in an Hostile manner with force and arms. on the high seas, near Cape Charles in this Colony, within the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty and of this Court, attack & seize a Sloop called the Betty of Virginia, belonging to the Subjects of our said Lord the King, and the said Sloop did then and their Rob and Plunder of Certain Pypes of Medera Wine, and other goods and Merchandizes, and thereafter the said Will: Howard did Sink and destroy the said Sloop, &c &c—

\* \* \* \* \*

\* Then follow several other indictments, succeeded by the decision. That inasmuch as Howard willfully failed to take advantage of the King's Proclamation of pardon to all Pirates who should surrender themselves before the 5th day of January, 1719, and continued with others his unlawful and criminal depredations, &c., was on this account adjudged worthy "to suffer such pains, penalties and forfeitures, as by the laws of Great Britain are inflicted upon pirates and robbers on the high seas." This document bears the names of Edward Hyde, of the "Lynx Sloop," and of George Maynard, of the "Pearl Sloop." The latter was the conqueror of the famous Keach, or Blackbeard.

North Carolina 10<sup>bre</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1719— 1719

S<sup>r</sup>

Not having been able, by reason of the weather, and Charltons being out of the way, to get King Blunt to me untill the day before Christmas, is the reason you have not heard from me, according to promise—Since then untill now have not been able to get other answer to what your letter demanded, then what accompanyes this—I rather chuse to make the Secretary Transcribe that \_\_\_\_\_ as delivered, then give you or miselfe other trouble—Coll<sup>o</sup> Pollock, with myselfe used all the arguments wee were masters off to persuade him to a reconciliation with his Indyans, and ye Tributarys, but he is not to be moved & sticks to his text—Yet I thinke in my Concyence he has noe ill intentions againt any of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Subjects of either Government, and whilst those of them that are Inhabitants here, apprehend noe danger from him but on the Contrarye are unwilling he should be disturbed at this time. Of myselfe I cannot obleidge him to doe more then I have. If I could I should be very ready, for I doe asure you, none desires more to contribute to the peace & satisfaction of Virginia, Then

S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> most humble & Obdyt Servt—

CHARLES EDEN—

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Goven<sup>r</sup> and Councill—

Robert Beverly humbly prays leave to take up 1200 acres of Land in the upper parts of Essex County being able (as he humbly conceives,) to cultivate and improve the same as ye Laws directs—

And shall pray &c—

ROB. BEVERLY—

George Robertsons' petition to enter 3000 acres of Land in Prince George C<sup>o</sup> on Knibbs' Creek &c &c—

1720

January 16th  
Pr George Co

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood, his Majestys Lieut: Governor &c

The humble Petition of Joseph Banister & William Loyall—Sheweth, That your Pet<sup>rs</sup> have for many years past acted by lawfull authority, and been known Pilots to ships arriving within the Capes of this Colony, and have had the care and Conduct of all such men of War and other great Ships, within & without the Capes, as have from time to time arrived here, and discharged their Duty with all care and Diligence—

That divers persons entirely ignorant of the Rivers, have presumed to act as Pilots, and have insinuated their skill and knowledge to the Commanders of Severall ships & vessells, and thereby been accepted on Board Severall middling ships and other small vessells, not daring, for want of skill to undertake the charge of the Men of War, or large ships arriving here, which your Pet<sup>rs</sup> think a great hardship, as well as discouragem<sup>t</sup> to them—

Petition of  
Joseph Banister  
& Wm Loyall,  
pilots, for pro-  
tection against  
the acts of ig-  
norant and un-  
authorized per-  
sons claiming  
this right

Your Pet<sup>rs</sup> therefore most humbly beseech your Hon<sup>rs</sup> That no persons may for the future presume to act as Pilots, within the Capes of this Colony, without your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Lycence or permission—

And your Pet<sup>rs</sup> as in Duty bound shall pray &c—

JOSEPH BANISTER  
WILLIAM LOYALL.



1720  
March 1st

At a Council held at the Capitol y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Day of March 1720—

Present—

THE GOVERNOR—

E. JENINGS  
JAS: BLAIR  
P. LUDWELL

W<sup>m</sup> BYRD  
N. HARRISON  
C. DIGGS Esq<sup>r</sup>

The minits of the Council ware read as usal—

The Governor acquainted the Council that the greatest part of the Justices of Northampton County being lately decd: together with the Sheriff, whereby it came necessary for the dispatch of Justice to Commissionate a new Sheriff, and likewise to appoint new Justices, without waiting of the meeting of a Council be had upon application of the Justices there, Issued a new Comission &c—and also had appointed M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Pigot to be Sheriff &c—

Peter Beverley Esq<sup>r</sup> present—

The accounts of Capt: John Martin of the Sloop “Ranger” were examined & approved—He had been sent to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine on some special business—

\* \* \* \* \*

Surveyor  
General

On the Recommendation of the Surveyor General, the following persons were approved of as Surveyors, in the Several Counties for wh: they are Com<sup>nd</sup> viz—Jno: Syme—James Taylor—Aug<sup>n</sup> Smith Charles Barber, Benj<sup>n</sup> \_\_\_\_\_, and Drury Stith Gent:—

\* \* \* \* \*

Chaplain paid  
£1 for each  
sermon

Ord<sup>m</sup> that there be pd: to the Minister attending ye Genl: Courts & Assembly £1 of Curr<sup>t</sup> money for each Sermon.

Sundry petitions for Leave to take up Land, were this day read in Council & granted, as follows—

Petitions for  
land read and  
granted

To Hugh Jones, Clerk—five thousand acres Lying in Essex County Adjoining to the Entry of Ric<sup>d</sup> Hickman for—20,000 Acres—

To Richard Herbert—fifteen hundred acres in Prince George C<sup>o</sup> on the upper or North side of Flatt Creek, beginning at the mouth of the Rocky branch &c—

To Richard Kennon, Three Thousand acres in Prince George C<sup>o</sup> beginning at a small branch at the upper horse pen &c to Flatt Creek &c

To Stith Bolling one thousand acres including his former Entrys on Buckskin Creek in P. George County—

To Dury Bolling—Three thousand acres in P. George County, near Hoods' Land &c

To John Bolling—fifteen hundred acres, &c on back line of the Pet<sup>rs</sup> and Jacob Micheaux's Lines &c—

To Robert Bolling, John Hamilton & John Fitzgerald, Eight thousand acres Lying on both sides Namuzeen Creek in Prince George County— a mile and a half above Tally's horse-pen &c

To Robert Bolling—Three thousand acres in P. George C<sup>o</sup> &c &c—

To Robert Bolling—Five thousand two hundred fifty-seven acres &c 1720  
on Namuzeen Creek—

To Henry Harrison, John Mason W<sup>m</sup> Cocke, & Thos: Hollingshurst, <sup>Christanna</sup>  
Five thousand acres, Beginning upon the West Side of the third great <sup>Fort</sup>  
Creek above Christanna Fort, where an Indian Path crosses the sd:  
Creek &c &c—

To George Robertson, Clerk, Three thousand, three hundred acres in  
P. George County—begining two miles below the main fork of Knibbs'  
Creek &c between north fork thereof & the Beaver-ponds of Flatt Creek—

To Alexander Marshall—Two thousand Acres in Henrico County  
begining on the lower side of Butterwood Creek, up the River including  
Genito Creek &c—

To Nathaniell Harrison & John Allen—Three thousand acres, near  
Griffins School on a Creek six miles above ffort Christanna in  
Brunswick County—

To Robert Hicks & Tho<sup>s</sup> Avert Two Thousand acres on Roanoke  
river

To William Edwards Two thousand acres in P. George County be-  
tween Fort Christanna & Roanoke, along the Trading Path, round a Red  
Dogwood—

To Charles Hudson—One thousand acres in New Kent County  
lying upon both sides of Stagg Creek—

Rob<sup>t</sup> Munfords' letter to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Robertson in regard to certain lands March 14th  
on Ronpax in Brunswick C<sup>o</sup>, and in P. Geoge County &c—

To Coll<sup>o</sup> Bafsett.

S<sup>r</sup>—By an Expre<sup>s</sup> this morning from Richmond County, I have ad- <sup>Sept. 4th</sup>  
vize <sup>Wmsburgh</sup> that a Party of Northern Indians have lately committed divers Rob-  
berys & hostilitys on the upper Inhabitants & being apprehended &  
brought before a Justice of the Peace, have since, made their Escape,  
and partys of the Militia are now out in pursuit of them: And seeing it  
may be justly suspected that greater numbers of those Indians are hover-  
ing about the frontiers, for preventing the dangers w<sup>ch</sup> may happen to  
the Inhab<sup>ts</sup>, I think it necessary that you give immediate Orders to the  
Commanding Officers of the Militia in the Several Cantons of the  
County<sup>s</sup> under yr: Command, that they take care the men under their  
Command do furnish themselves with arms & ammunicon according to  
law, and hold themselves in a readiness to draw together whenever they  
shal receive further orders for that purpose—And that you in the mean-  
time, give orders to the Frontier Cantons upon the first Alarm of any  
Indians appearing there to take to their arms, & observe their motions,  
that adv<sup>ce</sup> of such alarms, with what intelligence can be attained of the  
motions & designes of the Indians, be forthwith dispatched to me, that I  
may give Orders for a General Rendevouze of the rest of the militia, at  
which I designe to be present if there be occasion—And if there be in  
your County, any Powder or ball belonging to his Maty: you are to take

1720 measures for having it conveyed to Some convenient place on the frontiers, & committing the Same to ye Care of some proper Officer there, that it may be in readines for the use of the Militia if necessity require &c—

Sept. 15th Tho<sup>r</sup> Crook, Merchant, prays for Caveat, against Harry Beverley, King Wm Co who lays claim for Patent for his tract of five thousand acres of land in King W<sup>m</sup> County, called "Hambleton Heath" &c—

Dec. 23d Petition of Coll<sup>o</sup> Diggs, Peter Randolph Esq<sup>r</sup> and William Robertson Gent: for Leave to take up twelve thousand acres of land on the River Rappidann, beging at the mouth of Robertson River, and running up three miles in the fork, between the two Rivers—& on both sides said Rivers &c—"They being ready to Cultivate the same according to Law."

Spotsylvania Co Will: Todd, John Battaile, and John Talliferros' petition for Twenty thousand Acres of land, in that County, on the South West line of M<sup>r</sup> John Baylor & Coll: James Taylors' line, & above ye Mountain run &c &c—

Sundry petitions for land, without dates, already recorded as having been granted in the Proceedings of the Council entered above—

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut Gov: & Council &c—

The Petition of Henry Irwin

Humbly Sheweth,

Petition for pay for two horses lost, in transporting witnesses in the trial of Blackbeard's men

That your Petitioner was at the Charge of supplying the Government with horses, particularly for one Bell and his Son, Evidences against Blackbeards' Crew of Pirates, taken in North Carolina, who were tryed here, by a Court of Admiralty, in which Service your Petitioner lost two Horses which cost him twenty pounds current money, and hath received no Satisfaction for the Same.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioner therefore humbly prays &c

\* \* \* \* \*

1721  
Feb. 26th Ballance vs. Whiting—for Caveat, against entering certain Escheat lands belonging to Anne Ballance in Gloucester C<sup>o</sup>

March 29th Augustini Washington, John Fitzhugh, George Turberville: gents: Westmoreland County recommended by the Court according to Law, as being suitable men, from whence to select a Sherif for the ensuing year &c—

Sundry Petitions from, Bolling, Epes, Harrison and Steth in regard to patents for lands &c—

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood, His Majesties Lieut: Governor 1722  
of Virginia—

The Respective Members of Vestry of ye upper Parish of the Isle of May 9th  
Wight County—humbly petitioning Sheweth—

That whereas the extent of this County from James River, to its utmost confine over the Nottoway and Meherrin, is so tedious a length of ground, the Roads att most seasons, so impassible, and the Rivers more difficult, that it becomes very chargeable and burthensome to the inward Inhabitants, who for some time have been largely taxed for the Importation of those remote dues to convenient landings, and the Vestry putt to great difficulty to procure undertakers to collect the same upon reasonable terms—

The Vestry of  
Upper Parish of  
Isle of Wight  
Co pray for  
division of said  
Parish

And whereas the Parish Church (which ever heretofore has been greatly happy in the constant supply of a Minister) is lately become vacant and destitute thro' our late Teachers' leaving it purely by means of the many hardships and difficulties he was oblig'd to undergo to perform his Duty att so remote distance, Wherefore Wee humbly pray your Honours favourable Consideration and Releif in this Affair, that our Parish may be reduced to more convenient limits, by w<sup>ch</sup> means, not only the hardships and difficulties w<sup>ch</sup> the Inhabitants now labour under will be removed, but wee brought under a probability (thro' your Honours never wanted favour) of again being restored to the enjoyment of Some good Teacher. And Wee as in Duty bound Shall ever pray—

WILLIAM CRUMPTER  
SAML: DAVIS—  
RICHARD GRAY.  
DAVID BAKER

W. BRIDGET  
THOM: WALTON  
REUBEN PROCTOR.  
W<sup>m</sup> KINCHEN  
GEORGE RIDDICK

Petition of the Vestry, for division of New Port Parish, on account of its great extent, and "the remoteness of divers of the Inhabitants removing over Nottoway & Meherin Rivers" and "So farr distant from bothe Church & Chappell, that it is not possible that the Inhabitants their can, without great inconvenience, come to either of the places to hear the word of God preached" &c &c—

May 14th  
New Port  
Parish, Isle of  
Wight Co

JAMES ———  
JOS: BRIDGET  
JOS: GODWIN  
THOS: PITT—

FRA: SMITH  
HEN: APPLEWHAITE  
TH: APPLEWHAITE  
CHRI<sup>n</sup> NORSWORTHY  
GEO: NORSWORTHY  
THOS: BREWER

At a Court held for Middlesex County the 3<sup>d</sup> day of July 1722.

July 3d

Present—

John Grymes

Middlesex-Co

Oliver Segar,

John Price

and Mathew Henrys—

Gents: Justices.

It is the unanimous opinion of this Court that M<sup>r</sup> Richard Walker and

1722 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smith be Represented to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieut: Governor, as persons very fit to be Added to the Comission of the Peace for this County—

M<sup>r</sup> Wormley to be put in the | Copia Test W. Stanard Clk—  
Quorum—

Oct. 22d

Virg<sup>a</sup> fs: To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lt: Governor—

Augusteni Smith most humbly

Prays—

That no patent may be granted to Larkin Chew, for any land joyning or bounding upon Warner, Matt, or the Iron Mine land till he is heard before yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> in Council—&c &c—

Masters of ships pray for relief from the consequences of want of discipline among seamen

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Alexander Spotswood His Majestys' Lieutenant Governor, Vice Admiral and Commander in Cheif of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia—

The petition of the Subscribers in behalf of themselves and other Masters of Ships trading to this Colony—

Humbly Sheweth,

Causes of misunderstandings with their men

That it is frequently the misfortune of Masters of Ships at their fitting out in England, to be obliged to ship men for forreign Voyages of whose disposition and character, they have no knowledge; whereby it happens that the turbulent and refractory Tempers of Some of their sailors comes too late to be discovered, and proves often of very bad example to the rest of the Crew, and of Evil consequence to their Voyages, more especially in This Country, where the nature of the trade obliges us to send our men in Sloops and Boats, far remote from our Ships, and only under the direction of Some of our Under Officers—In these short voyages it is, that quarrells arise between the officers and men, w<sup>ch</sup> are greatly promoted, by the opportunitys they then have of getting drunk That as no Society can be long kept in Order, without discipline, so it is but too well known that common sailors are of all men least Capable of Submitting to the authority of their Commanders, when they find themselves under no fear of correction—And indeed, such has of late years, been the pernicious practice of some persons at home, pretending to be Solicitors & Attorneys for Sailors, that many Masters of Ships have been prosecuted and put to great trouble & expence for giving their Sailors moderate Correction, even less than their offences deserved; besides the far greater hazard, which we run, in case of meeting with Pyrates, where we are sure to suffer all the tortures w<sup>ch</sup> such an abandoned Crew can invent, upon the least intimation of our Striking any of our men. As we are therefore concerned that some certain method may be established here for punishing mutinous & disobedient Seamen, So we are no less desirous that their just Complaints ag<sup>t</sup> their Commanders, either with

respect to their allowance, their labour, or other unjust usage should be redressed in the most Speedy manner that can be—

1722

Wherefore yo<sup>r</sup> Peti<sup>r</sup> humbly apply to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> that you will be pleased, either by yo<sup>r</sup> authority as Vice Admiral, or in such other manner as you shal judge most proper, to appoint such Courfe for the hearing & determining the Complaints of Masters of Ships ag<sup>t</sup> their Sailors, and awarding such punish<sup>mt</sup> thereon, as may Serve to keep their Ships Companys in due obedience, which will not only prove of great benefit to the Merchants & owners of Ships, but to the people of this Colony, whose Tobacco will be more carefully and speedily brought on board, if such wholesome discipline were once established amongst those employed in that service—

ISHAM RANDOLPH—  
CONSTANTINE CANE  
W<sup>m</sup> HALLADAY

Petitions to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Hugh Drysdale, his Majestys Lieut: Governor in Council—&c—

Henry Anderson, for lands on Swan Creek and on the branche of Dogs Creek, on Appamatock River, in Henrico County  
Govin Corbin—for 3000 acres on the River Po, in Spotsylvania C<sup>o</sup>—  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Bolling—for 2000 acres, on Naminifseen Creek, in P. George County—  
Edward Booker—for 2000 acres, on Nibbs Creek & Blackwells Island on flatt creek in Henrico County—

Petitions for land patents, showing the size and limits of counties at this date

To his Hon<sup>r</sup> Hugh Drisdale, Gov<sup>r</sup> Commander in Cheife of the Colonia of Virg<sup>a</sup> & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council, The Outward Inhabitation of the County of Isle of Wyght—Humbly,

Sheweth, That whereas yo<sup>r</sup> Petitioners Live Agrat Distance from whare Vefsells comes for Tradeing, and haveing water navigable for Vefsells to Come Very Convenient to us in the outward part of ye County, and Several other places, thereunto Adjoining the rivers are called by name Blackwater and Nottoway River—Thay Issue out of North-Carolina Inlett, and haveing every faire prospect of these coming to us; Coming as neare as the Limited Bounds Between Carolina and Virg<sup>a</sup> would allow them: By Reason noe Officers plaft in that part of Colonia, Dare not Come further, Now Soe it is, may it Please Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to Grant us the favorer of haveing Officers plaft Convenient for that part of the Colonia, that we may have the Same Liberty & Conveniency of other parts of the Colonia, and be in great meafure eased of the Bur-

Petition of the people of Isle of Wight Co for officers of the customs to be located on the Blackwater and Nottoway rivers

1722 den we now Lie under—And we desire Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> welfare and shall forever be bound for Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> to Pray &c &c—

Thos: Drake	Rob <sup>t</sup> Scott
Nicholas Williams	Jno: Barnes Jnr:
John Drake	David Burr
	Jno: Mayoe
Tho <sup>s</sup> <sup>his</sup> Athey	Jno: Seller
	Jno: Drake Jnr:
W <sup>m</sup> Hickman	Christ <sup>r</sup> Reynolds
Jno: Barnes	Jno: Carter
Jos: Burr	W <sup>m</sup> Harris
Nath: Jones	Ric <sup>hd</sup> Drake Jnr
Geo: Washington	Jno: Davis
	James Edwards
	and others—

Nansemond Co Andrew Meade, John Milner and James Riddick, recommended to be Justices by the Court of sd: County &c

1723  
Feb. 26th \* A true list of the Prisoners taken from Newgate, and shipp'd on board the Anne, Capt: Tho<sup>s</sup> Wrangham, Commander, bound for Carolina or Virginia, which were delivered this 21<sup>st</sup> day of Feby. 1723-4 by Jonathan Howard of London, Merchant—vizt:

- |                       |                           |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Thomas Baily       | 21. William Welch         |
| 2. John Dixon         | 22. Elizabeth Tucker      |
| 3. Ruth Arnold        | 23. John Yarwood          |
| 4. William Baldwin    | 24. Edward Barrett        |
| 5. Mary Smith         | 25. Richard Wyers         |
| 6. William Frazier    | 26. George Fisher         |
| 7. Mary Parker        | 27. Elizabeth Stibb       |
| 8. Elizabeth Phillips | 28. Hannah Hyfield        |
| 9. James Charnock     | 29. Elizabeth Upston      |
| 10. Elizabeth Banks   | 30. James Bristow         |
| 11. Lottice Hopkins   | 31. Gertard Stanbury      |
| 12. Edward Gunnis     | 32. William Ford          |
| 13. Mary Jarvis       | 33. Elizabeth Williams    |
| 14. Joseph Glade      | 34. Benjamin Allridge     |
| 15. Mary Eller        | 35. William Barter        |
| 16. Margaret Hall     | 36. Sarah Hopkins         |
| 17. John Taylor       | 37. Robert Reeves         |
| 18. Martha Townes     | 38. Thomas Kent           |
| 19. Elizabeth Bushell | 39. Elizabeth Morden als: |
| 20. Sarah Chapman     | Sheilds                   |

\* The observant reader will discover, upon scrutinizing this list, that comparatively few of the names here recorded are now known in Virginia. Those recognized, are such as are common, wherever natives of Great Britain are to be found. This document was found in Philadelphia; and there is no evidence that those prisoners were ever landed in Virginia; whatever may have been the design of the Home Government. A large proportion of these names are most common in other parts of the United States. This paper is to be found among the files of the State Library purchases.

- |                         |                            |      |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|------|
| 40. Gresian Milson      | 54. William Faulkner       | 1723 |
| 41. Nicholas Whitehoane | 55. Sarah Mathews          |      |
| 42. Anne Gadbury        | 56. William Cedar          |      |
| 43. John Hankey         | 57. Alice Wilkinson        |      |
| 44. Archibald Olive     | 58. Thomas Severn          |      |
| 45. Elizabeth Bushell   | 59. Richard Davis          |      |
| 46. John Farquhar       | 60. John Bennett           |      |
| 47. Elizabeth Mansfield | 61. Henry Adkins           |      |
| 48. William Cayer       | 62. Mary Eastlick          |      |
| 49. Thomas Edge         | 63. Elizabeth Roberts als: |      |
| 50. Sarah Baker         | Harrison                   |      |
| 51. Robert Mapland      | 64. Thomas Lawton          |      |
| 52. Elizabeth Dawson    | 65. Joseph Ledgett         |      |
| 53. John Bunworth       | 66. Anne Searritt—         |      |

These are to Certifie whom it may Concern, that the Prisoners above Named, being in Number Sixty-Six: are received by me, on board of the Ship Anne, from M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Howard of London, Merchant, to be Transported to Carolina or Virginia, dated this 21<sup>st</sup> day, February 1723-4—

THO<sup>s</sup> WRANGHAM.

Witness:—

JOHN PARRY,  
JOHN BUTLER.

(endorsed)

“These are Most Humbly to Certifie that M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Howard of London, Merchant, hath given Security for his effectual Transportation of the within mentioned Sixty-Six ffelons to Carolina or Virginia, dated the 26<sup>th</sup> day of ffebruary 1723—

Sim Harcourt ——— of Goal Del &c”—

Petitions and letters of Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverley, Larkin Chew, and Jer: Clowdes June —  
for lands in Spotsylvania County &c

to the most onrable Govner of vergeny, a petshen from the mehren Sept. 9th  
Engyes to your most onrable hiness and exelency, wee pore Engns have Complaint of  
kneed for to Complain to your most onrable hiness, for our Land is all the Meherrin  
taken from us and the Englesh do say that thay will come and t'ke our Indians  
corn from ous, that wee have made in our corn felds, and wee cannot  
Live at rest, Except your most onrable hiness do order Sumthing to the  
Contray, for Wee ar your most oblein Subgetes and Will bee to His  
Most Rail Magasty, and under your most onrable Comand, and in hope  
of Sum Releif by your most onrable hinefs—

September the 9 day 1723—

To the most onrable Govner of vergeny—A Complaint to your most Sept. 12th  
onrable hiness and Exlenci, that wee poore Inignes of Nancymum town Complaint of  
have great need, for Except your most onrable Excelenci will help us, the Nansemond  
wee Canot Live, for all the Land that wee have, Corn feels and Cabens Indians  
is Survai'd by the order of North Carolina, and now the Englesh do send  
their creatuers upon us and eat up our Corn, and say the Land is thares,  
and thay ar Going to bilding of thare houses at our Corn fildes—



- 1723 "Fragment" of Instructions in regard to passing Acts in the Colonies &c
- Instructions as to passing laws in the Colonies That no Law shall be enacted for so short a time, as that it may Expire, before the Royal assent can be obtained thereto:—No law to be enacted to be in force for a shorter time than two years: &c—and that no law shall be re-enacted, to which the Royal Assent has ever been refused, unless a clause be therein inserted, suspending the execution thereof, until such assent shall have been given &c—
- Bills of extraordinary nature That no bills of unusual or Extraordinary Nature, or any affecting the Royal Prerogative, or the Property of Subjects, or the Trade or Shipping of the Kingdom, be passed and put in force, until a draught of said Bill, or Bills be first transmitted to the Commissioners for Trade & Plantations, in order to obtain the Royal approval thereof, unless a Clause be inserted in such Bills, suspending their Execution until such assent be gained—
- Private acts No private Act, affecting the property of any person, to be put in Execution without the Royal assent &c—And the Assent of the Governor not to be given to any such Act, until it be entered on the Books of the Council, that due notice was given by the Parties interested, of their Intention to apply for such Act, in the several Parish Churches, where the premises in question lie "for three Sundays at least" in succession, before the Act be brought into the Assembly,—A certificate under the Governors' hand to be transmitted to the Royal Government, testifying, "that the same has passed thro' all the Towns above mentioned"—
- Notice to be given at the Parish Churches

- 1724 At the Council Chamber White hall—  
the 17<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1724—
- April 17<sup>th</sup>  
White Hall  
Palace
- Present
- LORD PRESIDENT  
EARL OF WESTMORELAND  
LORD, VISC<sup>O</sup> TOWNSHEAD  
LORD BP: OF LONDON  
LORD CARTERET—  
M<sup>R</sup> WALPOLE  
M<sup>STR</sup> OF YE ROLLS.
- By a Committee of the Lords of His Majestys Most Honourable Privy Council—
- In obedience to an order in Council of the 21<sup>st</sup> of February last, Referring to this Committee, a Representation from the Lords Commiss<sup>rs</sup> of Trade and Plantations, relating to yo<sup>r</sup> Majestys' Disallowance of an Act past in the Colony of Virginia in 1723 Intituled, "An Act for laying a duty on Liquors and Slaves"—Their Lordships this day, took the same into Consideration, and do find that Three Acts of the like kind were formerly past in that Colony, Laying a Duty of 5£ pr: Head on all negroes imported there—Which Duty continued from the years 1710 to 1718, and tho' no Considerable objections were made at that time to the said Acts, yet it appears that by the price the negroes, then bore, and by the smallness of the number that were imported in those years, in proportion to what have been imported since those Acts expired, and the numbers that are necessarily wanted annually in ye Colony—
- Repeal of the Act laying a Duty on Liquor and Slaves, considered, and recommended to be repealed of Trade and Plantations, relating to yo<sup>r</sup> Majestys' Disallowance of an Act past in the Colony of Virginia in 1723 Intituled, "An Act for laying a duty on Liquors and Slaves"—Their Lordships this day, took the same into Consideration, and do find that Three Acts of the like kind were formerly past in that Colony, Laying a Duty of 5£ pr: Head on all negroes imported there—Which Duty continued from the years 1710 to 1718, and tho' no Considerable objections were made at that time to the said Acts, yet it appears that by the price the negroes, then bore, and by the smallness of the number that were imported in those years, in proportion to what have been imported since those Acts expired, and the numbers that are necessarily wanted annually in ye Colony—
- The effect upon the Negro trade This Duty must have been a great hindrance to the Negroe Trade, as well as a Burthen upon the Poore Planters—And altho' the Duty Laid by this Act is much less than the former, The Same must be attended

with ill Consequences at this time, and Discourage the Planting and Cultivating Naval Stores, especially in the two new Counties where great numbers of negroes will be wanting, and where your Majesty hath been pleased to Remitt the payment of any Quitt Rent for seven years, to encourage the Settling and Planting the same—

1724

And it further appears, That this Act Lays the Duty on the Importer, whereby the Trade of Great Brittain will be affected, and there is no Clause inserted therein (pursuant to yo<sup>r</sup> Majestys' Instructions) to suspend its taking effect, 'till Your Majestys' Pleasure shall be known—

For which Reasons, and that there does not appear any immediate occasion for the said supplies, and that no Damage can arise from Repealing the said Act, since, the Asembly may have time to pass another Law to raise the necessary supplys, for which this act was designed nor lyable to the said objections—Their Lordships Do agree humbly to offer their opinion to Yo<sup>r</sup> Majesty, that the said Act ought to be Repealed, and made null and void, And in regard the Governor of the said Colony hath acted contrary to Your Majestys' Instructions, by not inserting a Clause to prevent its taking effect 'till your Majes<sup>ty's</sup> Pleasure should be known thereupon: Their Lordships, are further of opinion that yo<sup>r</sup> Majestys' Pleasure should be Signified to him, That he do not on any pretence whatsoever, presume to give his assent to any Act of this kind for the future, without inserting such a Clause as is before mentioned—

Geo: Robertson prays for an order to take up "1500 acres near Flat Creek & Apomatock" in P. George C<sup>o</sup> & 1000 acres, in the forks of Smacks Creek— April 18th

S<sup>r</sup>, I desire you wou'd survey the order of Council I Entered w<sup>th</sup> you for Sixteen thousand acres of Land, Beginning at the upper End of my fathers patent on Pamunkey River and Running up the River for length, and a mile and a half back, for breadth—I desire you would divide it into thousand acres, and return the plats, in the following names: the Lowest thousand for my self, the next for my sister Mary, ye next Margaret Beverley, the next Susanna Beverly, the next Catherine Beverley 6, Judith Beverley, 7 Agatha Beverley, 8, Will<sup>m</sup> Stanard, 9, Elizabeth Stanard, 10, Beverley Stanard, 11. Sarah Stanard, 12, Ann Stanard, 13 Will<sup>m</sup> Wily, 14 John Wily, 15, Harry Gains—16, Bartholomew Yates Jr:—If you can, by Surveying the whole, and afterwards platt it of, in thousand acres, it will save a great deal of charge, and I shall take it as a very great favour. I desire you would make this Survey, as soon as you can. I will be paymaster for the whole—

May 20th

Letter of Rob. Beverly to Col. James Taylor, Surveyor, in regard to laying out a large body of land

List of relatives to be beneficiaries thereby

I am y<sup>r</sup> very humble serv<sup>t</sup>

ROBT. BEVERLEY

To Coll<sup>o</sup> James Taylor  
These

R. Napier enters a Caveat against Capt: Rene Seaforces' "having a Patent for any land in Henrico County, by grant or otherwise" Oct. 10th Henrico Co

1724

## RICHMOND COUNTY

Oct. 20th	Number of Tythables	No: of Tythables employed in Tobacco	No of those that are Intituled to Tend 3000 plants	No of Plants Re- ported by the viewers
Richmond Co	1551	1439	236	7,467,775

The above is a True Report according to the several Lists to me Returned—Given under my hand the 20<sup>th</sup> day of October 1724—

————— BECKWITH CC. R. Cur:

King George County	No: of Tythables	No of Tythables employed in Tobacco	No of Those that tend 3000 plants	No of Tobacco plants Tended in the County
	1130	921	248	4,919,795

This is a just account of the number of Tithables, &c &c &c—according to the Viewers Report in King George County for the year 1724—

Test.

THO<sup>s</sup> TURNER Cl: Cur:

Spotsylvania  
County

Complaint  
against the  
Hon. Alex.  
Spotswood

Had com-  
menced a  
church at  
Germana

Spotswood's  
tenants

Fitted up a  
room in his  
own house for  
a Courthouse

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Hugh Drysdale Esq<sup>r</sup> his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Lieut: Governour & Command<sup>r</sup> in Cheif of the Colony & Dominion of Virginia &c &c—

That whereas, at a Genll: Assembly holden at the Royal Capitol at Williamsburgh the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of Nov<sup>r</sup> Anno 1720, in the Seventh year of His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Reign, it was enacted that 500£, should be placed in the hands of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Alex: Spotswood, the then Lieut Governour of this Dominion, to be appropriated for the building a Church & Court house in the above said County: which Pains and good Inclination of both the Upper and Lower houses of Assembly, hath not as Yett answer'd the Intentions of that Act—

first, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Spotswood has laid the foundation of a Church at Germana, in a place so remote that few or none other his Menial Servants (and they allways Decreasing) can Ever frequent it: and by One clause in the afore cited Act, foreign Protestants are Ex-empted for ten Years from paying the Ministers' Dues, and their being the cheifest of the Inhabitants in that part of the County (and likewise Tenants to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Spotswood) have sent for a Minister of their own Nation: so that few or none will resort to that Place of Publick Worship—which is a greivance we humbly hope your Hon<sup>rs</sup> will redress.

2<sup>ondly</sup> The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Spotswood hath not proceeded to build a Court Houfe, but hath fitted a room of his own house for that purpose, being placed at the fore recited place, is a very great inconveniency to four fifths of the Inhabitants of the County, and the land for almost Eight or ten miles round the said house (Except a small Quantity in the fork of Rappahannock River) belongs to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Spotswood, as may now fully appear to y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup>

The Inconveniences we labour under exceed the bounds of a Petition, by reason of the distance of our Court creating great Delay in our Publick affairs—

3<sup>dy</sup> We are likewise persuaded that the 1000<sup>l</sup> given by the said Assembly for Arms, Ammunition, Church and Court house has not been Distributed according to the good Intentions of the said Assembly—these we complain of as Greivances &c—

1724

(no signature)

Mutilated record of a Suit, Hubbard v.s. Wills—

1725  
April 1<sup>st</sup>

Record of the complaint made against, arrest of, and subsequent trial before the County Court of Richmond C<sup>o</sup>, of Jasper Parsons for Piracy, and murder of Capt: John Heard, of the Ship "Tayloe"—Upon examination, it was ordered by the Court "that the said Parsons be remanded to the prison of this County, under the Custody of the Sheriff, and from thence to be Conveyed to the publique goal at Williamsburg, as the Law in such cases directs.

1726

Jan. 9<sup>th</sup>

Richmond Co

Copy Test

M. BECKWITH C. C C<sup>o</sup>

J. Tayloe, Justice of the Peace—

Know all men by these presents that wee, the subscribers under written Do acknowledge to pay to Capt: Simon Hollier and Charles Jenings, their heirs &c., the several sums of money hereafter set down for and towards Imploying Lawyers in order to obtain an Order for a due Election of a Legal Vestry in Eliz: City Parish, As Witnefs our hands this 18<sup>th</sup> day of April 1726—

April 18<sup>th</sup>  
James City Parish

Subscription taken up to pay a Lawyer to secure a Legal Vestry

James Naylor	2   6	Ric <sup>d</sup> Milby	1	Joseph Skinner	7 1/2
Charles Caspin	2   6	Edw <sup>d</sup> Lattimer	5	Tho: Baylie	2   6
John Parrish	0 0 6			W <sup>m</sup> Cuningham	1 <sup>th</sup>
John Robertson	2   6			John House	1   3
John Ralls	1   6			W <sup>m</sup> Lattimer	1
John Chalmers	5 <sup>th</sup>			Th <sup>s</sup> Latimer	1   6
				Th <sup>s</sup> Michell	2   6

At a Court held for the proof of publick claims on the 9<sup>th</sup> of May 1726 in King W<sup>m</sup> County &c the following chain was submitted under oath &c—

May 9<sup>th</sup>  
King Wm Co

King W<sup>m</sup> County fs:—I do hereby certify that Martin Slaughter, of this County brought before me four runaway Slaves, named—James, Roger, Guy & Sampson, belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Burwel of York County, which sd: Slaves he took up att his own Plantation in this Countey which pr: my Judgement is above forty miles from ye french town, ye place where ye sd: Slaves were kept—

French town

Given under my hand this 23<sup>d</sup> day of Sept: 1724

\* William Robertson Gent: Appointed "Receiver of all the Rates, Dutys and Impositions on Liquors &c for the District of York River &c—

June 10<sup>th</sup>  
Wmbsburgh

HUGH DRYSDALE

\* Bears handsome impression of Private Seal in wax.

1726 To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter Esq<sup>r</sup> his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Prefident, and Comander in  
Essex Co Chief of Virginia &c—

(Mary Grifsham, prays for a patent for a certain body of land, escheated to her deceased husband, by the decision of Col<sup>o</sup> John Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup> Escheator, but now claimed by Edmund Bagg son of Rev: John Bagg deceased &c—

1727 Sundry Caveats entered and recorded, as addressd to \*Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup>  
Feb. 7th-27th Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieut: Gov<sup>r</sup> & Com<sup>dr</sup> in Chief &c—by Chas: Chiswell of Hanover C<sup>o</sup>—Bailey Himman, of Accomac C<sup>o</sup>—John Henry of W<sup>m</sup>—burgh, John Wall of Brunswick, and John Hamlin, of P. George C<sup>o</sup> &c—

Feb. — To the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Customs,

Letter of President Carter, announcing the appointment of his son as Collector for Rappahannock District  
Hon<sup>bles</sup>—Since the death of the late Gov<sup>r</sup>, and the administration devolving on me, nothing has happened in relation to y<sup>e</sup> Customs, to give an occasion of trouble Yo<sup>re</sup> Board: but now the Naval Office of Rapp<sup>a</sup> District becoming vacant by the death of M<sup>r</sup> Charles Robinson I lay hold of this opportunity to notify to Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> that I have (with the approbation of the Council) appointed Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter ju<sup>nr</sup>, to succeed in that office, he lives more convenient for the Trade & for discharging that trust, than any other person, I could have found, capable of that Employment, and I could say more to recommend him to Yo<sup>r</sup> Favour, if he was not my Son—however as he will forthwith offer very Substantial Security at Yo<sup>r</sup> Board, and has given the like here, in the meantime, I doubt not, this appointment will deserve Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> approbation—I am—  
(no signature)

April 4th North Carolina fs:—

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Edenton, the 4<sup>th</sup> day of April 1727—

Present:

THE HON <sup>BLE</sup> SIR RICHARD EVERARD, BARR: Gov: &c—	
RICH <sup>D</sup> FITZWILLIAMS	RICH <sup>D</sup> SANDERSON
WILLIAM REED	THO <sup>S</sup> POLLOCK
CHRISTOPHER PALE	EDM <sup>D</sup> GALES
J. LOVICK	JOHN WORLEY
E. MOSELEY	

Proceedings in the N. Carolina Council of State in regard to the complaints made by the President of Virginia against the Tuscarora Indians  
The Honorable, the Governour acquainting this Board that he had lately received a Letter from the President of Virginia, Informing him, that the Tuskaroroos had lately killed several of the Saponi Indians, who are Tributaries to that Government, and demanded satisfaction of the afore<sup>sd</sup> Tuskaroroos—And Blunt, Chief man of the Tuskaroroos, being ordered to attend this day, The Gov<sup>r</sup> thereupon directed M<sup>r</sup> President Carters' Letter, should be read in Council to Blount, which haveing been Interpreted by a Sworn Interpreter, Blunt absolutely denyed the Charge, that either he or any of his people were concerned in the Murther of the Saponies—And alleadges it was done by the Northern Indians that had

\* Hening and others state that Gooch did not become Governour until after August 17th, 1727. The official documents raise a doubt as to this chronology.

Revolted from him, and now lived as Pirates & Robbers—It being Demanded what Reason he had to believe those Indians had committed the fact—Answered, That there was at present an Indian in his town, named York, who was formerly of the Tuskarooroe Nation, who on his way to his Town, met some of the party that had been at Warr with the Saponies, who told the sd: York that the rest of the Party which had lately separated from them, had a Prisoner of the Saponies with them. And that the whole Party was Comanded by an Indian named Conauhauritzbuh, and consisted of Northern Indians and Revolted Tuskarooroes—And added he was sure the Northern Indians would not deny the action if they were Examined upon it—

1727

RT: FORSTER  
Depty: Secrey—

Copy—

Opinion of the Attorney General and Solicitor General on the Fines & Forfeitures arising in the Northern neck, under the Charters granted by King Charles the Second & King James the Second, with certain queries &c—chiefly relating to the Pardoning power in felonies and misdemeanors, and the remitting of Forfeitures by the Governor—To this question they reply “that nothing contained in the Said Letters Patent restrains him, from exercising the Authority of Pardoning &c—& if the Pardon be granted before any Forfeiture incurred by Judgement in cases of Misdemeanour, or by Flight, Conviction or Judgement in cases of Felony, the Pardon will prevent any forfeiture, but if the Pardon be Granted after the Forfeiture actually incurred by any of the means aforesaid, tho’ the offence will be thereby discharged, the Right of the Grantees to the Thing Forfeited will Continue”—

August 18th

(Copy)

Opinion of the  
Att’y Gen’l &c  
as to powers of  
the Governor  
in certain cases

All which is humbly Submitted &c—

P. YORKE  
C. TALBOT.

May it please Your Hon<sup>d</sup>,

\* The Dolefull and most miserable state that I now am under makes me with a heavy heart write to your Hon<sup>d</sup> in this lamentable case which must overwhelm my poor parents and friends with greif, when they shall hear of my being brought to so an untimely end. The many misfortunes which happened to me and tenderness of youth in being overtaken by the temptations of the world together with the late loss I sustained by the master of my vessel, who run away with her from Potomack in Maryland, with her load of Tobacco put me quite out of ever seeing my Dear parents, which threw me in Dispair and melancholly—this is well known by Severall Gentlemen in Maryland, likewise by M<sup>r</sup> Fitzwilliams Surveyor Generall—this finishing stroke of my misfortunes almost bereaved me of my senses, which God forgive me for it, but I never intended to go a pirating, which was declared by Edward Coleman at his Dying minute—Yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>d</sup> was so good to me, as to give me longer time of Repentance than the Rest, which God blefs you and yours for; but however Dear S<sup>r</sup> with a weeping heart, I crave, and for the love of God, I beg your hon<sup>d</sup> will be so good as to give me such a time longer

August 31st

Wmsburgh  
Prison

Prisoner under  
sentence of  
death for Piracy,  
prays for a  
further respite

\* A man of this name lived at “Sweet Hall,” in King William County, on Pamunky River, some years after this date—Could he have been the man pardoned?

1727 of Repentance as your hon<sup>r</sup> in your Discretion shall judge proper—this will be a grate benefit to my poor soul which muſt answer before the great tribunal of heaven, for all my Sins Done in the Body—What a comfortable thing it is for a Dying man to have a little time to make his peace with God—in hopes whereof that the Almighty God may Reward you and yours at the last Day shall be the prayers of a poor miserable and unhappy wretch—

JOHN VIDAL

Oct. 15th The Petition of Henry Willis for Patent for certain lands, being part of 12000 acres granted in 1722 to Cole Digges and Peter Beverley in the fork of Rapidan in S<sup>t</sup> Georges' Parish but which lapsed, by their failure to cultivate or Improve the same &c &c—  
Spotsylvania Co

Sundry entries of Caveats granted &c

Oct. 21st

Sir,

Oct. 30th

Edenton, N.C.

In regard to disputes among the Indians tributary to Virginia and N. Carolina

The Meherin Indians being at no very great distance from me, when I received your favour of the 23<sup>d</sup> past, I detained your Mesenger 'till I got them to me, and this morning I have had a Conference with all their great men upon the subject of Your Letter. They all in General utterly deny that they have any quarrel with the Nottoway Indians, or ever Suspected them of having any hand in the attack that was lately made upon their nation & Captain Rogers who is their Cheif man says that he has no doubt of the Nottoways friendship, having his Mothers Sister and Several of her Children grown up, now living with these people. They lay the whole blame upon the old Occoneechy King & the Saponi Indians, who as they are your Tributaries, they ask Justice from you on the Offenders. They had twelve persons Killed, and a Boy belonging to one of their Great men, named Robin King taken Prisoner, who they desire may be restored to them, and the like number of Sapponies as they have lost, delivered to them to be put to death—Whether this is practicable, I must leave to you, but I think some Recompence should be thought on, to prevent all these Dangers you seem to apprehend from the Savages taking their own Revenge one upon the other—On thursday next my Council and I meet and as soon as possible afterwards I shall send your Excellly: an Acc<sup>t</sup> of our Comissioners—

I'm S<sup>r</sup>

Your most Ob<sup>t</sup>

Humble serv<sup>t</sup>

R. EVERARD

To the Honourable William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> his Majestys' Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Cheif of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia—

Petition of sundry citizens to remove the office of Customs from the private house of R. Carter, Esq, to Urbanna

May it please your Honour,

\* \* \* \* \*

consequence to us, being at present under consideration, we beg leave in the Humblest manner, to lay our Thoughts before Your Honour on the Subject. We mean the fixing of the Offices of Rappahannock District at the Town of Urbanna, by far, the most proper & Convenient place for them, for not to infist upon the natural advantages of the place & the Act of the Legislature Establishing it a Town, There are

1727

other Considerations we think of the greatest weight & which particularly affect many of us. The far greater part of the Tobacco Exported from this River, is purchased in the Country for Merch<sup>ts</sup> at home, in consequence of which, their masters & Factors have accounts which cannot be finished 'till after the ships are cleared out: How improper any private house is for such business is easily seen, so the ships are either obliged to stop at Urbanna & again at the office, or the masters return from thence to finish what business may be left undone—This frequently occasions the loss of much time, attended with great & troublesome \* \* \* \* \*

from the present Juncture, The Last and necessary war in which his Majesty & the nation are Engaged, a Day, an Hour may occasion the loss of the whole—And as it is not to be expected that Convoys can wait for every particular ship, it is their business to be in readiness, & for that purpose every thing that may occasion the least delay is to be prevented—Besides all this there is a very material objection against an officers House—There every body is obnoxious to him & at his discretion: disputes may arise & have arisen, & masters of ships want frequently assistance & advice both at entering & clearing. We are further of opinion Sir, that by keeping the offices at a private house a real detriment is done to the whole Country & this we think will appear from narrating a few Facts. The County of Middlesex, in which Urbanna is Situate, is the first on Rappahannock River towards the Sea. That River is of easy access from the Bay—The number of whites in that County is very small, the proportion to Blacks, hardly as one to three, and much less in the lowest & first exposed part—The meaner sort of the people (in whom consists the strength of all Countries) are daily moving higher up, so that there is some danger of this Extream part of the Country being entirely abandoned by them: the evil consequences of which are easily discovered & may be in great measure prevented by encouraging people to settle in a Town, who would take from the Planters the produce of their Husbandry, and encourage them in other branches of it, besides making Tobacco, which in the present situation of affairs, we have great reason to apprehend may much decline in its value—

Reasons why it should be done

Small number of Whites as compared with the Blacks

You were pleased lately Sir, wisely to recommend to the Assembly to provide powder & Shott for our defence & much better know than we can express, how necessary it is to have hands to use them. Thus Sir, we have laid our thoughts on this affair before you, & expect from your Known Goodness & Capacity that you will not only Order the officer more immediately under your direction to attend his duty at Urbanna, but will also, by your Countenance get it past into a Law to prevent all future disputes—We are Your Honours

Most obt & most humble servants—

- |                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| JOHN ALLEN               | JAMES REID                 |
| BENJ HUBBARD             | JAS: CHEAP                 |
| CHAS: DICK               | PATT: BARCLAY              |
| JOHN GRAHAM              | JAMES BOWIE                |
| AND <sup>r</sup> ROSSE   | SAM: SMITH                 |
| GEO: CHAPMAN             | THO: WARD                  |
| ROB <sup>r</sup> SHEDDEN | ROB <sup>r</sup> GILCHRIST |
| ANDREW ANDERSON          | W <sup>m</sup> DICK        |
| ALEX: FRAZIER            | JOHN GRAHAM JNR:           |
| JOHN WALKER              | DAV: MCCULLOCH—            |



1727 Letter to Sir Richard Everard from President Carter at length in regard to the Indian disturbances on the frontiers of N. Carolina and Virginia, chiefly between the Saponies and Meherines, with the Catawbas, on account of the Murder of many of the former during the past winter—Attack made by the Catawbas on Blounts' Town—The Saponies peaceably inclined towards these latter—"Coll Harrison" sent with a militia force, to arrange the difficulties and protect the Tributary Indians—

To the Honourable the Governour in Council—

Robert Lewis, W<sup>m</sup> Lynn, Rob<sup>t</sup> Brooke jun<sup>r</sup> Jas: Mills William Lewis & Beverly Robinson—

Humbly Shew—

Settlements on head waters of James river That your Petitioners have been at great Trouble & Charges in making Discoveries of Lands among the Mountains, and are desirous of taking up some of those Lands they have discover'd—Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray your Honours to grant him an order to take up Fifty Thousand Acres, in one or more tracts on the head branches of James River to the West and Northwestward of the Cow Pasture, on seating thereon one Family for every Thousand Acres, and as the said Lands are very remote and lying among the great North Mountains, being about Two Hundred Miles at least from any landing—Your Petitioners humbly pray Your Honours will grant them six years time to seat the same and your petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray—

Petitions for locating lands in the several Counties from, Woodson, Rocketts, Coles, Power, Kenny, Chiswell, Randolphs, Fitzwilliam, Robertson, Chew, Brunskill, Anderson, Vaughan, Jones, Dunnifant, Price, Ferguson, Byrd, Vanderhood, Holloway, Smith, Baker, Syme, Ward, Winston, Craddock, Russel, Cosby, Barrett, Kerby, Walker, Carr, Jackson, & Epes—&c

1728  
June 1st  
Caroline Co Augustini Smith, Surveyor of Essex and Spotsylvania Counties for twenty years past, to the Governor, vindicating himself against certain charges of malfeasance in office; that he had employed negroes as chain-bearers; had given Plats for Lands he had never surveyed, &c &c

June 13th Petition of Thos. Jones to take up Six Thousand Acres of Land &c on Golden Creek, south side of Northanna River, and on hictory Creek &c

July 3d  
Wmsburg \* W<sup>m</sup> Gooch Esq', his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Lieut: Governour, vice Admiral & Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia—

To Lewis Burwell Gent: Greeting—

Lewis Burwell appointed Custom Officer for the Upper District of James River By virtue of the power and authority to me given by his Maj<sup>ty</sup>, as Commander in Chief of this Colony, I do hereby Constitute and appoint

\* Bears handsome impression of seal in wax.

you the said, to be Naval Officer within the Upper District of James River, with all ye Rights & lawful Powers thereunto belonging—&c &c 1728

\* \* \* \* \*

and I do further grant unto you the said Lewis Burwell, that you shall enjoy the said office during Pleasure—

Given under my hand and seal, at W<sup>m</sup>burgh the third day of July 1728 in the second year of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Reign—

WILLIAM GOOCH.

Sir—

The 27th of September, John Carter brought negro Cofey to my hous, as he says by your orders for me to examine concerning what the Saponys have told him about the white people which I have don, and he tells me that great george tould him that John Sauano and a fellow called ben harrison was gon to the Cotobers to fetch one hundred of them to come and see why their indians was put in prison and if cap<sup>tos</sup> tom was hanged they would carry their wives and children over roanoake river and then they would drive the white peopel and negros as far as James river, and he says that tony mack tould him that if pyah was hanged, he and the Cotobers would com and take revenge of the english, and he says that Sapony tom tould him If his son harry ervin was hanged they would kill you and three or four more gentlemen and then goe of, and says that Dick tould him that we had no busnes to com to the fort armed to concern ourselves about their killing one another, but we were like a sow that had lost her pigs, would ralley for a little time and then have don, but when they began a war with the english they never would have don— this from y<sup>r</sup> humble servt: to comand—

THOMAS ARENT.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter Esq<sup>r</sup> in behalf of the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, Oct. 28th enters a Caveat ag<sup>st</sup> granting a patent for ten thousand acres of land, on both sides of Happy Creek joining on the great Mountains &c &c—to Larkin Chew & others.

Sundry Caveats entered, by Green, Syme, Taliaferro, Chastain, Cosby, Willis, Eidy, Ogilsby, Pope, &c.

At a Vestry held for S<sup>t</sup> Johns' Parish at the lower Church 1729  
December ye 22<sup>d</sup> 1729.

Present— Ye REV: DAN<sup>l</sup> TAYLOR, Minister.  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> COLL<sup>o</sup> WILLIAM DANDRIDGE

Coll: PHILL: WHITEHEAD      Capt: HENRY WEBBER  
Coll<sup>o</sup> AUG<sup>r</sup> MOORE              M<sup>r</sup> THOS: KING  
Capt: JOHN QUARLES          Capt: WILL CRADOCK—

We the Vestry having viewed the decays of this Church, We find it to be so bad, that it is unanimously agreed not to expend any money towards the Repairing of it, but we order that the workmen viz<sup>t</sup> Mr Thomas Palmer and Mr Charles Palmer close up ye Breaches they have made in it and leave it. It is likewise ordered that Two new Churches be built of equal Dimensions and goodness in this Parish and that Publick

Characteristic letter, in regard to the Sapony Indians

Dec. 22d

Action concerning St. Johns' Parish, lower Church

1730 notice be given for Workmen to meet at the next Vestry which is appointed to be held on the 8<sup>th</sup> day of January next, to agree with an Undertaker to build the lower Church.

HENRY WEBBER	DAN <sup>L</sup> TAYLOR, M <sup>r</sup>
WILL: CRADDOCK.	W. DANDRIDGE
	PHIL: WHITEHEAD
	AUG. MOORE
	THOS. KING
	JNO. QUARLES

Cop. Test)  
VINC<sup>t</sup> INGE—Clk Ves:

June — Richd: Deans' petition (with plat) for a certain parcel of land on Licking Hole Creek in Henrico, now Goochland Co &c &c

Beverly's Petition for lands in the Valley of Virginia Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverly, William Beverly & John Corrie, pray for leave to take up Fifty thousand Acres of land lying upon Shenando River, &c—and next above the grant to Col. W<sup>m</sup> Beverly for the land called the Massanutting Town—

Caveats entered against patents for lands on Beaver-dam Creek and Contrary river in Hanover Co—

1731 Caveats entered by Edloe, Dabbs, and Bassett &c

May 10th At a Vestry held for St. Johns Parish, May ye 10th 1731.  
St. Johns' Parish Prest:— The Rev. DANIEL TAYLOR, Minister.

Coll: WILLIAM DANDRIDGE	Coll: PHILL: WHITEHEAD
Coll: W <sup>m</sup> AYLETT	Coll <sup>o</sup> AUG: MOORE
Capt: HENRY WEBBER	Capt: JNO: QUARLES
Capt: W <sup>m</sup> CRADDOCK	Capt: JAMES MACON
Capt: THOS: CLAYBORNE	Capt: MARTIN PALMER

Proceedings of the Vestry of St. Johns' Parish Capt. James Macon being by a former order chosen a Vestry Man in the room of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Fox, who hath left the Parish, was this day, accordingly sworne—Francis Crump, showing that John Thompson being in a very sick & weak condition and not able to get his living, The Vestry doth exempt him from Paying his Parish Levy this year—

Whereas the Vestry, at ye Laying of the last Parish Levy, thought it Convenient to raise some Tobacco towards the building of two Churches in this Parish, and accordingly levied nineteen thousand and fifty pounds of Tobacco, for the said Use, which said sum of 19050 lbs of Tobacco, which being collected by the Church Wardens and Collector, it is ordered by this Vestry, that the said sum of Tobacco be exposed to sale, and Coll<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Aylett doth this day agree to discharge the same at 10 f: pr: Ct: Currant Cash, after all charges for Cask & Salary deducted, it is agreed on by the Vestry—

Memoran<sup>da</sup> Capt. Leonard Clayborne is D<sup>r</sup> for Capt. Beales fine 15f.  
Capt. Henry Webber D<sup>o</sup> for Ricard Lowells—15f.

AUG. MOORE	DAN <sup>L</sup> TAYLOR
THOS. KING	W. DANDRIDGE
HEN. WEBBER	MARTIN PALMER
JNO. QUARLES	THOS. CLAIBORNE
WILL CRADDOCK	PHIL. WHITEHEAD
JAMES MASON	W <sup>m</sup> AYLETT

Cop: Test)

VINC<sup>t</sup> INGE Clk. Vest.

John Quarles gives Bond, requiring him to build a Publick Warehouse for Tobacco &c on his land in King W<sup>m</sup> County &c 1731  
June 1st

M<sup>r</sup> Patrick Spence, and Andrew Monroe Jnr<sup>s</sup> Bond for building Warehouses &c at Nomini in Westmoreland C<sup>o</sup> July 30th

Robert Bollings' Bond, requiring him to build Warehouses in Prince George County, at the Point, on said Bollings Land &c Sept. 10th

John Parnells' Patent for four hundred acres of Land, with Plat &c in Isle of Wyght Co— Oct. 26th

JNO: ALLEN—Surveyor

It being considered with Regard to the difference of the charge and expence of building one or two Churches in this Parish, that one will be more fuitable, Easie & convenient to the Inhabitants thereof, Therefore it is Concluded and accordingly ordered that one Church and no more be built for the use of this Parish, and that it be erected at the place where the Vestry shall hereafter agree upon—  
Nov. 19th  
St. Johns Parish  
N. Kent Co  
One Church  
only to be built

JNO: QUARLES  
HEN: WEBBER  
WILL: CRADDOCK  
JAM: MASON

W. DANDRIDGE  
PHIL: WHITEHEAD  
W<sup>m</sup> AYLHTT  
THO<sup>s</sup>. KING

Cop Test)

VINCT: INGE  
Clk. Vea:

The Petition of John Smith & wife—John Daricoate & wife James & John Maffy and others for Patent for 4,000 Acres of land on said Creek, in Goochland C<sup>o</sup>, as pr: right of Thomas Maffy Testator &c &c  
Little Byrd  
Creek

W<sup>m</sup> Ayletts' Bond, requiring him to erect a Publick Warehouse on his Land, in addition to the *one already built* at that Place—&c  
1732  
April 11th  
St. Johns'  
Parish  
King Wm Co

April 30<sup>th</sup> 1732.

Dear Sir,

I am persuaded that I can get a number of people from Pensilvania to settle on Shenondore, if I can obtain an order of Council for some Land there, and I beg y<sup>e</sup> favour of you to get me an order at the first Council held after you receive this, for fifteen thousand acres of Land, lying on both sides of ye main River of Shenondore to include an old field, called and known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Massanutting Town, and running back & above & below the same on y<sup>e</sup> said river to include the Quantity; ye sd: main river being y<sup>t</sup> which runs at ye foot of the great ridge of mountains comonly called the blue ridge and being those we know in this Colony by ye name of ye high mountains; and because I would not have a dispute with any body, or endeavour to supplant  
April 30th  
Letter of Wm  
Beverly to —  
in regard to  
lands on the  
Shenandoah  
river

1732

them, I desire you will please to search in ye Council Office, whether any order, now in force has been granted for the said Massanutting, and if there has not, then I hope I shall obtain my desire; for y<sup>e</sup> northern men are fond of buying land there, because they can buy it, for six or seven pounds pr: hundred acres, cheaper than they can take up land in pensilvania and they don't care to go as far as W<sup>m</sup>burg. I hope that Col: Henry Willis has not employed you ag<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ruffel, about his mountain Land, because I am concerned with Ruffel in it, tho' my name is not mentioned in it, and if he loses it, my part, besides charges, will be upwards of sixty pounds, which I shall lose—Now I earnestly entreat you, that you will take our cause in hand, which I think is very just, being ye first discoverers and we surveyed as soon as ye Surveyor would go out; for last September by y<sup>e</sup> Surveyors' own and our appoint<sup>mts</sup>, we mett at Elkwood in order to go out & survey ye sd: Land, but after we had been at all that pains and trouble he told us y<sup>t</sup> he could not survey y<sup>e</sup> Land, and if he went he could only make a begining & so return (w<sup>th</sup> we thought would do us no good) we having appointed Colonel Spotswood and Co<sup>o</sup> Grymes to make a survey for them at Massapomux. Now it will be very hard for us to loose ye land which it was ye Surveyors' fault & not ours—however rather than we should have any trouble or stop to our patent, I offered to pay to Col<sup>o</sup> Willis all the expences he had been at, but he refused it because he said he had not been at any—The truth is we have made y<sup>e</sup> survey & now have sold y<sup>e</sup> Land to a pensilvania man for 3 lbs of their money pr: hundred, which is what he wants from us, tho' he was not at y<sup>e</sup> least trouble or charge about it, but he is resolved to get it if possible—but I hope he will be balkt, & not take our money & labour from us, y<sup>t</sup> have so dearly ear<sup>nd</sup> it by exposing ourselves to all manner of hardships for y<sup>e</sup> discovery of y<sup>e</sup> frontiers—I hope we shall reap y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> fame and I referr you for further information to M<sup>r</sup> Ruffell who will wait on you with this. I have been very sick y<sup>e</sup> most part of last week but I thank God I am now a little better, tho' yesterday morning I could hardly hold up my head—I heartily wish you & yours perfect health and all other bleffings you can desire.

Price of land  
sold the Penn-  
sylvanians

I am

M<sup>r</sup> Ruffell can inform you,  
ab<sup>t</sup> the road I went & I  
desire y<sup>t</sup> Capt. At ffeild  
one of y<sup>e</sup> pet<sup>ns</sup> may be  
app<sup>d</sup> Surveyor

Dear Sir, your most obedient  
humble servant  
W. BEVERLEY.

Oct. 9th

Unpopularity  
of Mr. Joseph  
Carter and  
other Inspec-  
tors of Tobacco

\* Edwin Conway writes to Gov. Gooch, in regard to the complaints made against M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Carter, Inspector of Tobacco at Corotoman, by the people of that neighborhood, with their request that he be removed &c—and adds “I pacified the People last tuesday at the muster, by telling them that the Secretary had promised to hear their complaints, for several were ready to strike M<sup>r</sup> Carter, for he had been very Partial and unjust, as the people say, and it may be proved that the other two were, for the most part govern'd by him. Circumstances are very plain that he spightfully burnt James Follands Tobacco, Tho he might have burnt his whole crop without giving him the opportunity to prove he did it

\* Bears handsome Impression of Private Seal in wax.

spitefully" &c. M<sup>r</sup> Carter threatened to split Peter Rivers' head, and offer'd to turn him out of Doors &c \* \* \* \* They (the Inspectors) passed very bad Tobacco for some people, and often burnt good Tobacco, and made the people pick it over & over again &c—M<sup>r</sup> Carter has declared in the presence of several men, that he will be more severe in burning Tobacco if he Continues Inspector another year: and this year they burnt 800 out of 900 Large Tobacco, such as the Merchants would be glad to buy &c— \* \* \* many people were desirous to give their evidence before the Secretary, but it is so far to W<sup>m</sup>burg & two great rivers to cross, the people so poor and money so scarce, that unless the Evidences could be examined here, 'tis better to carry our Tobacco to some other Inspection, for by M<sup>r</sup> Carters' Character, he is a man of Implacable temper, and we dare not carry our Tobacco to him, for if he rul'd Two, he certainly will one &c &c—"

Then follow two other letters of subsequent dates, very strongly complaining of M<sup>r</sup> Carter, and expressing great apprehension of his being retained as Inspector for another year &c &c—

Philip Smith Jnr: to the Hon: John Carter, Secretary of V<sup>a</sup>, in behalf of Joseph Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Ball & M<sup>r</sup> Brent the Inspectors of Tobacco in that District; thinks "them all very honest men and as far as ever I See very careful in their office, not to pass any Tob<sup>a</sup> but what was good, and in my opinion have done equal Justis to all" &c &c

Oct. 31<sup>st</sup>  
Northum'd Co  
Evidence in favor of the Inspectors

Simon Stubblefields' Petition for Patent for 500 acres of land in Spotsylvania County lapsed from one Tho<sup>s</sup> Dimmock

W<sup>m</sup> Robertson Esq<sup>r</sup> appointed by Gov: Gooch, Collector of "Rates & Dutys & Impositions" to be levied on Liquors and Slaves imported &c for the District of York River &c

Dec. —  
Wm. Robertson appointed Collector &c York River

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant Governor &c &c— 1733  
The petition of the Subscribers humbly shew—

That about four years past, they purchased five thousand acres of land, of one Jacob Stover, and paid him a great Sum of Money for the same, Amounting to Upwards of four hundred pounds: that y<sup>r</sup>: petitioners were informed & beleived the sd: Stover had a good right & title in the said land—that immediately after the sd: \* \* \* all their lands & sev<sup>l</sup> other things in the County of Lancaster & Province of Pensylvania, where they then lived, & came & seated on the land they had bought of the s<sup>d</sup> Stover; and cleared sev<sup>l</sup> Plantations & made great Improvements thereon—Since which, they have been Informed that the sd: land (known by the name of Massanutting) is Claimed by one W<sup>m</sup> Beverly Gent—& that the sd: Beverly hath brought suit ags<sup>t</sup> the sd: Stover for the same, in the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Generall Court—Y<sup>r</sup>: Petitioners further shew that should the sd: Beverley recover the sd:

Petition of the Dutch settlers near "Massanutting" against the suit of Wm Beverly for lands they had purchased from Jacob Stover

1733

land, that he will turn yr: Pet<sup>rs</sup> out of Doors, or oblige them to give much more for their lands & plantations then they are worth, Which will entirely ruin y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup>—And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> cannot recover anything of the s<sup>d</sup> Stover, to make them amends for the Lofs of their sd: lands, plantations &c, he being very poor, and is Daily Expected to Run away. Wherefore y<sup>r</sup> Petitioners humbly hope that as they are not Privy to any fraud done by the sd: Stover in obtaining the sd: Land & yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> being Dutchmen & not acquainted with the laws here concerning lands & Imagined the sd: Stovers' right to be good & have Run the hazard of their lives & estates in removing from Pennsylvania to the sd: land, being above two hundred miles & at a time when there was very few Inhabitants in them parts of Shenando, & they frequently visited by the Indians. And at this time y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> have nine Plantations, fifty one people, old & young, thereon & Expect to have two more familys to seat on the sd: land this spring, (none of which are any of the persons the sd: Stover swore was on the sd: land when he obtained the sd: Patent as y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> have been informed) nor did y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> hear of the sd: Beverleys' claiming the said land 'till they had made plantations thereon—And y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> have also paid his Majesties Quit rents for the said land, ever since they bought the sd: land of the sd: Jacob Stover, that Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> taking all & Singular, the premisses into yr: Consideration, will be pleased to make such order or Decree thereon, that yr: pet<sup>rs</sup> may Quietly Injoy the said land,

And yr: pet<sup>rs</sup> will every pray &c

MILHART RANGDMANN

ABRAHAM \_\_\_\_\_  
MATHEW FOLK

ADAM MULLER  
M\_\_\_\_\_ CRIMSART:

Land lease of Pitillo against Archer—Deposition Sworn to before John Banister, and signed by Geo: Williams &c

Nov. 28th

Sir, This is to Inform you that I was at the great mountains & saw several dutchmen that Came from Pencilvania and they told me they had agreed with Stover for Land on Sherando, but since they came they heard that Col: W<sup>m</sup> Beverley was at Law for it, therefore they would not settle it, unless Stover could make them a right to it, which if he did they would settle it directly—Which is the needfull from

S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Humble serv<sup>t</sup>

To Comm<sup>d</sup>

FRA: THORNTON

To M<sup>r</sup> William Robertson  
at Williamsburg &c

1734  
May 24th

Survey & Plot of Land—for Joseph Hawkins, lying in S<sup>t</sup> Marks' Parish in Spotsylvania, above the little mountains, & on both sides the Mash Run—James Cox: Surveyo<sup>r</sup>

John Martin summoned to appear before the Gov: & Council in the Capitol at W<sup>m</sup>burg—to defend his title to a tract of land on South River King W<sup>m</sup> County— 1734  
June 14th

Ed: Cocke & Thomas Ballard of Chas: City County, summoned before Gov: & Council to answer the Complaint of Doucy Southall &c Dec. 4th

Robt Napiers' Petition for redress against W<sup>m</sup> Mayo Surveyor of Goochland Co Goochland Co who although frequently applied to, and proffered the lawful fees, not only refuses to deliver to the sd: Napier the Plots & certificates of his land surveyed, but had "contrary to all Justice and honesty" delivered the same to Miles Cary in his name; thereby reducing the "Petitioner & his poor wife and children" to ruin &c &c— Wm. Mayo, Surveyor of Goochland Napiers petition

Summons to John Foster, to shew cause why land formerly granted to him may not now be granted to Henry Willis &c 1735  
Feb. 11th

To the Honble William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> his Majestys' Lieutenant Governor & Com<sup>dr</sup> in cheif of the Colony & Dominion of Virg<sup>a</sup> April 2d  
Norfolk

Wee, the Merchants, owners of Vefsells, and Principall Inhabitants of the Town of Norfolk, Begg leave to lay before your Hon<sup>r</sup> what we conceive a Burthen, and hardship on us, And the Merchants and owners of Vefsells in the Countys of Princeess Anne and Nansemond, in our Trade— Petition of the merchants and others of Norfolk, asking the removal of the Collector's Office from Hampton to that Place

The Port of Hampton, being the Lower District of James River, claims all vefsells entering and trading on the north side of James River from Point Comfort, the mouth of James River, along the north shore to Archers' Hope Creek—on w<sup>ch</sup> side of James River are not more than Three Sloops or Vefsells belonging to Virginia owners, that we know or have heard of—and no British Ships for many years past has Loaded Tobacco on that side James River within the said District— Limits of the Lower District of James River

On the South side of James River, the Port of Hampton includes all the Rivers and Creeks from Cape Henry to Hog Island, opposite to Archers' Hope Creek, viz' Lynhaven River, Elizabeth River on w<sup>ch</sup> our Town is Seated, and w<sup>ch</sup> has above Thirty Sail of Sloops, Briggantines and Vefsells belonging to the Inhabitants, and that annually make about Three Voyages Each, to the Islands in the West Indias, and is resorted to by very many Sloops and Vefsells from the Islands, and from the Continent of America; as well as Severall British Ships, that annually come here to Load, or fill up with Lumber—Nansemond River, where many British Ships every year Load Tobacco and Tarr, and Small Vefsells provisions for the West Indias.—Paggan Creek, and other Places of small Trade. It is S<sup>t</sup>—from Norfolk Town to Hampton, about eighteen miles by water, and from Nansemond to Hampton about Twenty five or thirty miles—a Difficult and Troublesom Navigation Crows the mouth of James River, and usually requires two Days time, and Expence of boat & men (oftentimes more occasioned by bad weather and Contrary winds) whenever we have occasion to enter or clear out Vefsells from any of the Places aforesaid— Port of Hampton Distances &c

And, what is Still harder upon us, is that notwithstanding the Act of



1735 Assembly of this Province the VIII<sup>th</sup> G. 2<sup>nd</sup>, Chap: 11<sup>th</sup> Sec<sup>t</sup> III. Enacting that on our importing Liquors, and then transporting them from one District to another, it shall be lawfull for the importer to make Oath before Some Justice of the Peace of the County where he lives, that he Duly Entered such Liquors, w<sup>th</sup> the Collector of the Dutys, and paid or Secured all the Dutys &c—which Oath, Such Justice shall certifie &c, and such Certificate being produced to the Collector of the Dutys in the District to w<sup>ch</sup> the said Liquors shall be transported, shall be a Sufficient Warrant for the owners thereof to sell the same in such other District; any thing, or former Acts to the Contrary hereof, notwithstanding—

The Collectors of the other Districts in Virginia, do refuse to admitt such Certificate, alledging they are restrained by Acts of Parliament—and thereby, as often as we have occasion to send to any other District, a single cask of Rum or more, We are obliged again to undergo the same Expencc and Fatigue of going to Hampton to procure such Certificate, to the great Detriment of our Trade, and Fatigue to ourselves—

This Sr Wee complain of, as a Greivance and hardship on our Trade, and a matter, proper to be releived, and humbly Pray your Hon<sup>rs</sup> to Enquire into the Truth of the Premisses, and represent the same to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Commisfioners of his Majestys' Customes for Great Brittain, with an humble request &c To them that they will Please to direct the Custom House Officers for the Lower District of James River to reside at Norfolk, or to appoint a Deputy, to reside at Norfolk, for the same Purposes, or such other Releif in the Premises as they in their wisdom shall think fitt—

May it Please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

Norfolk April 2<sup>d</sup> 1735

Wee are with utmost regard and sincere wishes for the long Continuance of Yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> Govern-ment over us—

Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> most Obedient & most humble Serv<sup>ts</sup>—

GEO: NEWTON  
WILLIAM GODFREY  
ABEL LEWELLING  
JNO: TUCKER  
JNO: WATKINS:  
EDW<sup>d</sup> THURSTON  
ANTHO: WALKE  
SAML: BOUSH JNR  
JNO HUTCHINGS  
JNO: TAYLOR

CORNELIUS CALVERT  
JNO: TUCKER JNR:  
JNO: BROWN  
JNO: SANDERS  
EDWARD PUGH  
CHR: GARDNER  
HABIJAH SAVAGE  
SIMON HANCOCKE  
RAND<sup>m</sup> SHARMAN  
ALEX<sup>r</sup> CAMPBELL  
ROB<sup>r</sup> TUCKER  
SAM: SMITH JNR:

SA: BOUS  
SAML: SMITH  
TH<sup>o</sup> PUGH  
LEMUEL RIDDLE  
JOHN ELLEGOOD  
DA: M M<sup>c</sup>CLENAHAN  
JOHN FITZ—

May —  
Norfolk, Va

Petition of Masters of British Vessels, on the same subject as the preceeding. After the usual Preamble, they state "Upon our Arrival in James River, Wee your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Pet<sup>rs</sup> have little or no Businefs at Hampton, only to enter our Vessells, but for most part are all either obliged, or incline to goe to Norfolk, for provisions, Rum, Lumber &c, which is a

Trouble and Loss of time—Besides being obliged to ride in a Dangerous Road and Deep water, Whereas if your Hon<sup>ty</sup> thought fitt to have offices at Norfolk, Wee could ride in four or five Fathom Water in the mouth of Elizabeth River—&c &c 1735

JOHN TATE	JOHN LYON
SAML: SPILMAN	ROBT HALL
SAML: BOREMAN	JNO: TURNER
HUGH CRAWFORD	SAML: BURNES
JNO: MCCUNN	GEO GRIFFIN
COLIJ DUNLOP	DAVID SINGLE
JOHN JENINGS	

At a Council held at the Capitol the 11<sup>th</sup> day of June 1735 &c— June 11th  
 On the Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Byrd Esq<sup>r</sup> sett forth that he speedily Expects Wmsburgh  
 a Number of Switzers, and other fforeign Protestants to come over to this  
 County & praying that 100 000 Acres of Land may be granted him for Grant of  
 their Accommodation & Settlement, to be taken up in one or more 100,000 acres  
 Tracts on both Sides the South Branch of Roanoke River, Between of Land &c  
 Birches' Creek & the River Irvine, free & Discharged from the Pur to Protestant  
 chase of rights & upon the terms on which other Remote Frontier Foreigners,  
 Lands have been granted—It is Ordered the Petitioner have leave to upon petition  
 take up 100000 acres of land at the place above described, on Condition of Wm Byrd  
 of settling one ffamily at least upon every 1000 acres, within the space  
 of two years from & after the last Day of October next ensuing the  
 date hereof—

W<sup>m</sup> Clemment granted leave to take up land in Amelia on Bent Creek, beginning on Appomattox River &c

Petition of Chris: Clark, Ambrose Joshua Smith & John Henry, for Survey of 3000 acres of land, on South fork of North fork of James River above dry Creek, & running up to the Lines of Lynch, Hudson & Lewis, towards the great mountain, &c &c to the piney mountain in Hanover County, &c

Instructions for M<sup>r</sup> James Thomas Surveyor.

1736

Having seen your Plot and Feild notes, relating to your late Survey of the South Branch of Rappahanock River, We have Consider'd your Report made us thereon, And are of Opinion (That as the South Stream or Branch of the lask Fork call'd & known by the Name of Conaway River appear'd to You to be Greater than the North Branch which you went up and Surveyd, after M<sup>r</sup> Græme had refused to trace up s<sup>d</sup> Branch tho' you often insisted on it) That is Absolutely necessary for the better Discovery of the Several Branches of Rappahanock, You should survey and measure the s<sup>d</sup> Conaway River and insert it in your Plot, We do therefore Order and Direct you to prepare your Self with all possible Dispatch in order to go on your s<sup>d</sup> Survey the first good Season of Weather, And that you hire two or more Chain Carriers, as the Service

Feb. 5th  
 King George  
 County  
 Instructions in  
 regard to survey  
 of the head  
 waters of Rap-  
 pahanock

1736 may require and at the customary Wages—We desire You to send M<sup>r</sup> Græme Notice of these, our Orders, that in case the Kings Commissioners direct Him, he may accordingly attend and assist you therein. We expect you will apply yourself and men, with all Diligence in the Execution of this further Trust, and give us account thereof—

We are your loving Friends—

CH: CARTER  
W. BEVERLEY  
W. FAIRFAX.

To this is appended further instructions to the same person, "To survey and measure the North Branch of the little Fork of Rappahanock comonly called Hædgemans' River" &c &c.

Feb. 22<sup>nd</sup>  
Expenses of  
Survey

Sir,  
Pay unto Henry Fitzhugh Esq<sup>r</sup> or Order, the sum of Eighteen pounds Eight Shillings and Eleven pence Curr<sup>t</sup> and place the same to acco<sup>t</sup> of Sir

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

JN<sup>o</sup> WARNER—

To W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup>

Accepted—

W. FAIRFAX—

March 7<sup>th</sup>

"An Acct: of the Charge & Disburf<sup>ts</sup> in the Surveying y<sup>o</sup> Water Cources of Rapp: bay and Potomack River—

Expenses in  
Surveying

To Merryman Payn ' . 25 Days	£ 0 3. = 02 — 06.
To John Taylor " "	" " "
To Tho <sup>s</sup> Lew " "	" " "
To a man to attend and stand as an object } upon the shore &c 25 days service	£ 1. 17. . 6
To Thomas George, for y <sup>o</sup> use of his Perriauger—&c	
To a padlock to secure y <sup>o</sup> perriauger	0 . 15 . 0
To one q <sup>r</sup> of paper—Edwards	0 . 4 . 0
To two qu <sup>rs</sup> of paper of Col: Grymes }	
To two Gall <sup>ls</sup> : and 3 qts. of Rum at } 5s pr: Gall <sup>l</sup>	
&c &c &c	00—13—09.

W<sup>m</sup> BALL.

1737—

August 11<sup>th</sup>  
Williamsburg

In regard to the  
Survey of Lord  
Fairfax's Terri-  
tory in the  
N. Neck

Sir,  
Last night I received a Copy of the Comm<sup>rs</sup> Instructions, which I send inclosed. You wil observe they are very general and so can need no Comment of mine—I have likewise had a sight of the Commision, The purport of which is That the Comm<sup>rs</sup> have full power & authority by all lawful ways & means to examine, settle & determine all matters & things touching the boundaries of his Lordships Territory according to the true intent, meaning & construction of his Grants. And they have power to take the Depositions of Witnesses, To search all Records and

to employ Surveiors, Chain Carriers &c. And they are to make report of their proceedings to the Governor—They are stiled Comm<sup>rs</sup> on behalf of his Majesty and no notice is taken of their being nominated by Lord Fairfax—His approbation & consent is expected in a writing by itself—I was desired by the Governor to draw up a form, which I have accordingly done & send herewith—ffor my part I can see nothing exceptionable either in the Commission or Instruction, however if his Lordship likes them not he is stil at liberty to name his own Comm<sup>rs</sup>—The Governor gave me to understand that it was a matter of favor & not of right to have a sight of the Commission and Copy of the Instructions.

1736

The Comm<sup>rs</sup> talk of seting out in September so as to be ready to enter upon businefs by the 20<sup>th</sup> of that month—They seem very desirous to see either his Lordship or you before they set out as well to settle preliminaries as to the time & place of meeting & other previous matters as to be made acquainted with what his Lordship intends to require them to do. You tel me I know his demands very well—It is true I am no stranger to what they are in general, but I am realy at a los to descend to particulars, his Lordship having never communicated to me what it was he should require of the Comm<sup>rs</sup>—As to the sketch I drew up & sent some time ago under the name of Instructions to the Comm<sup>rs</sup>, I was never told it was approved of—It can never be satisfactory to the Comm<sup>rs</sup> to say you desire them to perform the Kings' Order—Particulars should be mentioned as well with respect to what his Lordship apprehends to be his boundaries as also whatever he expects or requires the Comm<sup>rs</sup> to do on his behalf—Therefore if you come not down Pray let me have very full Instructions what I am to propofe and desire of the Comm<sup>rs</sup> for his Lordship—

The Governor says he will give orders to the Surveiors of Spotsylvania and Orange not to survey any more land within the disputed bounds. It is his Mefenger brings this and will wait for an answer if you can dispatch him in a reasonable time—His Lordship may always depend upon my best services for his interest—

I am Sir

Your most Obed & humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

EDW: BARRADALE.

W<sup>m</sup>burg, Aug: 11. 1736.

Enclosed with the above is the following—

Sir,

Last Night the Mefenger brought your Paquet enclosing an Instrument for me to sign and Seal, also a copy of the Instructions intended the Commissioners. On perusal thereof I cannot avoid remarking that if I should asent in the Manner Exprest, to have the N<sup>o</sup>ern Neck which I claim, run out, markt and ascertained, imediately after the Survey of the same by the Comm<sup>rs</sup> I should give up the Benefit which I have always expected of having their S<sup>t</sup> Survey reported first to the Governor and to be by Him transmitted Home to his Majesty, for as the Main Dispute is conceived in the construction of the words in the several Grants, what is there meant and understood to be the first Heads or Springs of the two Rivers Rappahanock & Potomack—It seems most equitable to have the same determined by his Majisty in Council, before whom the case may be fairly argued on both sides. And this step will not in any

August 15th  
Westmoreland

1736

ways lessen the Service, but I think, be the best Direction to the Comm<sup>rs</sup> in their future marking & ascertaining the Boundaries—The affair is of too great Consequence to have it Ended here w<sup>th</sup>out reserving the Liberty of Appeal—The last Clause of the Instruction is rightly made, wherein the Surveyors are to prepare correct maps of the Rivers Rapp<sup>a</sup> & Potomack and the Branches thereof to the first Heads or Springs in order to be laid before his Majesty, which would be usefess after the former Part which directs the Comm<sup>rs</sup> to mark & settle the Boundaries, is excuted. I have all the just Confidence in the Honor & Integrity of the Comm<sup>rs</sup> appointed, But can't submit that They should finally determine till his Maj<sup>ty</sup> Pleasure be further Known—To obviate all Difficultys I propose being at W<sup>m</sup>burg the first week of next month, where I hope I shall meet w<sup>th</sup> all possible Dispatch. In the mean time what I have offered need not hinder the Comm<sup>rs</sup> in their Preparations for setting out on their Survey—If any Points of Law should arise, there will be Time eno<sup>g</sup> to have the same determined at Home before the Surveys can be compleated, unless from hence obstructed, which is very far from being the desire of

yr: humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>

(also the following)

F.

Sir, I recd: your Favor of the 11<sup>th</sup> inst: by M<sup>r</sup> Fleming whom you say is the Governors Mefenger. As such, my Lord being unacquainted w<sup>th</sup> the Dignity of Such an Exprefs desires you'l pay Him what Compliment You think proper—His Lordsp: has answered you himself—I have only to apologize for the neglect of not letting you know his Lordsp<sup>s</sup> approval of the Sketch you drew up and sent under the Name of Instructions to y<sup>e</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> ( But by the present Draft no notice is taken of his Lordsp<sup>s</sup> Acceptance of the S<sup>d</sup> Gen<sup>ls</sup> for his own ) It has been my Fault w<sup>ch</sup> I will endeavour to repair by a better Ofservance in future—His Lordp: takes very Kindly the Trouble You give Your Self in his Service, and you may be asur'd of his Gratitude. If my Lord thinks it necessary I shall be glad to accompany Him to W<sup>m</sup>burg, where I hope to see all manner of Jealousies & Difficulties removed. Be so Kind as to recomend the Care of the enclosed\* to Col<sup>o</sup> Diggs

I am w<sup>th</sup> unalterable EsteemY<sup>r</sup>

W. F.

Aug: 15<sup>th</sup> 1736.Sept. 28<sup>th</sup>

By the Commissioners appointed on behalf of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Lord Fairfax—Proprietor of the Northern Neck—

James Thomas  
Jr, made Sur-  
veyor to Lord  
Fairfax

By virtue of the Powers and Authorities to us given, We do hereby nominate and appoint you James Thomas jun<sup>r</sup>, Surveyor, in conjunction with such Surveyor as shall be appointed on the part of His Majesty to survey and trace the north branch of the River Tappahannock, alias Rappahannock, from the first Great Fork of said River, next above the falls thereof &c &c—to take the Indian names, Inhabitants, variations of the Compass, the Latitude &c—To take three Chain-bearers, *to be duly sworn according to the Laws of this Country &c &c*

Chain bearers  
to be sworn

\* Letter for Mr. Ambler Cole at York.

The Hon <sup>ble</sup> John Grimes Esq <sup>r</sup>		D <sup>r</sup>	1736
Sept: To 23 Bottles of Clarett	@ 4 <sup>s</sup>	£ 4: 12: 0	Sept. 29 <sup>th</sup>
25 <sup>th</sup> To 26 Bottles of Madera wine	@ 2 <sup>s</sup>	2: 12: 0	
26 <sup>th</sup> To 36 Bottles of strong Beer	@ 1 <sup>s</sup> 3	2: 5: 0	
27 <sup>th</sup> To 10 Dishes —Victualls	@ 4 <sup>s</sup>	2: 0: 0—	
28 To 8 Dishes D <sup>o</sup>	@ 4 <sup>s</sup>	1 12: 0	Specimen acc <sup>t</sup> showing price of articles— Fairfax's survey
29 To 6 Dishes D	@ 4 <sup>s</sup>	1: 4: 0	
To 6 Breakfasts Gentlemen	@ 1 <sup>s</sup>	0 6: 0	
To 11 " "	@ 1	0 11: 0	
* * *	*	* * *	
To 34 Lodgings	@ 6 <sup>s</sup>	0 17: 0	
To Stableage 19 Horses Saturday night	@ 7d <sup>½</sup>	0 11: 10 <sup>½</sup>	
* * *	*	* * *	
To punch : Gentlemen		0: 9: 9—	
To Tea : Gentlemen		0: 2: 6—	
To Sundry Liquors, Woodsmen and Surveyours		0: 11: 6	
To Liquor Esq <sup>r</sup> Fairfax's man		0: 5: 9	
To Liquor y <sup>e</sup> Surveyours		0: 0: 9	
To 7 breakfasts Servants	@ 7d <sup>½</sup>	0 4 4 <sup>½</sup>	
To 6 barrels & 1 bushel: Corn at 10 <sup>s</sup> pr: barr <sup>l</sup>		£ 3- 2: 0	
N. B. Your horses have had 6 Barrells 1 bushell of Corn which your honour may charge as you please		} 13: 8: 3 <sup>½</sup>	

This account is thus endorsed—

Sept: 29<sup>th</sup> 1736—

Then rec<sup>d</sup> of the Honble John Grymes Esq<sup>r</sup> twelve pistoles, and of William Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup> twelve pistoles in full of the within account—I say rec<sup>vd</sup> pr: me

JOHN GORDON—

John Longs' account as Chain-bearer, paid by James Thomas—Sur- Nov. 10<sup>th</sup> veyor &c

Gent<sup>l</sup>—We cannot doubt your Receiving our Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> inst: Nov. 17<sup>th</sup> last, wherein, we let you know our Thoughts of Your Dilatorinefs at first setting out, on the Supposal that you were to be paid a Pistole pr: day, and then assured you, that your services would be rather considered, than the time you took for your Progress—

It is not without a just concern, that we are obliged to acquaint you that we have seen M<sup>r</sup> Ashby, whom we had engaged as your Pilot & Surveyors Steward and the Chain men he had hired by our Directions, who say they left you on the 18<sup>th</sup> of sd: inst: about four miles above the Mouth of Shanandoah, and have presented too plausible reasons for their so doing, so that if you don't accomplish the work you undertook, this season (and we apprehend you have had very good weather) We shall have too much cause to think Those men have told us nothing but truth—You may perhaps Contemn our Exhortations, as not needing our good opinions, but you will surely be acc<sup>ble</sup> to us who are to be your Paymasters, shall only add that if you return, with the Pretence of the Impracticability of Executing those Instructions, you voluntarily took upon your oath, to perform, there are Gentlemen and Surveyors at Hand who resolve to make Tryal of such Impossibility—We heartily wish you may finish

1736 your Survey, as Those employed on Rappahannock, have long since done, without any Complaints of ill usage to their Pilots and Chainmen— The Surveyors appointed on Rappahannock completed their Work almost as soon as you began—

We are &c

CH: CARTER  
W. FAIRFAX

Dec: 29th

Accounts paid to Joseph Carter and Will Perry as Chain bearers, on Survey of Potomack and South River, at two shillings & six pence pr: day &c

BENJ: WINSLOW  
JNO: SAVAGE  
CHA<sup>s</sup> CARTER

W<sup>m</sup> Beverly to —

1737

January 20th

Essex Co

Fattening Beef

Family Matters

“ Sir,  
The days being very short when I was at Shannondeah, and being apprehensive of bad weather occasioned my return sooner than I intended, and for that reason I must again pass the mountains in March— I was at W<sup>m</sup>burg in December, and never heard a word of the Kings Com<sup>rs</sup> sending us a copy of their report, and was not a little surprised by my Uncle Byrd the other day, who ask’d me why we did not let them have a copy of our report, and I told him that we had been denyed a copy of theirs, and I thought it not reasonable to send them ours, but he said that Barradall long before had a copy. Now since they did not think proper to give us a copy when we had occasion of it— It would not be amiss to delay as long as they did before they have a copy of ours, for I hope His Lordship is got safe home, and will do his business before Magier arrives— Corn being very scarce with me, I did not put up my hoes to fatten, that I intended for sale and I have but two I can depend on, indeed I am trying if I can fatten two with hay, but whether they will be fat or no, I can’t say, and my Wife says she cannot spare any, for if we could, I assure you they should be at your service—

My Wife would gladly wait on M<sup>rs</sup> Fairfax and the good Company, but our daughter Ursula is in a bad state of health, and takes one kind of physick or other every day, and for my part, I have been at home but three nights, these three weeks, and now expect a mil wright this day to go with me to King and Queen County to build a mill, and I can’t promise myself the pleasure of waiting on you ’till Sunday evening before W<sup>rs</sup> Mor<sup>ld</sup> Court, but pray do not expect me till you see me, for next Tuesday Doct<sup>r</sup> Barns has obliged me to send for him, and he is to stay with me 2 or 3 days on a visit, and if you have liesure from your office, I shall be extreamly glad of your good company— As for Dice I have none, neither do I know where to get any. Pompey brings you Salmon. We all join in our very best services to your self, your Lady, M<sup>rs</sup> Green, the young Lady unknown, and the Young Ladys your Daughters, with Master Bryan—

I am with great truth

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient Servant &c &c

Grass beef I think is too poor to kill,  
tho’ I have a pretty many of them here”

Sir, 1737  
 Pay unto M<sup>r</sup> Charles Lewis or order the sum of fifty shillings Curr<sup>t</sup> March 9th  
 money and place the same to the Acc<sup>t</sup> of  
 Sir

Your humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
 JNO: WARNER.

To W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup>

the above is for a man and Canoe 20 Days on the Survey of King  
 Geo: County—

Accepted  
 W. FAIRFAX

Accounts rendered and paid for Surveys on North River, and Middle, March 10th  
 or Conway River &c—

Whereas by a late Complaint to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lieutenant Governor, April 5th  
 against William Ball Jun<sup>r</sup> Gent: the said William Ball hath been left out Lancaster Co  
 of the Commission of ye Peace for this County, We the subscribers  
 think it our duty to certify that moreover the said William Ball hath Vindication of  
 been misrepresented, we have observed him ye space of nine years in William Ball  
 that Commission, and also in his office of Sheriff, Inspector, and Capt<sup>n</sup>  
 of ye Militia, Constantly to have behaved himself with dilligence, sobriety,  
 Honesty & altogether free from Partiality.

ROB<sup>t</sup> MITCHELL

THO<sup>s</sup> EDWARDS

HENRY CARTER  
 HUGH BRENT  
 NICH: MARTIN  
 HENRY LAWSON  
 JOHN HEASES  
 JOSEPH HEASE  
 W. TAYLOR  
 JOS: CARTER  
 WILL: STEPTOE

D<sup>r</sup>  
 Commissioners for his Majesty, and the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Lord April 25th  
 Fairfax, for Sundry Expenses in Surveying Potomack River from ye mo<sup>th</sup>  
 of Shenendo to Chapawamsick—

1737.

To paid John Wilcoxon for ye use of his Canoe from Capt: Awbrey's to Shen- endo & down to Sinigar	}	10:	8.
To paid Capt: Aubrey for Liquors and provisions		5:	0: 10:
To paid M <sup>r</sup> Bell for his son and Horse to Bring our Things from Sinigar to Ma- gees	}	1:	2: 11—
To paid McGee for Victuals & Drink		0:	7: 6
To paid a Sloop man for 2 gals of rum		8:	0—
To M <sup>rs</sup> Morton for Bread & Bacon		7:	10
&c &c * * *			

allowed: RO: BROOKE—



1737  
May 16th

My Lord,  
I am indebted to M<sup>r</sup> Charles Green, Seventeen pounds thirteen, and seven pence Currency, which I am informed by his Lady Your Lordship is so good as to say you'l answer my draft for—I acknowledge I have no right to make any such Demand, But if Your Lord sp: will favour me so, I shall think myself bound to use my uttmost Endeavour to meritt the kindnefs, And shall always retain a grateful sense of it—

I am,

Your Lordships

Most obliged &c &c

JAMES THOMAS

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
Thomas Lord Fairfax

May 24th

Sir,  
I have lost no time that I could possibly apply to my finishing the Survey of Prince William, but whether I can get a fair Plan of it before ye Court of Oyer, is what I cannot promise, considering that y<sup>e</sup> Duty of my office will oblige me to be (if I am able) in Caroline all next week—I have had a feav<sup>r</sup> every afternoon Since Essex Court, which is sometimes very severe, and my Tasks are Such as will allow me no time to take proper remedys—I wish health to you and yours, and Sir,

Your most humble

Servant

RO: BROOKE

May ye 24<sup>th</sup> 1737.  
To Col. Beverly—

to which is the following reply—

May 27th

Sir,  
I am very sorry for your so great in disposition—I heartily wish you a speedy recovery & pfect health—We should be very glad to have a plot of potomack as soon as possible, and I was in hopes we might have had it this week or the begining of next, and as the duties of your offices interfere with each other, I think that of least consequence ought to give way to the greater, but this I leave to your own Judgement—

I am S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> m<sup>th</sup> hb<sup>le</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

To Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooke

W. B.

June 29th

Received of the R<sup>t</sup> Hon: the Lord Fairfax, One hundred Pounds curr<sup>cy</sup> on Acc<sup>ot</sup> of his Service as Surveyor from the mouth of Shannendoah to the first Head or Spring of Potomack

JNO: SAVAGE—

W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup>

D<sup>r</sup>

October ——— To my Survey on North Branch of Rappahanock } 30. 0. 0.—1736—  
River

Nov. To my Survey on the Brent Town Tract (Containing 30,000 Acres) in  
Conjunction with M<sup>r</sup> Savage, for which he Received of Messrs Brent,  
Foot & C<sup>o</sup> 20 Lb: } 10. 0. 0

Date of certain  
surveys

Errors Excepted—

pr: JAMES THOMAS Jnr:

Received from William Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup> the Sum of Twenty-one Pounds, 1737  
 one Shilling and Eight Pence per Acc<sup>o</sup>t of my Survey of the North Nov. 26th  
 Branch or River or Fork of Rappahanock— Certain surveys  
 pr: me

JAMES THOMAS JNR:

Test, JNO: WARNER

List of men Employ'd for the Service of his Majistie An the Right  
 Hon<sup>ble</sup> Thomas Lord Fair Fax, Affisting on the Survey of Potomack  
 River from the Mouth of Shenendo down to Chapawamsick—&c &c—

Names—

JOHN WILCOXEN JN<sup>a</sup>  
 JOHN TARP  
 BENJ<sup>a</sup> HALINGE

Account Curr<sup>t</sup> of Expenses incident to Survey of Westmoreland 1738  
 County in 1737, by James Thomas Jnr: Surveyor &c February 9th

M<sup>r</sup> Jno: Warners' and others' accounts for surveying, with items en- April 21st  
 tered, and necessary charges &c

To his Excellency the Governor of Virginia—

August 4th

The people acquaints, That the Governor of Virginia would make  
 Pease between the Cattawpas and the Northerly Indians, which they  
 heard it from Thomas Penn & James Logan, who said it was good news  
 if true—but they doubted it, who Immediately sent the Letter with a  
 Belt of Wampon about it, to the Five Nations, Likewise he sent a Let-  
 ter to the Shawana King & Some Powder & Lead and Tobacco, Desiring  
 he would not let his men go to war, but guard themselves as well as they  
 could in their Towns—as soon as they received the Letter, they thought  
 that their Bretheren the white people, was for their Good & would not  
 let their people go to war, which is well known by the white people that  
 lives in their town—and that neither they nor any that Lives between  
 there and the five nations went over the Hills to war. As for the Scalps,  
 that was brought through their town, was Brought by the Chepoays,  
 Living on the other side of the falls of the Layke Avey, which Peter  
 Shortee & Cuttapeto, as soon as they Saw the Scalps, washed them, and  
 was very angry, telling them they had Killed their Brethren, which put  
 them in a great fright so that they never put their armes out of their  
 hands, while they was in their town, and said if they had known of the  
 last murder committed, They would have acquainted it to his Brother, as  
 well as the first—and the aforesaid Peter Shortee hath lately been at the  
 French Settlements, and acquaints you, that they take such a disliking  
 to the Indians, for Killing the English, that they were forced to fly from  
 that Part—and they Depended that pease was making, so that they was  
 in no fear—So the Cattowpas Came upon them and Killed one woman  
 and a man, and took two prisoners, about the middle of April, and  
 another Company was persued about 40 days ago, by the Shawanas, so

Alleganey

Message of the  
 King of the  
 Shawanas to  
 Gov. Gooch

1738

Douthett and  
Baldwin killed

that they left their Packs, & there was found in them a very fine Coat, and Several Silk Handkerchiefs—Brethren, would not have you think hard upon us, for we assure you that it was neither us, nor our people, that would offer to do such a Barberous action to any of our Brethren, and they would not have you to think hard of your Brethren, for they gett their living by the English, for without them they could do nothing—And they are but few in number to offer any such mischeif—So they imagine the Cattawpas has done this mischeif, that they may bare the blame, thinking to get the Christian's on their Side against them—it is Three Years ago, since the Cattawpas Killed five of our Northerly Indians, and at their returning back, Killed two white men named Douthett and Baldwin, which is very well Known by Garrat Pendergrafs & Charles Polke, and the year before that, Wendohays' brother was Killed by the Cattawpas and two boys took prisoners & Lazarus Lowry was robbed at the Same time by the Same Company, being a white man—We are very thankfull that you were so carefull of us to send to acquaint us, not to go over the Hill, lest we may fall in the hands of Some that may do us mischeif—And I'll order my men to keep to Westward of the mountain, and not to come over the Allaganey Hill to interrupt your people—And that none of our people will come on the South side of Praxton road to Hunt, and that none of your People may'nt Come on the North side of the Said Bounds—if there comes any traders along the Said road, they will not be hurt, but not to bring Rum, if our people go to war against the Cattawpas, they will not go over the Hill untill they Come against their town—

This is my Letter, Being I don't understand writing—Being Seven Spans of Wompon—Given from under my hand this 4<sup>th</sup> Day of August, Anno: Dom: 1738—

King of the

NUCKEGUNNAH ✕ SHAWANAS.

His mark

Living at Allaganey—

Dec. 13th

Amendments to the Tobacco Bill, and Bills for establishing new Fearys &c—fragment

1739

June 15th  
Essex Co

Dear Sir,

Next Court I will move our Court to record my Lords' power of Attorney, and you shall have it as soon afterwards as may be—I have been very unwell ever since I've had the pleasure of your Company, being seldom 2 days clear of a fever. We heartily wish you with your lady — and family perfect health—

I am with great truth

Dear Sir

Your most obedient

humble fervant

W. BEVERLEY—

To W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup> at his  
house in King George

Accounts curr<sup>t</sup> for expenses of surveys by Jno: Savage and James Thomas Jar: &c 1739

Account curr<sup>t</sup> of John Savage with the Kings' Commissioners, for the June 16th Expenses of survey of Stafford C<sup>o</sup> &c

To the Honourable William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> His Majtys Governour &c &c—

The humble Petition of ye Inhabitants of Frederica County—  
Humbly Sheweth,

That whereas your Hon<sup>ty</sup> Petitioners Have Laboured under very great Hardships for some time past by being obliged to attend Orrange Court for justice, some of us having one hundred & some of us Less than fifty miles to travail thereto, And the extensiveness of ye sd: County occasions so much Business, that we are obliged to waite Three days and oftentimes return without doing anything—

This Difficulty of obtaining Justice, has not only been very Expensive to us, but has been the Cause of Many Crimes going unpunished, and has been a means of Encouraging Persons of a Scandalous life and conversation to seat among us to our no small Trouble—Yet under all these Hardships we are a flourishing settlement—And were they removed we hope that by our Industry and introducing more manufactures we may become with a small Encouragement a benefitt to this Colony—We therefore humbly pray that your Hon<sup>r</sup> will take our case into your Consideration and grant that ye sd: County of Frederica may immediately take place and your Hon<sup>ty</sup> Petitioners, as in Duty bound will ever pray &c—

HENRY FUNK  
JOHN LITTLE  
(and fifty others)—

William Short, William Rookings, Tho<sup>s</sup> Cocke and Parks Nicholson, recommended to the Governour, by the Court, as "fit and Able Persons" "skilful in Tobacco" to execute the office of Inspectors at Cabbin Point Ware House &c—

William Clinch, Tho<sup>s</sup> Holt, and William Servard, and William Edwards, recommended for the same office, at Grays' Creek Warehouse in same County—

James Petillo, prays for leave to enter for a Survey of 1000 acres of land in Prince George County &c &c

Sir,

\* The death of Christopher Smith late Inspector at Pages' Warehouse in this County, has caused a vacancy at that House, which we understand is filled up with Thomas Anderson, one of the Persons Recommended by the Court of the said County—But as the Court was Surprised into that recommendation, without considering the Inconveniencys that would attend it—We therefore beg leave to object to the said Anderson being an Inspector at that Inspection for the following rea-

\* Governour Gooch was at this date absent in command of the forces sent by Virginia against the Indians, hence this is addressed to Mr. Blair as President of the Council, &c.

1740 sons—First—the multiplicity of businefs at that House, requires a person skilled in writing and expert in accounts, for the Expediting the busi-ness thereof, in both which, we now find the said Anderson entirely Deficient—Secondly,—that the said Anderson is very much Involved in debt, and that the Transferr Tobacco will be subject to the Discharge thereof, and may be attached or taken in Execution, and notwithstanding he has given Sufficient Security for the due Execution of that office, And those Sureties will be liable to the Persons, to whom the notes are payable, Yet 'twill be a great Delay to the carrying on the Trade & busi-ness of this County—for which reasons, and the avoiding the many law suits which will Certainly ensue, without your Honour will interpose, and remove the said Anderson from that office—We therefore humbly Recommend William Taylor now Inspector at Merriwethers Ware-house, as a Person in all respects well Qualified to Supply the office of Inspector at the Said Pages Ware House, of whose Honesty, Diligence, and ability, for these several years past in that office, we have had ample Demonstration, to the great satisfaction of the whole County, And particularly,

Your Honours  
most obedient & most  
humble servants

JNO: CHISWELL  
CHAS: BARRETT  
WILL<sup>m</sup> WINSTON  
JAMES OVERTON—

To the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> James Blair  
President of Virginia

July 9th David Walker applies for Entry of Land in Prince George County—

Account of the Loss of the Ship "Lucy & Nancy" of Liverpool on the Eastern shore of Virginia—with protest for Insurance—

1741 Petition of Rob<sup>t</sup> Green, John Blair Jun<sup>r</sup> & John Newport for 1200 acres of Land, &c in Orange County &c—

1742 At a Court held for Richmond County the Third Day of May 1742—  
May 3d The Grand Jury, John Tarpley Foreman &c, "they having Received  
Richmond Co their charges were sent out" returned—The Rev: M<sup>r</sup> Blewitt of North  
Presentment of the "Presentment" of Luke Millner, one of the Church Wardens,  
Rev. Thomas agst: the said Tho<sup>s</sup> Bluitt for Swearing—also—Presentment of Grand  
Bluitt for Jury, of which W<sup>m</sup> Diggs was Foreman, against Rev: Tho<sup>s</sup> Bluitt &c,  
Drunkenness "for Being Drunk &c—also--enclosed — proceedings of the Grand  
and Swearing Jury of Nov: 5<sup>th</sup> 1739—  
George Glascock, Foreman, William Barber, William Diggs, Henry  
Siffons, William Baily, Arjalon Price, John Raynolds, William Broken-  
brough, George Glascock, Jeremiah Greenham, William Davinport,

James Oldham, John Hammond, Charles Dobbins, Thomas Dodson, Travers Tarpley, Henry Mishell, John Williams, Charles Jones, Dudley Benneham, and John Smith, were sworne &c—went out and returned, 1742

“ Wee present the Rev: M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Bluitt &c for being Drunk within six months Last year—&c

To the Honorable, William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> His Majestys' Lieut: Govern- July 30th  
nor &c &c—

S<sup>r</sup>

We your pittionours humbly sheweth that we your Honours Loly and Dutifull Subganckes hath ventred our Lives & all that we have In settling ye back parts of Virginia which was a veri Great Hassirt & Dengrous, for it is the Hathins (heathens) Road to ware, which has proved hortfull to feveril of ous that were ye first settlers of these back woods & wee your Honibill pittionors some time a goo pittioned your Honnour for to have Commissioned men amungst ous which we your Honnours most Duttifull subjects thought properist men & men that had Hart and Curidg to hed us yn time of — & to defend your Contray & your poor Sobgacks Intrist from ye voilince of ye Haithen—But yet agine we Humbly perfume to poot your Honnour yn mind of our Great want of them in hopes that your Honner will Grant a Captins' Commission to John McDowell, with follring ofishers, and your Honnours' Complience in this will be Great fetsisfiction to your most Duttifull and Humbil pittoners—and we as in Duty bond shall Ever pray—

Petition of the Frontier Inhabitants for appointment of Proper Officers &c for their defence

ANDREW MOORE  
DAVID MOORE  
JAMES EIKINS  
GEORGE MARFIT  
JOHN GOOF  
JAMES SUTHERLAND  
MATHEW PATRAR

JAMES MILO  
JAMES MCDOWELL  
JOHN ANDERSON  
JOABE ANDERSON  
JAMES ANDERSON  
MATHEW LYEL  
JOHN GRAY  
and many others.

William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> His Majestys' Lieutenant Governor and Com- August 13th  
mander in Cheif of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia—

To Edward Barradale Esq<sup>r</sup> Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty in the Said Colony—

Whereas I am empowered by the Lords Commisfioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain and Ireland, Pursuant to an Act of Parliament, made in the tenth year of his present Majesties reign, to Issue forth and Grant Commisfions, or Letters of marque, at the request of any British vefsel, to any perfon or persons, whom such owner or owners shall nominate to be Commander or in case of death successively Commanders of such ship or vefsel, for the apprehending, seizing and taking the Ships vefsells and Goods belonging to Spain or the Vafsals and Subjects of the King of Spain, or others Inhabiting within any of his Counties, Territories and Dominions, and Such other Ships, vefsells and Goods as are or shall be lyable to Confiscation pursuant to the respective Treaties between his Majesty and other princes, States and potentates, and to bring the Same to Judgm<sup>t</sup> in his Majestys'

Form of Letter of Marque &c issued against the Commerce of Spain

1742

high Court of Admiralty in England or such other Court of Admiralty as shall be lawfully authorized on that behalf for proceedings and adjudication and condemnation, to be thereupon had, according to the Courte of Admiralty and Laws of nations—These are therefore to will and require you, forthwith to cause a Commission or Letter of marque to be Issued out of the Court of Vice Admiralty of this Colony, unto John Copeland Commander of the Ship Called the Happy, Burthen about Two hundred Tons, mounted with Ten Carryage and Six Swivel Guns, and navigated with twenty-five men, to Set forth in Warlike manner the said Ship called the Happy, whereof, the said John Copeland is Commander and to apprehend, seize and take the Ships Vessels and Goods belonging to Spain, or the Vassals and Subjects of the King of Spain or others Inhabiting within any of his Countries, Territories and Dominions, and such other Ships Vessels and Goods as are or shall be lyable to Confiscation, pursuant to the respective Treatys between His Majesty and other princes, States and potentates, according to His Majestys' Commission and Instructions aforesaid—And you are to insert therein a Clause enjoyning the said John Copeland to keep an exact Journal of His proceedings and therein particularly to take notice of all prizes which shall be taken by him, the Nature of such prizes, the time and place of their being taken and the value of them so near as he can Judge: as also of the station, motion, and strength of the Enemy as well as he can discover by the best intelligence he can get; of which he from time to time, as he shall have opportunity to transmit an account to the Secretary of the Admiralty, and to keep Correspondence with him by all opportunities that shall present—Provided, always that before you Issue such Comission, Security be given thereupon according as directed by His Majestys' Instructions to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy whereof remains with you, The said Comission to Continue in force till further order: For which this shall be your Warrant—

Given under My hand and Seal of the Colony at Williamsburg this 13<sup>th</sup> day of August in the Sixteenth year of his Majestys' Reign—anno q Dom: 1742—

WILLIAM GOOCH—

Sept: 9th

Plot of Survey of land on "Thornton alias Rappadan River" by James Thomas Jr:—including the "Octavian Grant" and Thorntons' Quarter" &c—

Nov. 15th

Caroline Co

Complaint  
against Tobacco  
InspectorsCaroline C<sup>o</sup> vs:

On the Fifteenth day of November 1742

We the Subscribers mett at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Dorothy Roy to Examine witnesses upon a Complaint made by Col: William Woodson against William Alcocke one of the Inspectors at Conways Warehouse; the substance of whose complaint is, as Follows, viz<sup>t</sup> for his being guilty of Partiality in his Office for Passing Cutt Tobacco for Lawrence Baitail Gent when he refused to pass the same sort of Tobacco for the s<sup>d</sup> Woodson before. &c—( Then follow the Depositions taken, of Christ: Denton and Joseph Sanderson )

JNO: TALIAFERRO  
RICH<sup>d</sup> TALIAFERRO  
RICH<sup>d</sup> BUCKNER

Deeds to certain Tracts of Land in the Northern Neck of Virginia, 1742  
 from Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron &c and Proprietor of  
 the Northern Neck of Virginia, To James Bland Jnr for 271 acres, in Nov. 27th  
 Prince William County

Werdin Pope	467 acres in P. W <sup>m</sup> County	Lord Fairfax's
John Robertson	235 " " " "	Deeds, of Land
Philimon Walters	300 " " " "	to certain per-
Philimon Walters (the younger)	178 acres in P. W <sup>m</sup> County	sons in
" " " "	172 " " " "	Northern Neck
Philimon Walters	396 acres in P. W <sup>m</sup> County	of Va.
Frances Searren	236 acres " " "	
Dennis Connyers	298 " " " "	
William Bland	312 " " " "	
Jacob Holtzelaw	357 " " " "	
M <sup>r</sup> Saml: Earl	682 " " " "	

George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, Dec. 15th  
 and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c—To the Sheriff of New Wmsburg, Va  
 Kent County, Greeting, We Comand you, that you Summon William  
 Gray Gent, to appear before our Lieutenant Governor and Council, at Steps taken  
 the Capitol in Williamsburg on the sixteenth day of April next, being towards build-  
 the Second Day in the General Court, Then and there to Testifye and ing a new  
 the truth to say in a certain matter Depending before the s<sup>d</sup> Governor & Church in  
 Council upon the Petition of Several of the Inhabitants of the Parish Surry County  
 of Albemarle, in the County of Surry in relation to appointing a Conve-  
 nient Place for building a new Church in the said parish and this, he is  
 in no wise to omitt at his peril, and you are to make due return hereof  
 to the Council office—Witness William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup> our Lieutenant  
 Governor at Williamsburg aforesaid, the 15<sup>th</sup> day of December in the  
 16<sup>th</sup> year of our Reign.

ROBT STAUNTON—

The Dividing Lines between Surry C<sup>o</sup> & Isle of Wight C<sup>o</sup> Plot—  
 presented in reference to proposed division of Parishes in Surry County—

\* Writt—Summoning John Fitzgerald of Henrico C<sup>o</sup> to appear before 1744  
 the General Court, at their next Session at Williamsburg &c April 5th  
 N. WALTHOE

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday June ye 5<sup>th</sup> June 5th  
 1744—

\* \* \* \* \*  
 " W<sup>m</sup> Johnston Gent, being asked whether he would accept & swear to Reasons why  
 the Commission of the Peace; now Produced, Answered, That he would Gentlemen  
 not Accept and Swear to the sd: Commission because Anthony Strother, would not ac-  
 William Hunter and William Lyne are put in the Commission without cept the office  
 a Recommendation from the Court"— and duties of  
 W<sup>m</sup> Robinson Gent, being asked whether he would accept to the Justices of the  
 Peace

\* First printed form found to this date.



1744 Commission of the Peace, refused for the same Reason as William Johnston Gent, had given—

Francis Thornton Gent, being asked whether he would accept &c refused, "by reason he believes Doctor W<sup>m</sup> Lyne has begged himself into the Comm: being not Recommended by the Court, which he takes to be slighting the Court &c—

Larkin Chew, Ric<sup>d</sup> Tutt Gent: W<sup>m</sup> Waller & Tho<sup>s</sup> Turner Jnr: Gent, all refused on the same grounds &c—

Thos. Lee, Esq  
and Wm.  
Beverly, Esq  
appointed com-  
missioners to  
treat with the  
Six Nations

Whereas of late some misunderstandings and Differences have arisen between His Majestys' Subjects of this Dominion and the Six United Nations of Indians, and being induced by several Representations and Messages interchanged, to believe that they are desirous to enter into Treaty with this Government &c &c

\* \* \* \* \*

Know ye that I reposing special trust &c in the experience, Loyalty, Integrity and Abilities of Thomas Lee Esq<sup>r</sup> a member in Ordinary of His Majestys' hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of State, and one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judication in this Colony—and of W<sup>m</sup> Beverley Esq<sup>r</sup> Col: and County Lieutenant of the County of Orange and one of the Representatives of the People in the House of Burgesses of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia &c

\* \* \* \* \*

have &c nominated & constituted the said Thomas Lee and W<sup>m</sup> Beverley Commissioners &c to meet the Six Nations or Such Sachems &c as shall be deputed by them &c \* \* \* \* \* at New-town in Lancaster C<sup>o</sup> Province of Pensylvania &c—

1745

Jan. 11th  
Stafford Co

Care mani-  
fested in organ-  
izing the Co:  
Courts

May it please your Honour,

The last Commission of the Peace, your Honour, was pleased to issue for this County, wherein James Scot, John Grant & William Fitzhugh, Gent: are continued, as they are not residents in this County, we think it our duty to inform your Honour therewith, in Order to have that remedied, and therefore have refused to conform, according to that Commission, until your Honours' pleasure be known—We are with the greatest respect—

Your Honours most  
Obedient H.ble Serv<sup>ts</sup>

To—  
The Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Gooch Esq<sup>r</sup>

PETER HEDGEMAN  
JOHN HOOE  
PHILIP ALEXANDER  
HENRY WASHINGTON  
RIC<sup>d</sup> BERNARD  
RIC<sup>d</sup> FOOTE  
JOHN PEYTON  
PETER DANIEL

March 4<sup>th</sup>  
Read & Postponed

March 21st  
Essex Co

Deposition of John Bates, in regard to his claim for lands in Essex County &c—

ALEXANDER PARKER  
JOHN BATES and  
JOHN ROBINSON

Complaint of ——— against Thomas Pinckard Gent of that County, 1745  
 as having been “presented by the Grand Jury, for Profane Swearing, April 24th  
 has also been proved a Sycophant” “a vile Slanderer,” & he hath be- Lancaster Co  
 come a Libeller” &c—

(Mutilated fragment)

Account of expences against Lord Fairfax, to W<sup>m</sup> Beverley, “for 1746  
 money Expended on the Line” &c Jan. 30th

Signed by

W. BEVERLEY

Sir,

I am desired by the King of the Catawbias & the whole Nation, to acquaint you with the following particulars, viz<sup>t</sup>—That you signify to his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> that they once more thank him for the timely notice sent to them by you of their Enemies’ designs upon yem, which in fact is really so, they being now incamp’d within 100 miles of the Town & have solicited the Cherokees to build a fort within their Town, so that they may the better carry on their projects, in Order to subdue the whole Colony of South Carolina, & to utterly Exterminate that Small nation & to prevent the approaching Danger, the Gov<sup>r</sup> of South Carolina is to meet with the heads of the Cherokee Nation at “96”—

May 10th  
 Letter from  
 John Ellis to  
 Mr. Henry  
 Morris, in re-  
 gard to Indian  
 affairs in So.  
 Carolina

His Excellency has been so good (knowing our present needy Condition) to help us with powder & ball, together with two Pattarrasas, that we may be able to stand the shock of so formidable an Enemy—And we desire that his Hon<sup>r</sup> the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Virginia, our very good friend, will also contribute to our assistance with the like Amunition that we may be the better able to stand the brunt of Peter Chatie & his 500 men & the other Troops which he expects to assist him—We expected his Hono<sup>r</sup> would have comply’d with our desires before this time, Seeing our Case is so dangerous & that there is no making a defence without something to defend with—

\* \* \* \* \*

I wish you well & am yr: very humble ser<sup>t</sup>

JOHN <sup>sig</sup> ELLIS JN<sup>s</sup>

To M<sup>r</sup> Henry Morris.

Henry Downes’ Account with Coll: Lunsford Lomax, “for the use Sept. 15th  
 of His Majesty and Lord Fairfax” &c—

\* Necesaries to be provided for Running the Line—the beginning of September  
 September 1746 as Estimated £. S. D.

Persons desired to  
 get ready—

Major Champe 100 Galls: Rum	19.	10.	0—
M <sup>r</sup> Taliafero 500 <sup>lbs</sup> Bread or 1000 <sup>lbs</sup> .	3.	2.	6.
Col: Carter 30 4-gallon Runlets	5.	0.	0.
M <sup>r</sup> Taliafero or 1000 <sup>lbs</sup> Bacon	16.	13.	4.

\* For running the line of Lord Fairfax’s grant in the Northern Neck.

1746	Maj <sup>r</sup> Champe	12 Sack Baggs	4.	4.	0.
	Col: Carter or	¼ Cask Madeira Wine	6.	10.	0.
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Champe	D <sup>o</sup> 4 Bushells of Salt.	1.	0.	0.
	“	D <sup>o</sup> 1 <sup>lb</sup> Pepper 2 <sup>lb</sup>	0.	3.	0.
	“	D <sup>o</sup> 6 Kettles	3.	0.	0.
		D <sup>o</sup> 6 Tinpots	0.	10.	0—
	W. Fx: pd:	20 <sup>lbs</sup> Chocolate	2.	10.	0—
	Col <sup>o</sup> Lomax,	10 Tents of Duck, at Least	10.	15.	0.
	M <sup>r</sup> N. Chapman	} 6 axes	1.	10.	0—
	to be of the best & proof	} 6 Hatchets	0.	18.	0—
	Col <sup>o</sup> Frye—	Physick	1.	0.	0.
	Col <sup>o</sup> Carter	23 Bells & Straps	7.	10.	0.
	D <sup>o</sup>	Spare Girths & Sturup Leathers	2.	0.	0.
	D <sup>o</sup>	25 <sup>lbs</sup> Gunpowder—	3.	0.	0.
	D <sup>o</sup>	100 <sup>lbs</sup> shot & Ball	3.	6.	8.
	D <sup>o</sup>	200 Gun Flints	0.	4.	0.
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Champe—	10 Loaves of Sugar	5.	0.	0.
	D <sup>o</sup>	4 frying Pans	1.	10.	0.
	Maj <sup>r</sup> Campbell	20 Horses at £8, agreed for £6	160.	0:	0—
		14 Men 60 Days at 2   6 p: Day	112:	10.	0.
	Meal, Beaves, Corn and other incidents—	Awls & Ends.	60:	00	0—
			£431.	6.	6.

Nov. 16th

Invoice of Goods & Provisions, used—and lost, on the Survey of the Shenandoah Valley—“brought from Capt: Downesons’” with names of men enlisted and discharged in that service &c Horses, Rum in large quantity, Wine—All kinds of Implements, Chocolate! Wafers! “Drop Shott”—Candles, Pipes—‘Stone Chissels’ “Tomahawks” (Black Jacks’?) &c &c—

An Account of the Expenses of Runing the Boundary Line of the Northern Neck, paid by the Commissioners—and the Mens’ Wages, paid by Coll<sup>o</sup> Fairfax and W<sup>m</sup> Beverley Com<sup>r</sup> for sd: F—

1747

April 25th

“An Account of Sundry Expenses on running the Boundary Line, between his Majesty and Lord Fairfax”—Paid by His Majestys’ Com<sup>m</sup> (Then follows a List of Names of Persons to whom sums of money have been paid)—among them are—Henry Downs, Andrew Campbell, Feilding Lewis—John Gordon, William Nelson, L. Lomax, Charles Carter, D<sup>r</sup> George Gilmer, Brooke & Jefferson—“to the Barbers at Fredericksburg”—Some of the articles and Prices thereof—

	£.	s:	d.
Kettle & pewter Bason	19.	6	
for a Baggs	3.	6—	
for a horse	4.	10.	0.
for two horses	8.	10.	0.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

241

for an Ax—	.	5.		1747
“ “ Tent	1.	18.	6	
“ 7 horses	21.	7.	0	
Barrel of Sugar	4.	5.	0	
Horse bell and pack saddle	3.	0.	0—	
&c	&c	&c—		

JOSHUA FRY  
LUNSFORD LOMAX  
PETER HEDGEMAN

Examined by  
JOHN BLAIR D. Aud'

(Copy)  
W. FAIRFAX

Blanford May 11<sup>th</sup> 1748—

1748

Received of the Honble William Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup>. the sum of Two hundred & fifty Pounds Sterling, on account of my being one of the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the County of Blanford for ye Lord Fairfax, for running the Boundary Line—I say recev<sup>d</sup> by me—

W. BEVERLEY

It is Ordered by the Council, that the following Representation and Resolutions made and agreed to this Day, with respect to the Resolves of the House of Burgesses, in relation to their pretended Right of Searching the Journals of the Upper House of Assembly, be printed in the next Virginia Gazette—

1749

March 27<sup>th</sup>  
Council Chamber

N. WALTHOE, C. G. A—

As the Council have often demonstrated the sincerest Disposition to preserve a good Correspondence with the House of Burgesses, and always paid a due Regard to their just Rights, they are the more astonished at the resolves in their Printed Journals, of the 10<sup>th</sup> & 14<sup>th</sup> of this Instant; by which the Council Stand Accused, without the least shadow of Reason, or Justice of having violated an undoubted Right and Privilege of their House—

Right of the  
H. of Burgesses  
to search the  
Journals of the  
Council denied  
and the proceedings  
thereon

Had the Burgesses, agreeably to the Parliamentary method, before they made these hasty Resolves, vouchsaf'd to desire the Reasons' of the Councils' Conduct, they could not have had any Thing to object to it and would have receiv'd the fullest satisfaction—Whenever either House has been dissatisfy'd with the other; Conferences have been usually desir'd, and the subject matter of Dispute amicably Debated, and thereby misunderstandings commonly rectify'd and that harmony and good agreement, which ought always to subsist between them, cultivated and maintain'd—

But since the Burgesses have presum'd to run counter, to this ancient decent, and established method, having probably had nothing less in their Thoughts, than a becoming Respect, and perhaps conscious that they had acted in Opposition to Reason and Precedent: the Council find themselves under the unpleasing necessity of publicly vindicating the Legality of their Proceedings, which has been reflected upon with such mistaken Heat, and unparalleled Severity—

The Question is whether the Burgesses have an undoubted Right, to Search the Journals of the upper House without their Leave—

1749

The Council say, that the Constant and uninterrupted Practice, is the Law of Parliament: that this pretended Right, now claimed by the Burgeses, was unknown to any preceding Assembly: that the regular course to obtain a knowledge of their Proceedings in any matters, transacted in their House, is by a message to desire to be informed thereof: and insist upon this method being agreeable to the Proceedings of Assembly, well warranted by Precedent: and what the Burgeses could never have doubted of, had they consulted their own Journals—The Council to confine their Assertion, and prevent all future Controversy, have thought proper, to exhibit the following Copies of Entries upon their Journals—

In their Journal of the 20<sup>th</sup> June 1730, there is enter'd "a message from the House of Burgeses, by M<sup>r</sup> Kemp and others,—

"May it please Your Honours,

Precedents establishing the position assumed by the Council

The House of Burgeses being informed that a Paper was enter'd in your Journal on Thursday last, by Richard Fitzwilliam Esq<sup>r</sup> containing several unjust and Injurious Reflections and Calumnies upon them and their proceedings, highly derogatory to the Honour of the House, and in open breach and violation of their undoubted Rights and Privileges have ordered us to desire your Honour to send them a copy of that Paper as it is entered upon your Journals"—The Council immediately took the message into Consideration: and after debate thereon, the Question was put—That the Copy of the Journal of Thursday last, so far as it relates to Richard Fitzwilliam, Esq<sup>r</sup> be sent to the House of Burgeses—It passed in the Affirmative, and a copy was accordingly sent to the House of Burgeses by the Clerk of the General Assembly"—

This Precedent was made, when M<sup>r</sup> Holloway was Speaker, and M<sup>r</sup> John Randolph (who drew the Message) Clerk, both Eminent Lawyers, well acquainted with Parliamentary affairs, zealous and careful of the Privileges of the House of Burgeses—

The next Precedent is on the Councils Journal of the 25<sup>th</sup> of August 1736, when Sir John Randolph, was Speaker, as follows—

"A message from the House of Burgeses by M<sup>r</sup> Willis and others—"

"That they desir'd to Know what their Honours had done with the Bill sent up from their House; Entitled An Act for repealing the Act, entitled An Act for Amending the Staple of Tobacco and for Preventing Frauds in His Majesty Customs &c"

"Ordered

"That the Clerk of the General Assembly, go to the House of Burgeses, and acquaint them, in Answer to the said message, that the Council have had under consideration the Bill, entitled An Act for Repealing the Act for amending the Staple of Tobacco, and for preventing Frauds in His Majestys' Customs, and two other Acts, to amend and explain and for continuing and further amending that act, and having read the same twice, upon a question put, for reading it the third time it passed in the negative" These Instances, incontestably prove whose Rights have been invaded; unanswerably then, what the present House of Burgeses ought to have done, and sufficiently justify the Proceedings of the Council, and these their Resolves—

Resolved, That the Privilege claimed by the House of Burgeses in

their Resolve of the 14<sup>th</sup> of this Instant March, is new, unknown to their Predecessors, and inconsistent with the Constitution— 1749

Resolved, That it is the Right of the Council, to Keep the Possession of their own Journals, and the Demanding their Journals, by the messengers of the House of Burgesses, as they report to their House the 10<sup>th</sup> of this Instant March, is a Breach of the Privilege of the Council, and that the Resolve of the House of Burgesses of the 14<sup>th</sup> also of this Instant March, without asking a Conference, is injurious to the Council, unparliamentary, and a notorious Infringement of their indubitable Rights—

Conclusion, to which they arrive

N. WALTHOE C. G. A—

To the Honourable the Council—

William Parks, Printer humbly begs Leave to lay before your Honours, the great concern and affliction he labours under, by having inadvertently ~~been~~ <sup>fallen</sup> under Your Displeasure, for not Printing Your Orders in the Gazette. Had he been sensible it was a Duty enjoyn'd in his Contract, with the Legislative Body, as Printer for the Colony, he would not have ~~he~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~sat~~ <sup>sit</sup> one moment in the cheerful Discharge of it: But as on one hand he apprehended the Observance of that Order, was not enjoyn'd him by his Contract, and on the other, that the matter contained in the said Order would give great Offence to one of the Branches of the Legislature, with whom he contracted, and thereby greatly prejudice, if not ruin himself and Family, he confesses with the greatest Humility his want of judgment in what manner to act, in this nice and Critical Point. He therefore most humbly prays, Your Honours will be pleas'd to take into your Consideration the above Circumstances, the Infirmities of human nature, and the Difficulties a man must naturally meet with, in the Struggle with himself, when compell'd to be an Instrument towards his own Ruin—And he with the greatest Submission hopes, from thence, that Your Honours, in Your Known Goodness and Christian Compassion, will be pleas'd to put the most favourable Construction on him, for this involuntary Offence: for which he most humbly asks Pardon; and will for the future take the greatest care to avoid doing any thing that may give Offence to Your Honours, and always be ready to act and behave in such manner in his Station, as will, he humbly hopes give your Honours Satisfaction of his Willingness to oblige Your Honours as far as is in his Power—

Apology of the Public Printer for apparent neglect of duty

W<sup>m</sup> PARKS—

Augusta fs:

The Examination of Henry Lenard of this County, taken before me William Harbison, one of his Majesties' Justices of the peace for sd County &c—

His Exeminant saith that about the Last week of April 1749 there came seven indiens to the house of Adam Herman of this County, and Did Rob the sd house of nine Deer Skins & one Elk Skin—the next Day Came Six indiens & Did Rob the sd house of fourteen Deer Skins & one Elk Skin—, and the next Day following there came a number of indiens to the sd: house and Did Rob, or take out of it seventy three Deer Skins & six Elk Skins & twenty seven Pounds of Leather and Two Buck Skins in Parchment &c—

1750

May 18th  
Augusta Co

Indians rob a house of Deer and Elk Skins

WILL HARBISON—

1750 "A Stated account of the Bill of Charges of the Indian Warriors, on  
 May 30th their travells to Warr in 1747."  
 Then follow the items.  
 Augusta Co "Augusta C<sup>o</sup> to wit:  
 This day came Archibald Armstrong, before me John Lewis, one of his  
 Mati<sup>m</sup> Justices for y<sup>e</sup> peace, of the said County, and made oath, that he  
 had received no satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> above accounts, Certified under my  
 hand this 30 day of may 1750

JOHN LEWIS

Oct. 20th Petition of Commander of Ship "Nostra Seniors;" with warrant for  
 survey of said ship; she having been disabled at sea, and declared to be  
 unseaworthy by

Board of { JNO: STEPHENS      J. PHRIFF  
 Inspectors { HY: ADKINS        MAX: CALVERT  
                   A. LAMBERT

Dec. 13th Sir,  
 Cumberland Co A few days ago, I came across a Letter, Directed to the County Lieu-  
 tenant, or Commander in Chief of Cumberland County, and as I know  
 of no such Person, but that myself had born the highest Military Com-  
 mission of any Person, now amongst us, I opened it, and found the con-  
 tents, to be Defiring the Number of Troops and Companies, with the  
 Officers' names, as low as Captain, & the number of Common Soldiers  
 in our County—and as I have open'd it I think I must Answer it—and  
 inform you that we have neither County Lieutenant, nor any other  
 Military Officer amongst us & Consequently no Soldiers, for no Com-  
 mission has ever appeared amongst us, Since we were in the County of  
 Cumberland—

I am

Sir, your most humble serv<sup>t</sup>

GEO: CARRINGTON—

To  
 N. WALTHOE Esq<sup>r</sup>

\* A List of Surveys made in Orange County since June 1739 and  
 Caveated by M<sup>r</sup> William Rufsell—

1751 "The Government of Virginia to James Patton of Augusta D<sup>r</sup>—For  
 Sept. 16th Supporting the Indians from Williamsburg to Reed Creek in Augusta"—  
 (They went up by N Kent C<sup>o</sup> House, to Hanover C<sup>o</sup> House, & Pages  
 Warehouse, by M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Lankfords' and Winstons' Ordinary, to D<sup>r</sup>  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Walkers in Albemarle, by Ferrels' Ordinary to W<sup>m</sup> Woods &c)  
 Account Cur- The account contains the usual items necessary on such a journey—  
 rent for Supply viz—lodging for the night—Liquors, Butter, salt—Corn Meal, beef &  
 &c. for Travel- ling Indians Tobacco, Brown Linnen, and pay for an Interpreter &c—Journey  
 lasted from Aug: 8<sup>th</sup> to 18<sup>th</sup> September—

\* This list contains more than one hundred names now familiarly known in Virginia.

Col Thomas Cresaps Account against Col: James Patton, for Articles furnished him, in the Indian Service &c— 1751  
 Oct. —  
 Items mentioned—White Wampum—Pockett Compaſs—Ribbon, Tomahawk, Tobacco, Tent, Liquors, Half Buſhel of Wheat made Bread—Black Wampum—&c &c—

Manuel Martines y Aguiat, Master & Supercargo of the Portugues Port of Norfolk  
 el called "St Peter"—driven into Norfolk by bad weather, asks  
 Address against one Capt: Kelly—and for permission, to charter another  
 veſſel, in which to transport the Cargo to Cadiz—

Sherif of Accomacs' Account with the Spanish Wreck ; on the coast Dec. 27th  
 of Virginia &c &c

Thomas Cresap to ———  
 May it please your Honour—

Having just now received the following Acco<sup>t</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Muntour, who is on his journey home, from the Ohio, and who is the proper person to be our Interpreter, having a good Character, both amongst White people and Indians & very much beloved by the latter— I thought proper to communicate it to Your Honours' Consideration, which is as follows ; that a few days before he left the Loggs' Town, there came Seven French Traders with a Parcell of Goods, and Invited the Indians to a Council. Accordingly the Indians that were there met to hear what they had to say to them, but as M<sup>r</sup> Muntour, was in the Town at that time, the Indians refused to receive their Speech without him, tho' the French were very unwilling to have him for an Interpreter, but finding the Indians would do nothing without him they agreed to admit him—They produced a String of Wampum, which they said they brought from the Governor of Canada, as a Token of his Friendship & to invite the Shannah Indians to a Council to be held at the Loggs' Town early in the Spring, when sundry matters of Consequence are to be communicated to them from the said Governor, and also a Present to be delivered from him to them—

French invite the Indians to a Council, but they insist upon having Mr. Muntour as Interpreter

M<sup>r</sup> Montour informs me that he had a Brother who was Interpreter between the French and the Indians for a considerable time past, at a Fort called Detroit on Lake Fare, but he has now left them and come to the Ohio, and gives the following Acco<sup>t</sup>: that the French had built a new Fort at a Place call'd Kyhogo on the West Side of Lake Eare, and that there was a great number of French gathered together last Fall in order to cutt of a Nation of Indians called Pickolines, who came from the French about fours year ago & Settled on the Branches of the Ohio, but the Taways and Chipos interfer'd and told the French in a Public Council which was called and a large Belt of Wampum deliver'd, that they understood that they were about to go and strike their Brothers the Picks, which if they did, they should assist them & strike the French, upon which the French desisted going last Fall, but threatened to go this Spring, but tho' they did not then go themselves, they sent a party of Indians which they had brought with them from Canada to the number of Seventy called Adarundacks, sent by the Governor of that Place, which

Lake Eare



1751  
 Difficulties between the French and Indians

Indians in their way to the Picks, called at the Ottawas all painted for war the Ottawas enquired where they were going, on which they shew'd them the Belt of Wampum and Hatchet they had received from the French & told them they was going to war against the Twingtwees. the Ottawas told them that the Twingtwees were married and intermarried among them, and the Ottawana King, upon the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Arundacks insisting to go on, threw down his Tomhawk on the Ground, and told them that if they moved one Step further he would have their Scalps or else they his while they were parlying three of the Adarundacks stole off unperceived & went to the Twingtwees and Scalpt an old Man & Woman in the Corn Fields & carried them off, but the rest did not proceed—the Twingtwees followed them on their Tracts till they came near the French Fort, which made them imagine that it was the Ottawanas that had struck them, and were preparing to revenge it, till the Pianguisha Kings' Son, who was married to an Ottawana Woman, came and told them who it was that had done it, and that it was the French that had set them on. upon which the Twingtwees sent out three men, who brought in two French Scalps & they now wait to see how the French will take it before they proceed any further—M<sup>r</sup> Montour informs me that the Indians at the Ohio, did not rightly understand the purport of the Message sent p: Col<sup>o</sup> Patton for them, for the Interpreter which he had to deliver it did not do it right, or others since have Interpreted it otherwise: some telling them one thing and others another, so that they are confused about it, and I beleive what M<sup>r</sup> Muntour says is true, for I was informed of the same by others that came from thence before, and as the Persons, employ'd as Interpreters by the Col<sup>o</sup> were Pennsylvanians & disaffected to us, it was in their Power to deceive him and the Indians also. therefore my Opinion is that it would be necessary for your Honour to send out M<sup>r</sup> Montour to the several Towns and Nations settled on the Ohio in Amity with us & in particular to the Picks and Twingtwees who are all as one, and live together, to send some of their Cheifs to the Council, they having great faith in what he says to them. I dare Engage for every thing Your Honour puts under his direction to be faithfully and honestly done, being thoroughly convinced of his integrity. I am certain from my own knowledge that the Indians put very little faith in any of the Traders, some telling them one thing & some another. therefore I really beleive the Indians are under some concern to know the Right. What induces me to give Your Honour the trouble of reading so long an Epistle, is, Your Honours' and the Gentlemen of Virginias' being Strangers to the Indian Affairs, therefore, I thought it proper to inform you so fully. the proper way to invite the Indians to a Treaty is, to send a Belt of Wampum, which signifies that you have something of Importance to Communicate at a Council, the time of w<sup>ch</sup> should be then agreed on: and not to mention the Business till the time of that Council is come. the Remarks the Indians made on the Message from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lewis Burwell Esq<sup>r</sup> by Col<sup>o</sup> Patton, was that he had told them his Business then, and therefore they had no occasion to come to a Council to hear the same thing over again—

The Adarundacks scalp some of the Twingtwees

French scalped

Interpreters not to be relied upon

Mr. Muntour to be trusted

Proper way to arrange for a Council

Importance of withdrawing the Indians from the French

M<sup>r</sup> Muntour likewise informs me, that it will be in Your Hon<sup>rs</sup> Power to Reconcile to our Interest the greatest Body of Indians, that are now on the Continent & to draw them from the French, which will be a matter of great Consequence to his Majesty, as well as much

Credit to Your Honour, for doing so great a Piece of Service to the Government— 1751

One James Finley and another are suspected to be taken and carried off by the French, who make a practice of taking off our men every Year, therefore I think it highly necessary to take the French that are at the Loggs Town & detain them 'till those of Ours taken last Year, as well as those suspected to be taken this year are Restored and Restitution made for the Goods taken with them. M<sup>r</sup> Muntour tells me the Indians on the Ohio would be very glad if the French Traders were taken, for they have as great a dislike to them as we have, and think we are afraid of them, because we patiently suffer our men to be taken by them, without making Reprisals of them the same way. I am of opinion, if it would not be too fatiguing, Your Honours Personal sonal Prefence at the Treaty would be of great Consequence—I am with the Respect—

Reprisals should be made against the French

Your Honours' most humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>  
THOMAS CRESAP.

*Spanish* Wreck on the Sea Side of Northampton, In account with *Peter Hog*—&c &c—For Ferriage across the Bay to Communicate with *the Council*, Lawyers' fees, saving cargo, rigging, Clerks & Sherifs fees *&c* 1752  
April 10th  
Northampton County

The Regulation proposed for the County of Stafford— Aug. 19th  
Stafford Co  
William Fitzhugh—County Lieutenant—Henry Fitzhugh Jn<sup>r</sup> Colonel of the Militia—Francis Thornton Lieuten<sup>t</sup>: Col: & W<sup>m</sup> Fitzhugh Major of Horse—Benj Strother Major of Foot—Gerrard Fowkes 1<sup>st</sup> Capt &c &c—

Wilson Cary, County Lieut: of Elizabeth City—sends return of the Nov. 22d  
Field Officers of said County viz: "John Hunter Col<sup>o</sup>—John Tabb Hampton, Va  
Major of Horse, & Rob<sup>t</sup> Armstead, Maj: of Foot—" The whole Militia  
Consists of One Troop and Two Companies,—I mention the Captains Eliz: City  
according to y<sup>e</sup> Dates of their Comissions—Cary Selden, Capt of 100 Militia  
men—Charles King Capt of Troop 66 men—Westwood Armstead—  
Capt: of Troop 60 men—

WILSON CARY

A List of Officers and Common Soldiers in Essex County, under the Command of the Hon: Richard Corbin Esq<sup>r</sup>— 1753  
April 9th

JOHN CORBIN, Col: of Militia		Capt:	no of men	Essex Militia
THOMAS WARING	} Col:	Horse	Forest Upshaw	65
W <sup>m</sup> DANGERFIELD		Foot	James Jones	59
FRAN: SMITH	} Majors	Horse	W <sup>m</sup> Covington	43
W <sup>m</sup> ROAN		Foot	Fra: Waring	70
			Rich <sup>d</sup> Tyler	59
			Thos: Edmundson	51
			W <sup>m</sup> Garnett	69
			Saml: Hipkins	73
			Simon Miller	70

R. CORBIN. 559

1753

The Deposition of John Finley of the Province of Pennsylvania, faith that he was at Shenoppini Indian Town about the fourteenth or fifteenth of June 1753, where W<sup>m</sup> Rufsel, was, by a Commission from under the hand of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup> to negotiate affairs with the Indians, relating to the troubles with the French. That the said W<sup>m</sup> Ruffel informs me, that there is some person hath spread false reports of his behaviour, as being drunk and misbehaved, and affronted the Indians in Council—I declare on my Corporal Oath that I was in Company with the said W<sup>m</sup> Rufsel the fifteenth & sixteenth of the said June when Barnabee Corrain offered the said Russells' motion, to the said Council, that the said Russell was Sober all the time he was in his Company, and behaved as civil as any man could doe, and that the Indians behaved civilly to the said Rufsell; and that he belevies the said Corrain came there to circumvent him in the affair, he was sent out upon—

Sworn, to, before me—

JAMES PATTON

July 26th The King, Headmen and Warriors of the Catawbaws—to their Loving Broth<sup>r</sup> the Governor of Virginia—

Message of the King & Chiefs of the Catawbaws to the Gov. of Va

We are very much oblig'd to you for the advice you gave us by M<sup>r</sup> Morrice (Morris) and the care you take to preserve us from our Enemy. And as you have acqu<sup>ted</sup> us that the French, with their Indians have taken up the Hatchet against you, and disturbed your Settlement, you may depend on our doing our utmost to drive them back & Kill them— But we are in a Low Condition at present,—many of our people dying daily of the Flux, and the Enemy has been about and lately Killed Fourteen—We are in great hopes that its non of Five Nations, that made Peace with us, wee cannot think of these Brave nations, nor the old white headed man that shuct hands with me, would break his word, and likewise his pledge that I now have, and shall keep forever—

Our ears have been always open to your Talk, and we shall ever be ready, at all times, to assist you, and all our good Friends ye white people—We shall want to see our Friends the Cherokees and Consult wt them and you may depend on our doing our uttermost to Drive those people from our Lands, and prevent their settling there—We desire you will send us some Powder and Bullets and Weapons, for we are at present very poor and unable to buy any—Your ans<sup>r</sup> we expect by M<sup>r</sup> Morrice, as he is to return, to go along with the Cherokees, We likewise desire you to writte to the Governor of New York that he may acq<sup>t</sup> the Five Nations, how much we are oppresed by the French Indians and that they have killed Fourteen of us—We have been after them often, but never come up with any of them, but one gang of Eight, and we killed four of them, and wounded one more; and as we have made Brothers with the Five Nations, and are now One People, we hope they will assist us to get satisfaction, as we have given our Pledge to one another, to stand by other, as long as one of us is alive—We shall wait the return of M<sup>r</sup> Morrice, and we shall then Join our Friends, the Cherokees, and go with them to the place appointed, with what men we can Spare, and drive the woods, and Kill or take all we come acrofs—but we must leave some of our people at home to guard the Towns and the



1754 "The answer returned by the Big Kettle to a Speech, sent by him from the Six Nations to the Vendates, Letting them Know how near the Danger was, and what they intended to do"—

Message of the  
"Big Kettle"

We heartily thank you Our Brothers, the Six Nations, Dellawares, and English for your care in Letting us Know how near the Danger is— In Forty days, we intend to meet at our Canoe place and there, we shall all conclude how to manage our affairs—and one to go to our Towns in Ten Days more after our Fathers may call us to Council—But we shall not mind anything they will say, you may depend on it. Last Fall the French sent strict Orders to all their Commanders down to Missisippi, and ordered them, on sight, to call all the great Plain Indians together, and to bring them along, in order to meet Somewhere on the River to Cut off all the Indians and English of all nations Early in the Spring—

The above Speech was Delivered to the "Big Kettle" to be sent to the Six Nations, English and Delawares—

1755

March 10th

Virg'a

Williamsburg

Gov: Dinwiddie to Gov<sup>r</sup> Morris—

"Sir

Your Favour of the 26<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>: I received Yesterday—I am very glad You prevailed with Your Committee for the Flour of 14000 bush<sup>a</sup> of wheat, to be delivered at Conogacheek: this is a very Seasonable Supply, as that quantity with what I have purchased, I hope will answer the Breadkind, & I hope I have Salt Provisions sufficient, but must entreat You to direct the delivery of the Flour with all imaginable Expedition: as the Transports are mostly arrived, I hope the General\* will take the Field soon & I would gladly hope that no Delay should be on account of Provisions—

I hope You will see it necessary to call y<sup>e</sup> Asembly immediately now the Forces from Britain are arrived, to endeavour with them to raise a considerable Sum of Money: for if it please God to give the General success in taking the Fort on the Ohio, it will be necessary that a Garison of 250 men be left in it (at the charge of different Colonies) not to prevent his further Designs & this charge I think should be bore by the Colonies, otherway his taking the Fort & leaving it without a Garison, will encourage the French next Year to retake it & in course, keep the Colonies in continual war: whereas strengthen<sup>s</sup> ourselves on the Ohio as above, I am in hopes may prevent any further attempts from the French & protect our Frontiers—and as a great deal of money will be wanted for that Service, I have called on our Asembly to meet the first of May, in hopes to prevail with them for a further supply, for 100,000 now will be of more Service, than a million some Years hence.

The General goes for Alexandria the Beginning of next Week & expects Gov: Shirley to meet him at Annapolis, & I propose to wait upon him to that Place—

I remain with very great respect

Sir, Your most obed<sup>t</sup> hble Serv<sup>t</sup>"

\* Gen: Braddock.

I and Tho<sup>s</sup> Forster Esq<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Harris, M<sup>r</sup> McKee, with upwards of forty men, went up the river y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> Inst: to Capt. McKees' at New Providence, In ord<sup>r</sup> to bury y<sup>e</sup> dead lately murdered on Mekanai Creek: but understanding that the Corps were buried, we determined then to return Immediately hence; but being urged by John — & y<sup>e</sup> Old Belt of Wampum, to go up to See the Indians at Shamokin & Know their Minds, we went on the 24<sup>th</sup> and Stayed there all night: & in the night I heard Some Delewares talking, about twelve in number, to this purpose—What are the English come here for?—Says another—to kill us I suppose, says another, Cant we then send off three of our nimble young men, to give our Friends notice, that can soon be near"—Then soon after, they sung the War Song, and four Indians went off in Two Canoes, well armed—the one canoe went down the River & the other acrofs—On the morning of the 25<sup>th</sup> day, we took our Leave of the Indians and sett off homewards, and were advised to go down the East side of the river—Snare might be laid on that side, we marched off peaceably down the West side (of the river) haveing behaved in the most civil & Friendly manner toward them while with them; and when we came to the mouthe of Mekanai Creek, we were fired on by a good Number of Indians that lay among the Bushes; on which we were obliged to retreat with the los of several men; the particular number, I cannot exactly mention, but I am positive I saw four fall & one man Struck on the head with a hatchett in his flight acrofs the river—As I understand the Deleware Tongue, I heard several of the Indians that were against us, Speak a good many words in that Tongue, during the Action—

1755

Oct. 26th

Paxton

Account of the murder of English at the mouth of Mekanai Creek

AD<sup>m</sup> TERANCE—

The above Declaration was Attested by the Authors Voluntary Qualification, No Majistrate being present at Paxton, this 26<sup>th</sup> of Oct: 1755 before us—

JOHN ELDER  
and nine Persons  
CHRIST<sup>R</sup> GIST—

1756

Capt: Arbuthnot, of the Ship Guarland, gives his reasons to the Council why he cannot break his orders, and remain with his Ship in Virginia; notwithstanding his earnest wish to give all the aid he can to the Colony—

April 11th

Norfolk, Va

Thomas Moore, Robert Campbell and William Cowne Gent: recommended as fit Persons for Sherif of said County, for the ensuing year—&c

July 15th

King Wm Co

An account of Expenses on the Treatys with the Catawbas & Cherokees; finished by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Comifsioners from Virginia—in 1756. (Then follow the Items in order &c) amounting to £1649.14.7 Virginia Currency which reduced to Sterling at 25 pr: ct. amounts to £1319 15.8.

July 20th

Wmsburg

Williamsburg July 20<sup>th</sup> 1756—

I have examined the above account amounting to £1649.14.7. Virginia Currency & have Compared it with the vouchers produced to me,

1756 and find it rightly stated : so that being reduced to Sterling as above : the Expenses of said Treaties & in soothing the Indians, amount to One Thousand Three hundred and nineteen Pounds, fifteen Shillings & eight pence Sterling : besides what the Governor paid himself out of money in his hands : and the Reward to the Commiffioners in a difficult & chargeable negotiation, being still due and unpaid—

JOHN BLAIR, D. Aud<sup>r</sup>

1757  
Oct. 22d  
New Post,  
Spotsylvania Co

Letter of Col.  
Jno. Spotswood  
to Gov. Din-  
widdie, in re-  
gard to com-  
plaints made  
against him

Sir,  
I am very sorry to trouble your Honour so often : but Excuse me good Sir, when I tell you I am under an indispensable necessity to clear up my Character & Conduct.

I understand there is or will be a Petition, prefered to your Honour to make a Revolution in the Militia Commiffions of Spotsylvania, which seems by what I can learn, chiefly to be levied at me, therefore beg leave to represent the matt<sup>r</sup> to Your Honour in a Clear Light.

They (i e—The Petitioners and their Agent) are Enemies to all Military Duty & the officer that puts it in Practice is odious in their sight, so think that nothing will Content them but your Honours' giving every one of them a Comiffion (that they may be called Coll<sup>o</sup> Majr:—Capt: &c) and order them to do no Duty—They suspect your Honor is going home & that when another Gentleman succeeds you, there will be a general election & as there are some of them Ambitious to gett into the House of Burgeises, they have thought no scheme could be so takeing with the Commonality to make themselves popular, as to cry down Military Discipline, tho their Country, their Lives & Liberty are at Stake This S<sup>r</sup> is the Foundation on which their whole Complaint is founded. Tho perhaps they may Gloss it over with other Pretences. So Knowing your Honors' wisdom & Integrity in doing Justice to every Individual, hope you'll not give any Countenance to their false, Erroneous, & unjust Petition—if your Honor thinks me unworthy to be continued in my office, you'll very much oblige me, if you'll give Capt: Cha<sup>s</sup> Lewis late of the Virg: Regiment a Maj<sup>r</sup> Comiffion—Pardon me S<sup>r</sup> for giving you so much Trouble, and beleive me to be

Your Honors

most Ob<sup>t</sup> & Obliged Humble fervant

JOHN SPOTSWOOD—

Oct. 29th  
Wmsburg

Col. John  
Thornton's  
charges against  
Col. J. Spots-  
wood

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir,  
Agreeable to your honors' Instruction have made out a few complaints against Col: John Spotswood, in the following manner—

1<sup>st</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood hath given a Captains' Comiffion to Thomas Estis, a person returned by the Collector, Insolvent for his Levy—

2<sup>d</sup> The sd: Spotswood hath likewise given a Captaines Comiffion to Aaron Bledsoe, a person that hath neither Land or Slave in the County, and tho' he has lived for three years in Spotsylvania in all that time hath followed no just Calling, or so much as given in his Tyth—

3<sup>d</sup> The sd: Spotswood hath filled up a Majors' Comiffion for M<sup>r</sup> Chas: Lewis, who has qualified to the same, when there was no vacancy in the County for such an Officer—

4<sup>th</sup> The sd: Spotswood hath also fill'd up a Colonels' Comiffion for M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Pendleton, a person who I have no objection to his char-

acter: Excepting he has no Estate in the County & Keeps an Ordinary, when there are many Gent: in the County of good Estates, that never had any of the above Comissions offered them.

1757

5<sup>th</sup> That the sd: Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood gets often in Liquor & Acts much out of Character, which is notoriously known, and particularly at the Musters & Twice when the Militia was draughted for marching to Winchester, he put every thing into the greatest disorder & confusion by abusing both officers & soldiers with the most Scandalous Language, when every one did their utmost to conform to his (uncommon) directions, as must have appear'd to all present—The march of the Militia to Winchester was greatly retarded thereby & I am Confident if the above Complaints are not enough to remove the sd: gent: from his Comission (to the speedy relief of a much injured people) I can bring undoubted authority not only to prove the above facts, but sundry others, which must appear to the discredit of that Gent—

This, Sir, I have done, as knowing the Militia to be greatly Injured, and at their request, who would scarcely be Restrained from sending your Honour a Petition—& humbly beg in their behalf you will be pleased to remove the cause of their Just Complaint & before I conclude, must desire your Honor will not take it amifs, when I inform you that M<sup>r</sup> Feilding Lewis a Gent: of fortune & Character in that County & much esteemed by the people, who I make no doubt would readily Exert them selves, under such a gent: in case of a sudden call to the defence of our Frontier—

I am Sir

your Honours' most

obedient hble serv<sup>t</sup>

JNO: THORNTON

P. S. As some other Comissions may be given out, unknown to your honour, shall here insert all the Field Officers' names, in the County viz<sup>t</sup>—

John Spotswood Esq<sup>r</sup> County Lieut:  
Jno: Thornton Col<sup>o</sup> in Spotsylvania—  
Ric<sup>d</sup> Tutt “ “ “  
Rice Curtis “ “ “

Officers of the  
County of  
Spotsylvania

W<sup>m</sup> Lynn Major

Benj<sup>a</sup> Pendleton Major

has: Lewis Major

Capt: John Craine—N. B. a proper man.

Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Muller—

Capt: Bledsoe

Capt: Estis—

Capt: Allen—N. B a fitt man.

M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Willis was Cap<sup>t</sup> for the Town, but he gave his Comission to Col<sup>o</sup> Spotswood, rather than serve with such officers as Bledsoe & Estis—



1758 Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir,  
 July 6th Had opportunities offered, as frequently as Inclination would have induced me to write to you, you might have read a Letter from every encampment—After being delayed at Winchester, five or six weeks longer than Expected (in which Time I was ordered Express to Williamsburgh & allow'd but a day after my return to prepare) we push'd off into the wide Ocean—I was permitted to walk every step of the Way to this humble Fort, to eat little, to lay hard, over Mountain, thro' Mud & Water, yet as merry & hearty as ever. Our Flankers & Sentries pretend they saw the Enemy daily, but they never approached us—A Detachment is this moment ordered off to clear a Road thirty miles, and our Companies to cover the Working Party—We are in fine scalping ground I assure you, the guns pop about us, & you may see the fellows prick up their Ears like Deer every moment. Our \*Colonel is an Example of Fortitude, in either Danger or Hardship, and by his easy, polite Behaviour, has gained not only the Regard but affection, of both officers and soldiers—He has kindly invited me to his Table, for the Campaign, offer'd me any sum of money, I may have occasion for, without charging either Principal or Interest, and signified his approbation of my conduct hitherto, in such a manner, as is to my advantage—In passing my recruiting Acct: I was allow'd 18s pr: man, you may judge how much I was Looser when several officers had 40s.—Col Charles Carter jun<sup>r</sup> has a horse of mine in keeping 'till my Return: where he may remain if you think proper—The Batt: Money and Forage Money allow'd me amounts to £66—In everything possible, I shall be upon the frugal scheme. You may depend upon hearing by all opportunities from

Characteristic Letter from Rob't Munford to his Uncle Col. Thos. Bland of Prince George County

D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

y<sup>r</sup> truly Affect: & ever

obliged Nephew

RO<sup>t</sup> MUNFORD—

Camp near Fort Cumberland  
 July 6<sup>th</sup> 1758

To M<sup>rs</sup> BLAND,  
 Hon<sup>d</sup> Mad<sup>m</sup>

Affectionate Postscript

Tho' I've hardly a moment, at my own Disposal, I can't omit sending a few words to my dear Aunt, Employed from Sun to Sun, yet from Light to Night, I am mindful of my dear distant Friends—That you and yours may enjoy Every Blessing that Heaven can bestow, is the Tribute of a Heart sincerely

yrs:

ROB<sup>t</sup> MUNFORD

P. S. My Love to the Lasses

To COL: THE<sup>o</sup> BLAND in  
 Prince George

August 12th

“ An Extract of a journal—“ Concerning a March That Capt: Rob<sup>t</sup> Wade took to the New River”—in search of Indians.

Saturday the 12<sup>th</sup> day of August 1758.

Course taken by the Rangers

Capt: Rob<sup>t</sup> Wade Marc<sup>t</sup> from Mayo fort, with 35 men, in order to take a Range to the New River in Search of our Enemy Indians. We

\* Col. Wm. Byrd.

marcht about three miles that Day to a Plantation, where Peter Rentfro formerly Lived & took up Camp, where we continued safe that night—Next morning Being Sunday, we continued our march about 3 or 4 miles, and one Francis New returned back to the Fort, then we had 34 men Beside the Capt—We marcht along to a place Called Gobleing Town, where we Eat our Brakefast—& so continued our march till late in the afternoon & took up Camp at the Foot of the Blew Ledge where we continued safe that night—Next morning being Monday the 14<sup>th</sup> Inst: We started early & Croft the Blew Ledge & fell upon a Branch of the Little River, Called pine Creek—

1758

We followed the sd: Creek down to the Little River & Croft the Little River & went to Francis Easons Plantation, where we continued that night. Our hunters brought a plentiful supply of Venison—Next morning being tuesday the 15<sup>th</sup> Inst we marcht down to Richard Rattleiffs plantation on the Meadow Creek, where we continued that Night—Next morning being Wednesday the 16<sup>th</sup> Inst. We Sent out Spyes and hunters to Spy for Enemy Signs & to hunt for provision, But the Body of the Company Tarryed there—At night they came in with a plenty of Venison, but could not discover any fresh sign of Enemy—Next morning thursday the 17<sup>th</sup> inst: We Sent out hunters as usual, & in the afternoon Some of them came in & informed us that they had seen Sign of Indians at Drapers' Meadow, that had been a Catching of horses that Day & that they had gone a Streight course for Blackwater—upon that we began to get in Readyness to Persue them next morning—But one of our men not coming in that night, disappointed us—next morning Being fryday the 18<sup>th</sup> Inst: Some of the men were sent to Look for the man that was Lost—& the Rest remained there, for we counted it imprudent to Leave the Place before we knew what had become of the Lost man—so we tarryed there Till the Day was so far Spent that we could not make any thing of a march that Day. So the Capt: said that he & some more men would go to view the Sign, & See what they could Discover—The Captain & W<sup>m</sup> Hall & Adam hermon, & 2 or 3 more, went off & Left the men under my Command, and ordered that we should be in Readyness for a march as soon as he returned—Soon after the Captain was Gone, the man that was Lost Came in & inform<sup>d</sup> us that he had been Laust in a crook of the Little River—But when the Captain came to the place where the sign was Seen, he Tels us that he saw a Shew track among them, which caused them to beleive that it had been white men after their horses—So the Captain, nor none of the men, that was with him, Returned that night, But went a hunting—Next morning Being Saturday 19<sup>th</sup> Inst: the Capt: not coming, gave us a great deal of Uneafyness—tho we Bor it with so much patience as we could 'till about noon, for we Lay under great apprehensions of Danger—I ordered the men to keep a Verry Sharp Look out, and Likewise to Be in order to march next morning By Sun rise—I was Determined to stay that night & the Capt: did not come, to march off after him—Soon ater we had come to a conclusion about it, Some of the men Spyed 5 Indians Very near to us, for the place where we was, was grown up weeds so that we could not Se them, nor they see us 'till they came Verry near—I was a Lying down in the house when I heard the news—

Signs of  
Indians foundSudden appear-  
ance of Indians

I Rased up & presented my Gun at one of the Indians, But I heard some of our Company that was in another house Cry out Don't Shoot—

1758 I Stopt at that & askt them what they were, & I beleive they said Cherokee, But Stood in amaise & Reason they had, for I suppose there was 20 Guns presented at them, We went up to them & Examined them—they said they were Cherokees, I made Signs to them to show me their Pafs But they had none—They had with them 5 head of horse Kind, & Skelps, that appeared to be white mens—4 of the horses appeared as tho' they had been Lately taken up, but the other was Very poor—the Indians Begun to make Ready to go off, but I made Signs to them that they must not Go that night, But they seemed very Intent to go—But we would not agree to it—Some of the Company insisted to fall upon them & Kill them for they said, they Beleived they were Shaunees & that they Spyes—& was Doubtfull that they had a Superior number Some where nigh—But I said I was determined to keep them 'till the Capt: came, without they would go by forse, & if they would we would fire upon them—2 of the men went off after the Capt, who soon met some of the Company, who told him, that they had been a hunting & that the Capt; would soon be in; who accordingly came soon after & we informed him, how things had hapned in his absence & in what manner the Indians appeared; that they had no pass, & that they had white Skelps—after the Capt: heard the opinion of the people, he past sentence of Death upon Them; but there was one Abraham Dunkleberry, a hunter that we let off, who Said they were Cherokees, yet he agreed that they were Rogues: which seemed to put the Capt to a Stand, But we had their Guns taken from them & a guard kept over them that night—next morning, Being Sunday the 20<sup>th</sup> Inst: upon what Dunkleberry had Said, the Capt: Let them have their Guns & Let them go off—which Displeased some of the Carolina men—so much that they swore if they were not allowed to Kill them, that they never would go a Ranging again, for they said it was to no purpose to Rang after the Enemy & when they had found them, not to be allowed to Kill them—which you must think is very hard for us to Be compel<sup>d</sup> to Rang & then let the Enemy have Liberty to Kill some of us, before we Dare Kill them—at that Rate we may all be Killd, and never Kill an Indian: for if there is enough of them to over come us then they are Enemy, But if we are too numerous for them then they are friends.

Sentence of  
death passed  
upon them by  
the Captain

Upon consideration of their having no pass, nor white man, & by their Steal of horses, they did not appear any waise Like friends, so the Capt told them to Be Easy & after Dunkleberry was gone, we would go after them and Kill them. So Dunkleberry packt up his skins to go off & we marcht after the Indians--We overtook them and past them, Because the Capt: said that they were in such order that we could not kill them all, But would wate for a better opportunity—They were a going toward the New River—So the men that had been acquaintd there Knew of 2 fords & they Emagined they would Crofs at one of them, But they expected that they would crofs at the upper Ford—But we laid an ambushkaid at each ford—the Capt: and my Self, & a partie of men at the upper Ford & a party of men at the Loer ford & the Capts' orders were to fire at them, as they Crost the River—But after we had placed ourselves & Sat a while, 2 or 3 of the men came from the Loer ford & informed us that 2 of the Indians had crost at the Loer ford & they Did not fire at them Because they were not altogether—So the Capt: & men went down toward the Loer ford & as we went

The Ambus-  
cade

along we saw 4 of the Indians ; we did not fire at them, the Capt: Concluded to ly by a while & let them all Get together & then follow them & Kill them—Soon after the other Indians follow<sup>d</sup> them, The Capt<sup>s</sup> orders was for 12 of the Best men to follow them & Kill them & the Remainer of the Company to Go to the Dunker fort, which was about half a mile Below us, & the Capt: took such men as he Lik<sup>t</sup> and sat down to conclude how we should follow them—the way the Capt: proposed was to Dog them 'till night & then ly By 'till the Brake of Day and then fall upon them & Kill them—he said if we fired upon them in the Day Some would get away—But we did not approve of his Skeems & told him the Ill Consequence that attended it, But he still insisted upon that way of proceeding—At length we Desired him to go down to the fort, with the Rest of the men & let us go after the Indians, to which he consented, and went off to the fort and we after the Indians—

1758

The men that followed them were Adam hermon, Daniel hermon W<sup>m</sup> Hall, Ric<sup>d</sup> Hall, Ric<sup>d</sup> hall Jun<sup>r</sup> Tobias Clapp, Philip Clap—Joseph Clap Benj<sup>a</sup> Angel, David Currie, Ric<sup>d</sup> Hines, James Lyon, & my Self—13 of us—We followed them and overtook them at a peach orchard—Jest as they were a leaving it & we wated our oportunity, and fired at them & followed them up 'till we Kiled 4 of them, and wounded the other—We skelpt them that we Kiled, & then followed the other—he bled verry much, he went in to the River and to an Island—But we could not find where he went out—Some of the men Left looking for him & went down to the fort & some went after the Indians horse—But my Self & 4 or 5 more, we Sercht the Island 'till late in the afternoon & when we came to the fort, the Capt & men were a handling the Indian goods & after a while the Captain told me we were all to be sworn—So we tarryed there that night—Next morning, being Monday the 21<sup>st</sup> Inst: we packt up in order to march homeward, for Signs of Indians was plenty & we had but little ammuniton—But before we left the fort, we were sworn—the words of the oath, Do not remember exactly, but the Intent of the thing was, not to tell that we Ever heard them say that they were Cherokees, without required to swere—so Left the Fort and marcht 'till dark & took up Camp at a Plantation upon a Branch of the Little River—We continued there that night, next morning being Tuesday the 22<sup>d</sup> Inst: We marcht from that Place to Blackwater—We Eat Diner with them, marcht off again to Rob<sup>t</sup> Joneses Plantation on the head of pig River, and Tarryed there that night, next morning, being Wednesday 23<sup>d</sup> Inst: they Delayed time in the morning, and we had nothing to Eat—the Company had some Rum to drink, but my Self & 4 more left the Company & went cross by Goblingtown & came to Mayo fort that night—The Capt: & the Rest of the men tels us that they came to Hickeys' fort that night & next day to Mayo fort—I remember no more worth making a Remark of, so Courteous Reader I Rem<sup>n</sup>

Names of those who followed the Indians

Return of the Party

Y<sup>n</sup> &c

JOHN ECHOLS.

October 26<sup>th</sup> 1758

John Echols this Day came before me and swore that the Facts within contained are true—

ABRAHAM MAURY

- 1760 The Petition of James Pitillo against Coll<sup>o</sup> Robt. Bolling (Surveyor) who keeps him out of his right to a piece of Land in Prince George County—
- 
- 1762 Petition of Saml: Klug to Gov: & Council, for Renewal of his Order for Land, and for Leave to sell Two Negroes &c to pay his debts &c
- 
- April 15th Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Mainwaring of the ship "Arundel" writes to the Gov: & Council in regard to the reward of £20, offered for the arrest and return of Deserters from his Majestys' Ships, suggesting a modification of the Hampton Road Proclamation, so as more clearly to entitle the apprehender to the said reward &c.
- 
- 1763 Petition of Capt: Yueill Will<sup>m</sup> Astoburn, John Skelton and Alex: McCaul to Geo: Fauquier for leave to sail from Hampton Roads without Convoy &c—giving reasons why they should be allowed to depart, before the winter sets in—
- 
- 1764 The Petition of Sundry of the Inhabitants of the County of Brunswick, to The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Francis Fauquier, Complaining, That they, "for many years past" had been labouring under great disadvantages, in that Brunswick Co County, by reason of the "Illegal, Arbitrary, Partial and unjust proceedings of part of the Court of Brunswick County—Enumerating the members of the Court, M<sup>r</sup> John Clark & M<sup>r</sup> William Thornton, who had been guilty of extraordinary conduct, in releasing notoriously bad Characters, and in consenting to appear on the bench in which they themselves were personally interested &c &c—And in refusing to hear evidence in certain cases, whereby innocent persons had been unjustly required to pay costs in Tobacco &c—
- Complaint of the people of Brunswick against members of the Co Court
- Signed by more than sixty persons, among them appear the names of
- MALONE,  
COOK  
JETER  
TIM: RIVES  
PETERSON  
PREBLES  
WOMACK  
BYRD and others
- 
- Tobacco Sales Account Current, of Sales of Tobacco Shipped on the Wm. & Mary made in London by Messrs Ed: & Saml: Athawes, on account of and for W<sup>m</sup> Dangerfield Esq<sup>r</sup> of V<sup>a</sup> &c—Showing costs of transportation, Commissions & charges, price pr: lb: of Tobacco &c, at this date to have been about 3<sup>d</sup> ½.

We have already made our acknowledgements to you for the kind assistance intended giving the Madiera Packet, towards her dispatch, and that in consequence of your Directions infured £150—on 15 Hdds: Tob<sup>a</sup> in her, Your very obliging and Friendly letter of the 2<sup>d</sup> August is now before us &c

1765  
Nov. 5th  
London

\* \* \* \* \*  
We are sorry the acc<sup>t</sup> we gave you of the Quality of the Tob<sup>a</sup> you con- signed us was not altogether agreeable to you. Our motive & only motive was, that you might change the seed as the species did not seem extraordinary—We must do your overseer the justice to say that they were well managed & in good condition, for tho' they were black & great Weights, they were not matted or sticky—&c

Specimen letter  
on commercial  
and other affairs.

\* \* \* \* \*  
Tobacco now bears an improved Aspect, tho' the advance at present is confined to the lowest class \* \* \* \* \* The current prices are from 2<sup>d</sup>½ to 3<sup>d</sup> for Export, and from 9<sup>d</sup> to 10½ for home consumption—Next year we Expect a scarcity will be felt & then a general & Significant Amendment will be Effected, & if therefore you cannot get a great price in the Country, it may answer very well to ship your Crop—

\* \* \* \* \*  
We sincerely lament the distressful situation of Virginia, the low price Tob<sup>o</sup> has been for some years past—upon this a great scarcity of corn & a very Heavy imposition of Taxes: however as Tobacco is getting up & as the quantity will be reduced by many going on Hemp Flax &c, the price may constantly be maintained, we are not without hopes that the Country may soon extricate itself from the Difficulty it now labours under—All our Family join us in most Affectionate Compl<sup>mt</sup> to yourself & Lady—

We are Sir  
your Sincere friends & Servants  
ED: & SAML: ATHAWES

To W<sup>m</sup> Dangerfeild Esq<sup>r</sup> }  
New Kent C<sup>o</sup> V<sup>a</sup> }

Bill of Exchange for £100, at sixty days, drawn by W<sup>m</sup> Dangerfeild, on Meffrs Ed: & Saml: Athawes London—

1767  
Nov. 4th  
Virginia

with

Protest of the same by Notary & Witnesses, bearing good impression of Notarial Seal and signed by

ABRAM OGIER, Not: Pub:

Another letter to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dangerfield from M<sup>r</sup> Saml Athawes, on business affairs, and explaining the cause of the above Protest—and recommending “to Keep a Book yourself debiting me with the Tob<sup>a</sup> you consign & giving me credit for any Bills you may draw, or any goods which may be put to you—this will be a good guide & may prevent any further accident of this Kind”—He trusts he (Dangerfield) will not be displeased with him, and adds, “my money is my Fortune & at my time of life ought to be circulating for Improvement and not to be locked up

1768  
March 10th  
London  
Letter to Mr.  
Dangerfield on  
commercial &  
other subjects

1768 in Virginia at 5 pr ct &c"—He regrets the want of punctuality in remittances from Virginia, and although Short Crops may be a plea for inability to pay, gentlemen there, in general "over value their incomes, & live up to their suppositions without providing against Calamities accidents" &c "In England, you must be sensible it is otherwise & indeed must necessarily be so, unless a man is determined to be in a goal." If a man here, of a Landed Estate lives to the Extent of his Rents, what is to become of him, if his Tenants run off, if his Houses want repairing, or the Land tax is raised? &c—and if a merchant or any Trader does not lay up a Proportion of his Gain, what is to become of him, if he makes a bad Debt? &c &c—"I can assure you my friend, from my own observation many good Familys have been reduced by this unthinking Conduct, and wish, when it was too late they had adopted what I am now recommending—" From your account & indeed from every ones acc<sup>t</sup> Virginia is at this time greatly distressed, but as the distress has arose from the cause, I have assigned, I hope the present Generation will take warning & not be the means of reducing their Familys to such Extremitys," &c \* \* \*

Gentlemen will live up to their incomes in Virginia

Condition of Virginia, and to what due .

Advice &c

News

"The watchman reminding me that it is  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour past twelve o'clock, having many more letters to write & anxious to get the ships away &c &c must plead an Excuse for my not giving you a little tittle tattle—however it occurs to me, for misfortunes are often uppermost, that my friends M<sup>r</sup> Burges & M<sup>r</sup> Giles, who were our opposite neighbors & whom you must remember, are both dead—&c

All my family Join me in Sincerely wishing you & M<sup>rs</sup> Dangerfield every happiness & I profess myself,  
Dear Sir—

Your affectionate Friend & servant

SAML: ATHAWES—

Clover!! N. B—I truly beg your pardon for not Sending the Clover &c—being in the middle of the Letter it was omitted to be taken note of &c—However I will Send some in the Fall, if you do not contradict it—

1769 To the Right Honourable Norbonne Baron de Bottatourt, His Majesty's Lieutenant & Governour General of Virginia & vice Admiral of the same &c the Honourable Council thereof—

January

Petition to take up land west of the Allegany Mountains The Petition of Walker Taliaferro Gent: James Taliaferro W<sup>m</sup> Taliaferro & others, W<sup>m</sup> Jones, Tho<sup>s</sup> Jones Cha<sup>s</sup> Robinson & others— humbly sheweth,

Endorsed by G. Wythe That your Petitioners being desirous of settling in the new Country beyond the Alleghany Mountains lately ceded to his Majesty by the Indians,

Humbly pray that they may have leave to take up & Survey Twenty Thousand Acres of Land within that Territory, to begin at the mouth of Cumberland River, so as to include that quantity in one or more surveys, upon such terms, as to this Honble Board shall seem Equitable—

And they shall ever pray &c

WALKER TALIAFERRO—

Justices of Dinwiddie County—John Jones, Bolling Stark, Rob<sup>t</sup> 1769  
Walker, William Withers, W<sup>m</sup> Watkins—Abraham Smith, David Wal- April 15th  
ker, James Walker—Edward Wyatt & Thomas Scott Gents— Dinwiddie Co

Justices of Warwick C<sup>o</sup>—W<sup>m</sup> Dudley, Harwood Jones, Francis Leigh, April —  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Lucas, James Roscow, John Wills, Hinde Russell, Thos: Haynes Warwick Co  
RIC<sup>d</sup> CARY C. W. Co:

Justices of Charlotte County—Thos: Spencer, Joseph Morton, Henry April —  
Isbell, James Venable Josiah Morton, David Caldwell & John White, Charlotte Co  
Gentlemen—William Price, Nath: Marable, W<sup>m</sup> Goode, Gents: Thos:  
Bedford—

Justices for P. W<sup>m</sup> County—Henry Lee, James Nisbett, Cuthbert April —  
Harrison, Henry Peyton, James Scott, Clerk—Howson Hooe, Foushee Prince Wm Co  
Tebbs, William Tebbs, Thomas Lawson, Lewis Renoc, W<sup>m</sup> Carr,  
John Hooe, Lynaugh Helm, Archibald Henderson, Daniel Payne Thomas  
Blackburn, Mathew Whiting, Spencer Grayson, and George Skinker,  
Gentlemen—

Test

JOHN GRAHAM Clk Cor<sup>t</sup>

Justices for Surry County—Hartwell Cocke, W<sup>m</sup> Brown, John White, April —  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Bailey, and John Watkins, James Rodwell Bradly, Nicholas Surry Co  
Faulcon jnr: Carter Crafford

Justices for Stafford C<sup>o</sup>—Baily Washington, John Brown, Will Adie April —  
& Will: Hooe, Yelverton Peyton, Town<sup>sd</sup> Dade, Chas: Alexander John  
James, Gentlemen.

HENRY TYLER C. C<sup>o</sup>

Justices for Sussex C<sup>o</sup>—John Mason, Nicholas Maffenburg, David April —  
Mason, Henry Gee, John Walker, William Parham, and James Bell, Sussex  
W<sup>m</sup> Blunt

Test

A. CLAIBORNE C. S. C<sup>o</sup>

Justices for Charles City County—John Minge, Littlebury Hardyman, April —  
W<sup>m</sup> Hardyman, William Aerill & Ed: Cocke, Benjamin Harrison, Chas. City Co  
John Jacob, Corgnan Danzie, Littlebury Cocke, W<sup>m</sup> Kennon, George  
Minge, W<sup>m</sup> Green Munford, Gentlemen.

Justices for I. of Wyght C<sup>o</sup>—James Bridger, Dolphin Drew, Nich- April —  
olas Parker, John Eley Jnr: Thomas Pierce, Brauer Godwin, John Isle of Wyght  
Lawrence, Danl: Herring, Gentlemen. County



1769  
 April —  
 Calpeper Co

Justices for Culpeper C<sup>o</sup>—William Green, William Williams, George Witherall, Joseph Wood, Benj: Roberts, Henry Feild, William Ball & Rob<sup>t</sup> Throkmorton Gents: John Strother, James Pendleton, Saml: Clayton Jnr: John Slaughter, W<sup>m</sup> Kertley  
 ROGER DIXON Clk. C. C<sup>o</sup>

Nov. 8th  
 Burgesses  
 sworn

By Virtue of a didimus potestatem, to us directed, we do hereby certify, that the Following Gentlemen, elected to serve as Burgesses, for this Present General Asembly this day took the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament, to be taken and Repeated & subscribed the Test—viz<sup>t</sup> Thomas Whiting, William Aerill and Alexander Trent.  
 THO<sup>s</sup> NELSON  
 ROB<sup>t</sup> CARTER.

December  
 Petitions for  
 land in the  
 newly acquired  
 Indian Terri-  
 tory

The Petition of Joseph Cabell, Jos: Cabell Jnr; Nich: Cabell, W<sup>m</sup> Megginson, W<sup>m</sup> Horsley, and others, Burks, Thomas, Allens, Hopson, Hughs, Hornsby, Harris, David, Warburton, Wilkinson, Taylor, Turner, Landon Cabell, Innes, Buchanan, Beal, Hite, Harman, Hains, Rofs, Seymour, McDowel, Randle & Van Meter, for leave to take up & Survey 60,000 Acres of Land, in the Territory lately ceded by the Six Nations to his Majesty &c to begin at the Falls of Cumberland River & to extend down the said River &c &c

Petition of George Rogers, John Winston, Phillip Pendleton & others viz—Blumer, Hawkins, Todd, Rice, Moore, Overton, Lewis Webb, John Page Jnr: Warner Lewis Jn<sup>r</sup> Thomas Jefferson, Thos: Strachan, Walker, Donald, Johnson, Mortare, Surls, Coleman, Powel Boyd, Green, W<sup>m</sup> Dandridge, Isaac Davis, Mordicai & others, for leave to take up, & survey forty five Thousand (45,000) Acres of Land on the Lower side of little Kanawha at its Confluence with the River Ohio &c

Petition of John Lewis, John Pulliam, Thos: Madison and others, for leave to take up & survey fifteen thousand Acres of Land, to begin below the mouth of Great Guyandott &c—

Petition of the Hon: Thos: Nelson Esq<sup>r</sup> John Blair Jnr: Patrick Henry Jn<sup>r</sup> Thomas Jefferson, Chas: Lewis, W<sup>m</sup> Christian, W<sup>m</sup> Preston & others, for fifty thousand Acres of Land, east of the Ohio, twenty miles below the mouth of New River, thence down the Ohio, to mouth of Arbuckles River &c

Petition to Lord Botetourt, from Joseph Harper, Francis Jerdone, Taylors, Randolphs, Douglafs, Copeland, Lewis, Fleming, Ward, Burwells & others for Forty Thousand Acres of Land, on the East Side of the River Ohio, of that lately ceded to His Majesty by the Indians &c, to begin at a Cycamore Tree marked T. W. between the Road leading through Cave Gap extending up & down Powells' River &c—

Petition of Edmund Rogers, Jos: Winston, Hawkins, Moore, Sims, Ferguson, Davis, and John Ripito &c for Ten Thousand Acres of Land &c—on the Lower Side of little Guyandot, &c 1769

List of Justices of Stafford that have taken the Oaths and of those that have refused—(among many others appear the names of Morson, Lee, Danville, Fitzhugh, Thornton, Stuart, Stith, Baily Washington, John Washington, Selden, Brent, Rob<sup>t</sup> Washington, Law: Washington, Saml: Washington, Edrington, Bronaugh, Grant—

Prince W<sup>m</sup> County—

1770

Acting Magistrates—	Dead or not Qualified	August —
Henry Lee	Cuthbert Harrison	P. Wm County
James Nisbett	John Baylis	First called
Henry Peyton	Allan Macrae	Magistrates
James Scott Clk.	James Douglas	
Howson Hooe	Archibald Henderson lives in G. Britain.	
Foushee Tebbs	Mathew Whiting, not qualified	
W <sup>m</sup> Tebbs	George Skinker, Dead	
Thomas Lawson		
Lewis Reno		
W <sup>m</sup> Carr		
John Hooe		
Lynaugh Helm		
Danel: Payne		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Blackburn		
Spence Grayson—		

Test

JOHN GRAHAM Clk C<sup>o</sup>

List of Justices &c—Jacob Hite Thomas Rutherford, Angus Mc- August —  
Donald—John McDonald, John Hite, Adam Stephen, Charles Smith, Frederick Co  
James Wood, Mathew Harrison, (Tho<sup>s</sup> Swearingen, Van Swearingen  
refused to qualify in open Court) Isaac Hite Sheriff—& John Neavill  
Deputy—all Gents:

JAS: KEITH Clk. Fr. Ct.

List of Justices &c—John West, George Mason, Daniel McCarty, October  
John Carlyle, W<sup>m</sup> Ramsay, Charles Broadwater, Cha<sup>s</sup> West Jun<sup>r</sup>, Fairfax Co  
Bryan Fairfax, Sampson Darrell, Henry Gunnell, Rob<sup>t</sup> Adam, W<sup>m</sup>.  
Payne, W<sup>m</sup> Adams, Hector Ross, Alex: Henderson, George Washing-  
ton, Edward Layne—

Teste

P. WAGENERS—

List of Justices &c—Nicholas Minor, Josias Clapham, Francis Pey- October  
ton, W<sup>m</sup> Carr Lane, W<sup>m</sup> Douglas, Fleming Patterson, Simon Triplett, Loudon Co  
Stephen Donaldson, George West, Craven Peyton, Jas: Hamilton,  
Philip Noland, Jas: Lane, Leven Powell, Elijah Chinn, George Sum-  
mers, John Minor, Gents—

Test—

CHA<sup>s</sup> BINNS Cl: Cot:

1770 The Court recommend Jno: Mayo, W<sup>m</sup> Smith & Richard James as  
 Oct. 17th fit persons to act as Sheriff &c—Certificates from D. Mosby, Geo:  
 Cumberland Co Carrington, that Mayo declined in favour of Smith &c

Oct. 20th Tho<sup>s</sup> Rutherford, Adam Stephen, & Burr Harrison, recommended by  
 In Council the County Co of Frederick, for the office of Sheriff for said County  
 &c—

Oct. 23d The Recommendation of Capt: Isreal Christian, James Trimble &  
 In Council Benjamin Hawkins, for the office of Sheriff of Botetourt C<sup>o</sup> by the Court  
 of that C<sup>o</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Breckenridge, W<sup>m</sup> Preston, John Bowyer—Israel  
 Christian, James Trimble, Benj: Hawkins, W<sup>m</sup> Fleming, John Howard,  
 Philip Love, W<sup>m</sup> Christian, W<sup>m</sup> Herbert, John Montgomery—Stephen  
 Trigg, Francis Smith, John Bowman & W<sup>m</sup> McRae Gents:—enclosing,  
 a Communication to Lord Botetourt from Israel Christian, asking for the  
 Commission; giving at length reasons why the business of the County  
 had been so neglected in the past, and enclosing certificate, that only two  
 of the Court voted against his recommendation &c &c

Oct. 25th The Court of Augusta C<sup>o</sup>—James Lockhart, John Christian, Felix  
 Gilbert,  
 Sampson Mathews      Elijah McClenachan      Daniel Smith  
 John Hays              John Bowyer              Abraham Smith  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Hugart            Geo: Herman              George Mathews  
 John Grattan          Saml: McDowell          John Dickinson  
 Gentlemen—Justices—recommending W<sup>m</sup> Lewis, Jas: Ewing,  
 John Frog, Josiah Davidson, W<sup>m</sup> Tees, John Skidmore, to be added to  
 the Commission—and Andrew Lewis, S. Mathews, John Bowger and  
 John Stewart, who are residents of Botetourt C<sup>o</sup> to be left out &c—

Oct. 25th Northumberland County— Ball resigns his right to the Office  
 In Council of Sheriff, in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Rodham Kenner—

Oct. 25th Tho<sup>s</sup> Turks' Petition for Land Surveyed &c—but by neglect of M<sup>r</sup>  
 In Council Lewis the Surveyor, he has not succeeded in securing his plot &c

Oct. 25th List of Justices—W<sup>m</sup> Dudley, W<sup>m</sup> Langhorne, Tho<sup>s</sup> Haynes & Hinde  
 Warwick Co Rufsell—Ed: Harwood, Ric<sup>d</sup> McIntosh, Math: Langston, Francis Leigh,  
 Leist: Jones, Rob<sup>t</sup> Lucas, Gents.

Nov. 6th Charles City C<sup>o</sup>—Philip Par Edmonson, William Kennon, John  
 In Council Minge, and William Hardyman Gents: recommended as proper persons  
 to Execute the Office of Sheriff—

Justices for said County—George Wythe, Wilson Cary, Rob<sup>t</sup> Armstead, Cary Selden, Wilson Miles Cary, George Walker, George Walker Jn<sup>r</sup>, George Wray, John Tabb, James Wallace, Walter McClerry, James Balfour, William Armstead, Joseph Selden, James Westwood, Henry King, Gabriel Cary, James McCaw, Nicholas Wilson Curle, Augustine Moore, Francis Mallory, Warlick Westwood, Miles King, W<sup>m</sup> Mallory— W<sup>m</sup> Armstead Sheriff—

1770

Nov. 6th

Eliz. City Co

W. WAGER Clk C<sup>o</sup>

Justices for Lunenburg C<sup>o</sup>—Lyddal Bacon, Jas: Williams, Dan Claiborne, Tho<sup>s</sup> Tabb, David Garland, Abram Maury, Hen Blagrove, John Jennings, Christ: Billups, Tho<sup>s</sup> Chambers, Tho<sup>s</sup> Winn, Ric<sup>d</sup> Claiborne, Will Gordon, John Ragsdale, Jno<sup>na</sup> Patterson Ju<sup>nr</sup>, Chas: Hamlin, Jerem<sup>h</sup> Glenn, Everard Dowsing—

Nov. 6th

In Council

Justices for Said County—Richard Randolph, W<sup>m</sup> Lewis, Samuel Duval, Bowler Cocke Jn<sup>r</sup>, Ryland Randolph, Joseph Lewis, Richard Adams, Daniel Price Jn<sup>r</sup> George Cox (now Sheriff) and Nathl: Wilkinson, Gentlemen—W<sup>m</sup> Randolph, Peter Winston, Turner Southall, Jas: Powell Cocke & John Hailes, Gents:

Nov. 8th

Henrico Co

Test

THO<sup>s</sup> ADAMS C. H. C—

Justices for Bedford C<sup>o</sup>—John Phelps, Rob<sup>t</sup> Ewing, Chas: Talbot, W<sup>m</sup> Mead, Samuel Hairston, Richard Stith, Joseph Rentfro, Jeremiah Early, Francis Callaway, W<sup>m</sup> Triggs, John Fitz Patrick, Tho<sup>s</sup> Watkins, Guy Smith, James Calloway, Charles Lynch, Hugh Challis, Francis Thorp, Joel Meador, John Pate, Grosf Scruggs, Robert Owan, James Donald.

Nov. 8th

In Council

Petition of Richard Corbin, and ten other Corbins, Carter Braxton and eight other of same name, Saml: Thompson, John Blair & other Blairs, Denelons, Henrys, Burwell, Everard, Gilmer, Eustace, Thos: Walker Gilmer, Cocke &c &c—to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> John, Earl of Dunmore, &c—for Fifty nine Thousand acres of Land, beginning at the mouth of Louisa River, along said River to Ohio River for quantity &c &c

1772

April 25th

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Nelson Esq<sup>r</sup> President of His Majestys' Council and the rest of that Honorable Board &c—

May 8th

The Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Byrd, Saml: Meredith, James Walker, and W<sup>m</sup> Christian, Humbly Sheweth,  
That your Petitioner W<sup>m</sup> Byrd, Served his Majesty, during the late war, as Col<sup>o</sup> of the Second Virginia Regiment; and that your Petitioners Samuel Meredith, James Walker and W<sup>m</sup> Christian at the same

Wm Byrd as Col. in the 2d Va. Reg't, and Sam'l Meredith and Jas Walker captains

\* This Petition is entered as addressed to William Nelson, Esq., President of the Council and acting Governor, although Lord Dunmore had already arrived in Virginia, according to the accepted dates.

- 1772 time served as Captains in the said Regiment—That by the Royal Proclamation, dated at S<sup>t</sup> James the 7<sup>th</sup> day of October 1763, your petitioners conceive themselves entitled to take up and obtain Grants for the respective quantities of Land, proportioned to their rank as officers, as by the said Proclamation, reference thereunto had, may appear—That your Petitioners have not been able to locate the Lands so designed for them as aforesaid, by reason of the restriction in the said Proclamation Contained, on the several Governors on this Continent from giving Patents or Warrants of Survey for any unceded lands reserved for the Indians—By which means the Royal bounty intended your petitioners, hath been withheld from them, Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that out of the lands lately ceded by the Indians &c &c they may be permitted to take up and obtain warrants for the respective quantities of land following—W<sup>m</sup> Byrd 5000 acres— — Saml: Meredith & James Walker & W<sup>m</sup> Christian 3000 acres each—on the Eastern Bank of Ohio River at the mouth of little Kanawha, otherwise called Elk River &c &c—  
Elk River
- 
- 1773 Deposition of "Guy Smith, Gentleman," sworn to before six Justices of the Peace, proving W<sup>m</sup> Mead, former Sherif of Bedford County to have been a Defaulter, in the sum of upwards of Twenty Thousand Pounds of Tobacco, and to have returned to the office of the County Court a false report of the number of Insolvents &c &c—  
July 16th Bedford Co  
Wm Mead, sheriff of Bedford, a defaulter  
also  
Deposition of James Callaway to the same effect—and to the said Meads' having defrauded Callaway in other transactions &c &c—
- 
- 1774 Hoge & others' Petition for certain tracts of Land on Chisties Creek, near "Cat Fish Camp" &c  
March 31st
- 
- April 1st Petition of Fred: Dunfield for one thousand acres, land lying on the West Side of Monongahela River, opposite Fort Pitt, to begin at the old Lime-House—
- 
- April 2d Petition of George Munro, for grant of One Thousand Acres of Land in Augusta County, on the West Side of the Ohio River, and adjoining the Improvement & Claim of Alexander Rofs—&c
- 
- May 31st Petition of John Swan, C. Johnson, Danl: Hughes, Saml: Hughes, to Earl Dunmore &c for Grant for a "parcel of uncultivated Land to the Westward of the Original Division Line" between the Colony of Virginia and Maryland, which "under pretence of a subsequent line run by Col: Cresap," the Gov: of Maryland has taken upon himself to grant a Warrant &c and praying for Warrant for One Thousand acres of the same—  
Maryland and Virginia Dividing Line

(Copy)

George Mason to Martin Cockburn Esq<sup>r</sup>, Springfield, Fairfax C<sup>o</sup>

1775

July 24th

Richmond

"Dear Sir,

Having an opportunity pr: M<sup>r</sup> Ed<sup>wd</sup> Blackburn (who promises to drop this at Colchester) I snatch a moment to let you know that I am well & desire to be kindly remembered to my dear children & the family at Springfield—

I have not since I came to this place, except the fast-day & sunday, had an hour which I cou'd call my own—The Committee (of which I am a member) appointed to prepare an Ordinance for raising our arm'd force for the Defence & protection of this Colony, meet every morning at seven o'clock, sit 'til the Convention meets, which seldom rises before five in the afternoon: & immediately after Dinner & a little Retirement, the Committee sits again 'til nine or ten at night: this is hard and yet we have hitherto made but little progress: & I think shall not be wonder'd at, when the Extent & Importance of the Business before us is reflected on—to raise Forces for imediate Service—to new model the whole militia—to render about one fifth of it fit for the Field at the shortest warning—to melt down all the Volunteers & independent Companies into this great establishment—to provide arms, ammunition &c, and to point out ways & means of raising money. These are Difficultys indeed! Besides tempering the powers of a Committee of safety to superintend the execution—Such are the great outlines of the plans in contemplation—I think I may venture to asert (tho' nothing is yet fixed on) that in whatever way the troops are raised, or the militia regulated, the staff officers only will be appointed by convention, & the appointment of all the others devolve upon the County Committees—If the Colonelcys are to be parcel'd into different Districts, for raising a Battalion in each, I have propos'd that the Committees of each County in the District, appoint Deputies of their own members, for the purpose: so that every County may have an equal share in the choice of Officers for the Battalion: which seems to be generally approved—

Duties as member of the Committee

On Wednesday last, I gave notice in Convention, that on Monday, I shou'd move for the inclosed Resolve: which was accordingly done this day, & after a long Debate, carried by a great majority.

The Convention, will to-morrow appoint a Delegate to the Congress, in the Room of General Washington: when I belive M<sup>r</sup> Wythe will be almost unanimously chosen. As there will be other Vacancys, I have been a good deal press'd by some of Friends, to serve at the Congress: but shall firmly persist in a refusal, and thereby, I hope prevent their making any such proposal in Convention—

I inclose a letter for my Son George, (tho' I suppose He is before this time sett off for the springs) which by some strange mistake came to me from Alexandria pr: post. We have no news but what is contain'd in the public papers: which you generally get sooner than we can here.

I am D<sup>r</sup> Sir, yr: affect: Friend & Sev't:  
&c &c

I am a member of the Committee  
 at seven o'clock  
 before five in the afternoon  
 Washington  
 will

1775

August 22d

Richmond

George Mason to Martin Cockburn Esq<sup>r</sup>

" Dear Sir,

Col<sup>o</sup> Blackburn telling me he shall set out for Pr W<sup>m</sup> to day, I take the opportunity of informing you, that I am now pretty well, tho' I was exceedingly indisposed for Several Days, some of which I was confined to my Bed: but a little fresh air, good water & exceeding kind & hospitable Treatment from a neighbouring County Gentleman, has recovered me—

Hearnestly  
desired to go  
to Congress

I have found my apprehensions, in being sent to this Convention but too well verified—Before the choice of Delegates for the ensuing Congress, I was personally applied to, by more than two thirds of the Members insisting upon my serving at the Congress, but by assuring them that I cou'd not possibly attend, I prevailed on them, not to name me, except abt: twenty who wou'd take no excuse—A Day or two after, upon Col<sup>o</sup> Blands' resignation, a strong party was form'd, at the Head of which were Col<sup>o</sup> Henry, Mr Jefferson & Col Carrington, for sending me to Congress at all Events, laying it down as a Rule that I wou'd not refuse, if ordered by my Country: in consequence of this, just before the Ballot, I was publicly called upon in Convention, & obliged to make a public Excuse, & give my Reasons for refusal: in doing which, I felt myself more distress'd, than ever I was in my Life, especially when I saw tears run down the presidents' cheeks: I took occasion, at the same time to recommend Col<sup>o</sup> Francis Lee: who was accordingly chosen, in the room of Col<sup>o</sup> Bland—But my getting clear of this appointment has avail'd me little, as I have been since, in spite of every thing I cou'd do to the Contrary, put upon the Committee of Safety: which is even more inconvenient & disagreeable to me than going to the Congress—I endeavour'd to excuse myself, & beg'd the Convention wou'd permit me to resign: but was answer'd by an universal No—

Raising Troops

The 3000 Troops (exclusive of the Western frontier Garrisons) first proposed to be raised, are reduced to 1000, to be form'd into two regiments, one of eight, the other of seven Compys:—These 15 Compys: are to be raised in the 15 Western-Shoar Districts, the Captains & subaltern Officers to be appointed by the Committee of the respective Districts, form'd by a Deputation of three members from the Committee of each County in the District—The first Regiment is commanded by Col<sup>o</sup> Henry, Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Christian & Major Eppes—the Second Regiment, by Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Woodford, Lieut: Col: Cha<sup>s</sup> Scott & Major Spotswood—A Regiment of Minute Men of 680, Rank & file, is to be raised in the Eastern Shoar District, & a Regiment of 500, rank & file, in each of the fifteen Districts on the Western Shoar, with the same Field & Staff Officers, Chaplain, Surgeon &c as the regiments of regulars & w<sup>th</sup> the same pay, when upon duty in the District, or drawn into actual service—The officers to be appointed by the District Committees, & Commissioned by the Committee of Safety—The Militia officers are all to give up their present Commissions, & to be nominated by the respective Committees of the Counties, the Militia Companys to be exercised once a Fortnight, except the three Winter months, & general County musters twice a year. Arms, Tents, &c to be provided for the Minute men at the public charge. These are the great out lines of our plan of Defence, which I think a good, tho' a very expensive one: the particulars wou'd take up too much room for a common Letter; particular rules

are drawn up for the better regulation & Government of the Army, to which both the Minute Men and Militia are subjected, when drawn out into actual service; the volunteer Companies are all discharged & melted down in the plan for the regiments of Minute men—These Informations you may rely on, as the Ordinance received its final fiat—There are several Ordinances under the consideration of the Committee of the whole House, & nearly compleated: viz—one for the raising of money & Imposing Taxes, one for furnishing Arms & encouraging the making Salt-petre, Sulphur, Powder & Lead, one for appointing a Committee of Safety & defining its powers, which are very extensive, one for regulating the Election of Delegates and County Committees, and one for establishing a general Test—The Maryland Convention, not concurring in the Resolve for immediately stopping the Export of Provision, it became necessary to rescind ours: that our ports as well as theirs, might be kept open 'til the 10<sup>th</sup> of Sepr:—A very sensible petition from the Merchants, who are natives of Great Brittain has been put into my Hands, & will be presented to-day or to-morrow, praying that some certain Line of Conduct may be prescribed to them, and a recommendation to the people, from the Convention, respecting them—As I drew the Ordinance for a general Test, I have endeavour'd to make it such as no good man wou'd object to—the Merchants here, declare themselves well pleased with it—

1775

Sundry ordi-  
nances

Author of the  
test oath

Pray excuse me to M<sup>r</sup> Mafsy, M<sup>r</sup> McCarty, M<sup>r</sup> Henderson, & all enquiring Friends for not writing to them, & tell them I consider all public news wrote to you, as to be communicated to them, & such of my constituents as desire Information. I expect the Convention will rise ab' the end of this, or the Begining of next week—The Members of the Committee of safety (of which I send you a list) meet next Friday—how long I shall be detain'd on that Businefs God only knows—My kind regard to my dear Family, & to the Family at Springfield, conclude me, D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

Yr: affect: Friend & Servt—  
&c &c—

“ P. S. Every Ordinance goes thro' all the Formalities of a Bill, in the House of Burgeses, has three Readings &c, before it is pased, and in every respect wears the Face of Law—Resolves, as recommendations being no longer trusted to, in matters of Importance”

\* “ The Committee of Safety for the Colony of Virginia.  
Sebastian Cropper Gent<sup>n</sup>”

Sept. 30th  
Williamsburg

By Virtue of the Power and Authority invested in us by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations in General Convention Assembled, We, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Fidelity, Courage, and good Conduct, do by these Presents, Constitute and appoint you to be Captain of the Militia of the County of Accomac—and you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Trust reposed in you, by disciplining all officers and Soldiers under your Command—

Sebastian  
Cropper com-  
missioned

And we do hereby require them to obey you as their Captain—And

\* Printed.



1775 you are to observe and follow all Such Orders and Directions, as you shall from Time to Time receive from the Convention, the Committee of Safety for the Time being, or any Superior Officers, according to the Rules and Regulations established by the Convention—  
Given under our Hands, at Williamsburg, this 30<sup>th</sup> Day of September, Anno Domini 1775.

ED: PENDLETON  
JOHN PAGE  
P. CARRINGTON  
THO<sup>s</sup> LUDWELL LEE  
DUDLEY DIGGES  
JAS: MERCER”

October 2d “The Committee of Safety for the Colony of Virginia  
Williamsburg To James Barbour Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commission of Lieutenant of a County [Printed] to Jas. Barbour By Virtue of the Power and Authority invested in us, by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations in General Convention assembled, we, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Fidelity, Courage, and good Conduct, do, by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be Lieutenant and Commander in Chief of the Militia of the County of Culpeper: and you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Trust reposed in you, by disciplining all Officers and Soldiers, under your Command—And we do hereby require them to obey you as their County Lieutenant—And you are to observe and follow all such Orders and Directions as you shall from time to time receive from the Convention, the Committee of Safety for the Time being, or any Superior Officers, according to the Rules and Regulations established by the Convention—  
Given under our hands at Williamsburg this 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of October—  
Anno Domini 1775

ED<sup>m</sup> PENDLETON  
JOHN PAGE  
DUDLEY DIGGES  
P. CARRINGTON  
JAS: MERCER  
W. CABELL”—

1776 J. H Norton, to Nath<sup>l</sup> Littleton Savage Esq<sup>r</sup>  
February 2d “Dear Sir,  
Williamsburg \* \* \* \* \*

Foreign letter I wish it was in my power to advise you of the arrival of the “London & Prospect,” but I have no Letter of later date from London, than the 5<sup>th</sup> Sept: last. Tobacco was then selling at about 11. to 12. & 12½, & likely to rise, if no change in the Parliamentary measures shou<sup>d</sup> take place soon—I am ——— Expectations that the unhappy Differences may be finally settled in the course of the approaching Summer: The Ministry are now aware of the Strength & Consequence of America—M<sup>r</sup> Burke the Member for Bristol, in a letter to his Friends there, of which extracts have been sent to a gentleman in this Colony, giving it as his opinion that Lord N. intends to send out a powerful Fleet and

Army in the Spring, & Commissioners who are to have full authority to Set on foot a negotiation and offer terms of recommendation: which are in effect, that the Colonies, upon laying down their arms and returning to their Allegiance, shall be placed in the situation they were in 1763: I hope if these are the Terms, that the Colonies will accept of them, & let us enjoy a little Happiness. I have myself such Expectations of a change in favour of the Colonies, that I should like to speculate with you in a Purchase of Tobacco, on the Eastern shore, if it cou'd be purchased for about 10, or even 12 s. 6<sup>d</sup> Curry: pr: cwt: on Credit, to be delivered as soon as the Inspection is renewed—I would venture to be concerned in a parcel of 100 or 200 Hhd<sup>s</sup> with you.” \* \* \* \* \*  
 your Situation at this time very ——— as I am informed you are upon a River & within reach of the cursed Tenders” \* \* \* \* \*

Price of Tobacco

\* “ The Committee of Safety for the Colony of Virginia—  
 John Cropper, Gent:

February 5th  
 Wmsburg

By Virtue of the Power and Authority to us given by an Ordinance of the General Convention, We, reposing especial Trust in your Patriotism, Courage, and good Conduct, do, by these Presents appoint you, the said John Cropper, to be Captain of the first Company in the Ninth Regiment of Regular Forces, raised for the Defence, and Protection of this Colony, whereof Thomas Fleming Esquire is Colonel— You are therefore to Act as Captain of the said Regiment, by duly Exercising the Officers and Soldiers under your Command, taking particular care they be provided with Arms and Ammunition as the Ordinances and Resolutions of the Convention direct—And you are to observe all such Orders and Directions, from Time to Time, as you shall receive from the Convention, for the better Government of the regular Forces.

John Cropper of Accomac Co commissioned a Captain in the Regular Forces of Virginia

Given under our Hands at Williamsburg this 5<sup>th</sup> Day of February—  
 Anno Domini 1776.

JOHN PAGE  
 DUDLEY DIGGES  
 P. CARRINGTON  
 JAS: MERCER  
 THOS: LUD: LEE  
 W: CABELL”

“ Whereas disputes have arisen respecting the Title of the proprietors of Transylvania to the Soil of that Country and as some short time will elapse before they may be fully and satisfactorily determined (being anxious to avoid all cause of complaint) the said proprietors earnestly desire, that no person may in the mean time take possession of any entered or surveyed lands in said Country, with expectation of procuring a title in consequence thereof, as such lands ought, of right, to be granted to the respective persons in whose names those entries were made: and should the absolute title be adjudged in favour of the Subscribers on the present dispute, (as they have no doubt will be the case) they hereby declare their intention of granting such lands, on application to the proper claimants, according to the rules of their office—And the proprietors

June 26th  
 Transylvania or West Kentucky

1776

have hitherto reserved the lands below Green river, and as high up Cumberland on both sides as Manskors' Lick, for themselves, until they could lay off a small quantity therein for their separate use, they hope that no person will make improvement within the said bounds before such surveys shall be made, as such improvement may possibly interfere with choice of some of the copartners, and consequently, not be granted. And as it is unsafe at this time to settle the Country in small detached parties, and the alarming reports with respect to the hostile intencion of the Cherokee Indians, on the frontiers, will no doubt prevent emigration for some time, to that Country, care will be taken to cause those lands to be laid off as soon as conveniently may be: so that when, from the more pacific disposition of those people, a removal to that Country may be thought safe, every person on Application to the books of the land office at Boonborough, may be informed of the entered and reserved lands as aforefaid, and direct their choice accordingly—

JOHN LUTTRELL  
 JAMES HOGG  
 DAVID HART  
 LENARD H. BULLOCK  
 RICHARD HENDERSON

THOMAS HART  
 NATHANIEL HART  
 JOHN WILLIAMS  
 WILLIAM JOHNSTON "

July 4th

In Convention

Resolution appointing, William Rufsell, Arthur Campbell Tho<sup>s</sup> Madison Esq<sup>r</sup> of Fincastle, Edmund Winston Esq<sup>r</sup> of Bedford, John Bowyer and John May Esq<sup>r</sup>, of Boutetourt—Saml: McDowell Esq<sup>r</sup> of Augusta, John Harvie Esq<sup>r</sup> of Albemarle, Abraham Hite Esq<sup>r</sup> of Hampshire, Charles Simms Esq<sup>r</sup> of West Augusta, James Wood Esq<sup>r</sup> of Frederick, Hugh Innes Esq<sup>r</sup> of Pittsylvania, Paul Carrington Esq<sup>r</sup> of Charlotte, Bennett Goode and Joseph Speed Esq<sup>r</sup> of Mecklenburg, Commissioners or any two or more of them to take and collect evidence in behalf of Virginia against persons pretending to have claims for lands within the territory thereof, under deeds & purchases from the Indians: & for such purpose giving power to summon and examine witnesses under oath, upon due notice of twenty days being given &c, In Pursuance of said Resolution, the Deposition of W<sup>m</sup> Farrar, was taken by Paul Carrington, Bennet Goode, and Joseph Speed, at Mecklenburg C<sup>o</sup> House, twenty days notice having been given to Richard Henderson & others claiming lands under purchase from the Cheokees & John Williams Gent—as follows—“ That the Deponant in the month of March 1775 was present at a Fort at Watauga, at a time when a Treatie was held between the said Richard Henderson & others on the one part and the Cheifs of the Cherokee Nation, Consisting of Oconostoto the Little Carpenter and all the other Cheifs, as this Deponant understood, at which Treaty about twelve hundred of the said nation attended, and in the Course of the Treaty, which continued several Days, that the said Treaty was conducted with the greatest regularity, order & Sobriety—that the Deponant was not actually present during the whole Consultation, being engaged as a drover of Beeves for the support of the s<sup>d</sup> Indians—but at the Conclusion of the Treaty, the deponant understood that, in Consideration of a Large quantity of goods then delivered by the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Henderson & others (the value whereof the deponant knows not) they, the said Indian Cheifs did agree to sell to the said

Claim of Ric<sup>d</sup>  
 Henderson and  
 others

Richard Henderson and others a quantity of Land, but how much or by what particular Bounds, the dep<sup>o</sup> doth not remember—only that the River Louisa was to be one part of the boundary, but cannot be particular as to the description, but understood it was several hundred miles in Extent: That in consequence of such agreement the deponant understood deeds were Executed—that he saw the goods deliver'd to the said Indians, who divided the same gave Henderson & Company a peaceable possession, and the whole appeared to be well satisfied and depart'd in a peaceable manner—The deponant further saith, that at the said Treaty, the said Richard Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> were at great expence in accommodating the said Indians having furnish'd a great Quantity of Beeves, flour, Corn, Rum & other necessaries to a very great amount—Further the deponant Saith not”

1776

“To the Representatives of the Freemen of the State of Virginia, in General Asembly met—

October 1st

The Memorial of the Proprietors of a Tract of Land on the Ohio called “Indiana”

Philadelphia

Respectfully sheweth,

That in the year 1763, the Shawanese Delaware and Huron Tribes of Indians, Dependants, and Tributaries of the Six United Nations, Contrary to the Faith of Treaties & in violation of their repeated Promises of Protection to the Servants & Effects of such Traders as should supply them, in their own Country, with Merchandize, did without the least cause, most unjustly and violently seize upon and appropriate to their own use the Merchandize & Effects of Several of your Memorialists, and others under whom the Rest of your Memorialists legally claim—

Origin of the acquisition of the Territory now known as Indiana, then part of Virginia

That upon application made to the Six united nations, by Sir William Johnson, Baronet, at the request of the said Traders, for a Reparation of the Damages, Sustained by the Depredations and violences committed, they did agree to make a Compensation to the said Traders, and in Ratification of said agreement, at a Treaty held at Fort Stanwix\* in the year 1768, In consideration of the sum of £85916, 10-8—the amount of the value of the Damages, so sustained, for which the most authentick Documents were produced, and the Justice of them allowed, and were deposited in the hands of Sir William Johnson, at the Request of the Granters, they the said Six United Nations, the true and absolute owners and Proprietors of the Lands hereafter mentioned, did grant to the said Traders, as a Retribution for the Damages aforesaid all that Tract of Land, Beginning at the Southerly side of the mouth of the Little Kanawha Creek, where it empties itself into the River Ohio, and running from thence South East to the Laurell Hill, thence along the Laurell Hill, until its strikes the River Monongahela, thence down the stream of the said River Monongahela, according to the several courses thereof to the Southern Boundary Line of the Province of Pennsylvania, thence Westerly along the Course of the said Province Boundary Line as far as the same shall extend, and from thence, by the same course to the River Ohio—Thence down the said River Ohio according to the several courses thereof to the place of Beginning—

Bounds of “Indiana”

\* Now Utica, New York.

1776

The said grant was obtained after mature consideration of the Grantors under the immediate Superintendence of Sir W<sup>m</sup> Johnson, and executed in the presence of the Governor of New Jersey and others, among whom were the Commissioners then attending the Treaty in behalf of the Colony of Virginia—All which will appear manifest, by a Reference to a Copy of the Deed annexed to this Memorial. That your Memorialists having these Facts before them, could not but observe with concern, that the late Convention of Virginia, had by their Resolve of the 24<sup>th</sup> of June last, laid a Foundation for calling in question among others the Validity of the Title of your Memorialists, to the Lands, so fairly and with so much Justice granted to them, and for Obstructing them in the sale and disposition of their own Property—(Then follows a recapitulation of the facts connected with the Treaty above mentioned by way of Argument &c)—

Under these circumstances your Memorialists confide, that the Legislature of the State of Virginia, will not by any Act or proceeding whatsoever, impeach, or in any Respect prejudice the Title of your Memorialists, so well Established on the Principles of Reason, Equity and Sound Policy—

by Order, and in Behalf of the Proprietors  
of Indiana,

pr:  
THOMAS WHARTON, V. P—  
Philadelphia Oct: 1<sup>st</sup> 1776

(Copy)

To the Gentlemen Inhabitants in & about Harrodsburg—  
Gentlemen,

Transylvania

By the hands of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Abraham Hite, Jas: Bowman, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wharton & W<sup>m</sup> McAfee, we received an Instrument of writing, purporting to be an address to us directed, for the releif of Grievances subsisting in the Colony of Transylvania, Respecting the letting our Lands within the said Colony.—Nothing could have astonished us more than a Remonstrance of this Kind, at a time when we were Endeavouring to pursue every practicable measure to prevent any dispute or disquietude in the minds of the Inhabitants of this Young and yet feeble Colony; and for that End, had Established rules for the purpose of granting the Lands within the same, upon as favourable Terms as we can well afford, from the large price which we purchased them at, the numberless Expenses which has, and still must accrue upon the Occasion: and the many disadvantages we have put Ourselves to, without mentioning the many dangers resulting from such hazardous Enterprizes—Conscious to ourselves of the integrity of our Intentions, and the uprightness of our Conduct in purchasing more Lands, and fully satisfied with the Right we have Acquired from the Aborigines first and Sole Occupants thereof, the Cherokee Indians—From the Cheifs of whom, by & with the Consent of the whole Nation in fair & open Treaty, for a large & valuable Consideration, we obtained a Deed of F<sup>o</sup>efment with actual livery and Seasin, in due form of Law, with Quiet and Peacable possession, which we still Retain, and than which right we know of no better—the premises acceded to—We flattered ourselves that the modes and Terms

on which we proposed on letting our Lands within said Colony would have met the approbation of every reasonable, honest and well disposed person, who wished to become a purchaser under us, and an Inhabitant of Said Colony. And it is with surprise we find persons now Expecting Lands on the Inferior Terms which we let them Last Spring to such Persons who ventured out with us to take Possession of the Country & Defend us against our Savage Enemies, untill we Could build Forts, make Corn &c, and thereby give Encouragement to others to Emigrate hither, as many since have done & more about to do. To whom we Proposed letting Lands (on what we think reasonable Terms) To every Person who shall remove here to reside before the year 1777, for himself 640 Acres of Land, and for Each Taxable Person he shall bring with him & Employ in cultivating land or other business within said Colony 320 Acres, at 50. S. Sterling pr: hundred, exclusive of the office fees & an Annual quit rent of 2. S. like money pr: hundred acres, to commence in the year 1780. For which we make an indefeasible Right in Fee Simple with a General Warranty. This being the lowest price we can take, we conceive it can never be considered as Exorbitant, when in fact all who see the lands, and their situation, the fertility of the soil, the Luxuriance of the range, the purity of the air, and healthiness of the Climate, with every Promising prospect of a rapid population, and of course in a very short time, a flourishing Country, must know the lands, even at this Time to be of Infinite more Value, Exclusive of the money advantages needless here to mention. The above being our Right, which well understood we hope will give satisfaction to all. Yet if any Doubt, we wish them to satisfy themselves of a right so generally acknowledged, and of which we entertain not the least Scruple, before they pretend to become inhabitants of this Country; as it is highly expedient that each and Every Person inhabiting this new, and at present weak Country should unanimously Join in one general Cause for the safety and protection of the whole, which I am Convinced Every Gentleman, every honest man, and every good citizen would desire to do. And when ever any person comes in otherwise disposed, they thereby raise dissentions and Animosities by which they loose and Weaken the bands of Society and of course must render us an Easy prey to our Savage Enemies, whenever they may see cause to take the advantage of our disunited situation; to prevent which we not only wish to see every person in this Colony lending his aid, but assure you Gentlemen, that nothing within our power shall be wanting to Accomplish so Good and End"—

A True Copy

JN<sup>o</sup> WILLIAMS Ag<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>o</sup> Com<sup>r</sup>

“The Delegates of the United States, of New Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia, To John Cropper Esquire—We, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct, and Fidelity, Do, by these Presents, Constitute and appoint you to be, Major of the Seventh Regiment from the state of Virginia.

in the Army of the United States, raised for the Defence of American Liberty, and for repelling every ————— by

1776

1777

January 4th

In Congress

Major John  
Cropper's  
Commission

1777 doing and performing all manner of Things, thereunto belonging—And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as Major—And you are to observe and follow Such Orders and Directions from Time to Time, as you shall receive from this or any future Congress of the United States, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Army of the United States, or any other your Superiour Officers, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Purfuance of the Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in force until revoked by this, or a future Congress—

Dated, the fourth day of Jany. Anno domini, one Thousand Seven hundred and seventy seven—by Order of Congress.

JOHN HANCOCK President ”

Attest:

CHAS: THOMSON Secy.

February 27th “ The Deposition of George Croghan Esquire, taken before Abraham Hite and James Wood, in Pursuance of a Resolution of the Convention of the Commonwealth of Virginia, respecting the Title to the Lands on the Ohio and Branches thereof, Claimed by Richard Henderson, Gentleman, and Company—The Deponent being first Sworn, &c Deposeth—That in the year 1750 or 1751, he then being Trading among the Shawanese at the mouth of Scioto, he saw several Shawanese and Cherokees who had just come over the Allegheny Mountain from the Cherokee Country, on which a Council was Called of all the Indians thereabouts, when the Shawanese Informed the Cheifs of their nation who resided at Scioto, that they were returned from the Cherokee Nation, and had left their women and children, with several of their young men at the Blue Licks on Kentucke River, where they intended to reside and Hunt that Season: then added, pointing to the Cherokees: those Cherokees are about fifty or sixty in number and have come over with us to solicit you to make up a difference—subsisting between them and the Wiandots,—there were at the Council Several Wiandots, Delawares and Six Nations—the Cherokees then addressd themselves to the Six Nations, and requested they might have liberty to Hunt between the Allegheny Mountain and the Ohio for that Season, as they knew the Country Belonged to them.

At a Treaty held at Fort Stanwix in November 1768, the Six Nations in General Council Asembled, did sell to Sir William Johnston, then Superintendent for Indian Affairs, all the Lands lying between the Mountains and the Ohio, as low down as the mouth of the Cherokee River, for the King of Great Britains’ use, when they declared that Country Belonged to them, they having conquered the Nations who formerly resided thereon—for further Particulars of that Transaction this deponent refers to the aforesaid Treaty of Fort Stanwix. the Deponant further saith that he never heard the Title of the Six Nations to the aforesaid Country Disputed by any Nation of Indians, untill a few years ago, when a Deputation of the Six Nations going to the Cherokee Country, Informed him that the Cherokees had Set up a claim to it, and said that they, the Six Nations had no right to sell it, and that they were then going to the Cherokee Country in order to settle that matter, that some of

the said Deputation returned by water to New York—others returned by Pittsburg the Spring following and Informed him, that the Cherokees acknowledged in Public Council the right of the Six Nations to the aforesaid Country to have been good. and the Deponent further saith that about thirty or thirty one years ago, a party of Shawanese, headed by One Charlie a Shawanese, who had received permission from Monagaloota and the Half King, who were fully Impowered by the Cheif of the Six Nations for that Purpose, took possession of and formed a settlement on a large river which falls into the Ohio, between the mouths of Oubache on the West, and the Tennisee or Cherokee River on the East Side of the Ohio, which river was afterwards called and known by the name of the Shawanese River, and that the Distance from Fort Pitt, to the mouth of the Shawanese River is computed to be upwards of one thousand miles ——— and further this Deponent saith not”

1777

“ The Deposition of the following Persons taken at the House of M<sup>r</sup> John Ormsby in Pittsburgh, &c,—agreeable to Notice given to Col: George Morgan, Agent for the Indiania Company, before James Wood and Charles Simms, pursuant to a Resolution of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Convention of Virginia appointing them Commissioners for Collecting Evidence on behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia, against the several Persons pretending to claim Lands within the Territory and Limits thereof under Deeds or Purchases from Indians—The deponent being sworn &c in presence of said Morgan, M<sup>r</sup> John Gibson and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smallman, Members of the Indiania Company—Previous to the taking of the Depositions M<sup>r</sup> George Morgan acknowledged himself to be a Member of the Indiania Company, and that he was appointed Agent to that Company, but that he did not think himself authorized as the Representative of the Proprietors, to appear in defence of their Title, and at the same time informed the Commissioners that he had put an authenticated Copy of their Grant from the Six Nations into the Hands of John Harvie Esq<sup>r</sup>—One of the Commissioners appointed to take Depositions respecting the Said Grant, sometime in the Fall of the year 1776 desiring that the same should be admitted to record in the State of Virginia, which M<sup>r</sup> Harvie promised should be done, Thomas Walker Esq<sup>r</sup> (one of the subscribing Witnesses to the Grant, and who was one of the Commissioners on behalf of Virginia at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix) then being in Pittsburg.”

March 10th  
Pittsburgh

Major Edward Ward Deposeth and saith, that in the beginning of the year 1754, William Trent Esquire, was appointed by Governour Dinwiddie of Virginia, Captain of a Company to be raised, of which this deponent was appointed Ensign, by the said Trent: Who assembled the Cheifs & Deputies of the Six Nations and requested of them permission to Erect a Trading House at the Junction of the Allegheny and Monongahale Rivers, to carry on a Free and open Trade with the Six Nations and their dependants: which was granted by the said deputies with this restriction, that he was to form no Settlements or improvements on the said Land, but on the Contrary to Evacuate the same when required by the Six Nations—

First settlement  
at Pittsburg

After which the said Capt: Trent inlisted a number of men not ex-



1777

Taken by the  
French, and by  
them called  
Fort Duquesne

ceeding thirty three, and proceeded to erect a Fort at the place before-mentioned—That on the 17<sup>th</sup> of April following, and before the Fort was nearly completed, this Deponent, who commanded in the absence of Capt: Trent, was put to the necessity of surrendering the possession to a Superior number of Troops, Commanded by a French Officer, who demanded it in the name of the King of France—at which time the Half King, and a number of the Six Nations, in the English Interests were present. This deponent further saith that in the year 1752, and before his surrender to the French, there was a small Village Inhabited by the Delawares, on the South East side of the Allegheny River, in the neighborhood of that place, and that old Kittanning on the same side of the said River, was then Inhabited by the Delawares, that about one third of the Shawanese Inhabited Loggo Town, on the West Side of the Ohio, and tended Corn on the East Side of the River—and the other part of the Nation lived on the Scioto River—That the Deputies of the Six Nations after the surrender Joined the Virginia Forces, Commanded by Cololonel George Washington, who was then on his march, at the Little Meadows, and continued with him, in the service of Virginia till after the defeat of Monsieur La Force, and a party of French Troops under his Command—And the deponent further saith, that subsequent to the defeat of Colo: Washington at the great Meadows, The Shawanese, Delawares, many of the Western Tribes of Indians, and an inconsiderable number of Renegades of the Seneca Tribe, one of the Six Nations, Joined the French, and Prosecuted a War against the Frontiers of the States of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, till the conclusion of the Peace with the Indians in the year 1759; but that he ever understood the Body of the Six Nations continued the firm Friends of the English—

That in the year 1756 an Expedition was prosecuted from Pennsylvania against the Kittanning a Town Inhabited by the Delawares on the South East Side of the Alleghene River, which was destroyed, a small number of Indians killed, and the remaining part drove from this side of the River, where they never after took possession by renewing their settlements, to his knowledge, but on the contrary he understood they removed further to the Westward. The Deponent further saith, that upon the Evacuation of Fort Duquesne by the French, on the approach of the Brittish Army in the year 1758, General Forbes by one of the deputy agents for Indian affairs, made a requisition to the Cheifs of the Six Nations for Permission to re-establish a Fort at the same place, for the purposes aforesaid, and to prevent the French from returning, which was Granted, a Fort Executed and Garrisoned, which continued in the possession of the British Troups 'til the year 1772, when it was evacuated by them and taken possession of by the Deponent, who occupied the same 'till taken possession of by Major Connelly in 1774, with the Virginia Militia; that in the year 1759, General Stanwix called a Council of the Six Nations, Shawanese, Delawares & other western Indians, when the General by the Deputy Agent Inform'd the Indians Assembled that he was then going to erect a strong Fort, and asked the permission of the Six Nations, for that purpose, which was granted upon a promise of a fair and open Trade, and a reservation of the right of the Lands to the Six Nations, and that it should be abandoned at any time when required by them—after which and in the year 1762 several settlements

were formed by Emigrants from the different parts of America, by Permission of the Commanding Officer, for the purpose of accomodating Travellers on the Public Roads. That a Settlement and Improvement was formed about four miles above the Fort, on the South East side of the Allegene River by Col<sup>o</sup> Croghan, in consequence of a Grant from the Six Nations.

1777

The deponent, being asked by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan, whether the Representatives of the Crown, have not on all occasions acknowledged the Six Nations to be the sole proprietors of the Lands on the Ohio, Previous to the Treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1768,

Answers, that as well the Representatives of the Crown, as the Superintendants and Commissions from the Colonies, for Indian affairs, have always uniformly acknowledged it: and being further ask'd what Commission he bore at the reduction of Kittanning, and whether it would have been in the power of the Detachment who destroyed it, to have retain'd the possession at that time? Answers, that he commanded a Company, and that he does not conceive it to have been practicable to keep the possession—that it was judged expedient, by the Commanding officer, to retreat in a few Hours, which was precipitately complied with. And being further asked, whether he ever knew of any Engagement between the Six Nations and the British or American Forces on or near the Lands in question, or whether the Six Nations were ever conquered by either of them? Answers, not to his knowledge.—And being further ask'd by the Commissioners, if he was acquainted what Indians composed the Party which attack'd and were defeated by Col<sup>o</sup> Boquet in the year 1763? Answers,—that he has heard, that a few of the Six Nations of the Senca Tribe Joined the Delawares and Shawanese, but does not know it of his own knowledge—and being further ask'd by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan, whether the Six Nations ever surrender'd or Transfer'd their right to the Lands in question, except at Fort Stanwix in 1768? Answers, that he never understood that they had—Except their Grants to Col: Croghan and himself—And the deponent being further ask'd, whether he knows of any settlements being formed within the Bounds of the Indiania Grant before the year 1768? Answers, that he does not, he being an Inhabitant of Pennsylvania at that time.

The Deponent being further ask'd by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan, what Troops they were who took the Kittanning at the time before mentioned? Answers, “they were part of the first Pennsylvania Regiment, under the command of Col<sup>o</sup> Armstrong and no other.”

Reinhard Andes deposes and saith, that in May 1767, he settled and Improved a Plantation on the Monongahela River two miles below the mouth of Turtle Creek, by permission of the Commanding Officer at Fort Pitt, that he has continued, and now is in Possession of the same; and that his settlement was Distant from the Pennsylvania Road about two miles, and on Braddocks road—being ask'd by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan, if he knew of any settlements made between Grave Creek and the Little Kanawa, answers, that he does not, that he never was there in his life—being farther ask'd, if he knew of any settlements made on the west side of Monongahala, before that time, answers, he was not acquainted with that Country at that time, and does not know of any.

The deponent farther says that Conrod Winemiller and Philip Whit-

1777 zell, Peter Balliter, settled lands near him at the same time he made his settlement."

William Powell, deposed, that he had settled and Improved a Plantation on Turtle Creek, by permission of the Commanding Officer at Fort Pitt, before November 1768, and was still in possession of it—He knew of no Settlements being made between the Monongahela and Little Kanawha Rivers, prior to Nov: 1768.

William Elliot deposed, that he settled and improved a plantation about seven miles from Fort Pitt on the Public Road at a Place called "the Bullock Pens" in the year 1776, by permission of Col<sup>o</sup> Reed, the Officer Commanding at that place, dated August 29<sup>th</sup> 1765, and is now in possession of the same. He knows the following persons to have settled in his neighborhood before the year 1768 viz: Tho<sup>s</sup> Small, Eneas M<sup>o</sup>Whay, Alexander McGregoe, James Royal, Devereux Smith & Jasper Tabbs, by the same authority—that the Improvements above mentioned are said to be within the bounds of a grant from the Indians to Col<sup>o</sup> Croghan, and are claimed by him—

"Simon Girty Deposeth and saith, that while the French were in Possession of Fort Duquesne, he was made prisoner by a party of Delawares, Shawanese and French that he was carried to Kittaning, which was then inhabited by Delawares or Mansys; after which he was delivered to the Senecas, one of the Six Nation Tribes, where he continued a considerable time, that he always understood that the Party who Defeated Col<sup>o</sup> Grant, consisted of French Wiandots, Senecas, Delawares, Shawanese & Ottowas, and that he heard that Keashota was with them—the Deponent further saith, that the Party which defeated Captain Bullit consisted of about fifty-five Indians and French, a majority of which were of the Seneca tribe—and the deponent further saith that he heard Kiashota acknowledge that he was in the Engagement, and commanded, when the attack was made of Col<sup>o</sup> Bouquet—The Deponent further saith, that he never understood, the Indians returned to this side the Alleghane River, or formed any settlements after the Kittaning being Destroyed; and that he has been Informed it is not Customary for Indians to Re settle a Town, after being Destroyed by an Enemy, or Deserted on any other Occasion—The Deponent further saith, that he does not know of any Settlements being made between the mouth of Monongahela and the Little Kanawha, 'till after opening the Pennsylvania Land Office—

"Thomas Girty, deposeth and saith, that he was made a Prisoner by a Party of Indians, most of whom were Delawares, that he continued at the Kittaning 'till it was destroyed by the English, that the Delawares removed to the other side of the river, and never Returned, after the Kittaning was Destroyed, to his knowledge—that he does not know of any settlements being made within the Indiana Grant, before the year 1768."

"Colonel William Crawford, Deposeth and saith, that his first acquaintance with the Country on the Ohio was in the year 1758, he then being an officer in the Virginia Service—That between that time and the year 1765, a number of Settlements were made on the Public Roads in that Country by Permission of the Several Commanding Officers at Fort Pitt. That in the Fall of the Year 1765 he made some Improvements on the West Side of the Alleghany Mountains, in the Spring of the

year following he settled and has continued to live out here ever since— That, before that time, and in that year, a Considerable number of Settlements were made, he thinks near three hundred, without Permission from any Commanding Officer, some of which settlements were made within the Limits of the Indiania Company's Claim, and some others within Col: Croghan's—From that time to the present, the people continued to emigrate to this Country very fast—The Deponent being ask'd by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan, if he knows the names of those who settled on the Indiania Claim, in the year 1766? and on what Waters? Answers— that Zachel Morgan, James Chew, and Jacob Prickett, came out in that year, and was inform'd by them, that they settled up the Monongahala, that he has since seen Zachel Morgans plantation, which is on the South side of the line, run by Mason and Dixon, and that he believes that to be the first settlement he made in this Country, and always understood the before mentioned Persons lived in his Neighborhood—but that he himself was never within the Limits of the Indiania Claim, untill the year 1771, or about that time—the Deponent being asked by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan, if he knew or ever heard of any Settlements besides those before mentioned being made in the Indiania Claim, prior to the Treaty at Fort Stanwix? Answers, that he understood James Booth settled there before that time, but does not know of any others—

1777

being farther ask'd if those settlements were not made contrary to orders of Government? Answers, that all the Settlements made to the westward of the Allegheny Mountains at that time, were contrary to the Orders of Government.

The Deponent being farther ask'd by Col: Morgan, if he knows what Troops took the Kittanning, in the year 1756, Answers that he always understood they were Pennsylvania Troops, commanded by Col: Armstrong—

The Deponent being asked by the Commissioners, if he is acquainted with the settlements made in the Indiania, and Col<sup>o</sup> George Croghans' Grants, and if any surveys have been made therein, by virtue of Warrants or Orders of Council, and whether there has not been many Transferences made, of Lands, within said Grants? Answers, that the Lands within the limits of Col<sup>o</sup> Croghan's Grants are thickly settled, but except on the Monongahala River & Middle Island Creek, there are but few Settlements on the Indiania Claim that he knows of. That he knows but of three surveys made by Warrants or Orders of Council of the Government of Virginia within Col<sup>o</sup> Croghan's Grants, but a number were made by virtue of Warrants from the Government of Pennsylvania—that two Warrants under the Proclamation of the year 1763, are laid within the Limits of the Indiania Claim, but no surveys that he knows of were ever made, and that many Transferences have been made of Lands within said Grants—The deponent being asked by M<sup>r</sup> Morgan if he was acquainted with the quality of the Lands in the Indiania Claim? Answers, that he is well acquainted with the Lands & he thinks nineteen twentieths of it is very bad.

The Deponent being asked if any entries were made with the Surveyor of Augusta for Lands Westward of the Allegheny Mountains, Answers that upwards of two thousand were made with him and Col: Dorsey ———, a number of them for Lands within the before-mentioned Grants, which entries he transmitted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lewis Sur-

1777 veyor of Augusta County, pursuant to his directions; none of which Entries were made before the year 1775 or in the month of december 1774—The deponent being further ask'd by the Commissioners, if he knows that the Indiania Company or Col<sup>o</sup> Croghan ever ascertain'd their Boundaries, by surveys? Answers, that he does not know that the Indiania Company ever made any Survey of their Lands.—that Col<sup>o</sup> Croghan made a Survey of his Lands on Raccoon Creek in the year—

Joseph Nicholas, Deposeth and saith, that the year after Braddock's Defeat, he was made Prisoner by a Party of Indians Consisting of Shawanese, and Delawares, by whom he was Delivered to the Cayugas, one of the Six Nation Tribes, where he continued seven years and upwards, that within the said time, he knew several of the said Tribe to go with other Parties against the Settlements, & that he saw several small Parties of the Seneca Tribe, on their way to war against the Inhabitants—that it was always denied by the Cheifs of the Six Nations that they were at war with the white people, but that he knows the Contrary, in the Instances above mentioned—The Deponent being asked whether he ever knew any number of real Cayugas go to war ag<sup>t</sup> the white People?—Answers, that the Cayugas were greatly mixed with other nations, but that the Parties above mentioned spoke the Kayuga Language and Resided in that Nation.”

April 9th  
In Congress Resolution passed, that the two Hundred men, ordered by Congress to be raised for the defence of the Western Frontiers of Virginia against the Indian Incursions, & to garrison Forts Pitt and Randolph, January 8<sup>th</sup> 1777, shall not be required to perform any other service, without their Consent.

April 15  
Washington  
Court House The Deposition of Samuel Wilson &c—taken before Arthur Campbell and William Campbell Gent. Commissioners &c relative to a purchase of Land by Richard Henderson & Co &c—

“Saith, That he purchased a Tract of Land lying on the North Side of Holstein River, on the Big Creek, in a place called Carters' Valley from Col<sup>o</sup> Richard Henderson, for which the deponent has paid twenty pounds ten shillings—But in case the s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & Co should not be able to make a Title to s<sup>d</sup> Land, the deponent does not doubt but they will repay him the money, and would be satisfied therewith.” \* \* \*

Henderson's  
purchase of the  
Cherokees

“The deponent farther saith he was present at all the public Conferences, during the Treaty with Henderson & Co and the Cherokees at Wattago, in March 1775, concerning the purchase of certain Lands lying upon the South Side of Kentucky, but does not know the other boundary lines. The deponent saith that at the commencement of the Treaty the Cherokees proposed to sell the Lands upon the North side of Kentucky, which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> refused to purchase, alleging that the Colony of Virginia had already bought them. The Deponent farther saith that after the Cherokees sold the s<sup>d</sup> Henderson the Land, below Kentucky, they sold the Land from where they then stood, unto the former purchase—The Deponent also saith, that the Indian Cheifs appeared to be perfectly sober, during the treaty, and that he did not see any spirituous Liquors given to them, during the Conferences: and that the Cheifs appeared to be satisfied upon the receipt of the Goods given them for the Lands which they sold to the s<sup>d</sup>: Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>—The

deponent farther saith, that he saw Occonastota, and the Raven Warriour, sign a Deed to s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> for the Lands aforementioned, and believes it was also signed by others of the Cheifs—The Deponent also saith, that when the sd: Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> proposed purchasing the lands below the Kentuckey, the Dragging Canoe told them it was the bloody Ground, and would be dark, and difficult to settle it—The deponent also saith that he did not understand the Cherokee Indians alledged the sd: Lands were claimed by other nations: and that they sold them as the proprietors thereof—The deponent farther saith that he can neither write nor read writing, and anything that he knows of the Indians Talks in the Conferences, was by The Interpreter John Vann—The deponent also saith, that sundry Indian Traders, Ellis Harlin, Isaac Thomas, Edward Rogers, Tom ———, Richard Paris and Thomas Price, who appeared to understand the Cherokee Tongue, were present at the Conferences, and that the Indians seemed to design them as a Check upon Vann, in case he should not interpret their Talks justly, and this deponent farther saith not”—

1777

The dark and bloody ground

“The Deposition of John Lowry &c—on behalf of the Commonwealth, “Saith, That he was at the Treaty held by Richard Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> with the Cherokees in March 1775—at the beginning of the Treaty heard the Indians propose to sell s<sup>d</sup> Company, lands upon the North East Side, or above the New River, which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson Refused to purchase but does not remember his reasons for doing so. The Indians then proposed selling some lands between Kentuckey and the New River, which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson also refused to purchase, saying that Virginians had already bought it—S<sup>d</sup> Henderson then informed the Indians where the land lay which he wanted to purchase, which was from the mouth of Kentucky some distance down the Ohio, but s<sup>d</sup> Deponent does not remember how far. The Deponent saith the Indians appeared unwilling to sell the lands, which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson told them he wanted to purchase, & desired s<sup>d</sup> Henderson to return home, & they would look to Virginians for the price of land, which they sold them above Kentucky—Also telling s<sup>d</sup> Henderson, the Country which he wanted, was of great Service to them as hunting Ground & that they looked upon their Cattle or game in it, to be as beneficial to them as the Tame Cattle were to the white people. The deponent saith the Indians agreed to sell the land to s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> which they wanted to buy, but does not know the Boundaries thereof, nor is he certain whether he heard them, tho’ he thinks its Probable he did as he was present at the Treaty—The deponent does not recollect any other thing of consequence, that occurred, untill the Deeds came to be signed, which was done publickly, when the deeds were produced for Signing Vann, the Interpreter said something to the Indians which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson objected to, desiring the s<sup>d</sup> Vann might not say anything, but what he s<sup>d</sup> Henderson Understood: to which s<sup>d</sup> Vann Reply’d he came there to oppose the s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & he would do it: s<sup>d</sup> Henderson then told s<sup>d</sup> Vann, he did not regard any opposition he could make him, Vann then told s<sup>d</sup> Henderson that he had spoke to the Indians, to clear him to their Father Stewart, that he might not be blamed for their Selling the Land. After the Deeds were signed by the Indians for the Kentucky Country, said Henderson then told the Indians, he had bought the land on Kentuckey from them; and he had

April 16th

Washington Court House

1777 yet no path to it—The Dragging Canoe then told s<sup>d</sup> Henderson, he had all the Country from there to the Kentucky purchase, for a Path, but does not recollect that a Deed was given by the Indians for it; nor any valuable consideration Given to them in lieu thereof—The deponent also thinks the Goods of the s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> had at the Treaty, were to be given the Indians for the Kentucky purchase—The deponent saith he does not remember to hear any thing said during the Conference, of an Eastern Boundary to the Kantucky Purchase, and further saith not ”

April 16th  
Washington  
Court House

“ The Deposition of M<sup>r</sup> John Reid on behalf of the Commonwealth &c—Sayeth—

“ That he was at the Treaty held by Col: Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> with the Cherokees Indians at Wataugah in March 1775, and heard the Dragging Canoe, propose to sell the land above Kantucky to Col: Henderson and C<sup>o</sup>, which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson refused to purchase alledging the State of Virginia had already bought it, and said it was not that land he wanted; that the land he wished to purchase was on the South side of the Kentucky—upon which the Dragging Canoe withdrew from the Conference, which was stop<sup>d</sup> for the day. the Deponent does not recollect anything of Consequence that occur<sup>d</sup> untill the day the Deeds were signed by the Indians; which was two or three days after the Dragging Canoe propos<sup>d</sup> to Sell the land Above Kantucky—When Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson produced the Deeds to be signed by the Indians: They appeared to be uneasy on Account of the Number—Col: Henderson informed the Indians there ware eight or nine Partners in the Purchase; and he chose that each should have a Deed, least they should be destroyed by fire or Water; upon which the Indians Appeared to be more satisfied—When s<sup>d</sup> Henderson presented the first Deed to Oconastota, to be signed, the Deponent desired said Henderson to read the Boundarys of the land mentioned in it to him, which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson refused to do, untill the Deeds were signed—The Deponent then Observed that it was not generous to get a people to sign a Deed, who did not know what was in it—Upon which, s<sup>d</sup> Henderson beg<sup>d</sup> the Deponent not to be A Means of breaking the Treaty, as he had been at great deal of Expence, and said after that Deed was signed it should be read. And declared the other Deeds were like that one—The Deponent did not see the Deeds signed, tho’ he thinks it was, And then saw Jesse Benton read some Instrument of writing to the Indians, which he beleives to be the Deed Signed by them, but was at too great a distance to hear what it contained, nor does he know whether the Deeds was Interpreted to the Indians, And thinks the Interpreter was present while the Deed or writing was read. On the Night after the Deeds should have been signed, the Deponent went with Richard Paris to whare the Indians were encamped & was told by s<sup>d</sup> Paris that he understood Col: Henderson had got a Deed for the lands Upon this River, which the Indians knew nothing of and would inform them of it. When the Deponent and s<sup>d</sup> Paris came to the Indians Camps, they found the Cheifs almost all drunk, and s<sup>d</sup> Paris informed Oconostotas’ Wife that the Cheifs had given a Deed for the Lands upon this River, upon which she appeared to be very Uneasy & went away (as s<sup>d</sup> Paris told the Deponent) to acquaint some of the Cheifs with it—Next morning the deponent and s<sup>d</sup> Paris met at Oco-

nastotas Tent, and found a Number of Cheifs at it, who the Deponent saw (as he apprehended) marking out sundry Water Courses, which he took to be the main branch of Holstein River, seeing the Great Island laid down, And the North Fork, with sundry others, which the Deponent does not recollect, and thinks they were the branches of Holstein—

1777

Said Paris then asked the Indian Cheifs if they had sold Col: Henderson the lands upon them waters—The Indians reply'd (as the said Paris informed the Deponent) they had not, nor would not—The same day sundry of Cheifs met at the place where the Conference had been held, and then informed s<sup>d</sup> Henderson (as the deponent was told by some of the Traders) that they had not sold the Lands upon these waters & had only allowed him a path through them to pass to the Kentucky, That s<sup>d</sup> Henderson then apply'd to the Indians, to allow him a small Distance on each side of the Path for Hunting, to support the People, on their way to and from the Kentucky, but does not know whether the Indians agreed to it. The Deponent further saith that he did not see any of the Indian Cheifs intoxicated, untill s<sup>d</sup> Henderson paid them the Goods for the Lands, & he understood the Deeds were executed. The deponent also saith he did not constantly attend at all the Conferences during the Treaty, nor does he know that s<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> had any private talks with the Indian Cheifs during the Treaty. The deponent saith that he does not know the Dragging Canoe withdrew himself or Absented himself from any of the Conferences during the Treaty excepting the time aforementioned—The Deponent also saith that many of the Young Indian Men appeared to be much dissatisfied upon the Division of the Goods, and set off home the same night the Deeds should have been signed. And that he was informed, one of the Warriors received only one Shirt for his part, who said he had sold the land, And he could have Killed more Deer in one day upon it, then would have bought such a shirt—That Col: Thomas Hart, one of the C<sup>o</sup> took the Deponent into a House where the Goods designed for the Indians lay, and shewed them to him—The Deponent asked s<sup>d</sup> Hart if the Indians had seen the Goods, who, he thinks, told him, they had, and were well enough pleased with them—And further sayeth not—”

“ The Deposition of James Robinson, in behalf of Richard Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>—saith—

April 16th

Washington  
Court House

“ That he was present at the public Conference during the Treaty Richard Henderson and C<sup>o</sup> held with the Cherokees on March 1775. That at the opening of the Treaty, s<sup>d</sup> Henderson proposed to the Indians to purchase from them, the lands lying from the Mouth of the Great Kanawa, down the Ohio to the Mouth of Tenesee, but does not recollect the other Boundaries then proposed—S<sup>d</sup> Henderson then asked the Indians if the lands within the bounds he had mentioned, were theirs, the Indians then had some private, or low talk among themselves, & afterwards told s<sup>d</sup> Henderson that the lands were theirs. S<sup>d</sup> Henderson then told them if the lands were theirs, he had Goods there to give them for it: this concluded the first days' Conference.

Upon the Second Day of the Treaty the Indians propos'd to sell s<sup>d</sup> Henderson the land upon the North side of the Kentucky, to which s<sup>d</sup> Henderson replied, he would not have that land, as it was already



1777 claimed by the Virginians, and if he could not get the lands he asked for, he would keep his Goods—Upon which the Dragging Canoe got angry and withdrew himself from the Conference—And the other Indians immediately followed him and broke up the Conference for that day—Some person, in hearing of the Deponent told John Williams one of the Copartners, not to pay any Regard to the Dragging Canoe's going off in a pafsion, as the head men might still be got to sign a Deed privately. Col: Williams replied, he would not give any thing for Every Indian there to sign a Deed, unless it was done in open Treaty.—When the Indians met s<sup>d</sup> Henderson the third Day of the Treaty, s<sup>d</sup> Henderson told them the lands he had mentioned before, were the lands he had brought his goods for—The Indians, then by their Talk seemed inclined to let the s<sup>d</sup> Henderson have some land, but complained the goods were too few for the number of Persons who were there, and if they gave him up land, they hoped he would consider them at another time—S<sup>d</sup> Henderson answered they had seen the Goods, and if they gave him the Land, he would give them the Keys of the House in which they lay, and he could promise them no more. The Indians then agreed to sell the land as far as Cumberland River, and s<sup>d</sup> Henderson insisted to have Cumberland River, and the Waters of Cumberland River—Which the Indians agreed to, after telling s<sup>d</sup> Henderson them were their Hunting Grounds, And their children who were then growing up might have reason to complain, if they sold that land, which argument they frequently made use of, from the time they offered to sell the land below Kentucky—Also observing it was a bloody Country, and if he went to it they would not hold him by the hand any longer, and must do it at his own Risque, and must not blame them if any thing happened to him—

On the Fourth Day of the Treaty, a Deed was produced, and read, and Interpreted Sentence by Sentence to the Indians, which was Signed by them. Also several others which the Indians were told were exactly the same with that which they first signed—

The Deponent saith when Oconostota, and the Raven Warrior were about to sign the first deed, that John Vann, alias Joseph Vann, took them by the hand and stop'd them from signing—And (as the deponent was informed) told them to take care of what they were about—And it was what they would—to sign, but to clear him of it & not blaim him afterwards for it, which caution the Deponent thinks was given the Indians by f<sup>st</sup> Vann, in order to exonerate himself, as he was their Interpreter for the Crown, and not on account of any fraud or Collusion on f<sup>st</sup> Henderson's part, in his bargain with the Indians—S<sup>d</sup> Deponent thinks the Boundaries mentioned in the deed first read to, and signed by the Indians were from the mouth of Kentucky, up to the same to Donaldsons' Line, thence along f<sup>st</sup> line to perhaps Cumberland Mountain, thence to the South Branch of Cumberland River, including Cumberland and the waters of Cumberland to the Ohio, thence up the Ohio to the Beginning. Some time in the winter after the Treaty, the Deponent saw the f<sup>st</sup> Vann, who told the Deponent he understood Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> claimed more lands, than the Indians had given a Deed for; he understood f<sup>st</sup> Comp<sup>r</sup> claimed the land up the Tenese, to within ten miles of the Cherokee Towns. Richard Henderson asked the Deponent, if when he heard John Vann Complain about the Claim made by the C<sup>o</sup> fo

near the Cherokee Towns, if he understood the Indians also Complained of a Settlement being made in Powell's Valley—The Deponent answered, he did not hear Vann, or any other Person say whether the Indians were Satisfied or Dissatisfied about the Settlement. The Deponent also saith that Isaac Thomas told him the Cherokees deny'd altogether, their selling any Lands to John Carter, below the north Fork of Holstein.

1777

And further saith he knew Oconostota to deny, in conversation with Col<sup>o</sup> Christian, the sale of land, which the Indians had actually sold, and for which he knew him to Sign a Deed—

The Deponent also saith, the Little Carpenter told Col: Henderson that they (the Indians) sold s<sup>t</sup> Henderson, the land from where they then stood, to the Kentucky purchase for a Path; but does not recollect what extent of Country s<sup>d</sup> Henderson was to have on each side of the path, for which the Indians signed some Instrument of Writing, but does not recollect whether it was Read or interpreted to them. The Deponent saith the Deeds from the Indians to Henderson and Comp<sup>y</sup>, were signed by Oconostota, the Raven, and he thinks the Little Carpenter, the other Cheifs being present—The Deponent also saith, he understood the Cherokee Indians were considerably indebted to John Carter for Goods, which the s<sup>t</sup> Carter had formerly sold them, and for which he had no prospect of being paid, unless he could purchase a certain Tract of Country from them; and that he had promised Goods to pay the Indians for it, over and above what they were indebted to him: that the Indians refused to sell s<sup>t</sup> Carter the lands which he wanted. That Richard Henderson proposed to the Indians to have s<sup>t</sup> Carters books spoiled, and he would give them goods to the value of Two Thousand weight of leather, on Condition they would give him the land he asked for, for a path to the Kentucky purchase, which the Indians agreed to & Received from s<sup>t</sup> Henderson the goods provided by Carter for them; that the Indians made a Deed to s<sup>t</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> for the s<sup>t</sup> pathway to the Kentucky purchase, the bounds of which is not known to the s<sup>t</sup> Deponent, who has since been informed by s<sup>t</sup> Carter, that he s<sup>t</sup> Carter, had a Deed made to him by s<sup>t</sup> Henderson, cut of the Indian Deed for the path way; The Deponent thinks, for all the lands s<sup>t</sup> Carter wanted to purchase from the Indians; and further saith not.

James Chew to Col: "George Morgan, Fort Pitt"

May 18th

"Sir

Monnongalia

I should ere now, have been as good, as my Promise, in Letting you know the Exact Time of my first making any Improvements on this River, above the Mouth of Cheat, but my Papers being below, Prevented me. However as I am now in Possession of these Papers, I can with a certainty inform you, that in April 1772, I first Crossed Cheat, and made several Improvements on the West side of the Monnongalia, and that I never Enter<sup>d</sup> or ever apply'd to any office, to secure these lands, which I was always of Opinion belonged to the Company of Traders, which had suffered so largely, having seen the Copy of their Rights from the Indians, who at that time undoubtedly were the sole Proprietors of the said Lands, I also now inform you, that about Ten days agoe, I Rec<sup>d</sup> a Maj<sup>m</sup> Commisison from his Excellency the Governor of Virginia, to go in Quest of the Powder, with a Draught on you for

Settled

1777 the Boats necessary for that Voyage. Which Capt Lyons' Return has so luckily put a stop to—I was at Winchester when I met the Express Returning from W<sup>m</sup>burg—And as I have been at some Expence in Getting ready for the aforesaid Journey, should be glad of being employ'd in the Militia, which I understand is now to be Embodied on this side the Mountain, I do not know that I should have mention this to you, but as you will see Genl: Hand much sooner than myself, should be glad of your Interest (If as I Hear you are informed by some Person, that I cannot be depended on, should not make your opinion less, of my abilities) provided it coincides with your own Good Judgement—

I am Sir, with Esteem,

Your Hble: Serv<sup>t</sup>

&c &c

May 26th  
Isle of Wight  
Co  
Price of Bacon

“Depositions of Thomas Pierce &c, taken in a certain matter of controversy between Mefrs: Baker & Hardy, Late Commisarys, & the State of Virginia &c”—“Saith,” that the deponent, about the 1<sup>st</sup> May 1776, sold to Ric<sup>d</sup> Hardy “9338<sup>lb</sup>” Bakin in hams, midlings, shoulders &c” for the use of the Troops of this State—that Hardy paid him at the rate of 7<sup>d</sup> $\frac{1}{2}$  pr: pound, which he did not consider a large price, or more than it was worth—He had been offered about the same price three weeks before by M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins, but being under a previous agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Renald of the Eastern Shore, could not sell it until he had heard from him—Had heard M<sup>r</sup> Hardy say he did not want to purchase provisions for the Troops, and that about the time of making this bargain, he heard him say he was obliged to furnish “the Poor of Princess Ann County with provisions by authority”—

June 3d  
Wmsburg

“William Christian of Lawful Age, being first sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, deposeth & saith, that as to his being interested in the Event of the dispute between the Commonwealth of Virginia and Richard Henderson & Company, he has only to say that he had three Warrants from Lord Dunmore for Three Thousand Acres of Land, or thereabouts, actually located near the Falls of Ohio & on Salt River in the County of Kentucky as appears by the Platts—That before Donaldson's Line was run, he does not remember to have formed any opinion upon the Property of the disputed Land, but upon the running of that Line, he thought that it, in effect, ceded the land lying below the said Line upon the waters of Clinch, & Holstons river & Powells' Valley to the Cherokees. That, as well as he now remembers, early in the year 1774, it was agreed between the Honble—William Byrd, and John Page Esq<sup>m</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> and Patrick Henry Esq Inhabitants of this Common-Wealth & this Deponent, to propose contracting for some of the Lands so lying on Holston & Clinch Rivers & Powells' Valley, with the Cherokees—That one William Kennedy, was accordingly appointed to go to that Country & sound the Temper of the Cherokees, whether they were willing to bring about a meeting & Treaty for such lands, That the said Kennedy was sent to the Cherokee Nation for that purpose, but this Deponent does not recollect what answer he brought back—That this Deponent does not certainly know whether this scheme

of purchasing the said Lands, would have been continued, but it so happened, that he and the other partners never met again upon the subject "

1777

" Sworn to before—

Jos: PRENTIS  
R. KELLO "

" The Deposition of Patrick Henry Esquire; who being first duly sworn, deposeseth & saith,"

June 4th  
Wmsburg

" That early in the year one thousand seven hundred & Seventy four, as well as he remembers, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Byrd Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> having said that the Cherokee Indians had offer'd to give him a Tract of Land some years before, & falling into Conversation on that Subject, with this deponent, He, the said W<sup>m</sup> Byrd, together with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> John Page Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> & this deponent, agreed to send a certain M<sup>r</sup> Kennedy to the Cherokee Nation, to see if they were willing to part with some of their Land, on the Waters their own Rivers in Virginia, to Convey the same to them & not for the State—Col<sup>o</sup> Christian was to be a partner, if the scheme succeeded—Upon M<sup>r</sup> Kennedys' return he Informed this Deponent that he had been to Col: Byrds' & had let him know the answer of Some of the Indian Cheifs; & communicated the same to this Deponent, which was, that they were willing to treat on the Subject—Not long after this & before any treaty was Resolved on, the Troubles with great Britain seemed to Threaten Serious Consequences, & this Deponent became a member of the first Virginia Convention & a member of the first Continental Congress, upon which, he determined with himself to disclaim all Concern and Connecion with Indian Purchases, for the Reasons, following, that is to say—He was Informed shortly after his arrival at Congress, of many Purchases of Indian Lands, shares in most, or all of which were offer'd to this Deponent, & Constantly refused by him, because of the Enormity in the Extent to which the Bounds of those purchases were Carry'd—Another Reason for this Refusal was, that Disputes had arisen on the Subject of these purchases, & this Deponent, being a member of both Congress & Convention, conceived it improper for him to be concerned as a party in any of these partnerships: on which it was probable he might decide as a Judge—The Deponent says he was further fixed in his Determination not to be concern'd in any Indian Purchase whatever, on the prospect of the Present War, by which the Sovereignty & Right of Disposal in the soil of America would probably be claimed by the American States—

Patriotic conduct of Mr. Henry

After conversing with the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Byrd & Communicating his Sentiments freely on the Subject, the Deponent saith that the scheme dropt: nor did it proceed further than is above related.

The Deponent further says, that M<sup>r</sup> Henderson & his Partners very soon after their supposed Purchase, joined in a Letter to this Deponent: in which was Contained, as this Deponent thinks, a Distant though plain Hint, that he the Deponent might be a partner with them—

The Deponent also says he rec<sup>d</sup> a great number of Mefages from Mef<sup>s</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>, inviting him to be a partner: That M<sup>r</sup> Henderson, in his own Person & M<sup>r</sup> Allen Jones (a Partner in the Purchase) both apply'd to the Deponent to join them in their scheme, but the De-

1777

ponent uniformly refused & plainly Declared his Strongest Disapprobation of their whole proceedings; giving as a Reason, that the People of Virginia had a right to the back Country derived from their Charter & the Blood & Treasure they expended on that account—

The Deponent says that he is not now, nor ever has been concerned directly or indirectly in any Indian Purchase of Lands & that he knoweth nothing of M<sup>r</sup> Hendersons' contract—

The Deponent being asked whether application to the Legislature or the Crown, was made for leave to Purchase Lands of the Cherokees by the said W<sup>m</sup> Byrd or any other Person in the Matter aforesaid, He answereth, that no such application was made that he knows of, that the only proposal to the Indians, was to know if they would treat on the Subject & further saith not ”

Sworn to before

JO: PRENTIS  
R. KELLO ”

Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>

“ The Deposition of Thomas Houghton relative to a certain claim, by virtue of an Indian Purchase of Richard Henderson and Company to a certain Tract of Country, accounted to be within the charter Limits of the Commonwealth of Virginia—He, the said Thomas Houghton deposeth and saith, that he was at the Treaty held by the said Richard Henderson and Company with the Cherokee Indians at Watauga in March 1775, though he did not constantly attend the Conferences—From the Interpretation of the Indian Discourses the Deponent beleived the s<sup>d</sup> Company did purchase a Tract of Country of these Indians, the bounds of which he does not well remember, though he thinks it bordered on the Ohio and the Kentuckie. That in the course of the Treaty Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson told the Indians he did not want to walk upon their Land, to his Country—That he had got more goods and Ammunition—That he wanted a path to his Country, and that from the manner of the Indians Pointing, he understood they gave up the Path Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson asked for—That he heard one Deed read, at the request of the Indians, as far as the end of the Boundary Lines of the Land, that then he stepped off, and never knew that the latter part of the Deed, or any other Deed, was read. That he was a Subscribing witness to the Deeds, and saw Oconostota, the Raven & Little Carpenter sign them, and that he understood they were to sign in Behalf of their Nation. That whenever he was present, he observed there was more men by, that understood the Indian Language, than Vann, the Interpreter, whom he understood were to take notice, that what either party said was fairly Translated. That he saw the Goods distributed & that the Indians appeared to be satisfied—That he is no ways Interested in the s<sup>d</sup> Companys Purchase: and has no reason to judge it was held any otherwise, than fairly and openly. That he remembers there were several subscribing Witnesses, among whom were Tilman Dixon & Castleton Brooks—and further saith not—”

Sworn to before—

DAN: SMITH  
W<sup>m</sup> EDMISTON

“The Deposition of Charles Robertson, relative to a certain claim, (by virtue of an Indian Purchase) of Richd: Henderson and C<sup>o</sup> to a certain Tract of Country, accounted to be within the Chartered Boundary of the Commonwealth of Virginia—1777  
Oct. 3<sup>d</sup>—

He, the said Charles Robertson, deposeth, and saith, That he was at the Treaty held at Watauga, between the said Richard Henderson and Company and the Cherokee Indians, in March 1775, and beleives he heard every Public Talk, that was delivered by the Parties—That as to the Treaty Conferences being held fairly and openly, the Deponent frequently took Notice that both Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson and the Indians would always cause to be present the white men and Indian Half Breeds who understood both Languages. as a check upon the Cheif Interpreter, lest he should mistranslate, or leave out, through Forgetfulness any Part of what either Party should speak; and saith that he beleives the Treaty was held fairly and openly, but does not remember the whole of the Boundary, altho’ he beleives the Indians understood all that was said by the s<sup>d</sup> Henderson—That he does not remember the Bounds of the Lands, proposed to be bought, only that it joined the Ohio, and in them was mentioned something about the Head Springs of Kentuckie, and he beleives of Cumberland, and that ’tis his opinion it was to keep the dividing Ridge between Cumberland and Tenafe. That there was eight or nine different Pieces of writing signed by the Indians, who were told that the Reason of their being so many, was that there was so many different Partners in the Company, and that each must have one for fear one should be destroyed, and that every one might know where his Land was—That none but one of them was read to the Indians—Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson told the Indians, these Writings were all alike word for word (and no one was hindered from reading them, but does not know that any Person did read them) and that they might have them all read if they chose it: to which they said they did not want them read. He does not know how many Indians signed these Papers, but he understood it was done by Consent of the whole, as he did not hear any Particular one make an objection—The deponent frequently tried to count the number of Indians, which he could not do exactly, but from his best observations, there was about one thousand in all counting big and little: and about one half of them were men—He did not understand there was any more than one principal man behind called Judges Friend, who he understood had sent word that what the other Cheifs agreed to he would abide by—On the second day of the Treaty, the Dragging Canoe went out displeased on hearing the Proposals of the said Henderson as to what Lands he wanted to purchase, because (as the said Indian said) the white people wanted too much of their Hunting Grounds—

On the first Day of the Treaty the Indians offered to give up Some Lands which they said Col: Donelson had agreed to give them five hundred Pounds for, and had not paid them, but Colo: Henderson said it would not be worth his while to talk about buying that only, as he had a Houfse full of Goods for them, and should be at yet greater Expence for Beares and Rum to entertain them upon—

That towards the close of the Treaty, when the Indians seemed like complying with Col<sup>o</sup> Hendersons Proposals, the said Henderson told the Indians there was Land between them and his Country—He did not love to walk upon their land. That he had more Goods, Guns and

1777 Ammunition which they had not yet seen—After this something was said concerning Carters' Books being destroyed—

The Dragging Canoe in Some Part of the Treaty said there was bad People both of his Nation and the Whites—that there was a dark cloud over that Country—He could vouch that his own Countrymen would not hurt him, but was afraid the Northern Indians would—that it was good to have the path clear and clean, but on hearing what Col: Henderson said about the Land between them and his, the s<sup>d</sup> Hendersons' Country he (the Dragging Canoe) said stamping his foot on the Ground, we give you from this place, pointing towards the Kentuckie—at which the deponent was displeas'd, because he was acting as a Trustee to purchase the Lands on Watauga, (in Conjunction with the said Henderson as to the Expençe of the Treaty) of the Said Indians, as he thought the Said Company were then getting the Watauga Lands, which he then had a promise of from the Indians, and had the Goods ready to pay for it. The Deponent saith he in no ways Interfered in the said Hendersons' Purchase—his Business at the Treaty was as a Trustee from the Watauga People, to buy that Country of them Indians—When the Dragging Canoe stamp'd his foot on the Ground, and said he gave up all the Land from that Place, the Deponent understood that not only the Lands at Watauga which he was about purchasing, but the Lands in Carters' Valley which borders on Clinch Mountain, quite to the Ohio, was then given up, and that if he ever obtained them, it must be, of the said Henderson, which was the cause of his being displeas'd—He knew nothing of any Deed being signed for these last mentioned Lands, tho' he has understood since, that the said Henderson did take a Deed for the Land from Watauga quite to the Ohio—The Deponent heard no Discourse about a Boundary for the Lands Northward of Holston, and on this side Cumberland Mountain, except only what the Dragging Canoe said, when he stamp'd on the ground, as he was then speaking of the Nation—The Deponent never heard Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson promise them any more goods—the Indians appear'd to be satisfi'd with what he had given them, and that previously he told them, if they did not choose to take them, they would still be friends.

The Deponent saith he saw these last mentioned Goods as well as all the others delivered and divided, and saw Papers destroyed, said to be Carters Book of Accounts against the Indians which he was inform'd by Col<sup>o</sup> Carter, amounted to more than £600—The Deponent never heard there was any other bounds read to the Indians, than what was in the Deed—The Deponent heard there had been some Claim to this Country, by the Northward Indians, but that these Indians said it was their Land and what they would so sell it"—And further saith not—"

Sworn to before us &c

ARTHUR CAMPBELL  
DAN SMITH "

October 20th Genl: J. Burgoine to Col: Phillipson—

Albany

" If my letter of the beginning of september reached you, the events which succeeded will not appear to you extraordinary, though unfortunate. I foresaw and I believe expres'd to you, that pass'ing Hudsons' River was putting the fate of the Army upon a chance, but that the precision of my orders, the season of the year and other circumstances

of the time, made the steps unavoidable: I enclose to Lord Derby a copy of my Dispatches to Ld: George, in order that it may be published by him in case that Ministry should mangle or curtail any part of it in their Gazette. I desire him also to communicate it to you in the first instance, and I refer you to that public account, trusting indeed that the fairness of the Ministers will make the manuscript unnecessary for the detail of as difficult, as dangerous, as diversified and as bloody a progress as the space of time in any campaign has produced—I shall subjoin thereto, extracts of Paragraphs of my private letters to Ld: George and Ld: North: and I do it to furnish you with the means of defending your friend against the attacks that necessarily follow unsuccessful events. I expect ministerial ingratitude will be displayed as in all Countrys and all times, as usual, to remove the blame from the *orders* to the Execution; and the first Trumpeters of my accusation, will be the Cunninghams, the Smyths, and the Keens: Should such a return be made, for the zeal with which I have pursued their purposes, it will be the part of my friends to place the foundation of my defence on the principle and letter of my orders—It was the will of the State, to risque corps of Troops to assist the general arrangement of the campaign. If the State thought it necessary to devote a Corps of Troops for general purposes it was no more the Generals' duty to decline proceeding upon motives of prudence, and upon motives of speculation of consequences, than it would be justifiable in a sergeant who heads a forlorn hope at the storm of a Breach to recede, because his destruction was probable—Mine was a forlorn hope, with the difference that it was not supported. This Army has been diminished by scandalous desertion, in the Collateral parts by heavy drain of the Garrison at Ticonderoga, and by great loss of blood: it has been totally unsupported by Sir W<sup>m</sup> Howe. When my conduct for proceeding so far as to leave my communication with Canada, is arraigned, to face the accusation with the winding of my instructions, and to ask the accusers what they would have said, had I remained supine in my Camp at Fort Edward, is there a man that would have held me defensible, had I left exertions untried in the circumstances I then was—At Hubberton, at Ticonderoga, at Skeensburg, at Fort Anne the ascendancy of British Troops had been apparent, against superior numbers. The junction of large corps of Loyalists had been engaged for us as the army should advance—Schuyler who then commanded the Enemys' Army, was retreating, and no possibility was suggested by either friends or foes, of the collection of a quarter of the Force, which has since appeared—The contempt of my own army, the condemnation of Government and the world, would have been inevitable, and deserved consequences of inaction: my head would have been answerable for it, and I should have left my friends, had any such remained, the painful task of defending a Disobedience of Orders upon cowardly principles, in which I thank God, it will be now their only trouble to vindicate a spirited exertion of Orders—

Burgoyne excuses his misfortune at Saratoga

The utmost that malevolence can say will be that I have been too bold. Upon the whole, my friend, if I do not deceive myself, my friends may maintain the following grounds:

A principle of duty engaged me to accept a Command, of which I foresaw the difficultys and dangers respecting the Public service, and personal representation—Orders, in the Construction of which, there was neither latitude nor alternative, compelled me to lay by (of conse-

1777



1777

quence) the general maxims of a military reasoning upon securing a retreat—I twice fought, and once conquered double my numbers—I afterwards courted an action from more than quadruple my numbers with which I was invested, and at the last, with only three days provision for the men upon a short allowance, and not a particle of forage, the troops galled with the cannonading into all parts of their position, and exhausted with watchfulness of many days and nights under arms: the Germans dispirited and ready to clubb their arms at the first fire. Under all these circumstances of distress, amongst all the causes of despair, I dictated terms of a Convention which saves the Army to the State for the next Campaign: The Consolation I have received from a public view of Gates' Army, is I confess extreme—I have now the stubborn fact, witnessed by every officer and soldier of my army, that I was not much deceived by Intelligence, and that I have not overrated his numbers in calling them 16000. Sorry I am to add, that a better disciplined, a more alert, or better prepared Army in all Essentials is hardly to be found—On one side the question, when all those facts are notorious, I am clear, I shall receive honor, not disgrace, from the Public—I am impatient, you may imagine, to be at home, to undertake my own cause: but I think it is indispensable to be directed by Sir W<sup>m</sup> Howe—

I shall certainly wish to precede the embarkation, if he approves it—As to myself, I am exhausted in mind and body: the agitations of the one, and the Fatigues of the other are too much for me—An American Winter, should that be my fate, will be decisive of my health, possibly of my Life—to its last moments, be assured of the inviolable affection of, dear Phillipson, in yours

J. BURGOINE

Nov. 24th  
York

Richard Henry Lee to ———  
“ My dear Sir

I am just favoured with yours of the 14<sup>th</sup>, and thank you for it—Every attempt to clothe the army is commendable, upon principles, both of humanity and policy. As there is great Trade at Charles Town, you have some chance for the woollens you want, altho' this is the worst season for application, on account of the many negroes they have to clothe in that Country—Either the Havannah or New Orleans are places where you may get Woolens and Military stores. Doctor Lees' letters have repeatedly assured us that at these places would be lodg'd the above articles for N. America in general, and Virginia in particular. Small swift sailing Vessels sent to the former of these places from Virginia or North Carolina, freighted with fine flour or Tobacco would not fail to return loaded with necessaries, and by pushing into some of the Inlets in the Sea-Cost of North Carolina, might avoid the British Cruisers that infest our Bay, and the goods be safely brought over land. This appears to me the most expeditious and the most certain way. By this method the blankets & cloaths might yet be in Season to help the Soldiers before the winter is over. With respect to the loan of money, at the Havannah or N. Orleans, I am not able to form a judgment, whether it can be effected or not: the latter most probably, because D<sup>r</sup> Lee was able to get but a small sum immediately from Spain for Congress, although he expected a larger Credit from Holland thro' the mediation and security of Spain—Add to this, the great probability of

immediate war in Europe from which Spain will not be detached. I remember D<sup>r</sup> Lee in many of his letters to me, previous to his visit to Spain said he should endeavor to negotiate a loan from that Court for Virginia & South Carolina, to support (as he said) the credit of our paper money. Since his return from Spain, he only mentions cloathes & military stores, that w<sup>d</sup> be lodged at Havannah & Orleans for our use.

1777

For the purpose of securing the credit of our money in a great emergency, it were to be wished a credit could be obtained as you propose, and therefore I think it will not be amiss to make the experiment. As for the goods, they may be had, in the way of Barter. Indeed, I understood D<sup>r</sup> Lee, that the military stores and cloathing would be delivered with<sup>t</sup> immediate pay of any kind—We formerly sent you the extract of a letter to Congress, which is all that has been received, unless it be a Spanish letter from the Governor of N. Orleans which M<sup>r</sup> Morris took away to get translated, and it has not yet been returned. You shall have it when we get it.

Mons. Loyeaute declines the Rectorship of the Academy—He is a young Gentleman of high family, of fortune, and ardent in pursuit of military glory. His father, who is a General in the Artillery of France, has taken pains to instruct this his son from his earliest youth and he is you may be asured, a Proficient—He is sober, temperate as a soldier should be, and seems to have none of the fashionable vices. He says he came not here for money, but to search for military honor, to assist America in establishing her freedom, but since he cannot be employed in that way, he shall return to his own Country, the business of an Academician better suiting Age and infirmity, with views of distant good, than youth, strength, and prospect of present action; and immediate benefit to the public. I am concerned we have lost this Gentleman, on many accounts. I am sure my Country will suffer, for want of the knowledge he posseses—And the rejection of him happened at our unlucky crisis. All the rest of his Corps had just set out on their return to France, because Congress would not comply with the contract M<sup>r</sup> Deane had firmly made with them in France, and which had disgusted them greatly. This Gentleman remained at our request, and although an engagement was not absolute, it was very strong, kept him from returning with his companions, and will, I fear impress on all their minds, bad ideas of the Americans, and do us no service in France—This is well known here & the Delegates look rather small in the eyes of their brethren. I am sure we acted for the best, well knowing the utter deficiency of knowledge in this branch with us, its necessity, and having the best grounds for believing this Gentleman an Adept—It is certain we went rather too far. I am sorry for it, but we shall be less forward in future. Since I last wrote, the Enemy have taken Fort Island, after a most gallant defence on the part of the Garrison, which retreated from the Island in the night after all but two of their Guns were dismounted: and not more than a rod & an half of the works left. The Enemy brought their Cutdown Indianman between Province Island & them, from which they poured a most dreadful cannonade from 24 & 32 pounders, and from their Tops the fire of Coherns & musketry drove the men from their guns in the Fort—The better opinion yet is, that the Enemy cannot get their Fleet up to the City, until they first remove the Gallies, the Chevaux de Frise and reduce Red Bank. To effect this latter purpose, we hear that Cornwallis

1777

with — men has crossed into the Jerseys, and that our Army is gone down to attack their lines now weakened by such a powerful reinforcement sent away—If so, we may expect important news in a day or two—One Brigade from the Eastern Army with Morgan's Corps have lately joined Gen: Washington—20 Regiments are ordered from Gates' Army. The Rhode Island expedition went no further than Providence, by the misconduct 'tis said, of old Spencer—There will be an enquiry—Our last intelligence from the West Indies, which covers news from France the 4th Sept<sup>r</sup> gives us abundant reason to think that a War between France and G. Britain is on the verge of taking place, if it has not already done so. The F. Amb<sup>r</sup> is ordered to demand all F. Vessels taken by England with' the limits prescribed by the Treaty, and to retire from the Court, if the demand was not complied with. The Governors in the F. Islands are ordered to be in readiness for war, and to lay an Embargo on all vessels bound to Europe, to prevent their falling into the enemies hands—5000 additional Troops are to be immediately sent to Martinique and Guadalupe—Portugal has acceded to the Family compact. D<sup>r</sup> Lee is returning from Prussia, hav<sup>g</sup> finished his business successfully at that Court—The King of Prussia has opened his Ports to the Vessels of the United States, and M<sup>r</sup> Carmichael writes that a Ship loaded with Tobacco to Embden would be attended with ——— consequences. The cargo would be returned in manufactures very useful to us, and 15 or 20 per cent cheaper than from France—Can't we try this experiment at the proper season, which may be known by the Commercial Dictionaries—We expect daily to receive important news from Europe. My ill state of health produced by bad water, bad air, and excessive business, will compel me to return home for a few days for the severity of the winter season.

I am, with sentiments of affectionate  
esteem & respect, dear Sir, yours  
&c., &c—

Dec<sup>r</sup> 3d

Deposition of Isaac Shelby &c,—who being sworn &c,  
“Deposeth and saith, that this Deponent has made several Entries for Lands in M<sup>r</sup> Henderson's Office, but does not conceive himself to be in any manner interested in the Event of the dispute, between the Commonwealth of Virginia and the said Henderson. That in March 1775 this Deponent was present at a Treaty held at Wattaugha between the said Henderson and the Cherokee Indians: that the Deponent then heard the said Henderson call the Indians, when the Deed by which the said Henderson now claims, was going to be signed, and desired that they would attend to what was going to be done: that the deponent believes the courses in the said Deed contained, to be the very Courses which the said Henderson read therefrom to the Indians and were interpreted to them. That the said Henderson took the said Deed from among several others lying on a Table, all of which appeared to the Deponent to be of the same Tenor with that which he read—That at the time of this Treaty, one Read who was there and suspected that the said Henderson intended to purchase some Lands which He himself had his Eye on, desired the said Deed to be read before it was signed, which was accordingly done, and the said Read objected not thereto—That being present at the late Treaty at Long Island, this deponent remembers to have

heard Occunostota or the Tafsel, (but which he does not recollect) say that ever since he had signed the Paper to M<sup>r</sup> Henderson, He was afraid to sign one, and that M<sup>r</sup> Henderson ever since he had signed the Paper, deprived Him of the privilege of catching even Craw fish on the land. That this Deponent was present at the Time of signing the said Deed at Wattaugha, when everything was conducted fairly on the part of the said Henderson, who after signing, desired the Indians to go and take the Goods which he designed for them—And further saith not.”

1777

Taken before—

Edmund Randolph

Jo: Prentis “

“ M<sup>r</sup> Innes sworn says—That he is well acquaint<sup>ed</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Limits of Ind<sup>a</sup> Indiana claim ;  
fragmentary  
notes Claim—from supposition, not calculation; supposes claim includes 2,500,000 acres—has heard of no Survey made by Ind<sup>a</sup> Comp<sup>a</sup>—removed into the Country in 1768—knows only of a few enumerated families, then settled there—Lands lie in part in Monon<sup>a</sup> Augu<sup>a</sup> & Ohio; part only of each—not acq<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> country men<sup>td</sup> in Act of '53 on Mifs<sup>y</sup> Sett<sup>l</sup><sup>r</sup>—Laurel hill boundary of In<sup>a</sup> Claim—not more than 12 or 15 miles from Alleghany Moun<sup>tn</sup>—as far as it respects Ind<sup>a</sup> claim. If Sou<sup>th</sup> boundary of Pen<sup>a</sup> if sett<sup>d</sup> at 40<sup>th</sup> degr<sup>e</sup> Lat. will greatly increase Ind<sup>a</sup> Claim—would add a tract to claim 19 miles wide & 43 long—Laurel hill no part of Alleghany—may be so blended as to be mistaken, the one for the other—never saw y<sup>e</sup> first act of 1753—Claim of Ind<sup>a</sup> matter of Gen<sup>l</sup> notoriety in 1768—people there settled new of the claim—Many Ejec<sup>ts</sup> brought by Col<sup>o</sup> Craughan in his claim ags<sup>t</sup> Settlers—in Virg<sup>a</sup> only believes — Craughan's claim probably part in Pens<sup>a</sup>—M<sup>r</sup> Duval sworn, says, no patents for Lands within Ind<sup>a</sup> claim—no settlers now—all fled for safety to inner Inhab<sup>ts</sup>—about 40 Inhab<sup>ts</sup> at other times—knows nothing of notoriety of treaty of Fort Stanwix—frequent sales of settlements within Ind<sup>a</sup> claim—Lands inhabited before he knew county—knew in 1772—then county seemed lately settled—Saw no improvements which appeared to be made before 1768. If pen<sup>a</sup> line Established as above, Ind<sup>a</sup> claim will include upwards of 1000 families ”

“ M<sup>r</sup> Walker being sworn—says—That he was app<sup>td</sup> a Com<sup>r</sup> & attended at F: Stanwix—Gen<sup>l</sup>: Lewis, other Com<sup>r</sup> was called off—Sir W<sup>m</sup> Johnston had a state of Virg<sup>a</sup> claim—who said the Indians acknow<sup>d</sup> Vir<sup>a</sup> claim—refused a copy of minutes—promised auth<sup>ic</sup> documents—gave deed of cefision—deferred giving any other papers—got a copy of Treaty from Gents at bar—Com<sup>rs</sup> of any State only asked Questions ab<sup>t</sup> respective claims—No Com<sup>r</sup> held any conference with Indians—Considered himself in signing In<sup>a</sup> claim—not as Com<sup>r</sup> but as witness—beleives if he had been called in as Com<sup>r</sup>, he should have signed it in that character as he was informed the Lands could only be had on those terms. In F<sup>t</sup>: Stanwix treaty, Indians complied with V<sup>a</sup> claim—Pamphlet of India<sup>a</sup> claim a perfect record of the transaction”—  
\* \* \*

Deposition of  
Walker—frag-  
mentary notes

“ Nothing said of any land lying west of Ohio—On Ex<sup>on</sup> of deed, thinks Indians were called to table & acknowledged it, and believes marked it—Custom for Indians to treat by cheifs—one cheif generally signing for his nation—Saw Indians who s<sup>d</sup> they lived at Squirrel Hill, hath heard

1777 that Delawares lived on Monongahala—Shawanese had towns opposite Mouth Scioto in year 1756—at this purchase, considered territory as delivered up on Ex<sup>on</sup> of Deed, as far as Deed went—Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Stewart claimed part of this land for Cherokees—Indians always bound lands sold by natural boundaries—Remembers North<sup>wd</sup> Indians with Brad-dock, supposes they were invited by him. Had Conver<sup>on</sup> with Sir W<sup>m</sup> on treaty of Lancaster—thought in finishing treaty at fort Stanwix that the affair was concluded.”

1778

March 3d

Williamsburg

Thos: Smith, “State Agent, to John Bowdoin Esq”

“ Sir

By direction of his Excellency, the Governor and his Honble Council, you are appointed Assistant Agent for this State, upon the Eastern Shore of Virginia”—“the business you will have to conduct, appears to me as follows; first you must endeavor to procure two or three vessels, such as have been described by Col<sup>o</sup> Starke—these vessels are intended for the purpose of Transporting Tobacco from the western shore, to such places as may be judged most safe on the Eastern shore, and they are to be employed in a regular rotation of business of this kind, except circumstances may make it necessary to order them upon a diff<sup>t</sup> destination—after you have made a purchase of one of these, you will direct the Skipper to proceed to the mouth of Queens’ Creek, and come to this place for orders ——— from the peculiarity of your situation in the purchase of Goods, I must entirely depend upon your prudence and good Judgement, but by way of guide for the necessary articles wanting I refer you to the Inclosed list—but should you be under the necessity of purchasing others that are not essential for the public use, you must retain them in your hands till further orders—those wanted for the Grand Army are to be forwarded to Duncan Rose Esq<sup>r</sup> at Head Quarters, taking a particular account and Transmit copies of the same to me with your other Accounts as often as possible that I may make regular entries on my Books—Your Engagements for goods may be made either for cash or Tobacco, as will be most for the Interest of the State, but prefer for the present Engagements for Cash, as it will take up a certain time to get Tobacco to the Eastern Shore; but in this you will consult the probable circumstances of your being furnished with Tobacco, which I shall endeavor to keep you fully supplied with—the Four Thousand you are now furnished with, I hope is a sufficient sum for the present purpose” \* \* \* You will please to take care of all Tobacco that may be sent to you from the Western Shore, and have it waggoned or carried across to some secure Post on the sea-side, to be shipped in the State Vessels as Opportunities may occur, or to be disposed of in the purchase of Goods as before mentioned—I am of Opinion, you should purchase a waggon or more, as may be really necessary for the purpose of getting the Tobacco to the several places when it may be wanting, which waggon or waggons should be Drove by a trusty White man, as it occasionally may happen that there will be a pressing necessity for the waggons to go to the Grand Army with Goods, especially when they are in great want, and the Passage up the Bay stopped by the Enemies Vessels.”

\* \* \* \* \*

Your mo: Obedient servant  
&c &c—

“ N. B.

1778

Tou will observe those Vessels mentioned are intended to carry Goods up to the Head of Elk, as Occasions make necessary &c”

Some of the Articles on the List referred to above, ordered by M<sup>r</sup> W. Armstead—

“ White Linens for Officers & Soldiers’ Shirts: ready made shirts preferred”—

Sagothys Fustins or Duroys of Military Colors, or something as proper for Soldiers & Officers Coats & Jackets, with proper regimental Butt<sup>ns</sup>, Threads & linings for Ditto:

Coarse Thread Stockings for Soldiers or good Oznaburgs for Leggings. Thread Stockings for Officers.

Shoes & hats for Soldiers & some of better sort for Officers—

Shoe & Knee Buckles, Knives, Razors & needles for the Soldiers—

Thread & Buttons—Blanketts—light duck, or anything proper for Tents—

Cloth, with proper trimmings for Officers & Soldiers—

Rum—Sugar—Molasses & Some Coffee, Paper, Silk & Twist—

Mem. M<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin will forward to this place the Goods arrived on his shore in the Schooner Rambler—they were sent from Martinique by M<sup>r</sup> Harrison, for the State of Virginia.”

Autograph Order—

“ The Comander of the Sloop Congress is desired to deliver to M<sup>r</sup> Stewart Holt, two good Swivel Guns for public use—Let him not be detained & have four musquets.” March 7th

P. HENRY.”

Thomas Smith, State Agent, to John Stringer Esq<sup>r</sup>—

March 28th

A short time before, the Executive had appointed Jno: Bowdoin Esq<sup>r</sup> Assistant Agent on the Eastern Shore, but he has been informed by that gentleman, that on account of the “situation of his own Affairs” he will not be able to undertake the duties of that office—M<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin having recommended him as a person eminently fitted for the place, and as being willing to serve the State, he is requested to receive from M<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin to whom he has written the instructions sent to—Trusts the terms made with M<sup>r</sup> Bowdoin will be equally agreeable to him—

Williamsburg

Letter to M. le Count de Clonard, dated at “Nantes” from M<sup>r</sup> Lynch, April 23d. giving account of his having been threatened with violence, by reason of false reports, circulated by one Capt: David, that he (Lynch) was a spy &c—But the matter, fully explained, by his name having been, confounded with that of one “Peter Liege,” who had been in the employ of the English at this place &c—also reply of the C. de Clonard, consoling and sympathising with him in his troubles &c.

“ Division orders at Valley forge Camp”

April 29th

the 29<sup>th</sup> April 1778.

\* “Colonel Cropper will Command the eleventh Virginia regiment in gen woodfords’ brigade, till farther orders,” Valley Forge Camp

the M de lafayette m. g.”

\* This order to Col. John Cropper, of Accomac, appears on a very small slip of paper, in the autograph of the Marquis.

1778  
May 11th

Ralph Wormely Jnr: to Mann Page jnr: Esq<sup>r</sup> of Mansfield—  
“Sir,

After a very long, inconvenient and expensive confinement I have my hopes of once more regaining that liberty, which every freeman pants for when deprived of. I ground my hopes on a resolution of Congress of the 23<sup>d</sup> April, recommending to the legislatures of the several states to pass laws, offering pardon, with such exceptions & under such limitations & restrictions” as they shall think expedient to such of the inhabitants or subjects as have levied war against any of these States, or adhered to, aided or abetted the enemy and shall surrender themselves to any civil or military Officer of any of these States & Shall return to the state to which they may belong before the 10<sup>th</sup> day of June next. I come not under the description: I have neither levied war, nor adhered to, aided nor abetted the enemy: I want no act of grace, I only ask for those of Justice. I am desirous if such an Act should pass, to take every benefit, it may in its comprehensive view, extend to any person, & that I may not be included in any of the Clauses of exception. If this act should pass, & I cannot but suppose it will, for I conclude our State “to be ever ready to reclaim, than abandon, to pardon than punish offenders,” and should still be kept in confinement and a state of punishment, the description not touching me, indeed no criminal description can effect me, there not being a legally defined crime in existence that I have committed, it will be my punishment not to have been guilty, my innocence will be my crime, how will this tally with Justice? how with mercy? that they who have taken up arms against the State, who have aided, adhered to & abetted the enemy criminals of the highest order which law recognizes, should receive pardons & liberty, while those who require no pardon, because they have acted no crime, are treated with a rigor, which the law has remitted to the most offensive criminals.

I have often reflected upon my own hard fate & Reasoning on the principles of liberty, I never could discover, wherefore I was confined (what was the species of my guilt?) upon what view of policy or what principle of law—I can conscientiously declare that I never entertained an idea, since the commencement of the contestation hostile to what I *deemed* the true Interest of my Country, the happiness and prosperity of the people aggregately: if the event, and all deciding time shall prove my Opinions to be erroneous, I shall candidly confess them, and hope that the cool, impartially-judging part of the community will not impute *that* to the pravity of the heart, which has resulted from the error of the head. It may be remarked by some gentlemen, that if anything should be moved that might operate in my favor, that I have not taken the oath of abjuration:

The Gentlemen should advert, that I was exempted by the law as a prisoner: it is sufficiently severe against me to pay as a non-juror double taxes, where it is not known that I would have incurred the penalty if the act had not exempted me as a prisoner, that should not be construed disposition which is an operation of law. I am willing when laws define penalties, to pay them if I voluntarily incur them, I should always wish to know them first, to have law precede penalty. A man trained in the school of Adversity and misfortune, is apt to anticipate every possible evil that may arise against him, it is greatly out of the verge of

probability, because it would be the greatest of Injuries & quite repugnant to the principles of liberty that the Assembly who have offered a penalty for non-juring, should by an abrupt law agravate the penalty, nay deprive the non-jurors of fire and water without any advertisement that this was to be their fate: if any such law should take place, surely, I, who am excepted by the present act, will not be exposed to the penalties of the future one. 1778  
May 11th

Such hideous injustice is not to be expected from men of morality & virtue: but should I be mistaken, I should be obliged to you if you will remember any particular case & not let me suffer for obedience to law. I have written this long letter to ask the favour of you to urge for me any arguments that you may think proper, & to do what is in your power, first, that I who am in no sense a criminal may not be excluded from there indulgences that an act of Indemnity may grant to the most offensive criminals; and secondly, that I may not be obnoxious to any clause of exception, that the animosities and violence of party may precipetately suggest. I shall esteem it as a particular obligation, if you should think my property or person in any danger, that you would acquaint me with it—while I am expecting lenity, perhaps I may meet with severity; this in the meantime is my shield and my support, that I am Innocent.

I am dear Sir,

your faithful and obliged servant.

---

\*“ When I read the treaty of Alliance between France and America I considered it as the seal of our independance, I therefore wrote the inclosed letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of May 1778 to M<sup>r</sup> Inann Page, who married my (Wormely’s) Sister and who was my particular friend: he made the motion for my releasement, and I was released after two years confinement, which was attended with an expense to my father & me, amounting at least to five hundred pounds.

I have lived ever since here (at Resegill) in privacy, never having solicited any public employment, and too unpopular to succeed, if it had been my aim—on the 4 & 5 of June 1781, a privateer came to our door, landed thirty or forty men, robbed us of our plate, watches, wearing apparel &c: losēs that were irreparable then, and carried off thirty six as fine and valuable servants, tradesmen, and laborers, as were in the County: Some were returned to me, and some were not—Ld: Chewton, & Col<sup>o</sup> Damer, Genl: Leslie & Major Shelby know the truth of what I hear relate.

RALPH WORMELY JUN<sup>R</sup>—”

---

\* The date of this letter and to whom written, does not appear within the envelope enclosing it are these words: “Most of the original papers relative to Mr. Wormeley’s captivity and confinement—to be delivered by Mr. Thomas Corbin to the Rt: Honorable Charles James Fox.”



1778  
May 29th

“A Roster of the Officers of the 11<sup>th</sup> Virg<sup>a</sup> Regim<sup>t</sup> as they now stand, the 29<sup>th</sup> May 1778—

Capt<sup>ns</sup> — Sheperd 1<sup>st</sup> Parole.  
 Long—w<sup>th</sup> Col: Morgan.  
 Bruin  
 Finley - - Prisoner  
 George  
 Porterfield  
 Johnston  
 Rice  
 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut<sup>s</sup>—Pendleton  
 Piles  
 Marshall  
 Warman  
 Davies  
 Slaughter  
 Powel  
 2<sup>od</sup> Lieuts: Wright  
 Porterfield  
 Young  
 2<sup>d</sup> Lieut: presence not known  
 Ransdel  
 Ensigns— Feely  
 Barns  
 Long  
 Williams  
 Towns.

Sept. 25th  
In Congress

Resolutions, calling upon the Executives of Virginia and North Carolina “to give all possible aid” to States of So: Carolina & Georgia—by marching one thousand men, all the Continental troops in the former State, and three thousand Continentals in the latter, into these States, each body of such troops when levied to be officered by the State in which they are embodied. The militia of these States to continue in the Service & pay of the United States for five months from the time of their marching from each State: the whole to be commanded by proper Continental Officers—Gov: Henry and Gov: Caswell urged to give aid in executing the resolution.

Should Gov: Caswell find it consistent with his Execution, and feel inclined to take Command of the troops from N. Carolina, he should “while on this Expedition have the Rank & pay of Major Genl in the Army of the United States”—

Major Genl: Rob<sup>t</sup> Howe, ordered to repair, without delay to General Washington’s Head Quarters—

Major Genl. Lincoln ordered to take Command in the Southern Department, “& repair immediately to Charles Town, South Carolina.”

Sept. 26th

*Fragment*, “An attack by an Army of 10,000 Troops & a sufficient number of Ships if ye Line intended upon S<sup>o</sup> Carolina.”

A. Ross, Aid de Camp to Lord Cornwa'lis, to Colonel Baylor.

1778

"Sir

Sept. 30th

I am directed by Lord Cornwallis to request the acceptance of some Tea, Sugar and Wine, which I have sent by a Flag of Truce—At present we have no Limes or Lemons, but when any can be procured from New York, they shall be sent to you.

Inclosed is a protection for your Surgeon, but it is not in my power to give you a Copy of your parole, the original having been sent to our Commissary of Prisoners, from I presume your Commissary may have the Copy, by application—Lord Cornwallis was glad to hear from our Surgeon, that you are in a fair way of recovery. If there is any thing here, that you think will contribute to your convenience, His Lordship has desired me to tell you that it shall be sent to you with pleasure.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient &

Most humble Servant"

Saml. Rust Inspector to Rob<sup>t</sup> C. Nicholas Treasurer of V<sup>a</sup>, endorsing Acct. of Tobacco, shipped from "Yeocomoco & Rusts Warehouses for the year 1775—viz 284 Hhds. from the former, & 258 Hhds from the latter.

October 13th

Westmoreland

Deposition of Arthur Campbell, before Saml: Hardy and Edw<sup>d</sup> Charlton, in regard to purchase of Lands by Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> from the Indians—

October 21st

Williamsburg

"Arthur Campbell being sworn &c, deposeth & saith "That as well as he recollects, that in the Spring or Summer of one thousand seven hundred & seventy four, he received a letter from Col. Christian, and another from M<sup>r</sup> Henry (now Governor) expressing a desire to make a purchase of some of the lands belonging to the Cherokee Indians; and in Order to Know the mind of the Indians on that head, a person was employed to go to the Towns, which person was a certain William Kennedy—the Cheif purport of M<sup>r</sup> Henry's Letter, as well as this deponent remembers was recommending M<sup>r</sup> Kennedy as a person of worth and desiring said deponents friendly offices to him, and his assistance, if necessary, in the business he was going on, mentioning also, that he with some other Gentlemen proposed in partnership, to make a snug little purchase of some of the Cherokees land, to which they had a claim that was not disputed, mentioning particularly the land adjoining the Ministerial or Donelsons' line on this side Cumberland Mountain—That Col. Christians letter mentioned the scheme more particularly, also the names of all or most of the proposed partners—Amongst whom are the following Gentlemen Vig<sup>t</sup>—the Hon<sup>ble</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Byrd, John Page, Ralph Wormly & Samuel Overton Esq<sup>r</sup>—

This Deponent further saith, that he was informed by M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Kennedy, that he went to the Cherokee Towns, altho' not so soon as expected, on account of some threats of hostilities from that people; that when there he thought it his duty to mention the subject & to endeavour to know the mind of the Indians, whether they could sell part of their Country or not; that from the Linguister he employed, who was a Trader, he was informed the Indians was in want of Goods, and he did not

1778  
October 21st  
Williamsburg

doubt but he might get them to sell the land he proposed to purchase, provided a proper quantity of goods was produced to their sight, when met to treat of the purchase—This deponent further saith, that Col. Christian either by letter or in Conversation seemed agreed to make a small purchase, saying if it succeeded it might be an introduction to one more extensive—

This deponent, being interrogated by Col: Henderson, whether verbally or by message he had any intimation of Mr Henry's desire to become a partner of the Transylvania Company?

Answer—He had an intimation to that purpose from Col: Christian, Int<sup>rs</sup> Whether Col. Campbell did not apply on that head to some of the Concern? Ans. He did mention the matter to several of them. Int<sup>rs</sup> Whether you did not give us reason to believe that you were authorized by Mr Henry and his proposed Company to negotiate with us further?

An<sup>rs</sup> I did in some measure Consider myself authorized to negotiate as my first trust was not then countermanded; but my zeal for the interest of the proposed Company, and my anxiety to have the back country settled might have induced me to go farther lengths than any instructions I had, strictly justified.

Int<sup>r</sup> Whether do you know that any Lawyer gave it as his opinion that it was doubtful to lay officers warrants below, or on the south side of Kentucky river.

An<sup>rs</sup> That I believe such an opinion was communicated to me by Col. Christian, as that of Mr Henry's—but the time when, do not recollect.

Int<sup>r</sup> What do you know of Capt. Connelly's patent at the Falls of the Ohio, and what have you heard Col. Preston say on the subject? Answ<sup>r</sup> I am unacquainted with the circumstances of Connelly's obtaining his patent, as to my own knowldge—I have heard some of the Surveyors say, that he obtained his first patent of 1773 as a matter of favour from Lord Dunmore—And have heard Col. Preston complain of it as illegal, as the works did not regularly proceed from his office. "And further this deponent saith not."

October 23d  
Williamsburg

Deposition of Abraham Hite, "That he was not at the Treaty with the Cherokees by Mr Henderson & C<sup>r</sup> nor does he know anything about the purchase made by the s<sup>d</sup> Mr Henderson"—He knew of a petition addressd to the "Hon<sup>ble</sup> Convention of Va, by the Inhabitants of, and some intended settlers of Transylvania, drawn by Capt. Peter Hogg of Augusta C<sup>o</sup>, who was a "skilled Lawyer," & which was in March 1776 presented to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Convention, based upon Complaints of a "difference being made in the Land Office of the said Mr Henderson & Company, but not anything with respect of persons of different persuasions of Religion."

"The deponent being asked what was the cause of the complaint touching the said land office. Answers—he had been informed that some who applied to Enter lands had been refused, while others who had afterwards applied for the same lands, had obtained an entry for them.

Another cause of the clamour, this deponent sayeth, was that the people were invited there by a promise of having Lands at twenty shillings

pr: hund<sup>r</sup> acres, and were afterwards told they must all pay fifty shill<sup>g</sup>, except those who had planted Corn the first year, who said they were allowed 500 acres at the price of twenty shillings \* \* \*

1778

“ Being asked by Col. Campbell in behalf of the Commonwealth what was the distance by water from the Mouth of the Tenese or Cherokee River to the Mouth of the Shawanese or Cumberland River? Answered, thirteen miles, as by the mensuration taken by Morgan & Hutchins; and what was the distance from the mouth of Cumberland River aforesaid, to the Falls of the Ohio River? Answered, four hundred and twelve miles; and from the Falls of Ohio to the mouth of Kentucky river? Answered, Seventy eight miles by the same mensuration—and further saith not.”

Indian names of Rivers

Deposition of Nathaniel Henderson, before Saml: Hardy & Ed: Charlton, “ That he is not interested in the dispute between the Commonwealth of Virginia and Ric<sup>d</sup> Henderson & Co<sup>o</sup>, farther than that he was for some time appointed Entry taker under the said Richard Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>, and that he never did properly Enter upon the Execution of the said office: nor ever, as he remembers receive any fees for the Company or himself on that account.” \* \* \*

October 27th  
Williamsburg

“ This deponent being asked, says that he attended the Treaty between Richard Henderson and C<sup>o</sup>, and the Cherokee Indians at Wataugah in March 1775; That he was present at the Talks between the said Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> and the said Indians, and that at the close of the said Treaty the Indians seemed pleased with their Bargain, and received the Goods offered them by said Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> in consideration for the Lands granted at said Treaty, and that before signing grants to said Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>, the deeds were read and interpreted, particularly the courses and descriptions of the Country they were about to convey. The deponent being asked, whether he was present at the time the deeds were about to be sign'd, and heard what the Indian Cheifs said, with respect to their manner of signing Deeds, or making Conveyances of Land? Says that he remembers the Deeds were sign'd by three of their Cheifs only, to wit, Oconistoto (their King), the Little Carpenter, and the Raven, in presence of, and as this Deponent beleived, with the Consent of all their Cheifs, who by their Interpreters informed said Henderson, that it was their usual manner of Conveying Lands, and that whatever these men did, they would abide by. Interrogatory—Do you recollect the Courses of the Deed or grant for that part of the Country now called Transylvania?

Answer—To the best of this Deponents remembrance, the Courses are as follows (to wit) Beginning on the Ohio River at the mouth of Kentuckey, thence up the said River Kentuckey, and the most northwardly Branch of the same, to the head spring thereof, thence a South East course to the Top ridge of Powels' Mountain, Thence westwardly along the ridge of said mountain, to a point from which a Northward Course will hit or strike the head spring of the most Southwardly branch of Cumberland river, thence down the said river including all its waters to the Ohio River, thence up the said Ohio River to the beginning—

Bounds of Transylvania

Inter<sup>s</sup>—Do you repeat the courses from memory only, or have you often seen the deeds, and read the Courses?—Answer, I have several

1778  
October 27th

times seen the deeds and their courses, but remember the courses were so described at the Treaty & at several public talks on that occasion, which this deponent says he recollects, from the circumstance of his having been previously acquainted with the design of said Richard Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> as to what Lands they intended to purchase.

Interrog<sup>r</sup>—Did the Cherokees sell any other Lands at the said Treaty to the said Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>? Answer—The said Deponent saith, he well remembers, that during the Treaty, and as Soon as the Indians agreed to part with their Lands on the Ohio, contain'd within the before recited grant or courses, said Richard Henderson spoke to the Chiefs and said, he had a further talk for them, to which they attended—In which discourse or talk, said Henderson informed them, that the Lands which they had agreed to sell him lay over or beyond the mountains and was divided, or separated from the white peoples' country already settled, by a small tract of Country which lay between and still belonged to the Red People, and that he did not wish to be separated from the white People, nor was willing to pass over Cherokee Lands in his path to Kentucky, and therefore proposed to make a further purchase of all the lands lying down Holston, and between the Wataugah purchase, Col: Donelson's Line and Powels' mountain, or the line of the Land they had just agreed to sell, that as the game was almost destroyed in that Quarter, the land was of little value to the Cherokees, and would be of great service to him s<sup>d</sup> Henderson, and his Company, and that he would give them more, and other valuable goods which he had not shewed them, and would also undertake, before their faces, to spoil and destroy a book of accounts, which a Certain John Carter had against them for goods sold, and for which the Indians acknowledged themselves indebted to the amount of about seven hundred pounds (as well as this deponent remembers) That after the said Henderson Delivered his talk or discourse on that subject, and the Indians had some talk among themselves, and also viewed the goodf proposed, they agreed to sell the land, and as it was interpreted, said they were willing to sell to the said Henderson, all the Lands, which he had asked or desired to buy of them. This deponent, saith, that the above is in substance the talks and agreement on that occasion, tho' perhaps in different words. This deponent further saith, that the Treaty ended in manner aforesaid and the Indians immediately proceeded to sign the grants or deeds, at which time there was great crowding, so that he could not distinctly see all they did, but understood & beleives they signed a grant for the second purchase as well as for that part now called Transylvania. This deponent says, that he does not understand the Cherokee Tongue, and all that he has related in this deposition, with respect to his knowledge of their talks, he learned from the Interpreter, chosen and appointed on that occasion—This deponent being asked, further says, that with Respect to the Proprietors or claimants inviting persons to become settlers under a pretence of having lands at twenty Shillings pr: hundred acres, and afterwards altering their price, he is well acquainted: and of his own knowledge says, that they by writing & speaking, seemed to take every method in their power during the Treaty (to which a great number of people resorted from different parts) to make their terms known and well understood, which were: that provided they succeeded in their purchase, to such as would go out & settle the Country and make Corn, the first year, they would grant

500 acres of land for five pound sterling, clear of all charges, but that they would not agree to grant Lands, at so low a price to any who did not assist them in their first Settlement. That immediately after the purchase was confirmed, the said Henderson & Company published their terms as aforesaid, which he believes were generally known to the then settlers—

1778

October 27th

This deponent, being further asked says, he believes that every person who had a right to Lands at said price, were admitted to make entries for the same, and a number of others, who did not attempt to make Corn, but insisted as they had been most of the summer in that Country & helped to protect & defend the settlers, that they came in some measure within the equity of the proposed terms, which said Henderson in behalf of his Company agreed to: and this deponent says that he believes more than fifty persons who were not justly entitled to that indulgence were admitted to take Lands, as if they had fulfilled their part of the Contract—

The said deponent being asked on the part of the Commonwealth of Virginia, if he knows, or hath ever heard, that any person within this Commonwealth is in any wise concerned or interested directly or indirectly in the said purchase made by Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & Company? Answers, he does not know, nor ever heard of any person residing within the Commonwealth being in any manner concerned or connected with the said Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & Co—in their said purchase, except that he has been informed that a certain William Hendrie who formerly resided in North Carolina, now living in Virginia hath a small share in their purchase— And further this deponent sayeth: being asked, whether the said Proprietors or any of them attempted to use any jurisdiction in Transylvania, before it was delegated to them by the people?

Answers, that he remembers, on some of the people applying to said Richard Henderson, signifying that it would be necessary to have some Laws, by which their community might be regulated, who gave for answer that all power was derived from the people: and at their request recommended it to the inhabitants to appoint delegates for that purpose: and that neither the Company nor any person for them, ever attempted to exercise any jurisdiction or authority until empowered by the settlers in Convention: So far as he knows or believes—

Do you know the reason why the Company reserved a Negative on any laws which might be made by the People in Transylvania?

Veto power  
of Proprietors

The Deponent answers, that he was for the most part, with the said Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson from his first settlement in that Country 'till about the beginning of January 1776, and so far as he understood, the Company's principal reason for insisting to have a Negative on the Laws of the settlers, was because, if they gave up that right, the Delegates of any Convention, that might be thereafter held, would have it in their power to destroy the claim of the Proprietors—And further this deponent saith not.

Deposition of James Douglas, before Saml: Hardye and Ed: Charlton, October 28th  
“That he was not at the Treaty held in March 1775 between Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & Company & the Cherokee Indians: but that he arrived in Transylvania about the end of April & about the month of June or July following, departed from that place in order to return to Williamsburg—

Williamsburg

1778  
October 23th

Col: Thos.  
Bullit

That he was acquainted with Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson whilst at Transylvania & thought he treated those, exceeding well, who intended to become settlers—Except, in conferring large Grants on some & refusing to others—As a confirmation of this Assertion, this deponent sayeth that he saw an Instrument of writing in the possession of Col: Thos Slaughter, which the said Slaughter informed him was a contract from Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson, containing as he believes, one hundred thousand acres. And this deponent, being asked what were the terms of the contract? answered, that the said Slaughter was to have the tract of Land aforesaid, provided he seated it with a certain number of families within a limited time, but what that limited time was, this deponent knows not, tho' he believes the limitation was one year, nor does he believe that the Contract with Col: Slaughter interfered with any other location—But he recollects that if Col: Slaughter did not come with families by the Time specified, the contract was to be void. And this deponent further sayeth, that about the Spring of the Year 1773, in going down the River Ohio, from Pittsburg in company with Col<sup>o</sup> Thos: Bullit as his deputy Surveyor, the said Bullit left the Company about 100 miles above the Great Canawah, in order as he averred, to visit the Shawanese Towns, to acquaint the Indians with his design of going down that River—The said Bullit, with about fifteen or twenty Indians returned & joined his company opposite the mouth of Scioto—He informed his company on his return, that he had free liberty of passing down that River to survey the Lands below the Falls of the Ohio, and from thence the said Bullit & Company proceeded to the mouth of the Kentucky River—They there met with a large Body of Indians which this deponent believes to be Delawares, who said they had been down the River hunting, for twelve months. Bullit desired them to call a council, that he might inform them what was his design in coming down the river Ohio—They accordingly called a Council & after long debates among the Indians, one of the Chiefs, pointing his hand to that country, being on the East side of Ohio, desired the King not to interrupt Bullit, but to let him proceed on. The reason he gave for his request was, that by the Treaty at Fort Stanwix, the Six Nations had ceded all that tract of country to the White People. Upon which, the King told Bullit that he might proceed on his Business & that he would not molest him—They then proceeded on their Journey and at the great Falls of the Ohio, met with another party of Indians, which this deponent understood were Kickapoos & Shawanese, whom they likewise acquainted with their intentions & appeared to be friendly. This deponent sayeth, that they made sundry & large surveys, including the country, from ten miles above the Falls to twenty miles below. These surveys, this deponent returned to Bullit, & was informed that they were of no effect, because Bullit had no warrant from the Governor to survey, except the Surveys made for Connelly & Campbell of Fort Pit—And the reason which this deponent alledges why the surveys for Connelly & Campbell were declared valid, was that he was appointed a deputy surveyor under Col<sup>o</sup> Preston in the Year 1773 or 1774: & previous to granting the patents: this deponent further sayeth that he sent down the surveys signed by himself as deputy to Bullit: but that he understands, that after his appointment as deputy to Preston, the said Preston signed them—And that Patents were refused to Connelly & Campbell until they were signed by the said Preston—And this deponent further saith, that after the patents were granted to the said Connelly &

Campbell, he returned to the Ohio in company with sundry other deputy surveyors viz<sup>t</sup>: John Floyd & Isaac Hite, and resurveyed the said tract of Connellys' & Campbells', containing in the whole four thousand acres. And this deponent saith, that there were about sixty thousand acre surveyed under proper warrants from the Governor for Officers claims—

1778

October 28th

This deponent being asked whether at the time he surveyed under Col<sup>o</sup> Preston in the year 1774, his warrants were located to any particular spot of ground? Answer, that to the best of his remembrance, he acted under several warrants, specifying the Lands on the south side of Kentucky.

This deponent, being further asked, whether, whilst he was surveying in the year 1774, there were not several Improvements made in that part of the Country? Answered, that he was informed, that there were Improvements made there by a Certain James Harrod & Company, who he understood were drove off by the Indians—This deponent being asked whether M<sup>r</sup> Harrod, M<sup>r</sup> Isaacc Hite & M<sup>r</sup> John Floyd were not present at the time that Livery of Seisin was made to Col: Henderson in May 1775? Answered, that he beleives they were present—that he himself was present & heard no one object to the Livery of Seisin—Being asked, whether they the said Harrod & his Company did not enter, under the said Henderson & Company as Proprietors of that Country? Answered, that he beleived, they did—&c

This deponent being asked whether there was not an oath of Fealty, tendered to him, which tended to acknowledge the said Henderson & Company Soverigns of the Country? as well as Lords of the Soil? Answered, that there was an oath tendered to him, the words he does not recollect, but he thought it was wrong & refused to take it until permitted to alter it—and being asked by whom the oath was tendered? Answered, that it was by a certain M<sup>r</sup> Grisum, who informed this deponent that he was a magistrate—"Being questioned," further deposed that he lived a considerable distance from Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson, and that neither he or any of his Company had ever tendered him an oath,—and that he is "so far interested in this dispute, that should Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson & Company obtain a grant for the sd: Lands, a very great number of People may suffer, who have claims for a large quantity of the Transylvania Tract, surveyed by me & others, under Lord Dunmeres warrants, as they will be thereby excluded from what I think is their proper Right—And further this deponent sayeth not"

Oath required

Deposition of John Floyd, taken before Saml: Hardye & Ed<sup>w</sup> Charlton—He was not at the "Treaty held by Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> with the Cherokee Indians at Wataugah in March 1775, nor does he know anything of their purchase—Is interested only in that "he has made entries for Lands with them" and if they hold their claim, he expects to have the said entries on the same terms with others; in case Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> should fail in this, he hopes to obtain grants for these entries, over any other claimants—

October 28th

Williamsburg

He was appointed Surveyor of the Northern District in Transylvania, for said Company about the first of January 1776, subject to their pleasure—had never received any benefit from said office, except "one half Johanna," which was paid to him by Capt: Isaac Shelby—The Southern boundary of his District was Green River, and should Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>

Floyd surveyor  
of Transylvania



1778  
October 28th

hold their claim north of said River & he should continue their Surveyor expects to receive some advantages therefrom, but on no other considerations—

To questions by Richd: Henderson, he replies—That he was “at the Kentucky in the Spring of 1775, about the 1<sup>st</sup> of May—his chief residence being at Boonsborough, at which place he had constant access to the Entry Books of the Company, which were alike open to him & all other persons—he had acted as Entry Clerk at the request of Henderson, and under his instructions he was required to consult the wishes & interests of settlers & that Henderson’s conduct appeared to be fair and open—He, and those living on the frontiers well know the terms & prices fixed by Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> before they made their Settlement, and knew of no effort to raise them subsequently—He had never heard or known of any attempt on the part of Henderson & C<sup>o</sup> to exercise any power or Authority” until delegated to them by the people—

Does not “know the manner of Connelly’s obtaining his grant at the Falls of Ohio, but heard Col. Preston say, that he was directed by Lord Dunmore to sign a plot for said Land, which he thought illegal; as no Surveyor under him had ever been in that country since their appointment, and that he did not think himself justifiable in surveying Lands to the Southward of what is called Donelson’s Line.”

Upon being asked whether he had rec<sup>d</sup> any instructions from Col: Preston in 1774, before going to the Ohio, to Survey lands for the Officers & soldiers, replied “that in April 1774, he received Instructions from Col: Preston, to proceed to the Ohio Country, in order to make Surveys for Sundry Officers by virtue of warrants then lodged in the office, & that he was directed to stay at the mouth of the Kentucky & thereabouts till Col: Preston should send some power to trace Donelson’s Line to where it was first supposed to strike the waters of that River & then to proceed down the same, and inform said deponent, whether it ended on the waters of Kentucky or of some other River further to the Southward, which was then doubtful—

This deponent further says that in case the Kentucky should prove the Line, he was directed not to make a return of any Lands surveyed below the said River, till further Instructions, as Col: Preston did not know that they would be received or could be lawfully made.—That he waited at the mouth of Kentucky River eight or ten days & receiving no information; proceeded down to the Falls of Ohio, and made several surveys, which were afterwards admitted to record, altho’ the Kentucky was really found to be the Line”—

Inter<sup>o</sup> Did you ever enquire, whether the said Company’s purchase of said Lands, were thought to be good in Law, as you wished to regulate your conduct accordingly in procuring a settlement of Land in the Country, & of whom did you make such enquiry? Ans:—As this deponent was going from Williamsburg in March 1775, he happened in Company with Col<sup>o</sup> Christain, who after some conversation, which this deponent does not remember, asked Col<sup>o</sup> Christain his opinion relative to Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson’s purchase, who answered, that it seem’d to be M<sup>r</sup> Henry’s opinion, that the purchase would stand good, & at the same time advised him the deponent to make a purchase of Land from Col<sup>o</sup> Henderson & Company”—

Being questioned &c—replied “He does not know, nor ever heard of

any Person residing in this Commonwealth, being in any manner concerned or connected with the said Richard Henderson & C<sup>o</sup>, in the said purchase, except that he was informed sometime ago by said Henderson that a certain William Hendrie, who formerly resided in North Carolina & now living in Virginia has a small share in the said purchase, and further this deponent saith not ”

1778

October 25th

M. Clements to Col: John Cropper, Accomac.

1778

“ Dear Col<sup>o</sup>,

Nov. 14th

It gives me the greatest pleasure imaginable to hear that you arrived safe at home, and M<sup>r</sup> Cropper and family are well, I am sorry that you should herber such a thought as to think I should amagin'd you had carried the linnen through design: fare from it, for it would been the last of my thoughts if you had never mentioned it—I should immediately thought of the reson you gave. I am sure the happinefs you enjoyed in the thought of going home, was a matter of more importance to you then of thinking to leve a half piece of linen for me—therefore I willingly forgive you—

May 11th  
Pompton  
Plains  
N. Jersey.

I am satisfied it would give you great pleasure to hear that our Brigade had agreable station, and I sure you old fellow, we are happy at present, as men can be—we are now stationed at Pompton Plains, in sight of the Fort, in as fine a naberwhod for the Females, as any in the world non acceptd—we can in one half hour, colect upward of Thirty, and as good GAME as ever fluttur'd. that you must think will make great satisfaction for our former hardships and long sufferings. You may depend if Pompton should be our winter Quarters, I should not see the old Dominion this winter, but as we expect not stay long, I shall try to obtain a furlough as soone as posable—

But-halt for awhile, and let me give you a short detaile of your old friend Wallace—

He is now one of the first men in the Parish, next to the Minister—He lives in a house, whare there is a fine little Dutch girl, and he is determined to lay close seage to her, he says he thinks he shall be able to starve her out, in four or five days—But if he should fall through in that maneuver, he is detetmined to raise a light apron, and harrass her parties in that way, which he thinks will most certainly complete his designs. I think such a mancœnuer as that, would do honour to any Gen<sup>l</sup> in our line, and with a small recommendation to Congress, he would at best git a Brig<sup>dr</sup> commiffion. The Enemy are avaccuating new York, as fast as they can: within this ten days, there is upwards of a hundred and thirty transports sailed out of the Hoock, with seventeen ships of the line—Lord Starling, who is at Eliz: Town, fays he has it from the best intilligence, there is upwards of ten or twelve thousand gone of in them—whare they intend, no one knows—we have the greatest resones to be-leave, they are for the Westindies—Count De Asteaing failed from Boston the 4 of this month, and we are in great hopes he will overtake them, if that be the case, I hope to give you some good news in my next—

I think in my next, I shall have the pleasure of informing you they have left the Continent intirely—this is the opinion of the most sensible part of the army—

Give my compliments to your lady, and my old friend Snead. Tell

1778  
Nov. 14th  
Snead I have wrote to him one or two letters, and am determined not to write again, 'till I receive one, and you'll much oblige your affectionate friend"—&c &c  
"Capt: Porterfields compliments  
To Colo<sup>s</sup> Cropper & Snead—"

December 12th  
Williamsburg  
Governor P. Henrys's Instructions to Col: John Todd—  
"To John Todd Esq  
By virtue of the Act of General Asembly which establishes the County of illinois, you are appointed County Lieutenant or Commandant there. And for the general ——— of your conduct I refer to the law.

The grand objects which are disclosed to the view of your countrymen will prove beneficial or otherwise according to the virtue and abilities of those who are called to direct the affairs of that remote Country. The present crisis rendered so favourable by the good disposition of the French and Indians may be improved to great purposes: But if unhappily it should be lost, a return of the same attachments to us may never happen. Considering therefore that early prejudices are so hard to wear out, you will take care to cultivate and conciliate the affections of the French and Indians—

Although great reliance is placed on your prudence in managing the people you are to reside among, yet considering you as unacquainted in some degree with their generous usages and manners, as well as the geography of the country, I recommend it to you to consult and advise with the most intelligent and upright persons who may fall in your way.

You are to give particular attention to Col: Clarke and his corps, to whom the State has great obligations. You are to cooperate with him in any military undertaking when necessary, and to give the military every aid which the circumstances of the people will admit of. The Inhabitants of Illinois must not expect settled peace and safety while their, and our Enemies have footing at Detroit, and can interrupt or stop the trade of the Mifsissippi—If the English have not the strength or courage to come to war against us themselves, their practice has been, and will be, to hire the Savages to commit murders and depredations

Illinois must expect to pay in these, a large price for her Freedom, unless the English can be expelled from Detroit. The means for affecting this will not perhaps be found in your or Col: Clarkes power. But the French inhabiting the neighborhood of that place, it is presumed, may be brought to see it done with indifference, or perhaps join in the enterprize with pleasure. This is but conjecture. When you are on the spot, you and Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke may discover its fallacy or reality. If the former appears, defence only is to be the object—If the latter or a good prospect of it, I hope the Frenchmen and Indians at your disposal will shew a zeal for the affair equal to the benefits to be derived from established liberty and permanent peace—

One great good expected from holding the Illinois, is to over awe the Indians from warring on our Settlers on this side Ohio. A close attention to the disposition, character and movements of the hostile Tribes is therefore necessary for you. The Forces and militia at Illinois by being placed on the back of them may inflict timely chastisement in those

Enemies whose Towns are an easy prey in the absence of their Warriors— 1778

December 12th

You perceive by these hints that something in the Military line may be expected from you. So far as the occasion calls for the assistance of the people comprising the militia, it will be necessary to co-operate with the Troops sent from hence. And I know no better general direction to give than this, that you consider yourself as at the Head of the civil department, and as such having the Command of the Militia, who are not to be under the command of the military, until ordered out by the civil authority and act in conjunction with them—

Wise  
Instructions to  
Col Todd

You are on all occasions to inculcate on the people the value of liberty and the difference between the state of free citizens of this Commonwealth, and that Slavery to which Illinois was destined—A free and equal representation may be expected by them in a little time, together with all the Improvements in Jurisprudence and policy which the other parts of the State enjoy.

It is necessary for the happiness, increase and prosperity of that Country that the Grievances which obstruct these blessings be known, in order to their removal. Let it be therefore your care to obtain information on that subject, that proper plans may be formed for the general utility. Let it be your constant attention to see that the Inhabitants have Justice administered to them, for any Injury received from the Troops. The omission of this may be fatal. Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke has instructions on this head, and will I doubt not exert himself to curb all licentious parties of the Soldiery, which if unrestrained will produce the most baneful effects—

You will also discourage and punish every attempt to violate the property of the Indians, particularly in their lands. Our enemys have alarmed them much on that score. But I hope from your prudence and justice, that no ground of complaint will be administered on this subject—

You will embrace every opportunity to manifest the high regard and friendly sentiments of this Commonwealth towards all the subjects of his Catholic Majesty, for whose safety, prosperity and advantage, you will give every possible advantage. You will make a tender of the Friendships and services of your people to the Spanish Commandant near Kaskaskias, and cultivate the strictest connection with him and his people. I deliver you a letter which you will hand him in person.

The detail of your duty in the civil department, I need not give you. Its best direction will be found in your innate love of Justice and zeal to be extensively useful to your fellow men. A general direction to act according to the best of your Judgement in cases where those instructions are silent, and the laws have not otherwise directed, is given to you, from the necessity of the case: for your great distance from Government will not permit you to wait for orders in many cases of great importance.

In your negotiations with the Indians, confine the stipulations as much as possible to the single object of obtaining peace from them. Touch not the subject of lands or boundaries till particular orders are received. When necessity requires it, presents may be made: but be as frugal in that matter as possible & let them know that goods at present, are scarce with

1778 us, but we expect soon to trade freely with all the World, and they shall  
December 12th not want goods when we can get them.

The matters given you in charge are singular in their nature & weighty in their consequences to the people immediately concerned, and to the whole state. They require the fullest exertion of your abilities, and unwearied diligence.

From matters of general concern you must turn occasionally to others of less consequence. M<sup>r</sup> Rocheblaves' Wife and Family must not suffer for want of that property of which they were bereft by our Troops. It is to be restored to them if possible. If this cannot be done, the public must support them—

I think it proper for you to send me an Express once in three months, with a general account of affairs with you, and any particulars you wish to communicate—

It is contemplated to appoint an Agent to manage Trade on Public account, to supply Illinois and the Indians with goods. If such an appointment takes place you will give it every possible aid. The people with you should not intermit their indeavours to procure supplies on the expectation of this, and you may act accordingly—”

December 26th To His Excellency Patrick Henry Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor and Commander in  
Williamsburg Chief of the State of Virginia, The Honorable The Council, The Honorable The Senate and the Honorable, The House of Burgeses of the said State.”

The Memorial of William Murray on behalf of himself and others, Proprietors, Purchasers and owners of Lands situated upon both sides of the Ouabache River in the Illinois Country—Sheweth—That on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of October 1775, the Cheifs and Sachems of the several Tribes of the Piankashaw Nation of Indians in Public Councils held at Post Vincennes and Vermillion Villages in the Illinois Country, by their Deed dated the same day, did in the usual and most solemn manner, Grant, unto the several Persons, therein named, and to their Heirs and Assigns for ever Two Several Tracts or Parcels of Lands therein bounded and discribed—

That Since the Purchase the Public affairs of America have prevented the Company from settling and improving the said Lands—That the Freedom and Independency of the State of Virginia and her sister States, being now gloriously and fully established, the said Company think it necessary (upon a supposition that the said Lands may be within the Limits and Boundarys claimed as within the State and Dominion of Virginia) to notify the Governor, Council & Legislature of that State, of their Purchase and that it is the determination of the Proprietors, whenever the Political state of affairs shall induce them to think of forming a settlement of that Country, not to dispute the Jurisdiction of the State of Virginia, or any other State, rightly claiming Jurisdiction over any part of the Land purchase in Question, provided they chose to exercise the same.”

“ I hope to have the pleasure to see to morrow Colonel Crooper and then we'll speak together about those Coats.”

the m. de. l. f.

“The farther Depo: of Nathaniel Henderson, at request of M<sup>r</sup> Campbell and M<sup>r</sup> Hite—” Upon being questioned, replied that no oath of Treaty to Henderson & Company as soveraigns of the Country had ever been tendered to him, he had never heard of any such oath—Had been a Justice of the Peace for the District of Boonsborough, and had taken an Oath of Office prescribed by the Convention ; in which there was no reference to the Proprietors vested Rights of soil or soveraignty—nor did he ever hear they claimed any such power, &c—

1778

“Being interr<sup>g</sup> by Rich<sup>d</sup> Henderson—What did you understand by the Expresion of the Indians at the Treaty “that a black cloud hung over the Country they were selling said Henderson, and Company, and if he went to settle in that Country they would not Longer hold him, said Henderson by the hand ?

Answer—The Indians seemed very fond of Richard Henderson, and often said they did not want him hurt, and that the Northward and Westward Indians were bad people, and when they came to war, would kill white people as well as red, and that if they did, said Henderson must not blame them, the Cherokees, who had advised him not to settle in that Country—

Was the Metaphor, Black Cloud ever interpreted to relate to the Cherokees’ right to the soil in that Country ? Answer, No—the right in the soil the Indians Constantly claimed, and said they had a right to sell, but that their enemies come over the ground, on their way to war with them, and would perhaps kill some white people, which they feared would be laid on them, the Cherokees, as the Indians were all red people.”

Col<sup>o</sup> Geo: Rogers Clarke to the Governor of Virginia

“Sir

As it is now near twelve months since I have had the least Intelligence from you, I almost despair of any relief sent to me. I have for many months past had Reports of An Army Marching against De Troit, but no certainty. A Late Menu<sup>v</sup> of the Famous Hair Buyer General, Henry Hamilton Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieut: Governor of De Troit, hath allarmed us much : on the 16<sup>th</sup> of December last, he with a Body of Six Hundred men, Composod of Regulars, French Volunteers and Indians Took possession of S<sup>t</sup> Vincent on the Waubash, & what few men that composod the Garrison, not being able to make the least Defence. He is Influencing all the Indians he possibly can to join him. I learn that those that have treated with me, have as yet Refused his offers. I have for some time expected an attact from him, he has Block<sup>d</sup> up the Ohio R. with a party of French and Indians.

1779  
February 3d  
Kaskaskias,  
Illinois.

Yesterday I fortunately got every peace of Intelligence that I could wish for, by a Spanish Gen<sup>l</sup> that made his escape from M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton. No attact to be made on the Garison at Kaskaskias until the Spring. The passage is too difficult at present, his——sent to war against Different parts of the——Especially Kentucky. Belts, presents and speeches sent to all the Nations South of the Ohio Amediately to meet at a General Council at the Mouth of the Tennesse R. to lay the Best plans for Cuting of the Rebels at Illinois and Kentucky &c—the Grand Kite and his Nation living at Port S<sup>t</sup> Vincent told M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton that he

1779  
February 3<sup>d</sup>

and his people was Big Knives and would not give their hands anymore to the English, for he would shortly see his Father that was at Kaskaskias. Ninety Regulars in Garison, a few Volunteers and about fifty Sawanay Indians that is shortly to go to war, they are very Busy in Repairing the Fort, which will shortly be very Strong. One brass six-pounder, two Iron four-pounds<sup>rs</sup> and two swivels mounted in the Bastians, plenty of ammunition and provisions, and all kind of Warlike stores, making preparation for the Reduction of the Illinois &c.—has no suspicion of a Visit from the americans—this was M<sup>r</sup> Hamiltons' circumstances when M<sup>r</sup> Vigo left him.

G. Rogers  
Clarke's  
Expedition

Being sensible that without a Reinforcement, which at present I have hardly a right to Expect, that I shall be obliged to give up the Country to M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton without a turn of Fortune in my favour, I am Resolved to take advantage of his present situation and Risque the whole in a single Battle. I shall set out in a few Days, with all the Force I can Raise of my own Troups and a few militia that I can Depend on, Amounting in the whole to only one Hundred a Seventy ——— men, ——— of which goes on Board a small Gally ——— out some time ago, mounting two four pounders and four large Swivels, one nine-pounder on board. This boat is to make her way good if possible, and take her Station Tenn Leagues below S<sup>t</sup> Vincent untill further orders, if I am Defeated she is to join Col: Rogers on the Mifsissippi. She has great stores of amunition on Board. Com<sup>d</sup> by Lieut: Jno: Rogers. I shall march acrofs by Land my self with the Rest of my Boys, the principal persons that follow me on this forlorn hope is Cap<sup>m</sup> Joseph Bowman, John Williams, Ed<sup>w</sup> Worthing—Rich<sup>d</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Carty & Fian<sup>o</sup> Charlovielle—Lieu<sup>t</sup>, Rich<sup>d</sup> Brashear, W<sup>m</sup> Kellar, Ab<sup>m</sup> Chaplin, Jn<sup>o</sup> Jerault, and Jn<sup>o</sup> Bayley and several other Brave subalterns. You must be sensible of the Feeling that I have for those Brave officers and soldiers that are Determined to share my Fate let it be what it will. I know the case is Desperate, but sir we must Either quit the Country or attack M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton. No time is to be lost, was I shoar of a Reinforcement I should not attempt it. Who knows what fortune will do for us: Great things have been effected by a few men well conducted. Perhaps we may be fortunate. We have this Consolation that our cause is Just, and that our Country will be grateful and not condemn our Conduct, in case we fall through, if so this Country as well as Kentuckey I beleive is lost I have wrote to Col: Rogers Desiring of him not to Enter the Ohio River untill further Intelligence from me. I learn that by a noble stroke of Policy that he has Got his Cargo above the British Ports in Floriday, if I have Succes I shall amediately send Despatches to him. The Expreses that you have sent I expect has fallen into the hands of Governor Hamilton—

I have the Honour to be Sir,  
Your very Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>—

March 6th  
Williamsburg

Thomas Smith, State Agent, to Jno: Stringer Esq<sup>r</sup>—instructing him, by authority of the Executive, to retain in his possession the tobacco belonging to the State until a vessel can be sent for it, which should be as soon as the situation of the Bay would allow—He is also to retain the balance of funds in his hands until further orders, but in the mean time

as he is about to leave the State, should be glad to have a settlement of matters between them—Enquires what “\* Taffia & W<sup>t</sup> Indian Rum may be Bought for ” on the Eastern Shore? 1779

Col: Arthur Campbell to Gov<sup>r</sup> Henry—

“ Sir

The number of Militia of this county, as returned to me by the officers, is 965, in this is included those engaged for the Illinois Service, and that of Chickamogga—I expect Col: Shelby will write by this opportunity, concerning the steps taken in that business—Great ardor appears among the Militia in this County in turning out, notwithstanding apparent discouragements, and many obstacles to surmount. N<sup>o</sup> Carolina gives 50 dollars bounty, and one dollar pr: day, by means of which they have recruited a number of Men out of our companies, and the Confidence in, and affection for their Government seems to be much increased—

March 15th  
Washington  
Co

By Isaac Thomas lately from the nation, I find Cameron and his Deputies is straining every nerve to engage the whole of the Cherokees to commence hostilities: however by the apparent disposition of the Old Towns. I think then he will be unsuccessful, altho' it is likely they will show their willingness to attend his Treaty, and receive the proposed presents. The scheme it is said is, to prevail with the Inhabitants of the Old Towns, to remove to Chickamogga—From this representation, your Excellency may confider whether it would not answer a good purpose (supposing Col<sup>o</sup> Shelby successful) to establish a Garrison at Chickamogga, or somewhere on the bank of the River, between that and the Old Towns—I am told the Mouth of Clinch is an advantageous place: perhaps it would be best this should be made a Continental Expence, as it will be in the limits of Carolina—

The Indians have lately Killed one Man, and another is missing in Kentucky near Fort Boone, from which, and News lately from Fort Laurens, I conclude we will be distressed by a Northward Indian War, the ensuing Summer also—

I am Sir

Your most Obedient Hbl servt.  
&c &c

† Commission, in Parchment, of John Cropper of Accomac C<sup>o</sup> Virginia, appointing him Lieut: Colonel of the Seventh Virginia Regiment, Continental Line,—to take rank from the 27<sup>th</sup> day of October 1777—Signed by John Jay, President of Congress—

March 20th  
Philadelphia

Gen: W<sup>m</sup> Woodford to Col: John Cropper on the Eastern Shore—

Dear Col<sup>o</sup>, Yours of the 1<sup>st</sup> of March was only delivered me a few days ago, I am very truly sorry for your Loss and could wish you had muster'd a few of your neighbours in time to attack those plunderers—

April 24th  
Middle Brook

\*An inferior variety of rum, made from molasses.

† Bears Seal of War Office.



1779  
Reference to  
Col. Cropper's  
loss by the  
Enemy at  
home &c

if a single musket could effect so much, what might not been expected from a doz<sup>n</sup> hearty fellows—I immediately waited upon His Excellency, who was touched with your misfortune & desired I would write you that had permission to be absent 'till the first of June, but hopes you will then return prepared to resume your Office in the Army; let me add my wishes that this may be the case. You know our Line is considerably thin'd of some of its best Field Officers—& I mean not to flatter, when I say that your loss would be materially felt—even should your affairs require a Months' longer absence, I have no doubt upon your writing but our good Gen<sup>l</sup> would still prolong your indulgence & provided nothing active is going on, & believe it will not be the case on this quarter 'till late if at all—at least you may rely upon this; that my endeavours to procure you this indulgence or any other service in my power shall not be wanting—

I have communicated your Letter to many of your Brother Officers, who all express their concern for your Loss & will cheerfully acquiesce in your absence, & think with me, that no possible reflection would lay upon you if this extraordinary circumstance in your affairs has oblig'd you to leave the Army, but we all hope it may be otherways—

The Enemy  
embarking &c

The Enemy have made a late Embarkation of nine more Reg<sup>ts</sup>, as they carry all their baggage, we suppose they are for Georgia, the West Indias, or some distant post.

Failure to  
arrange for  
Exchange of  
Prisoners

Commis<sup>rs</sup> from both armies have been setting for twelve Days at Amboy, on the subject of an Exchange of prisoners; but broke up the conference yesterday, without coming to any conclusion, so that no exchange is likely to take place this Spring—they were unreasonable in their demands—wanted the Convention Troops upon very cheap terms. On our part we were willing to give up some points to Liberate our Officers who have been so long in captivity upon long Island—Irksome as their imprisonment is, they surely could never wish to be exchanged upon such Ignominious terms as (notwithstanding all their disasters,) was offer'd by the still Haughty, Imperious & overbearing Britons—with my Compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> Cropper, believe me to be with much esteem

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

Your Most obed<sup>t</sup> humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> WOODFORD.

Lieut Col: JOHN CROPPER  
Accomack County &c

May 12th  
Philadelphia

Col<sup>o</sup> Gust: B. Wallace to Lieut: Col: John Cropper—  
“D<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup>”

I received yours' by Maj<sup>r</sup> Ridley, and am very sorry to hear of your\* Misfortunes. Gen<sup>l</sup>: Woodford informed me of the particulars. I think you were very lucky in escaping imprisonment, as it must have been very distressing to your Lady and family—the Gen<sup>l</sup>: presented your letter to his Excellency, and from what I understand from him, he wou'd not wish you to retire from the Army, but remain with your family un-

\* Refers to attack of a Tory Privateer, mentioned in a subsequent letter from Col. Cropper to John Jay.

till you cou'd put your affairs in a better posture than they appear to be at present. 1779

there are a Brigade of officers to go to Georgia, one of whom is your friend, and there is ten to one against my returning, as the Country is so sickly: but it was my choice—the Brigade to be comm<sup>d</sup> by Brig<sup>dr</sup> Genl: Scott—3 Batt<sup>ns</sup> officer'd in the field way as follows—1<sup>st</sup> Parker, Hopkins, Anderson—2<sup>nd</sup> Heth, who has lost his Wife, Wallace who never had one, Lucas—3<sup>d</sup> Buford, Ballard, Ridley—a fine Choir—you may guefs what times—you or Hawes were voted for, and you had a very strong vote to go Southward—but I offer'd my service, rather than either of you should go against your inclinations, or rather against the Inclination of Hawes, for I knew if you were inclined to go, it must be to you, and your familys' disadvantage, as they were situated when you wrote to the Genl: I am this far on my way, and have but little time to spare, so you must excuse my short Letter—My best wishes attend you and your family, You'l please present my most respectfull Comp<sup>t</sup> to your Lady. May 12th

I am, my dear Colo:

Your most obed'

& ever obliged humble servt:

&c &c

“ We whose names are hereunto Subscribed, do promise to appear whenever we may be called for by Genl: Mathew, or any other officer Commanding His Majestys' Forces, & and do further engage, on our Word and honor, 'till then, to remain peaceably at home—” May 17th Head Quarters Nansemond Co

Willis Praiter  
William Pitt  
Anthony White  
William Wright  
Daniel Aswell  
John Rives

Thomas Radwell  
Thomas Howard  
Thomas Hasler  
Thos: Pitt  
Nicholas Noyall  
James Edwards  
Samuel Cruchnell  
Jacob Archer.”

Joseph Taylor  
James Wilder  
Zorobabel Northam  
Jefsee Marshall  
James Ward  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Bafs  
W<sup>m</sup> Jordan

of Go v: P. Henry to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Speaker of the H. of Delegates of Va- Maay 18th

“ Sir

I have enclosed a Letter for the perusal of the Assembly, from Col<sup>o</sup> Clark at the Illinois. This Letter among other things informs me of an Expedition which he had plann'd and was determined to Execute, in order to recover Fort St' Vincent, which had been formerly taken from the British Troops, and garrisoned by those under the Colonels' Command. This Enterprise has succeeded to our utmost wishes, for the Garrison commanded by Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Detroit, and consisting of British Regulars and a number of Volunteers were made Prisoners of war. Col<sup>o</sup> Clark has sent the Governor, with several officers and privates under a proper Guard, who have by this time arrived at New London, in the County of Bedford.

Proper measures will be adopted by the Executive for their confine-

1779 ment & security—Unfortunately the Letters from Col<sup>o</sup> Clark, containing no doubt particular accounts of this affair were in the Possession of an Express, who was murdered by a party of Indians on his way through Kentucky to this Place: the Letters, as I am informed were destroyed. As the facts which I have mentioned, are sufficiently authenticated, I thought it material that they should be communicated to the Assembly.

I have the Honor to be

Sir,

yr: most obedient servant.”

May 22d  
Kaskaskias Bill of of Exchange drawn by Genl: G R. Clarke for \$300, in favor of M<sup>r</sup> Rapicault, or order, on the Treasurer of Virginia or Oliver Pollock Esq<sup>r</sup> at New Orleans, for supplies &c furnished Garrifon at that Place.

June 9th  
H. of Delegates \* Resolutions, aserting the Commonwealth of Virginias' Right of Preemption to all lands purchased from the Indians, within the limits of its Chartered Territory, as declared by the act and Constitution of the year 1776, &c

“ Resolved, therefore that the Deed from the Six United Nations of Indians, bearing date on the third day of November in the year, one Thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight, for certain lands between the Alleghany Mountains and the River Ohio, above the mouth of the little Kanhaway Creek, to and for the use and Benefit of a certain William Trent Gent:, in his own right, and as attorney for sundry persons in the said deed named: as well as all other deeds which have been or shall be made by any Indians, or any Indian Nation or Nations, for Lands within the Limits of the Charter and Territory of Virginia as aforesaid, to or for the use or Benefit of any private person or persons, shall be, and the same are hereby declared utterly void and of no effect.

Teste,

E. RANDOLPH, C. h. D.

Agreed to by the Senate  
JOHN BECKELY, C. S.

June 23d  
Kaskaskias Bill of Exchange, drawn by Genl: G. R. Clarke, \$617—, in favor of M<sup>r</sup> Rapicault or Order on the Treasurer of Virginia, for sundries furnished, “for the use of the Commonwealth &c—

Sight Draft for one hundred and twenty three dollars, on the Treasurer of Virginia, for Sundries, wood, Cartage &c—furnished Troops stationed at “the Illinois”—

July 5th

“ Fort Clark ”

and Signed by

WILLIAM SHANNON

Com<sup>ds</sup> General.

\* To be found in Hennings' Statutes at large, with the exception of the following resolution, which refers particularly to William Trent, a Virginian, the original builder of a Fort at the Junction of Monongahela and Alleghany Rivers, afterwards Fort Pitt, and upon which fact, in part was based Virginia's claim to that Territory.

Gov: Jefferson to the Governor of Detroit—  
 “ Sir

1779

July 22d

Williamsburg

Your letter on the subject of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton's confinement came safely to hand. I shall with great chearfulness explain to you the Reasons on which the advice of Council was founded, since, after the satisfaction of doing what is right the greatest is that of having what we do approved by those whose opinions deserve esteem.

We think ourselves justified in Governor Hamilton's strict confinement, on the general principle of national retaliation. To state to you the particular facts of British Cruelty to American prisoners, would be to give a melancholy history from the Capture of Col<sup>o</sup> Ethan Allen at the beginning of the war to the present day: a history which I will avoid, as equally disagreeable to you & to me. I with pleasure, do you the justice to say that I believe those facts to be very much unknown to you, as Canada has been the only scene of your service in America, and in that quarter we have reason to beleive that Sr Guy Carleton and the other officers commanding there, have treated our prisoners (since the instance of Col<sup>o</sup> Allen) with considerable lenity. What has been done in England, & what in New York and Philadelphia, you are probably uninformed; as it would hardly be made the subject of epistolary correspondence. I will only observe to you Sir, that the confinement and treatment of your officers soldiers & seamen have been so vigorous and cruel, as that a very great proportion of the wole of those captured in the course of this war & carried to Philadelphia while in pofsession of the British army, and to New York, have perished miserably from that cause only, and that this fact is as well established with us, as any historical fact which has happened in the course of the war. A gentleman of this Commonwealth in public office, and of known & established character, who was taken on sea, carried to New York and exchanged, has given us lately a particular information of the treatment of our prisoners there.

Treatment of  
 American  
 Prisoners

Officers taken by land, it seems, are permitted to go on parole within certain limits on Long Island, till suggestions shall be made to their prejudice by some Tory refugee, or other equally worthless person, when they are hurried to the Provot in New York, without enquiring whether they be founded upon positive facts, be matter of heresay, or taken from the reports of interested men. The example of enquiring into the truth of charges of this nature according to legal principles of evidence has surely not been set us by our Enemies. We enquired what these Pr-o vots were, and were told they were the common miserable jails, built for the confinement of malefactors, officers and men taken by sea, and kept in prison ships infested with \_\_\_\_\_ been \_\_\_\_\_ on by the crowd \_\_\_\_\_ from five to ten a day.

When therefore we are desired to advert to the possible consequences of treating prisoners with rigour, I need only ask when did these rigours begin? not with us assuredly. I think you Sir, who have had as good opportunities as any British officer of learning in what manner we treat those whom the fortune of war has put into our hands can clear us from the charge of rigours, as far as your Knowlege or informatian has extended. I can asert that Governor Hamilton's is the first instance which has occurred in my own Country, and if there has been another in any of the United State, it is unknown to me. these instances must

1779  
Jan'y 22d

have been extremely rare; if they have ever existed at all, as they could not have been altogether unheard of by me. When a uniform exercise of kindness to prisoners on our part, has been returned by as uniform severity on the part of our enemies, you must excuse me for saying it is high time, by other lessons, to teach respect to the dictates of humanity. in such a case retaliation becomes an act of benevolence.

Gov Hamilton  
responsible

But suppose Sir, we were willing, still longer to decline the drugery of general retaliation: yet Governor Hamilton's conduct has been such as to call for exemplary punishment on him personally. In saying this I have not so much in view his particular cruelties to our Citizens, prisoners with him (which, tho, they have been great, were of necessity confined to a small scale) as the general nature of the service he undertook at Detroit, and the extensive exercise of cruelties which that involved— Those who act together in war are answerable to each other. No distinction can be made between the principal and ally by those ags<sup>t</sup> whom the war is waged—He who employes another to do a deed makes the Deed his own. If he calls in the hand of the afsassion or murderer, himself becomes the afsassin or murderer. The known rule of warfare with the Indian Savages is an indiscriminate butchery of men women and children. These Savages under this well known character are employed by the British Nation as allies in the War against the Americans. Governor Hamilton undertakes to be the conductor of the war. In the execution of that undertaking he afsociates small parties of whites under his immediate command with large parties of the Savages, & sends them to act, sometimes jointly, sometimes separately, not ags<sup>t</sup> our Forts or armies in the field, but the farming settlements on our frontiers. Governor Hamilton then is himself the butcher of men women and children. I will not say to what length the fair rules of war would extend the right of punishment against him: but I am sure that confinement under its strictest circumstances as a retaliation for Indian devastation & Mafsacree must be deemed Lenity. I apprehend you had not sufficiently adverted to the expression in the advice of the Council, when you suppose the proclamation there alluded to, to be the one addressed to the Inhabitants of the Illinois, afterwards printed in the public papers & to be affirmed to contain — denunciations —

Cruel  
Proclamation

Proclamation then alluded to, contained nothing more than an invitation to our officers and Soldiers to join the British arms against those whom he is pleased to call Rebels and Traitors. In order to introduce these among our people they were put into the hands of the Indians, and in every house where they murdered or carried away the family they left one of these proclamations. Some of them were found sticking in the breasts of the persons murdered, one under the hand and seal of Governor Hamilton came to our hands. The Indians being the bearer of proclamations under the hand and seal of Governor Hamilton (no matter what was the subject of them) there can be no doubt they were acting under his direction: and as including this proof, the fact was cited on the advice of the Council. But if you will be so good as to recur to the address of the Illinois, which you refer to, you will find that tho' it does not in exprefs terms threaten vengeance blood & mafsacre, yet it proves that the Governor had made for us the most ample provision of all these calamities. He then gives in detail the horrid Catalogue of Savage nations, extending from South to North, whom he had leaged with himself to wage combined war on our fron-

tiers: and it is well known, that that war would of course to be made up of blood, and general massacre of men, women & children. Other papers of Governor Hamilton have come to our hands, containing instructions to Officers going out with scalping parties of Indians & whites & proving that that kind of war was waged under his express orders.— further proof in abundance might be added, but I suppose the fact too notorious to need them.

Your letter seems to admit an inference, that whatever may have been the general conduct of our enemies towards their prisoners, or whatever the personal conduct of Governor Hamilton, yet, as a prisoner by capitulation, you consider him as privileged from strict confinement. I do not pretend to an intimate knowledge of this subject. My idea is that the term "prisoner of war" is a generic one, the specification of which is 1<sup>st</sup> Prisoners at discretion: & 2<sup>nd</sup> prisoners in convention or capitulation. Thus in the debate in the House of Commons of the 27<sup>th</sup> november last, on the address, the minister speaking of General Burgoyne (and in his presence) says he is a "prisoner," and General Burgoyne calls himself a "prisoner under the terms of the Convention of Saratoga," intimating that tho' a prisoner, he was a prisoner of particular species entitled to certain terms. The treatment of the first class ought to be such as is approved by the usage of polished nations: gentle and humane, unless a contrary conduct in an enemy or individual, render a strict treatment necessary. The prisoners of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Class have nothing to exempt them from a like treatment with those of the 1<sup>st</sup> except so far as they shall have been able to make better terms by articles of capitulation. So far then as these shall have provided for an exemption from strict treatment, so ——— prisoners on C——— have a right to be distinguished from those at discretion. I do not propose ——— history furnishes, where certain causes antecedent thereto: tho' such instances might be produced from English history too; and in one case when the King himself commanded in person, Marshall Boufflers after the taking of the Castle of Namur, was arrested and detained prisoner of war, by King William, tho' by an Article in the Capitulation, it was stipulated that the Officers & Soldiers of the Garrison in General, and Marshall Boufflers by name, should be at liberty. However we waive reasoning on this head, because no article in the Capitulation of Governor Hamilton is violated by his confinement.

perhaps not having seen the Capitulation, you were led to suppose it a thing of course that, being able to obtain terms of surrender, they would first provide for their own treatment, I inclose you a copy of the Capitulation, by which you will see that the 2<sup>d</sup> Article declares them prisoners of war, and nothing is said as to the treatment they were to be entitled to. When Governor Hamilton signs indeed, he adds a flourish, containing the motives inducing him to capitulate, one of which was confidence in a generous enemy. He should have reflected that generosity on a large scale would take side against him. However these were only his private motives & did not enter into the contract with Co<sup>lo</sup> Clarke—Being prisoners of war then, with only such privileges as their Capitulation has provided, and that having provided nothing on the subject of their treatment, they are liable to be treated as other prisoners. We have not extended our order as we might justifiably have done; to the whole of this Corps. Governor Hamilton and Captain Lamothe alone, as leading offenders, are in confinement. The other officers & men are treated as

1779

July 22d

1779  
July 22d

if they had been taken in justifiable war: the officers being at large on their parole, and the men also having their liberty to a certain extent. Dejean was not included in the capitulation being taken 8 Days after, on the Wabache 150 miles from S<sup>t</sup> Vincennes.

I hope Sir, that being made more fully acquainted with the facts on which the advice of Council was grounded, and exercising your own good sense in cool and candid deliberation on these facts, & the consequences deducted from them according to the usage & sentiments of civilized nations, you will see the transaction in a very different light from that in which it appeared at the time of writing your Letter, and ascribe the advice of the Council, not to want of attention to the sacred nature of public Conventions, of which I hope we shall never in any circumstances, lose sight, but to a desire of stopping the effusion of y<sup>e</sup> unoffending blood of women & children, and the unjustifiable severities exercised on our captive officers & soldiers in general, by proper severities on our part.

I have the honor to be, with much personal respect,

Sir,  
your most obed<sup>t</sup> & most h<sup>ble</sup> Servant."

August 5th  
Camp  
Bammapough

"Return" of the 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> of Foot, Commd<sup>d</sup> by Col<sup>o</sup> Daniel Morgan—Strength 316 Rank & File with "nine drums & Fifes,"—Col: Morgan, in Virginia on Furlough—also Capt: Bruin acting Aid to Gen: Sullivan—Lieuts, Marks, Feeley, Asby & Long absent on detached duty—Capt: Finley, Pendleton and George, Lieuts: Warmer, Burdinger and Smith, Prisoners of War in New York, since 1776—Special details—1. waiting on Lord Sterling, 1, on Genl: Woodford—1 on Capt: Bruin to Virg<sup>a</sup>—22 guarding B. Prisoners to Lancaster—others, as Commissary to Gnl: Muhlenberg, Forage Masters, Waggoners, Commissary Guard, & waiter on Doctor to Philadelphia—Only twenty sick and since last "Return" none dead, and only seven discharged—

August 5th  
Head Quarters  
Fort Patrick

"G. O."  
Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> John Montgomery of the Illinois Battalion to proceed with the following Detachments under his Command to the Illinois.

Detachment for Fort Clark—

Capt: John Williams, to be joined by Capt: Worthington's Company  
Lieut: Brashear  
Lieut: Gerault  
Capt: Lieut: Harrison, of Artillery, now at F. Clark.

Detachment for Cohos—

Capt Richard McCarty, to be joined by Capt: Quirks Company.  
Lieut: Perrault  
Lieut: Clark—

The Garrison of Fort Patrick Henry

Capt Shelby, to be joined by Capt: Taylors & Capt: Kellars Companies.  
Lieut Wilson  
Ensign Williams  
Capt: Robert Todd, to be joined by Capt Evans' Company  
Lieut: Dalton, of Artillery  
Ensign Slaughter—

The Officers of the Artillery at the different Posts and Garrisons are to take charge of the Artillery Stores &c belonging to that Department— 1779

Major Joseph Bowman to proceed with the recruiting Parties and to have the direction thereof—The Gen<sup>l</sup> Officers, out recruiting are to make reports to him & receive orders and instructions from him—

Officers for the recruiting Service—

Capt. Quirk	Lieut. Roberts
“ Evans	“ Crockett
“ Taylor	Ramsay
“ Worthington	Calvit
“ Kellar	Ensign Montgomery—

General Orders issued by Gen: G. R. Clark

“ Capt Robert George of the Artillery, Lieut: Robertson of the same, with their Company, to go to the Falls of Ohio, with the Commander in Chief, where Head Quarters are to be Established”—

August 5th  
Head Quarters  
Fort Patrick  
Henry

“ Capt: Leonard Helm, Indian Agent for Fort Patrick Henry & the Dept<sup>m</sup> of Wabache ”

Mons: Gamilian of Ouyas, to fall under his Dep<sup>t</sup>, to make report to Head Quarters at the Falls of Ohio, or to Kaskaskias, to Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Montgomery, or other officer Commanding for the time being, and follow such instructions as he shall receive from myself, or any other his Superior officer.

“ Capt: Linitot, Indian Agent for the Illinois River & all the western side of said River to the East of the Mifsissippi, to make his report to, and receive orders from Col<sup>o</sup> Montgomery, Commanding the Illinois &c, at Kaskaskias, or other officer for the time being Commanding there.”

Capt: Linitot will appoint an Afsistant for the upper part of the Mifsissippi, in the Indian Department, near the Dogs plains, provided the appointment be approved of by Col<sup>o</sup> Montgomery or the Commanding officer for the time being.

(A copy)

Signed

GEO: R. CLARK.

Lieut: Col: John Cropper Jnr: to “ His Excellency John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> August 16th  
President of Congress ”— Philadelphia

“ Sir

Necessity obliges me to interrupt the precious time of your Excellency & Congress, on the following subject—

Early in the present controversy, I had the honor to be appointed a Captain in the Virginia line of the Continental army, and have served until I have attained the rank of Lt: Col:, but my affairs at home together with the present establishment of the army, absolutely demand that I should quit that service, in which I have spent the most happy & honorable part of my life: therefore I humbly & earnestly request permission to resign my commission & assign the following reasons—

Col. Cropper  
resigns

First, that I have a young and increasing family, whose situation & circumstances require my presence at home, to improve the remainig part of my patrimony for their maintenance—

Second—That my pay is not one tenth part adequate to the necessary expenses, in supporting the dignity of my Commission.



1779  
August 16th

Third—The high taxes in Virginia, which fall very heavy on me, being obliged to pay for the present year, four hundred pounds or upwards, for over cultivated lands, that do not yield me one single sixpence profit per annum: nor does profit arise from any part of my property in my absence—

Persons  
therefor

Fourth—That a New York Privateer in February last, at night landed her crew at my plantation on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, destroyed and carried off great part of my property—

Fifth—That my Regiment, (the Seventh Virginia) is nighly reduced to a Captain's Command, by expiration of enlistments, deaths &c—and that for the good of the service, it will probably soon be incorporated with some other regiment, when great part of its officers become super-numerary of course—

I hope your Excellency & Congress will pardon this intrusion; and believe me to be with all possible admiration, respect and esteem.

Your Excellency's

mo: obedient

Humb: Servant—"

August 16th  
Williamsburg  
In Council

John Page Lieut: Gov<sup>r</sup>, to John Todd, C<sup>o</sup> Lieut: &c Illinois C<sup>o</sup>  
" Sir

Your several Letters of the 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> ultimo, by Col: Slaughter, this day were handed to me in the Governors absence—I laid them before the Board, who were pleased with their contents & expressed their approbation of your Conduct & of your plan for supporting the Credit of the paper money, but this must be submitted to the consideration of the Afsembly, who alone can determine on, or give Efficacy to that measure "

" It is to be wished that more Troops had been sent into the Illinois at first, however so much has been done by the few there, as to redound greatly to their Credit & that of their gallant Commander—We hope that the favourable Disposition of the Canadians, & our late succeses to the Northward & Southward will pave the way for Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke to Detroit & make the acquisition of it easy—and that the Battalion which we are now raising to be marched into your Country will enable him to surmount any obstacle which may be thrown into his way.

The Board approve of your erecting the small Fort you propose & giving the Command to Col: Slaughter—Being in haste I can only add that I am,

yr: mo: ob<sup>t</sup> humble Servantt "

September 4th  
Onancock  
Accomack Co

Col: George Corbin to the Governor—  
" Sir

As I presume the important and weighty affairs of State, have altogether engrossed your Excellency's attention, pardon me for calling to your recollection the exposed situation of this County—Since my last to your Excellency (fav<sup>d</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>ms</sup> Henry) which I hope you rec<sup>d</sup>—I have had convincing proof that my fears were not imaginary—

On the 15<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> a british privateer anchored off Wollops Island a few miles to the Southward of the Fort, sent a Boat on shore with four french men who were personally known to the Islanders, the french men under the character of trading friends invites an Island man, who was a good pilot, on board to receive some small presents. the invitation being cheerfully accepted of, the Islander went on board, and he says, the Cap<sup>tn</sup> of the privateer drew from him every circumstance concerning the Fort, and two vessels which lay near the fort, before he undeceived him—that night they landed 30 men, marched to the back of the Island, and surprised the fort, having passed the centinels without interruption, being guided by the Islander, they then maned two crafts, and under the character of fishermen rowed along side of the Sloop, being the only one of the two, that was armed, and boarded without opposition—made prize of both, and proceeded immediately down to the bar ; but getting aground with the Sloop. I went on the Island the next day with a party of the Militia, took possession of the Fort, which the enemy left (upon being informed by the Islander, as he says, that we were well armed with field pieces) after spiking up the Guns—this was a very unlucky circumstance on our side, the Sloop & Schooner then lay within musket shot of the Fort, with a strong tide ahead, the wind also ahead but very light—We proceeded to unspike the Cannon as far as possible, which the Enemy perceiving, immediately began to warp their vessels down, by their Anchors and Cables, and before we got one of the cannon open, they were near a mile distant from the fort—many guns were fired at them, but did them little damage except cutting some of their small riging—when the tide favoured them, they went safe over the bar, took the load out of the schooner, being chiefly flour, set her on fire & turned her adrift—the sloop they carried off, tho' they got no booty with the sloop, she having just discharged her inward cargo—

1779  
September 4th

Discussion of  
the enemy on  
Eastern Shore

They took eight of the Substitutes in the fort, one of which made his escape—I passed a receipt to the Cap<sup>tn</sup> for the other seven, which he accepted of, and discharged them—

If I have done wrong in this particular please advise me—Altho' we were worsted as I have above mentioned, together with the loss of a considerable quantity of Stock: Yet the Enemy suffered a small loss—the boat they landed in, with one Swivell, 2 Muskets, a brass blunderbus and several other small articles being left at a distance down the Island 6 men chiefly Islanders, took and carried into the next Inlet to the Southward—the effects sold for upwards of three hundred pounds, which I agreed should be divided amongst the captors—The Substitutes are very bare of clothes, and desire to know when they are to receive their wages, Clothes, and Blanketts—you may depend they suffer much—

Your Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

&c &c

Arthur Lee to the Governor of Virginia—

“ Dear Sir,

It was not until the 7<sup>th</sup> of July 1779, that I received your favor of the 9<sup>th</sup> of July 1778. It was open, without any seal nor was the memorandum you mention, inclosed. All this I suppose arose from M<sup>r</sup> Anderson & his vessel having been captured by the Enemy.

It gives me very singular concern that I was thus deprived of an op-

September 4th  
Paris

1779  
September 4th  
portunity of seeing you, which would have given me the greatest pleasure. You will have heard of the declaration of Spain against our Enemy. The combined fleets of France & Spain have been some time in the British Channel, Searching in vain for that of G. Britain, which has slipped out of the Channel & escaped. As it is not thought prudent to invade England till their fleet is beaten the troops which were ready for that enterprise are not embarked. Two French frigates have taken the Ardent of 64 Guns off Plymouth, after a very feeble resistance.

I am waiting here for the orders of Congress, after the very strange & unaccountable proceedings at Philadelphia. Your Letter relative to M<sup>r</sup> Ford, my former Secretary, has been transmitted to me. By this time he must be with you to answer what he is charged with. I can only assure you, that I never had, nor heard before, the smallest reason for suspecting him: & that it is impossible any mans' conduct, both public and private cou'd have been more exemplary & improachable while he was here.

Wise advice  
The face of the war at present, is favorable: but I entreat you to use your influence to prevent this from lulling our Countrymen into a security that may be fatal, or of relaxing their endeavors for putting our Country into the best possible posture of defence. The events of war is always uncertain: but it is most sure, that they who are best prepared for war, make peace upon the most advantageous terms. In my letter to you of the 23<sup>d</sup> of May, I mentioned that I had then disbursed for the State 86009<sup>lis</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> 12<sup>d</sup>. Upon casting up the account again, I find I made a great mistake against the State, for in fact, what I have advanced is 75176<sup>lis</sup> 18<sup>s</sup> only: of which 71549<sup>lis</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> was out of the public money in my hands, & 3627<sup>lis</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> out of my own Pocket. I shall take care to rectify this mistake, if payment should have been ordered here, before this reaches you. I have besides, as I have often written, engaged for the payment of the Artillery, mortars, Bombs &c, &c, the freight of them, or interest at 6 pr: cent, till the payment can be made. The great Seal I have paid for & it is now in my possession. But it was finished too late to go by the french minister, & have had no opportunity since, that I could trust.

I shall be very happy to hear from you, & beg you will be assured that you cannot do me a greater pleasure than putting it in my power to serve you—

I have the honor to be, with the greatest Esteem  
Dear Sir,  
your most ob<sup>t</sup> hb<sup>le</sup> Servant"—

Sept 24th  
W. Lee to Gov: Jefferson—

Frankfort in  
Germany  
“ Sir,

His Excellency Governour Henry, was pleased in 1777, with the advice of the Council, to appoint me Agent in France, for the State of Virginia, & in 1778, by the same authority, he sent me a power under the State Seal, to obtain Arms, Artillery, Ammunition &c, of his most X-tian Majesty, Ministers, or any other persons, to the am<sup>t</sup> of 2.000.000 of Livres—or to borrow money to that amount to purchase these articles with: Invoices for which were sent by the Governor for the Artillery, Arms & Ammunition, by M<sup>r</sup> Smith the State Agent in Virginia,

for the linens, Woolens, & other merchandize: & by M<sup>r</sup> Webb, the Treasurer for paper & printing materials—These Documents came to me last year when I was at Vienna in the Public Service, where I was fortunate enough to prevail with the French Ambassador at that Court, to solicit the Court of Versailles to grant us the Artillery, arms and ammunition, & I also sent a power to my B<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Arthur Lee, who was then at Paris to solicit the business for me at the Court of Versailles; & to try what cou'd be done in France towards procuring the other articles—In consequence of these measures, there was obtained from the French ministry, cannons, mortars, Ball, Bombs &c, to the amt: of £219489,7,4, & my B<sup>r</sup> advanced the money for the purchase of swords, pick axes, hatchets &c, which w<sup>th</sup> Capt. Le Maires' & other expenses amounts to about the sum of 45000 Livres—My Brother Chartered Vessels to carry these articles to Virginia, & I beleive they all were ship'd in the "Governor Livingston," Capt: Gale & the "Hunter" Capt: Robinson,—He also made a contract with M<sup>rs</sup> Penet, D'Acosta, freres & Co of Nantes, for several thousand stand of arms & some other articles, which they contracted to ship from France, by the last of Sept: 1778, on the same terms which M<sup>r</sup> John King had agreed to, in Oct: 1777 with these Gentlemen, under the firm of James Gruel & C<sup>o</sup>, for sundrie articles for the State. No part of the contract made with M<sup>r</sup> King was ever comply'd with, nor was any part of the contract made with my B<sup>r</sup> comply'd with, which I now think a fortunate circumstance, having lately had authentic information, that several thousand muskets, were in the course of the last year sent from Leige to Nantes, addressed to a clerk of that house, which were of such a base quality as to cost no more than £5 apiece—I hope none of these guns will ever reach Virginia—Truth obliges me to say, that I have always found this house extremely ready to engage, but never so to execute—My B<sup>r</sup> has given Governor Henry advice, from time to time of his proceedings & now he writes me that he has no more money to advance, & the owners of the ships in which the goods were ship'd are in extreme want of the money for the freight which amounts to about 27000 Livres—

1779

Sept 24th

Frankfort in  
GermanyAmount of  
munitions of  
war purchased

Having no money myself to pay this freight with, we shall be greatly distressed, unless you are good enough to hasten some remittances, either in Bills or American produce, which I most earnestly request of your Excellency to have done. 'Tis necessary that I inform you of what my B<sup>r</sup> has before advised Gov<sup>n</sup> Henry viz—that the French Ministry did last Spring demand payment for the cannon &c furnished by them, but on its being represented to them, that we were utterly unable to make this payment & that the State had not had time to make the necessary remittances, they agreed to wait some time longer.

I have not rec<sup>d</sup> any letters from Congress for a long time, but there are some private letters in Europe, as I am informed, which say that Congress has dispensed with my services, therefore my stay in this country will not be long, & when you are pleased to write to me, be so good as to put your letter under cover, directed A Monsieur, Grand Banquier, a Paris—if the conveyance is to any part of Spain, Portugal or France: & if the conveyance is by Holland, put your Letters under cover, directed a Messieurs Jean De Neufville & fils negociants, Amsterdam—If you remit any Produce, the Capt: should be directed to make the first Port in Europe, that he can get to & let him address his

1779

Sept 24th

cargoe as follows, giving me notice of his arrival, under cover to M<sup>r</sup> Grand. At Cadiz to Mefrs. Rey & Brandebourg, at Lisbon to M<sup>r</sup> John Henry Dohrman: at Bilboa to Mefrs Guardoqui & fils: at Bordeaux to M<sup>r</sup> John Bondfield: at Nantes, to Mefrs: Schweighauser & Dobrux: at Amsterdam to Mefrs: Jean De Neufville & fils—As the Enemies Cruizers & Privateers have the Ports of Portugal to run into, they, very greatly infest all the Bay of Biscay from Gibraltar, to the English Channel, so that it is very difficult indeed to escape them, therefore, I think the risk of being taken wou'd be much less to come round the North of Scotland to Holland or Einbein in the Prufsian Dominions, where they wou'd be well rec<sup>d</sup> & find a better market for Tob<sup>o</sup>, than in France or Spain, & cou'd get woollen & linnen goods better in quality & much cheaper—The want of money has prevented the Articles order'd by M<sup>r</sup> Smith State Agent, from being purchased, as well as the paper & printing materials order'd by M<sup>r</sup> Webb the Treasurer, which can only be got in London; for the types he orders cannot be purchased any where else in Europe—The first cost of M<sup>r</sup> Webbs' Order, will amount to about £1500 Ster<sup>s</sup>—

Reasons why  
loans could not  
be gotten

I was last year flatter'd with the hopes of obtaining a loan in France for the 2000.000 Livres, but the large sums borrowed by their our Govern<sup>mt</sup>, from which the lender draws ab<sup>t</sup> 9 pr: c<sup>t</sup> interest, disappointed my expectations: tho' if this had not been the case, it cou'd not have been accomplishd under my power, which only exprefes the Governors' authority, by Advice of the Privy Council, without any Act of that Council, to show its Consent: & besides, they conceiv'd that the State cou'd not be bound without some formal Act, a resolution of the whole Legislature—I apply'd also in Holland, where money abounds & the terms were all agreed upon, but when the power was sent, the same objections were made to it, that had been made in France & farther—1<sup>st</sup> as it specified that the money was to purchase *Arms & Ammunition* such a loan could not be negotiated, without engaging their Government in a dispute with G. Britain, therefore the power should only have expressed that it was to borrow so much money generally, without naming to whom application was to be made for the loan, & after the borrowers had got the money they wou'd be at Liberty to lay it out as they tho't proper. 2<sup>ndly</sup>, they desir'd some clear & certain information, by some public Act, how far any particular state was authorized by the terms & articles of the General Association or Union of the 13 United States, to borrow money on its own single security—But they rather wished to have the guaranty of Congress added to that of the particular state, for which the money was borrowed as one State might be conquer' by, or make some accommodations with G. Britain & the rest remain Independent—

They think themselves justified in this reflection by the history of their own country, where their first association or Union against Spain, consisted of 17 Provinces, but 10 of them being conquer'd or seduced by Bribes & Solemn Contracts & promises, which were never Kept, submitted to the Tyanny of their old Masters & are slaves to this moment, while the other Provinces that were steady & true to themselves, remained free, independent & happy—

Added to this, they look upon the State of Georgia, as swerv'd from the General American Confederacy, & our Enemies spare no pains to persuade them, that it will be the same case with the Carolinas, Virginia and Maryland—

I have thus given you fully the objections, which have been made to the power sent me, that you may take the proper measures to remove them, if the State still continues disposed to attempt a loan in Europe—

1779

Sept. 24th

I am so far removed from the Port, from whence this is to take its departure, that I cannot send you any new publications, or the public papers &c, as the Gentleman who is so good as to take charge of this letter is so fully inform'd of the state of Politics in Europe, 'tis unnecessary for me to say a word on that subject : I will therefore only add, that next to a speedy, honorable & happy Peace, my most ardent wish is to hear that discord, intrigue & confusion are totally banish'd from America, & that union harmony & good order prevail in full vigor—

I have the Honor to be, with the most perfect respect,

your Excellencies

most obliged & obedient, Hbl<sup>e</sup>

Servant—&c &c.

G. R. Clarke to Capt: Silas Martin &c Com<sup>d</sup> of militia

Sept 30th

“By George Rogers Clark Esq<sup>r</sup> Col: of the Illinois Battalion, Commander in Chief of the Virginia Forces in the Western Department &c &c—

Head Quarters  
Falls of Ohio

Whereas a Fort is Intended amediately to be built near the mouth of Ohio, and a number of artificers wanting to carry on the Works, as well other inhabitants.

Fort at the  
mouth of Ohio

I do by the Virtue of the power and authority to me given, authorize you to Raise any number of Persons that you can get to become settlers at said Post, the whole to be under pay as militia as long as necessary, you are to Rendezvous at this place by the First Day of December next, given from under my hand.”

“The Board of Trade are requested to purchase, on the earliest opportunity, one hundred and thirty pair of Leather breeches, for Major Nelsons' Corps of Cavalry

October 8th

By order of the Board

War office  
Williamsburg

JAS: INNES. P. B. W—”

“Board of Trade &c

The within Requisition is submitted to Hls Excellency in Council

J. AMBLER  
DUNC: ROSE

Deer skins  
for breeches

endorsed—In Council Oct 9<sup>th</sup> 1779.

“There being a sufficiency of dear Skins in Richmond for the purpose of this requisition from the board of war it is disapproved—”

TH: JEFFERSON ”

Account of Disbursements made by Arthur Lee Esq<sup>r</sup> on behalf of the State of Virginia—with receipt appended for the sum total, as pr: Drafts &c : amounting to “Ten Thousand one hundred & Seventy Eight Livres, five Sols,”

October 30th

Nantes

Signed by

J. D. SCHWEIGHAUSER.

1779 Resolutions passed by both houses, empowering the Executive "to  
 November 5th grant to Captain Le Mair, such Brevet Commission as they may think  
 Genl Assembly his Services have entitled him to."

1700 William Poythrefts C<sup>o</sup> Lieut:  
 John Banister Col: of Horse  
 Rob<sup>t</sup> Bolling Col: of Foot  
 Isham Eppes Major of Horse  
 Anthony Haynes Major of Troop—

The above Gentlemen are the most Proper for the Officers of the militia, in the County of Dinwiddie—

A List of the Field Officers and Soldiers in the County of Frederick, whereof the Righ Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord Fairfax is County Lieutenant—George W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax Collo: Morgan Morgan Lieut: Coll<sup>o</sup>, Samuel Earl Major, Marquis Calmes Major Horse.

	Cpts & Lieuts:	Ens: or	Carts:	Sarg'ts	Corporals.	Privet men.
List of Officers and men, in Frederick Co	Thomas Leveringham	1	1	2 <sup>d</sup> Master	"	100
	George Hopson	1	1	2 <sup>d</sup> Master	3	72
	Meredith Helms	1	1	2 <sup>d</sup> Master	3	62
	John Lindsey	1	1	2	2	77
	John Hite	1	1	2	2	58
	Thomas Rutherford	—	—	—	—	—
	Richard Morgan	1	1	2	2	61
	John Funk	1	1	1	1	32
	William Vance	1	1	2	2	52
	Thomas Chester	1	1	3	2	64
	Thomas Ashby	1	1	2	2	50
	George Johnson	1	1	2	2	75
	Thomas Barwick	—	—	—	—	—
	Jeremiah Smith	1	1	2	2	52
Benjamin Foreman	1	1	2	2	74	
Jonathan Cocburn	1	1	4	4	30	
Solomon Hedges	1	1	4	4	45	

N<sup>o</sup> 904

1780 D<sup>r</sup> Pope (Surgeon) decides, that "Orderlies and their wives who act  
 January 1st as nurses shall be allowed, from this date, Twenty five dollars p<sup>r</sup> week currency, with the usual advantages heretofore allowed up to the last payment &c"—"in future, so long as they shall be thought necessary, five shillings hard money pr: day, and for this salary shall be excluded all Privileges and advantages whatever, but such as sick men are allowed; and are left discretionary in the power of the diff<sup>t</sup> Surgeons to admit, as experience may require"

January 6th Cha<sup>s</sup> Fleming to the Governor—

Tuckahoe " Sir

I left the enemies lines at West Ham yesterday evening a little before

sun-set. their proceedings there you no doubt are well acquainted with. 1780  
 There will be a very considerable Body of Militia will be collected between this & Westham in the course of the day—It appears to be wish of all parties, that Col<sup>o</sup> Nicholas & my self shall take command of them as field officers, & as I am inform'd by M<sup>r</sup> Webb, it is your determination, with advice of Council, that the Militia, on the present alarming occasion, will be officered as before, with respect to the field officers—

Enemy at  
Westham

I am ready and will at all times Sir, to render any and every service to my country in my power. As I have no commision of any sort, don't doubt but you will think with me, that it is necessary I should have a commision, or some writing under your signature for my taking command with propriety. I am, Sir, Yr: most ob<sup>t</sup> hble Servt

&c &c

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor in reply. He will send the gentleman wished for, but is entirely alone and unable to act for want of assistants. Capt: Spiller was despatched to save the arms in Isle of Wyght and Southampton, and Capt: Boush is ordered to take care of these at Westham. Has heard nothing of M<sup>r</sup> Anderson, and does not know where any of the gentlemen are, his Excellency desires to see.

January 7th  
Richmond

Richmond in the greatest confusion, and "plunderers of our own have been very mischeivous, perhaps more so than the enemy." Considerable public stores will be recovered, but it is difficult "to secure them"—He will exert every effort "for the benefit of the State," but urges the importance of the return of his Excellency if possible, as "it will be of signal service."

Panic in  
Richmond

*Translation from the French, of*

January

"Extract from "La Gazette" de France "of Jany: 1780"—enclosed by M. P. Mazzie to \_\_\_\_\_.

Every one who is well informed of the details of the seige of Savannah on the 9<sup>th</sup> October, and of the particulars which preceded the departure of the Kings' Fleet from these parts, will read with much astonishment some statements from a letter of General Prevost's recorded in the "Courrier de L'Europe" No: 52, and in other public journals—

Amongst other asertions, devoid of truth, or even of probability there is one to which the exact fact can be opposed &c—from the enemy himself—In this letter we read "On the 6<sup>th</sup> inst. at 11-o'clock in the morning I sent to ask permission of the Counte d'Estaing, for the women & children to leave the town, to go on board the vefsels. After three hours I received, in reply an insulting refusal, on the part of Mefsr: Lincoln and D'Estaing" Further on Genl: Prevost adds "They then made me in a very pressing manner, an offer to have M<sup>ra</sup> Prevost, her children & attendants received by the Chevalier du Prumain, on board the "Chiniere"—I replied that what had been once refused to peremptorily could not then be accepted" The conjunction of these two sentences, expressed with a plausible air of truth, presents a contrast too striking, between the severity of the French General before the affair of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst, and his accommodating spirit after his withdrawal, not to discover the recklesness with which the facts have been distorted.

False statement

Request that  
the women and  
children be allowed  
to leave  
the town of  
Charlestown



- 1780 I will not stop to justify the first refusal of the Count d'Estaing; which  
 January contained nothing harsh, and which is authorized by the laws of war,  
 and after demanded by its necessities—
- Fact of the case The truth is, that after the affair of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst, and the truce agreed  
 upon for the burial of the dead, and the exchange of the wounded, the  
 Counte de Dillon, who after the wounding of the Count d'Estaing had  
 command of the French forces, informed this General, that Genl: Prevost  
 had made verbal application to him to allow his wife & children to  
 leave the town—The Count d'Estaing required a written request from  
 the English Commander. This was complied with in every detail by  
 Genl: Prevost and was sent by a Flag of truce officer—The Count de  
 Dillon, being ordered to reply, announced in writing the consent of the  
 Count d'Estaing, who thought to grant this favour in consideration of  
 the treatment which the wounded French had received at the hands of  
 the Enemy. Genl: Prevost expressed his thanks to the Count de Dillon  
 in the two following letters in his own hand—
- Prevost's letters Oct 10<sup>th</sup> 1779. Sir, I have received the very polite letter which you  
 were so kind as to write me this morning, giving the consent of the  
 Count d'Estaing to the departure of my family from Savannah, &c—  
 also stating that you would be very glad to know at what time the "Eo-  
 lus" would leave. It will be about 10-o'clock to-morrow morning. I  
 will take care that there is a flag of truce, and I beg you to give orders  
 to M—le Chevalier du Prumain, that the said vessel shall not, in any  
 event, be placed within range of the guns of any of our batteries—I  
 have forgotten to mention

- January The Chest of Capt: Knowles—please mention it to the Chevalier, to  
 whom I shall have the honor to write by the "Eolus"—  
 I have the honor to be with respect, Sir, yours &c—

A. PREVOST—

Second Letter

Oct: 11<sup>th</sup> 1779.—Sir, Just as I was about to make use of the Flag of  
 truce, in order to put on board M<sup>rs</sup> Prevost, the Captain reported to me,  
 his inability to leave on this tide, in such a wind, which will oblige me to  
 delay twenty four hours—I am the more disturbed, because the health of  
 my wife is nearly exhausted from having been so long a time under  
 ground—I trust your intention is to carry out this plan, if possible, to-  
 morrow morning—

I have the honor to be with respect Sir, yours &c

A. PREVOST

- Conclusion It is evident that it could not have been the French General, who had  
 made the pressing offers, but that, on the contrary, the demand had been  
 urgently renewed to him—that he had given his consent, wishing thus to  
 recognize by this special kindness the care which had been bestowed  
 upon the French wounded—especially as could in no way affect the re-  
 sults, or the duration of the seige—Such kind offices between oppo-  
 nents one would suppose a generous foe would duly appreciate, for in  
 truth it was a favor granted at a moment when the temper of the times  
 might have excused a refusal—

Paris, Jany, 1780—

1780

It is with the greatest indignation, that it has appeared in a long account of the affair of Savannah, translated into No: 52 of the *Courrier de L'Europe*, that a parley with Genl: Prevost, an officer of distinction in the French Army had cast blame upon Genl: Lincoln, denouncing him as a scoundrel—

False charge  
against General  
Lincoln

From whatever source this asertion comes, it should be regarded as false ; the person referred to, or any other, of the French army, being totally unable, under any circumstances, to apply so odious an epithet, and one so inapplicable to a General, who, according to the opinion of all French officers, has exhibited the highest virtues of a soldier—

J. Watkins to Col. John Syme at New Castle—

January 25th

Is at a loss to know what to do, in regard to the public stores at that place—The Governor decided they should be removed up to New Castle, but the expence will be as great as if they were carried t once to Richmond only four miles farther by land, and wagons can make a trip to the latter place almost as soon as to the former—The grain he has will soon be required for the troops below, and he has already sent 1200 bushels to them by Order of Genl: Nelson—Is very uneasy lest the stores remaining there may attract the enemy, in which event more damage would result than he could repair. Three vessels are there awaiting loads, but he must delay them for further orders. "The balance of the Cannon & Bomb shells" he thinks ought to be removed at once

"Cumberland"  
N Kent Co

John Holloway, in account with the United States—for Pay 1<sup>st</sup> as Clerk to Genl: Hospital at Reading from July 20<sup>th</sup> 1777, to June 8<sup>th</sup> 1778—2<sup>nd</sup> As Commissary for Genl: Hospital at Fort Pitt—from June 9<sup>th</sup> 1778 to June 3<sup>d</sup> 1779—as Clerk to Auditors of Accts: at Fort Pitt, from June 12<sup>th</sup> 1779 to Jan<sup>y</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1780—and as Assistent Auditor of Accts: from Feby 1<sup>st</sup> 1780, to April 30<sup>th</sup> 1781 "

February 1st

Philip Mazzie, to "His Excellency Tho<sup>s</sup> Jefferson Esq Gov: of Virginia : "

February 8th

Nantes

" Sir

I am here still, and have at last been obliged to beg assistance from Tuscany—As soon as I am able to proceed on my journey I will write you fully on the subject—I must now give you the bad news we have rec<sup>d</sup> to day from Spain : but in order that you may judge properly of the fact, and make your conjectures in regard to the consequences which are likely to follow, I must begin a little further back—

Some time after the great combined fleet returned to Brest, having done nothing, besides obliging the 36 English ships of the line, to run into Harbour, M<sup>r</sup> de Cordova (one of the Spanish Commanders) was ordered out with 12 men of war, to go about Cadiz and Gibraltar : where Langara was already cruizing with 11, Barcelo with 2 more at the mouth of the Bay to support the Fregates, and other smaller vessels employed for the purpose of intercepting those of the Enemy, or of any other nation, intended to carry provisions &c, to be besieged—As soon as it was persfieved that a large fleet, and a good number of transports were pre-

1780  
February 8th

Disasters to the  
Spanish Fleets

paring in England, with intention (it was thought) of rising the Siege of Gibraltar, then some of the men of war to return to England, and the others to proceed to the Islands with the Convoy, 20 Spanish men of war and 4 French were ordered to be ready to fight Rodney, Bigby and Rofs (the 3 English Admirals) before they got there. Owing to the mismanagement complained of in letter 3, the said 24 vessels were not ready to sail before the 13<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> and consequently they were 8 or 9 days behind Rodney. A few days since, we saw in the Spanish Gazette, that Cordovas' Squadron had been forced into harbour by bad weather much out of order—And to day, the following news from Cadiz have been rec<sup>d</sup> by several, and may be depended upon. The 17<sup>th</sup> ultimo, in the morning Langara discovered towards the Cape S<sup>t</sup> Mary, a great number of Sails, which the great fog prevented him from knowing: at 3 o'clock, they were near enough to distinguish 21 men of war, 12 frigates and the Convoy. Three ships of Langaras' Squadron had been separated 2 days before, by bad weather. The Commander thought proper, to make the signal for every vessel to escape as they could, not to expose others for his sake, as his vessel was a good sailer—Two succeeded, and entered in Cadiz—The other 6 were each of them obliged to fight against 3 or 4. One blew up, and 3 of the remaining surrendered after a fight of 14 hours, not being able to hold it any longer. The other 2 kept up a running fight about four hours longer: and did not give up until they were reduced to such extremities, that the English, who were put in them, resolved to give up their liberty and pray, entreating the Spaniards on board to conduct them into Cadiz, which was done—This was not the only loss—A number of about 20 or 30 Merchant men, in going to Cadiz from another Spanish port, fell in with Rodney's fleet in the night, and were all taken, as well as a ship of 64, and 5 frigates under whose Convoy they were. I am so low spirited that I cannot go on—I will not close the letter 'till saturday next, the 19<sup>th</sup>, in hope that we may here some thing in our favour, as the wind is good for M<sup>r</sup> Gaston, (the Spanish Commander of the said 24 ships) and it is beleived in Cadiz, that Rodney's Convoy has been driven by the weather into the Mediterranean—”

12<sup>th</sup>

“I have heard with uncommon delight the account of the activity and bravery of M<sup>r</sup> La Motte Piquet before Martinico, which you must know as well as we do—It is to be wished that he may be able to protect the Islands 'till the arrival of the fleet, which failed from Brest the 2<sup>d</sup> instant, consisting of 17 ships of the line, 4 frigates, 2 cutters, and 130 vessels between merchant-men and transports having on board no less than 6000 troops, but probably more—The Commander, (M<sup>r</sup> Guichen) is above La Motte Piquet, but likewise a very clever fellow—There would be now a good opportunity for undertaking something effectual for us, and certain it is that I will work hard for it, as soon as I get to Paris, which epoch is very near, having been supplied with money within 3 days past—I wrote this morning to M. D'Costa, desiring that in case he should not have resolved to pay the whole amount of my letter of credit, he would send for the trifling sum he advanced me upon it, and return me the said letter with my receipts—As soon as I have an answer and settled with him, I shall write as I have promised in the beginning of this—We have no letters from

Cadiz to day—It is said, and I beleive it a fact, that they have been ordered to Madrid, probably to search after spies. Consequently they won't be here for some days. It is however reported from other parts, in a manner as to leave hardly room for a doubt, that in the fight of the 5 Spanish men of war against 21 English, 4 of the last suffered so much, that they won't be fit for service for long time—Two of them put into Lisbon in a very bad order. A vessel of Barcellos' division took, after the battle, one of Rodneys' transports, the Cap<sup>t</sup> of which had been separated by the weather, and seemed to be much concerned at hearing that the convoy had not yet appeared before Gibraltar—There is room to hope that Gaston may meet with Rodney, in which case I am confident that the los of the Enemy would be greatly overbalanced by the advantage they got against the few Spanish heroes—After the first shock of the news (which made me lose a dinner and a nights' rest) was over, I have endeavoured to comfort myself with reflections, which I think very well founded—It is undeniable that the extraordinary courage, by which the English Saylor's have been hitherto animated, was chiefly owing to their persuasion of being invincible upon the water. Since the beginning of this war, they have experienced the contrary in almost every engagement of equal force with the French; but the Spaniards still continue to be in their opinion incapable of fighting—

1780

February 8th

This first specimen, in which the Spanish valour has been great beyond description; will be apt, in my opinion, to strike the English saylors with a panick, as well as it has acquired the admiration and confidence of their allies, and increased the natural courage of their countrimen, which joined to their very great desire of revenge may produce wonderful effects—It is likewise to be hoped that such an event is likely to hasten the much desired information in the marine: in which case the los would be a trifle in comparison to its advantageous consequences—

This evening I have seen, in the French Gazette the account of the battle, as received from Madrid, which corresponds to what I have said—I have often admired the scrupulous regard p<sup>d</sup> to truth in the Gazette of both Nations, as well as the decency of their expressions, and the dignity preserved in confuting the low, mean, dirty, impudent false assertions of the Enemy. I think it would not be amiss to let our people, every now and then, see the monstrous contrast: and it is chiefly with that view, that I take the Liberty of sending you the enclosed \*extracts from the French Gazette—

As I shall write again in a few days, I will trouble you no longer at present, and I am most respectfully

Sir,  
Your Excellency's most Obe<sup>dt</sup>  
and most humble servant,  
&c &c

Resolution authorising the Deputy Commissary General's accounts against Col. Bland for supplies furnished him while in command at Charlottesville, to be subjected to the scrutiny of the Executive of Virginia, who may make such allowances in his favor as they may deem just &c

February 11th

In Congress

\* Not found.

1780 Genl: Geo: Rogers Clark to Col<sup>o</sup> John ToddMarch D<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup>

Louisville

Clark's reasons  
for desiring to  
establish Fort  
Jefferson

By the Ac<sup>ts</sup> from Every Post in the Illinois so nearly corresponding, I make no doubt of the English Regaining the Interest of many Tribes of Indians, and their designs ag<sup>st</sup> the Illinois (Perhaps on Gov: Hamiltons' plan), and without some speedy check may prove fatal to Kentucky and the Total loss of the West<sup>m</sup> Country on the Mifsissippi. I am not clear but the Spaniards would fondly suffer their Settlements in the Illinois to fall with ours for the Sake of having the oportunity of Retaking Both. I doubt they are too fond (of) Territory to think of Restoring it again. Although there is but few British Troops on the Lakes, deftiency is fully Replaced by the Immence quantity of goods they have, the Effects of which among the Savages you well know, not being apprehensive of a visit, I make no doubt of their having planed some Expedition of Importance against our Posts, which if they gain, may be attended with greater consequences than I have Hinted at, they have greater oportunities of knowing our cituation, than we have of theirs, which you know they could not deprive us of. you well know the difficulties we have laboured under with our Joint Efferts to maintain our Ground, and support our Interest among the Savages in that Dep<sup>t</sup>, and the Reasons why, which is now greater than Ever, as the bad Crops and the severity of the Winter hath Rendered it Impossible for the Towns in the Illinois to make any further supplies untill next Harvest. the Troops being Intituled to a Discharge in a few weeks, Except those that have Reinlisted when Joined by Capt: Rogers, when armed will not amount to more than one hundred and fifty, which is too few under our present circumstances to think of Deffending the diferent post we now occupy. Letters from his Excellency, and a promising ac<sup>t</sup> from our Recruiting Officers may perhaps soon alter our apparent Circumstances. but as yet Receiving no advice from Either, already meeting with many disappointments in my Expectations much to the disadvantage of the Dep<sup>t</sup>, a few weeks Hesitation may be productive of long future disadvantage. I think it best to act as though we had no Expectation of being asisted Either with men or provitions. Your Councell not only necessary, but which you know I prize, is what I want

If we ware Tolerably formadable at any one post that we could subsist at, it might have a great and good Effect.

Plan for  
holding the  
Country

As I Hinted, to lay aside all Expectation of a Reinforcement, I see but the one probable method of maintan<sup>g</sup> our Authority in the Illinois, which is this. by Amediately Evacuating our present posts, and let our whole force Center at or near the Mouth of Ohio, which will be too Contemtable to answer the good effect proposed, without we fall upon some method to draw of a Considerable Reinforcement from Kentuck of Militia. Families would be of the greatest service, as they are always followed by two or three times their numbers of young men. they would with their store of provitions be able to Victual great part of our Troops in proportion to their number, which if only one Hundred, by the Ensuing fall would be able to Victual a Ridgment, besides Establishing a post that his Excellency is very Anctious for (the Reason I imagine we are boat Acq<sup>d</sup> with) and the Interests of all the Western Countrey call for. One Hund<sup>rd</sup> Families, their followers, the Troops we have already Ingaged, those whose time of service is or shortly will Expire, that would Remain

at the place, when Join'd, would be considerable. the Report of which by the time it Reach our Enemies would be augmented perhaps to Tribble our numbers, as such Intelligence is always agravated by the Indians, and I don't doubt but that it would put a stop for some time to their proceedings, as I know it would greatly Confuse the Indians they are like to win from us, as our temporary force, with the French Militia, probably counting the Spaniards, would be too Considerable for them to Temper with. our only chance at present to save that Countrey is by Encouraging the Families, but I am sensible nothing but land will do it. I should be exceedingly Cautious in doing any thing that would displeas government, but their present Interest, in many Respects obvious to us boath, call so loud for it, that I think Sir, that you might even Venture to give a Deed for Forty or Fifty Thousand Acres of Land at said place, at the price that government may demand for it. it Interfears with no Claim of our friendly Indians, the greatest Barriour to the Inhabitants of the Illinois against the Southern Indians, Security of the Genl: Commerce and perhaps the saving of the Countrey to the State, and probably in a few months enable us to act again on the offensive.

I should be against suffering Families to settle promis<sup>d</sup> in any part of the Illinois at present, but the Establishment of the said Post is so necessary, and as it Cannot be Compleat without the Families, I think it your Duty to give the aforesaid Incouragement and such Instructions as would confine the people for some time to a Fort. before you could consult Government it might be too late. Sustenance for some time will be procured with difficulty, but I cannot think of the consequences of losing possession of the Countrey without a more determined Resolution to Risque every point Rather than suffer it (for they the English, cannot execute any matter of very great importance among the Savages without it. I know your concern to be Eequal to mine. if you Concur with me in sentiment, let me know Amediately, or such Amendment as you might think more advantageous.

I am Sir, with Real Esteem,  
Your very Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>”

Philip Mazzie to Gov: Jefferson—

“ Sir,

From Rappahannock, or York River, I wrote to Col: Madison, that the season so far advanced, I had a mind not to wait untill I got to Italy to propose the exchange of goods, in the terms expresed in my Instructions, and that least I should be taken, and of course be obliged to throw my papers overboard, I had interlined in some of my private old papers the cifer an the substance of the businefs intrusted to me (so as to give no suspicion) in order that I might (in case I should make my escape) prepare things as far as pofsible by the time I should receive the duplicates of my commissions—

So long time being past when I arrived at nantes, and knowing that M<sup>r</sup> Smith had not come to Europe, my desire of purchasing the goods wanting for our army was very great—I proposed the bargain to many, several of whom declared it impracticable for reasons which appeared to me well founded. Four of them made each a calculation, and gave it me, of which the most advantageous for us is inclosed; the other 3 fixing the freight more or less higher, and the insurance at 60 pr: ct:— You will observe that I was not empowered to agree on such terms, and

1780

March

March 4th

Paris

1780  
March 4th

it was impossible for me to obtain any better. According to the inclosed plan, the adventurer has about 25 pr : ct : profit for his trouble and the interest of his money, but he must run several risks, as the freight and insurance may be higher, and the sale of the tobacco lower : he cannot recover the total from the Insurers in case of loss—the Treasurer may breck, and the result of the profit is not extraordinary considering how small the capital sum, which cannot be increased, unless the Adventurer would leave part of his effects in Virginia : and I even think that the supposed 300 hogsheads of Tobacco could not go in a vessel of 200 tons—I am convinced that such a thing cannot be undertaken but by people, who would reduce the freight by sending valuable cargoes, and leave the greater part of their effects in our funds : which I think may be obtained in Italy sooner than in France I am sure about proposing a plan here to encourage the people of the several States of Italy to become adventurers. I have only mentioned it to D<sup>r</sup> Franklin, who approves of it, and has promised me his assistance in it

In letter 6—the 8<sup>th</sup> February, I said that I had been obliged at last to ask relief from Tuscany, and the 12<sup>th</sup>, that I had found it in this place, and prepared for my journey to Paris. I shall now tell you how that came about. M<sup>r</sup> Mark Lynch, Merchant in Nantes came to me with a Bill I had drawn in Ireland on Penet & C<sup>o</sup>, D'Acosta having refused to accept it—My noble creditor M<sup>r</sup> John Cotter of Corke had ordered that in case of not payment, the bill should be returned without protest or molestation—M<sup>r</sup> Cotters generous and delicate behaviour had probably prepared M<sup>r</sup> Lynch in my favour, and the sight of my situation completed the business—His countenance exprefed his Sensibility at the bad usage I had met with in that Town, and in the most genteel manner offered me the assistance I was in so great need of, on the security I had proposed to others—As he had not the whole sum at the time, he advanced me enough for my present exigencies ; one of which was the recovering of my baggage, and took 10 or 12 days to collect the rest. During that time I made a point to frequent and study the man, because I had imagined that he could be of service to my friends and the State : and some people had described him to me as a man of suspicious principles. I found in him, intelligence, attention and the utmost integrity—As I flatter myself that you have frequently observed that I am not easily mistaken in judgeing of men, I dare to propose him to you, as the only man *to my knowledge* in that place, capable of doing you justice ; and as such I shall recommend him to all my Virginian Friends, conscious that I serve them, while I perform my duties of gratitude to him. I hope that he will in time be your corrispondent for the affairs of the State, but will not descend to particulars on that head, untill I have seen M<sup>r</sup> Penet—As I apprehend from certain people in Nantes, every thing that is roguish and infamous, I send you the inclosed 3 letters as an antidote to what could be written to the disadvantage of M<sup>r</sup> Lynch—Our Capt : R<sup>d</sup> Barron is acquainted with him—My letters must be put under cover to M<sup>r</sup> Lynch or D<sup>r</sup> Franklin—It is a matter of fact, that a letter to me at Nantes, from the Minister of Tascany is disappeared, and that I have been robed of many here, and more there, cannot be doubted.

I have the honor to be most respectfully, Sir--  
your Excellencys' Most Humble  
and most obedient Servant "

&c &c

Saml : Huntington Pres : of Congress to Governor of Virginia 1780  
 " Sir March 6th Philadelphia  
 You will receive herewith enclosed an Act of Congress of this Day, requesting the Governors of Virginia, North & South Carolina, to use their utmost Exertions in filling up their Continental Battallions, and in the mean Time, to raise a Body of Militia to supply the Places of the Battalions.  
 From the Intelligence your Excellency must have received from the Southern Department, it is presumed the necessity of reinforcing the Southern Army hath called forth the Exertions of Virginia, and the more Southern States.  
 Your Excellencys' Dispatches of the 9<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> have been received and laid before Congress—  
 I have the honor to be with great respect,  
 your Excellencys' hble servant"  
 &c &c &c

Mr J. P. Penet, to Gov : Jefferson, announcing his safe arrival at that place—As he is about to set out to Paris and Versailles to confer with the Ministry respecting the plans and operations he is entrusted with by Virginia, his Excellency shall soon hear he trusts, of his success &c March 17th Nantes

The " Board of Treasury " to whom was referred, the Resolutions of the Genl: Assembly of Virginia, in regard to relief for the widow & children of the late Lieut: Col: John Seayer, give their opinion, that Congress had provided for all such cases, by their action of Aug: 17<sup>th</sup> 1779 March 27th In Congress

Resolution requesting the State of Virginia to provide food for the " Convention prisoners " at Charlottesville V<sup>a</sup> and for their guards, the State to be credited therefore in the quota required by the resolution of Feby: 25<sup>th</sup> last. March 30th In Congress

John Hay Cont: Agent to Gov: Jefferson, applying, to borrow from the State five hundred pounds of powder " wanted for an armed vessel now lying at four Mile Creek & will be ready to sail in about 8 days."— the like amount " to be replaced in a reasonable Time " on the 6<sup>th</sup> the Executive in Council grant the request, taking receipt therefor— April 1st Richmond

G. R. Clark " Comd: Chf: W. Dept. Virginia " to Capt: T. F. More— April 3d  
 " This is Your Appointment and Instructions, as Deputy Commifsary of Purchases for the Department of the Illinois. You will Reside at this post, until further Orders. Make what purchases you can of Corn, Flour, peas and Beans, not Exceeding four Thousand Bushels of Corn, paying due attention to the prices you give having them as low as possible, its thought that Corn will shortly fall to thirty Dollars pr: Bushell— By no means give more than sixty. (Capt: Sullivans Corn being previously Bought you will receive it) always keep a sufficient number of " Lewisville " Head Quarters Price of cord



1780  
April 3d  
Stringent instructions

good Casks, not larger than common Flour Barrels, ready to receive your Grain, and ten Gallons Cags for Fine Flour, making weekly Returns to me if opportunity offers—By no means suffer an ounce of Flour that you purchase, to be made use of by an officer without special order from the Commanding Officer of the Illinois Department. Spare no pains to have your Corn as dry as possible for the more safe Transportation; paying due Regard to such orders, as you may Receive from the Commander in Cheif of the Department, his Superiors, or the purchasing Commissary Genl: who is commanded to pay due Respect to these, my Instructions to You—

Employ a sufficient number of Artificers to make one hundred, neat, small Barges, to be ready in two Months, Avaridging five Men each & four Months Provisicn—Maj<sup>r</sup> Slaughter will give all necessary Afistance of his Troops—Conduct Yourself in Boat Expences, as much to the Interest of Your Country as Possible—More Sir, may depend on your diligence and Patromism then Your are aware of, but the Confidence that is reposed in you is such that your fully Answering the Expectation, will do honor to yourself, and much advantage to Your Country—If any of the Troops of the Different Cores should answer your purpose as Boat Builders, the Officers will let you have them—”

April 10th  
Paris

Philip Mazzie to Governor Jefferson.  
“Sir

The 9<sup>th</sup> of January in letter 4, I signified the very great probability of Rufsia preserving a perfect neutrality, for powerfull reasons, which hardly admitted of a doubt.

Action of Russia

The English have constantly presed (and as late as by the last post) that the Rufsian fleets & armies were at their disposal. We just now receive a spirited Manifest from Ruffia, in which the Emprefs notifies to the belligerent Powers, her firm determination, not only to keep the strict neutrality, but likewise to protect her trade: insisting that her trading vessels shall not be visited or disturbed by any means. this almost entirely points at England, as the English are the generous, humain, Sweet fellows, who with their piratical & brutal Insolence, have injured and nauseated the whole Globe—She has sent a Copy of it to Denmark, Sweden, Holland & Portugal, with an invitation to arm, as she does, to protect the liberty of the Sea—It has been received with acclamations of Joy, by the Dutch, & indeed a little encouragement from abroad seemed to be rather wanting, as they must soon give an answer to the peremtory demand of England: who pretends to have a Right to the Subsidies by the treaties. I had some strong hints of this plan about a month since, & have reason to beleive that it has been concerted with the hearty concurrence of all the Northern Powers, but cannot pronounce as yet on the sentiments of the insignificant Count of Portugal—I hope however soon to see the friends & allies of Great Britain; limited to the inhabitants of the Coast of Barbary, with whom they can't help sympathizing from a similitude of sentiments & trade. I think I can see in the behaviour of the Northern powers a silent intimation to England, *that America shall be independent*, & a salutary advice to make peace on the best terms she can, which to me does not seem practicable, before the next Campaign is over—I long to hear how the English Court & the

royall Exchange, will relish the resolution of the Said powers : and how those powers will be affected by the intelligence (which by this time they must have received) of the atrocious murders lately committed in the Mediterranean, by a Brittish afsasin, commanding a Privateer of 28 guns, against the Capt : & Crew of a Swedish fregate of 34—After having spoken to the fregate, they both went on very quietly about half an hour, when the villians turning suddenly round, poured 2 broadsides into her, through the stern, before she could be put in a state of defence—the fregate had met with a severe storm in the Gulf of Lion, the preceeding night, her guns had been driven in & not yet replaced—as those unfortunate people were under no apprehensions, & being in the night, they felt the effects of the villainy, by the time they could perceive it—by the activity of the officers, however they Got themselves ready soon enough to return the fire, before the villain could make his Escape, & it is hoped that his vefsel has been sufficiently damaged, as to oblige him to go to some harbour to refix, by which he must be known. three of the fregates crew were killed, a Lieut & many sailors wounded, & the Cap<sup>tn</sup> (Count Ankarloo) died a few days after at Malaga, of the wounds he received as soon as he appeared on the deck, where he was called, by the first unexpected fire from the Pirate—

1780

April 10th

Contract of  
the English

“ 19<sup>th</sup> april—

Having promised in the letter 2, that you should “ find me very attentive in distinguishing between certainty and reports, & likewise in my endeavours to point out the various degrees of probability in dubious matters ” I think myself obliged to trouble you with the Corrections of mistakes of any kind, whether material or not, as it will likewise answer the purpose of confirming whatever I do not contradict—And this I mean not only in matters of fact, but even respecting conjectures & opinions—In said letter I say to have heard “ that the King of france would probably continue to object to a general exchange of prisoners, to distress England, where men so scarce ”—the fact is that he objected to unreasonable conditions, and the English being prepossessed with the notion, that all propositions *founded on principles of equality & justice*, are presumptuous & inadmissable, took in their heads, that he meant to have no exchange—their Ministry at last thought proper to be *complaisant*, & the exchange is now Going on very regularly. As to the interest of the money, it is certain that they have borrowed it on the same terms they did, last year : but while I was a writing letter 2 in Nantes, one M<sup>r</sup> Williams, who is now going to America in the Sally, Capt : Cogshall, Uncle to M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Williams, nephew to D<sup>r</sup> Franklin, assured me that he had seen the scheme of the Ministry, & found by a very accurate calculation that the advantages offered to the lenders rised the interest to 12 pr Cent. the scheme he mentioned has not taken place—

Perhaps the success they had since, against the Spaniards, procured them better terms, as every thing there goes on Credit, which is subject to prodigious falls and rises from the news of the day—however 7 pr : cent is interest enough to announce the Bankruptcy approaching, with gigantic steps,—the affairs of Ireland are now more likely to come to a crisis, and if it should be the case, it will be owing entirely to the most egregious folly of the British Ministry, as I foretold in said letter 2, Since they have in their behaviour with Ireland constantly & too plainly shown, both timidity & deceit. no good however, can come to us from

Ireland

1780  
April 10th

that quarter, unless they are forced into a separation, which I don't expect, and if their demands are satisfied, they will rather give a lift to England during the storm—Not the least intimation has been offered to France or Spain, that they would even accept the offer of a foreign assistance: on the contrary, their begotting repugnance to a separation is very clear. but let us not dare to blame them; we have done exactly the same, & it may be said with Justice, that we behaved like a most stubborn lover, who will not part from his proud insolent mistress, until she kicks him out of door—

The almost general discontentment in England must have lately disturbed the ministry & Master George, much more than the Irish Commotions; as the opposition in the house of Commons got by it the 16<sup>th</sup> inst: the majority in 3 points, tending to lessen the influence of the Crown—the Lords have sent their negative to the first; it is supposed they will do the same with the others: & the ministry have since recovered by a few votes the majority in the lower house

Matters are just as I wish them to be—I don't want to see the opposition triumphant—I only want them strong enough to keep up confusion & to harrafs the ministry—

If the Irish were satisfied in their claims & the English had a popular ministry, they would make wonderful efforts—I love mankind & would be glad to see the world free, England inclusive, but as long as the present war lasts, I want the British helm to remain in the same hands it now is—

In letter 7, I said that it was supposed that Rodney was going to the Islands with 12 ships of the line, but he went only with 4. the French therefore must have continued to have the superiority acquired by the arrival of M. Guichen, although the other fleet, which according to said letter ought to have sailed, about the middle of March, is still at Brest—in a few days I hope I shall be able to inform you of the departure of that fleet, as well as of 12 Spanish ships of the line & 12000 men, from Cadiz—I shall conclude my connection of what I have written hitherto, by contradicting the going of the Spaniards to attack Rodney, as mentioned in said letter 7. I had that wrong intelligence from the Marquis Caraccioli; who had it of the Spanish Ambassador—the mistake arose from the Courier coming away just when they were a taking up the anchors, having determined to go: & about 2 hours after they changed opinion for reasons, which if they were all publicly known, I suppose they would be approved—

I have the honour to be most respectfully,

Sir,

You Excellencies most obedient  
& most humble Servant”  
&c &c

“P. S. the said peremptory demand of England, made the 22<sup>d</sup> of March insisted on an answer within 2 weeks. The Dutch *beged* for time as the nature of the business required the votes of several states, which could not be collected so soon—

The 17<sup>th</sup> instant George, with the advice of his wise Council, declared all the treaties between him & their high mightinesses reduced to nothing as his proclamation orders the British Subjects *alias* Pirates, to treat the Dutch like all other neutral powers, specifying the practical liberties to

be exercised, which implies a disregard of the Declaration of the Rufian Emprefs, who insists on the right of the whole world to enjoy the liberty of the sea—I long to see how she will relish it. She certainly is not a lady to trifle with—It was clear that the answer of the Dutch would be unsatisfactory for George; especially as some of the States had already pronounced; & he has resolved to play a desperate game. I should not wonder if his heavy head was at last to fall on the Ground—

1780

April 10th

2<sup>nd</sup> P. S. the first & this 2<sup>nd</sup> P. S, with the inclosed paper, containing matters which relate entirely to the contents of the above letter 11. I have thought proper to give them room in it, rather than in others written on the *interim*. I shall always follow this method, when I have it in my power—I have kept the above open, because our brave Paul Jones, by whom I shall send it, is here still. by the inclosed (copied from the Leiden Gazette) you will see how the Dutch are thankfull to the Emprefs of Rufsia, for the courage she *sent* them in her manifest & invitation, since they have made a public Decree of receiving it *avec Reconnoissance* Without that, I am confident that their denial of the subsidies to Great Britain would have been expressed in the most supplicating pusillanimous language, and that they would have taken longer time to consider. their phlegmatic conduct in the affair of Count Ryland, has really been without scandalously shameful: On the contrary now you will observe in the resolution of the States of Holland & west fise, on the same subject, decorum & Boldness, which will no doubt be followed by the others—I never troubled you with an account of that affair: because it was so notorious & made so great a noise, that you could not but hearing it from many quarters. An anecdote, which I think of consequence, though not so much noticed, is that of the funds in England falling only  $\frac{1}{2}$  P. cent, in consequence of Georges' proclamation of the 17<sup>th</sup> & 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , in consequence of the Prufsian Minister having not been at his Levee, after a conference he had with him in his Cabinet the day before—

Paul Jones

Permit me Sir, to congratulate you, on the General prospect of things. it cannot be better for us we have not much longer to suffer, & our sufferings form the most shining part of our merits. I can assure you Sir, from good Authorities, that our perseverance in enduring so many severe hardships, not only reflects as much honour on us, as our noble determination of Resistance & our martial courage, but it has also created almost all over Europe, a kind of Sympathetic affection in our favour, which is not a little increased by the unaccountable insolence of Great Britain—the present policy of the British Ministry is certainly very strange—it appears to me, that seeing the approaching necessity of making a dishonorable peace, they intend by multiplying the evils, to induce the nation to call loudly for it, & by that means avoid the blame of being the authors. Perhaps they flatter themselves with the vain satisfaction of puffing. that they have had the whole world against them, & that nothing else could ever have obliged them to it—or rather they can no more form a plan, and depend entirely on chance—

Sentiment in favor of America

Will: Harrison to Philip Burk at Winchester, enclosing claim for May 21  
£1000 worth, provisions furnished Maj' Geo: Slaughter, for State Troops "over the mountains" &c  
Yehogan Co

1780 Philip Mazzie to Gov: Jefferson—

May 3d

Paris

“ Sir

In letter 7 the first of which I gave to Marquis de la fayette, I took the liberty to propose to you the sending to Leghorn if possible, under french colours a cargo of the best tobacco—I have since been informed by the Tuscan Minister (who is American in the heart & is of service to me) that good Indigo would likewise be a very profitable article there & especially at present. I was not acquainted with it before, but he has proved it to me very clear & is so sanguine in it, that he would, if practicable, take some interest in the cargo, himself—I therefore wish that you could & would make a tryal—

You will remember that one of the points I always had in view for the good of our country, in these difficult times, was the persuading the Italians to send us on their account, & at their risk, such goods as we are in most need of I have observed to the said Gentleman, Marquis Caracciola, & other Italian ministers & travellers, the advantages which would result to the States of Italy from there entering early in a commercial correspondence with America—I have seen already, from various symptoms, that seeds scattered in such a manner are apt to vegetate A Cousin to the present first minister of the King of Naples, came purposely to converse with me on the subject, & before we parted from this place, made me promise that I would write my notions about it, as soon as I have leisure & send them to him. he & another person of high rank & abilities engaged me much to go to Naples myself, which I intend to do if my purse will bear it. that King may become a useful friend to us, particularly on account of the barbarians, as he intends to have soon, a respectable Marine, consisting of 12 ships of the line, frigates & othes vessels, sufficient to protect a free navigation in the Mediterranean: but at present the States of Italy cannot act openly for several reasons. I will mention one, which is not perhaps so very obvious—they cannot, prudently take the lead of Prussia, Rufsia & the Emperor—The only way for the Italian Adventurers would be, after having their Cargoes ready for America, to take their dispatches for France, where they ought to be furnished with French pass-ports, letters of mark & every thing requisite. I mentioned it early, to Dr Franklin, desiring that he would procure me an interview with the minister, as I wanted to carry with me the certainty of having executed here what I might propose to them. He undertook to do it, & the week after, told me that he had not been at Versailles—the foreign ministers go there only on tuesday, unless there are particular reasons, as presing businets &c—the next time, he could not mention it, having had too much to do—the 3<sup>d</sup> week it had gone quite out of his mind: and as he expresed not remembering well what it was that I wanted to propose, I repeated it. he then proposed that I would write it & he would give it to the minister—I observed that the point in question could probably be well digested & determined in one conversation; that the writing upon it would be too tedious & too difficult a task, & in short that it could not be done with any propriety, without being thoroughly acquainted with their maritime laws & regulations & some of their treaties; especially with the barbarians. he advised me to go to one M. Chaumont, a good friend of his & a Gentleman from whom I could have, he said, all the informations I might wish, relative to the French national affairs. I could get none however, but was favoured an advice to persuade the Italians to what

Efforts to interest the Italians

Complaints of Dr Franklin

they probably would not & prudently should not do. I had made many trips & lost many days after the desired informations, when I returned to the Doctor, mentioned the impropriety of the advice, & repeated my desire of having something done in an affair, which I conceived might be of great utility to us. the day before yesterday I spoke again to him on the subject, said that the only way to do something was the going to the fountain at once & expressed again a desire of his assistance to enable me to serve our Country—he had often complained, in our conversations of the multiplicity of business: he repeated the same on this occasion, & said that the best then, the Italians could do was, in his opinion, to follow M. Chaumonts advice. I therefore determined to go to work some other way & not to trouble him any more on that score. I asked him if he had found certain papers relative to the money, which Congress want to borrow & others, all which I was to peruse, & to take copies of such, I thought might be of use to me—

1780

May 3d

He had had no time to look, he said, but he would do it & send them to me.—In my last letters before I leave Paris, I shall perhaps be more explicit. 'till then I intend to say nothing more than what is necessary to convince you that I am as I have always been & shall be as active & as zealous as possible in my endeavours to promote the good of our Country through every means—

I am most respectfully,

Sir,

Your Excellencys' most obed<sup>t</sup>  
& most Humble Servant ”  
&c &c

Oliver Pollock to John Todd County Lieut: of Illinois, acknowledging receipt of his, without date by the hands of mons: Perrault—

May 4th

By this he had received a bill on France for £65.814<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub> for his advances made to Virginia, but is unable to negotiate it at that place, on account of the great scarcity of specie, which would continue until a supply be gotten from Havana. This gives him great concern, because it prevents his using the bills of Gen: Clarke and other officers, and therefore from procuring the supplies of Clothing so much needed by them.

New Orleans

Gov: Galvez had captured Mobile, and is beseiging Pensacola—had been created a Field Marshall—should he be successful at Pensacola, and return to New Orleans, he should exert himself to make use of him—

By Post Script of the 26<sup>th</sup> he regrets to say—Gov: Galvez has returned to New Orleans: not hav'g been supported in time by the expected fleet from Havana, had abandoned the Seige of Pensacola—He has made application to Galvez for pecuniary assistance but without success, as that officer required all his funds for his own purposes—had managed however, to negotiate Clarkes & Montgomerys' bills, and earnestly begs, that those officers will be as frugal as possible with the purchases made.

Rofs, Shore & C<sup>o</sup>, pay to the State three barrels of Gun Powder, “containing five hundred & five pounds nett,” being the amount borrowed by them—

May 4th

Richmond

- 1780  
May 9th  
Monongalia
- John Evans County Lieut : to Philip Bush at Winchester, applying to him for the means of purchasing Provisions for the N. Western Dept : and for the Militia when called out for defence of the same. He had advanced all the money he could, and can no longer get credit, "the people having been so disappointed in giting their cash for articles they have spared, they will part with nothing more"—The enemy so troublesome that unless men are constantly kept on duty, "the frontiers would break up" &c
- 
- May 12th  
Paris
- Philip Mazzie to Governor Jefferson.  
" Sir
- The fleet of M<sup>r</sup> de Ternay, consisting of 7 ships of the line, one 64, ditto armed as a flute (which means having no guns in the lower battery) frigates & other smaller vessels, with 6300 men, commanded by lieut : General Rochambeau, sailed at last from Brest the 2<sup>d</sup> instant : they carry arms & cloathing for our men & cash for their use. It is expected that the 2<sup>d</sup> Division will sail in about 3 weeks, & that it will consist in 2 or 3 ships of the line & 3 or 4000 men. The Spanish fleet, consisting of 12 ships of the line & some smaller vessels with 11,460 men sailed from Cadiz the 28<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>. The English have put back into harbour for the 3<sup>d</sup> time, some of their men of war not being fit for the voyage, though they give out other reasons. They will be extremely puzzled to resist the power of France & Spain, notwithstanding the loss of 10 Spanish ships of the line in the winter, between taken, burnt & shipwreck. I beg leave to make some observations which may bring us to a clear view of things. The Spanish Marine was never in good order : the french a few years past was not even in existence : & the English has been on the best footing since near 2 centuries—It is obvious that the 2 first, must have been subject to many inconveniences, derived from bad management, for want of experience & foresight in every department. But those evils are easily cured by degrees, where good will & courage are not wanting : & indeed in France they seem to heal very fast. The English Marine on the contrary, went on by itself mechanically: long use and repeated experience has kept the various parts in tolerable good order, notwithstanding their ignorance, indolence & blunders of the moving Springs—But now a general disorder creeps in them, & courage diminishes, while the dayly improvements are amazing here : and courage exists to the highest pitch. The English seem to be still something superior in the maneuvres at Sea, but it won't be long the case. The French have now a number of good, experienced officers, the intelligence of whom has lately shined, no less than their bravery. As to bravery, I hardly think that the English impudence would go so far as to deny, that they have been worsted in almost every encounter where the powers have been equal.
- There remains not a doubt about this, the proves having been so many. I will mention one, really surprising, which must cover those puffing sea-bears with confusion and shame—Cap<sup>tn</sup> Royer, commanding 3 frigates of 28 guns each, after a fight of one hour & half the 27<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> against 4 English from 30 to 36 guns, having been mortally wounded, left things in such a condition to the next in command, that the enemy, a little while after, were obliged to go off. It is time that Cap<sup>tn</sup> Royer had already given many proves of his extraordinary skill & bravery, but
- Sailing of Rochambeau
- Rise of the French navy
- Capt Royer

his last appears to me the greatest. The 3 frigates, with a prize, which they took after the battle came to Dunkerque, where the Hero has been buried with the honours of a Lieut: Genl: leaving to the King, the melancholy satisfaction of showing his humanity to the widow—

1780

May 12th

To return to our observations on the present situation of affairs in Europe: France alone will soon have a marine at least equal to England, & France & Spain joined have it now much superior—The 2 nations are on the best terms with all Europe: the English are either hated or despised—The inclosed answer of the King of France to the Empress of Russia expresses the real sentiments of the monarch, heartily adopted by his Council & spreading very fast through the nation. The answer of Spain is conceived in terms, signifying the same: & that if the British King shows disappointment, & an unsuccessful attempt to keep up dignity—It is ambiguous & evasive, while that of France is clear geometry. While the world sees an insatiable avarice & an immoderate thirst of Empire in England, joined to an unbearable insolence, France is admired for disinterestedness, moderation & the exemplary regard paid to the rights of nations. No nation now mistrusts what France says, no kind of faith is given to the other.

Feeling against  
England

And in this situation of things, the English have the daring impudence to break our ears with their old song in the pretended aspiring ambition & duplicity of the house of Bourbon—What a strange revolution of things! What a happy circumstance for us to have divided in time from these wretches! In this Country it is surprising to see the rapid progress of liberal sentiments in all ranks of people: it seems as if the whole nation were turned true citizens of the world—In England every thing is selfish and clanish—Here the King, his ministers & the nation seem to form one family. These not only they are divided in parties; but those parties are subdivided *in infinitum*. The less disunited is the Court party, because it is cemented with gold—That metal has been lately of great service to the minister, & must have been used with great profusion, since he has so suddenly recovered & assured his majority both in England & Ireland—I intended to send you the patriotic speeches of M<sup>r</sup> Grattan & others, but as I could not get the originals, & they have produced nothing, I shall decline it. In England they are constantly driving from all places on board the men of war, poor people, who hardly know the difference betwixt an anchor & a cable: & with all that they will find it very difficult to man 30 ships of the line for their fleet in the channel. In France they could man double that number, by taking a small proportion of the rivers water-men: & if there is a press, it must be very insignificant since we hear nothing of it, & I have seen no such a thing in those Sea-ports where I have been—

Society of men  
in English  
service

All persons coming from London, bring the most dismal accounts of the distresses of that town, occasioned by the War. In Paris, they speak of the War, as if it were between Tartary & China—We now & then hear some complaints, but they come from those who cannot obtain permission to go to fight, & especially in America—Eight grenadiers who were on furlough, seeing by the papers that their Regiment was going with M. de Rochambeau, & fearing of being left behind if they did not go very quick, they made a purse between them, & went post—When they arrived at Brest, they had no more than 12 Sous left in all, & they were as happy as Kings, since they were in time to embark with their Companions. Count de Custine, having a Regiment of Dragoons

French zeal in  
behalf of  
America



1780  
May 12th

of his own name, which is esteemed a great honour in this country, exchanged it for a regiment of infantry to go with M. de Rochambeau—The King having observed it to him, when he went to ask leave, he answered, "I know not a Service more honorable than that where one can fight the Enemies of your Majesty"—Another Colonel, the *chevalier de Choisy*, a person of high rank, has given up his regiment, to go with M. de Rochambeau as Volunteer—But as it would be an endless work to tell you all the anecdotes of this kind, I will conclude by informing you that this expedition is made up of the best troops in the world.

In my next I intend to tell you something of the plan I have endeavoured to have executed: about which, when I have been in want of advice, I have thought proper to consult *only* M<sup>r</sup> John Adams I have the honour to be most respectfully,

Sir

your Excellencys' most obd<sup>t</sup> & most  
Humble Servant."

&c &c

P. S.

The French Gov<sup>t</sup> having wisely determined to carry on the war in distant parts, their Fleet in Europe will not be so considerable as it was thought—It will at any rate be superior to the english—They have at last adopted a good plan: that of watching the merchant-fleets of the Enemy. For this reason *perhaps*, they seem now determined to give the Command of it to M. Buchaffault, and to keep Count d'Estaing at home—

The English are going on Capturing the Dutch vessels in direct opposition to the Manifest of Rufsia—I expect soon to hear the thunder, & am confident that their temerity proceeds from despair: unless they hope to mend matters like Harlequin Shoemaker. The French Troops are 6300, including those of the Marine, & the Spanish are above 12000, including ab<sup>t</sup> 800 recruits, who were not in the first list I saw."

May 15th  
House of Delegates of Va

Resolution, desiring the Executive, to furnish the State of North Carolina, with such number of Arms, as can be safely spared from the Public Magazines of the State—

May 20th  
Paris

Philip Mazzie to Governor Jefferson—

" Sir,

As soon as I got to Paris, I was very industrious in endeavouring to confute & destroy the injurious prevailing reports of our inclining to unite again with Great Britain, at the same time insinuating that the french government ought to send us an effectual assistance to defeat entirely our Enemies in this Campaign, (a thing easy to them & absolutely necessary according to sound poiiicy) I shall now tell you, agreeable to my promise in letter 15, Something of the plan of operations I have recommended.

Has done all he could to dis-abuse the public of false reports &c

Movements of Gen'l Clinton referred to

You must consider that in february & march we knew nothing certain about Clintons expedition to the Southward. we knew that New York & I.ong Island had been reinforced with Naval & Land forces by Ad-

miral Arbuthnot (who entered the Hook, the day I got out of it, the 27<sup>th</sup> of August) & with the strong garrison from Rhode Island. 1780

Some vague reports of Cornwallis having gone to South Carolina with 5000 men & Clinton & Arbuthnot to the Islands with 6000 & 6 men of war, were not believed: I gave notice of the fortifications they had

May 20th  
Cornwallis'  
movements

made & were a making there, when I came away; the most important of which must be a fort on the heights of Long Island opposite to the Market place, where the first fascines were carted to the 23<sup>d</sup> August—Marquis la Fayette remained here a few days after I had written letter 7: he was very desirous of knowing the strength of the enemy in cavalry; in which I was sorry not to have in my power to satisfy him—I found that Govern<sup>t</sup> intended to send immediately over to America a person to purchase 1200 horses, & upon the whole, I thought I could see that Canada or Halifax would be their object rather than New York. I therefore undertook to prove that nothing effectual could be done, without a superiority on the water: that with such a superiority Long Island & New York might be as easily taken, considering all circumstances, as any other petty British establishment on the Continent; that the taking of any other place could not afford a sufficient relief to America & in the mean time the opportunity of completing the business might be lost; that New York was not only the head quarters of the Enemies, but likewise their general repository of all kinds of stores, provisions, ammunitions &c; that the loss of New York would be their fatal blow; that that place ought to be considered as a real trap for the Enemy, that not a man nor a vessel, nor any thing could escape us, if the affair was properly conducted; that nothing more was required than a sufficient number of ships of the Line to block those of the Enemy within the Hook, frigates & smaller vessels to protect the crossing of our men through the Sounds over Long Island (which at the same time would hinder theirs from running away) muskets & ammunition for our Militia & good artillery to attack the forts of the heights: that after the loss of their forts, the enemy must surrender at discretion; for which reason they ought to be told immediately, that no quarter will be given, if they should destroy anything after that time: & that the Americans could afterwards complete the business by themselves everywhere on the Continent. Canada inclusive, provided the Allies would prevent the Enemy Shipping themselves off, from one place to another. I think I proved that they can easily be taken or destroyed where they are, without allowing them time to recollect themselves, & run to the protection of their Islands, if the plan is maturely digested between the French Commander & General Washington *only*, which I observed, to be the *only method* to keep it secret—I said that the French fleet & army must not appear there, before every point is fixed & everything ready & gave what I think very good reasons, founded chiefly on what I have seen. On that account, I recommended their going forth to the Islands, at the same time despatching from hence a frigate with letters to Genl: Washington *only*. I described candidly the fable (?) of our \*Commander: I assured that he is too modest, diffident of his own opinion & that it is to be apprehended from him too great a propensity to leave the direction of the undertaking to the french Commander, which is necessary that this last should guard against—I recommended above all things the frigates &

Lafayette in  
Paris &c

Plan for capturing  
New York  
& Long Island  
&c

Necessity of  
Secrecy

Imbecility  
of the  
Commander

\* It seems impossible to conjecture to whom he refers.

- 1780  
May 20th smaller vessels to protect the Sounds: without which I demonstrated the difficulty of taking the forts on the heights—I proved by many powerful reasons, the inexpediency of going directly from hence to the Continent, and the advantages of going first to the Islands. I had the satisfaction to find that my plan was approved & to hear some flattering expressions about it, but had it ever been adopted *ad litteram*, posterior events may probably have occasioned some alterations—
- Clinton's disaster at Sea had hurried the departure of fleet from Brest The accounts of Clintons' bad treatment by *Eolus*, joined to the intelligence sent by Marquis de Lafayette, certainly hastened the sailing of the fleet uncompleted; some of the forces for want of transports having been left at Brest to form a second division, as mentioned in letter 15. It is likewise to be considered that the whole had been intended to have sailed in March—the event must prove if I have been so happy as to contribute something to the support of our Cause, which I have the satisfaction to assure you brings on us every day more & more the love esteem & admiration of the Europeans & especially of our good Allies— It would be too tedious to repeat all I have said & written on the subject, you may believe me when I tell you I have spared no time or trouble, and I hope that you will agree that while it was not in my power to proceed on the business I have been sent upon, I could make no better use of my time. Success in the General affair will even facilitate the business I have been intrusted with. I shall not mention the respectable Persons, by whom I have been Greatly & heartily assisted. discretion forbids it, since it is unnecessary, it could be of prejudice to some & I have been assured that the most intricated cipher can be deciphered. I shall finish by acquainting you, that I sent a sketch of my plan to Lieutenant Genl: *de Rochambeau*, by Count *W<sup>m</sup> de deux ponts*, who is under his command & to whom I gave a letter of recommendation for you, dated March 27<sup>th</sup>, which you will probably receive before this—  
I have the honour to be most Respectfully  
Sir  
Your Excellencys' most Obed<sup>t</sup> and most  
Humble Servant
- Mr Adams &c "P. S.—Since written the above I have found that the first & strong motion towards sending us effectual assistance, was made by M<sup>r</sup> Adams, & put in good hands, just before he sailed for Boston. & that he has been warmly seconded in his absence by *Marquis de la Fayette*—I no more wonder then at any easy success & rapid progress—I feel a great pleasure in the zeal of those 2 noble patriots, and am satisfied with whatever little share I may have had in it."
- May 20th Resolutions, empowering the Executive to impress wagons and teams, Gen: Assembly "at this critical juncture," for the purpose of transporting the baggage & provisions of the Maryland Troops to South Carolina: also to impress saddles and bridles, and all other necessaries to be employed in giving greater celerity to their march—the value of all articles impressed to be appraised by two free-holders before taken—
- Nantes M. P. Penet, to the Governor and Council of Virginia—  
Gentlemen,  
You have no doubt been informed of the misfortunes that have befallen us in the Confederacy, and of the retard occasioned by them—We

left Philadelphia on the 25<sup>th</sup> Oct: ult: I arriv'd at Nantes only in march. 1780  
 From this place I sat off immediately to execute without delay the orders I received from you, that I might at the same time negotiate a loan, according to the Instructions & Powers which were delegated to me by your Honourable Council. I apply'd directly to the Gentlemen deputed by the different Cantons of Switzerland to the Court of France ; but before I enter into discourse with them concerning that negotiation, I try'd to know their sentiments about your actual circumstances : they appear'd not to consider them in a favourable light—The miscarriage of the Count Destaigns' Expedition in Georgia, the Discredit & under-value of your paper money, the Commotions in Philadelphia about salt & other objects, having been communicated by Public news-papers, all those things, and the immense losses the Europeans had sustained in their Trade, with your Continent stopt on a sudden all Business—When I saw the Merchants of this Country were disheartened ; that for all I could plead against their prevention, Financeers would no longer speculate ; in that dilemma, I thought it was best to propose the proposal of the Loan. A conversation on that subject pass'd between me & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Doctor Franklin : I was told by him that a great number of people having been Commission'd by different States to raise such Loans, far from succeeding happily in their negotiations, they prevented other Gentlemen to obtain success, on account of the prejudices they had excited in being importunate—

May 20th

Loss of confidence

By this time several men of war with transports, & six thousand land forces must be near the Coasts of America. In about two months, a reinforcement is to be embark'd, in order to Joyn the first Army—I do not in the least, question but that fleet landing the Troops on your Continent, your affairs will wear another face, and the Credit of your paper money will be re-establish'd—The Super—Intendent General of the Fleet & Army bound to your parts, being a Nobleman concern'd in my Company, whom the King has promoted to that Post ; I had many conferences at Paris with him relative to the affairs of America, and Chiefly to the power, Riches & Resources of your Common—wealth, the Harmony in your Councils, good order in your General Meetings & Strict Equity in your Dealings.

I caus'd to be recommended to the Commissioners & other Gentlemen named to provide supplies for the French Army in America, to take from the State of Virginia, the corn, flower, fodder, Horses & salt meat they shall want. The Treasurer of the army is directed to pay every thing with good Bills on France : and as that Gentleman is one of my Friends if you have a mind to procure some Bills either for yourselves or others, please to write to him : he was so obliging as to promise me the preference for your State—In case you treat with him, the Exchange is to be in Proportion of your currency. I think it should be an important Business, if you could contract to furnish all the supplies to the French army, which consists in Provisions only : your Province is abundantly stock'd with them—

My House at nantes, in Conformity to my advice, has Just dispatch'd a vessel call'd the Committee, loaded with an assortment of Goods & ammunitions as pr : your Order—At present it is impossible to provide ships & still less Sailors—I have employ'd my friends at Court near the ministers : but notwithstanding my Influence & Expostulations to get some ships that are detain'd in Harbours for Transports releas'd—I met

1780

May 20th

with no success—They say the Royal navy is in want of them, & for that Reason none can be expedited—As a special favour I obtain'd only five and twenty men for the Committee—You may depend Gentlemen, that no opportunities shall be neglected by me, to perform my engagements with the State of Virginia—I expect in a short space of time, to see our Commerce more free & active—I am about to prepare adventures for you, suitable to the season—From this month to September, I will forward the articles that are fit for winter. I am on the point of concluding a Treaty for eight hundred thousand livres Tournois: it respects the cloathing of your troops, and all their accoutrements: also the armaments, with all the necessaries for the fitting out of your vessels—I earnestly wish I may be able to perform such a Treaty for the Best of your Interest. The payment of s<sup>d</sup> eight hundred thousand livres is propos'd to be made in following manner—Twelve thousand Guineas ready money. The remainder to be paid in six, nine, & twelve months—Our House wants no Credit, we might afford several millions if we could depend on exact remittances, every nine or twelve months—I say I expect remittances, because in France, had any body the misfortune not to pay due honor to his engagements, which are held sacred, in a moment His reputation, His Credit are lost. As we shall be considerably in advance, it is then highly necessary that you should make remittances on all occasions to Europe—I paid to M<sup>r</sup> Mazzie in Paris, three hundred Louis d'or agreeable to the Order, I receiv'd from the Council of State whilst I was in Williamsburg—I spoke many times with him and got him introduced to some Gentlemen, that may be serviceable to him at Court. I wish with all my heart, his Projects may meet with a favourable Issue; but I must own freely in the conversation I had with several great men on that Topick, I was ascertained such Projects were not Practicable—However, M<sup>r</sup> Mazzie is a man of parts—if his Projects miscarry it shall not be for want of good zeal in the service of the State: Consequently his conduct cannot be blamable—

Importance of  
the Tobacco  
trade

During the time I staid in Paris, I had frequent Opportunities to discourse with Several Farmers General, touching Tobacco Trade, which in Peace, will become most Considerable—None have more facilities than the State of Virginia, to undertake supplying them with that commodity—The Traffick of Tobacco might produce four millions at least annually. Many Persons of Virginia & Maryland design to have staples at L'Orient & at Dunquerque. Should the State venture on that Plan, I will be answerable on account of the Great Connections I have found with the Farmers General, theirs will be prefer'd to others—In France the best Tobacco is not fought for: that of your second quality sells as well as the first: but In future they well know the difference, and I shall endeavour to obtain the most advantageous price in the distinction of them.

When peace is come, it will be an easy matter for the State to procure ships & load them with great quantities of Tobacco. By these means large sums might be held at their disposal in Europe. You might even establish a Bank between Virginia & France to improve the Stocks—

Ordnance

I have the Honour to Inform You Gentlemen, that next place you may be supply'd with one to thirty six-pounders cast in a Royal Foundry well finish'd & try'd before the delivery—It is requir'd I should give four pounds of unwrought Iron, for one transmuted into a Cannon: so that

with sixteen hundred pounds of Iron, you can have a Gun well made & prov'd weighing four hundred pounds wt:— 1780

The Foundry is establish'd on the river Loire two Leagues from Nantes. As soon as peace is proclaim'd, if you be willing to expedite some ships to this place, you might have them Ballast with Iron, and in return ship the Cannons that are necessary for your Armories, Coasts & fields. The Manufacture of small arms, hand guns &c, which was intended to be established in Virginia, cannot be founded in time of the war between France & England—The pain is capital, at the peril of one's life, it is forbidden to give passage to any workmen employ'd in such manufactories—By that Prohibition, we suffer a great loss, on account of the Dispositions that were already taken for that Establishment: Above all we regret to be compelled to suspend it—

May 20th

I flatter'd myself on my departure from America, to be able coming back, after the Expiration of one year: but when I consider the state of things, it is a duty incumbent upon me to prolong my sojourn in France. My Presence is indispensable to discharge faithfully the trust you were so good as to repose in me: and to conduct at the same time your business with good Order & dispatch. Would you be pleas'd to communicate my letter to the Honorable Members of the Board of Trade—You have herewith some Public news papers for your persusal—

I have the honor to be Very Respectfully

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient &  
devoted, humble servant—  
&c &c

Philip Boush, Depty: Com: to Mefrs: Eaton & Brown, Dep: Com<sup>rs</sup> at Williamsburg. May 23d

Winchester

“Gentlemen

Incloust I have Sunte you Sum latters I rec<sup>d</sup> from Monongalia and Yoho gen<sup>l</sup>. thes ar not all, for Sund<sup>m</sup> of Acc<sup>ts</sup> for provesion on the Roote on tar March over the Moundens wich ar werry hie at Tavern Rutes tar for.

I shall be werry Glade to have Yorn Orders to Know wath I am to tou with the Acc<sup>ts</sup>, if I am to pay tham or not—the Lattell monny I Rec<sup>d</sup> from you, I have lath out for provesions for this post, wich will not last longe, and than the troops that Comes this way will Suffer, without I am Sublite with Cash—I finde by his Excellencys latters to the County Lieut<sup>ts</sup> of thefran Countys, I shall have all tham on my Back with tar Acc<sup>ts</sup> for paymand, as he Writhe in his latters, that I am furnicht with Monny to Surpley all the troops for the West<sup>n</sup> Dept. I have Wroth you the prisees of provesion in my last, but ta Rifs averey Day hier, so that a Small Sum is not worth santing &c” \* \* \*

Quaint letter

I am Gam<sup>rs</sup> your Werry H. S<sup>t</sup>  
&c &c

Genl: Andrew Lewis, Gev: Webb and Jacqueline Amber Esq<sup>rs</sup>, appointed by joint Resolution, Members of the Privy Council, in place of John Page Tho' Blackbourne Esq<sup>rs</sup> and David Meade Esquires, resigned—Also appointing Leighton Wood jnr: & Harrison Randolph Esquires Auditors, to succeed Tho' Everard and James Cocke Esq<sup>rs</sup> resigned— May 24th  
Genl Assembly of Virginia

1780 The Executive authorized and desired to appoint proper persons  
 May 26th whose duty it shall be to purchase horses and accoutrements to mount  
 Genl Assembly and equip the Light Dragoons raised in the State for the Continental  
 Army—

May 30th The Executive desired to suspend the foregoing resolution, in regard  
 Genl Assembly to purchasing horses &c, for the present: on account of the low state of  
 the Treasury—

Parole of "I promise on the Faith of a Gentleman, that I will not leave the  
 Gov Harmer Commonwealth, without licence from the Governor, that if he should  
 think proper at any time to restrain me within certain limits, I will re-  
 main within such limits, that I will neither say nor do any thing directly  
 nor indirectly to the prejudice of the said Commonwealth, or any of the  
 United States of America, and that this parole shall be binding on me  
 until I shall be recognized by the Laws of the said Commonwealth, as  
 a citizen thereof, or otherwise discharged by the Governor—

GEO: HARMER "

June 1st Resolutions, declaring the Field Officers, chosen to command the  
 Genl Assembly of Virginia Militia about to march to the assistance of South Carolina, shall take  
 rank, in accordance with their priority of rank in the regular Army:  
 that of those not previously in the Service, to be fixed by majority of  
 votes by ballot.

In the House of Delegates—

Thursday 1<sup>st</sup> June 1780—

June 1st Congress, having by Expreſs informed his Excellency the Governour  
 House of Delegates that they have received authentic intelligence that a powerful Land  
 Force, and Naval Armament, is speedily expected to Arrive in North  
 America, to act in conjunction with our Force against the Common  
 Enemy; and having also represented the exhausted state of the Conti-  
 nental Treasury, whereby they are rendered unable to act with Vigour  
 on this Critical occasion; and to use with sufficient energy the Army  
 under the Command of his Excellency General Washington; which if  
 properly employed might put an happy period to the war: and having  
 required from this Commonwealth, an immediate supply of 1 953.200  
 Dollars, to be paid into the Continental Treasury before the 15<sup>th</sup> of  
 June: which if withheld, will produce an immediate stagnation in all  
 the departments of the war, and render the Army an Expensive, but  
 useless body. And as it is evident, that in an Extended State like this,  
 it is impossible by the slow collection of Taxes, to comply with the  
 pressing and instant demands of Congress—

Appeal to the *Resolved*, that it be recommended to the members of both Houses of  
 members of H. General Assembly, and to the Gentlemen in the Country and Towns  
 of Delegates adjacent, for the purpose of complying with the above requisitions of  
 and gentlemen Congress, to advance for the public use so much Tobacco, and such  
 generally sums of money as they can possibly spare.

Remuneration *Resolved*, that on this urgent occasion the General Assembly will, on  
 provided for or before the first day of December next, with Interest thereon, equal in  
 value, at the time of payment to the sum advanced on this Subscription

to be ascertained by the prices of Tobacco, fixt on by the Grand Jury 1780  
in the Courts of June and October next—

Resolved, that any Person his Executors, or Administrators advancing money agreeable to the foregoing Resolutions, and paying the same either into to the Treasury, or into the hands of Thomas Nelson jun<sup>r</sup> Edmund Pendleton, Fielding Lewis, William Armstead, Garland Anderson, Bartlet Anderson or William Call Esq<sup>r</sup>, shall be allowed to discount the same out of their first Taxes, with Interest thereon, at the rate of six per centum, upon producing to the Collector of the Taxes for his County, the Auditors Certificate for such payment, and such Collector making such discount, where it shall not amount to the whole Sum mentioned in the Certificate, shall endorse the same on the back thereof, and the person to whom it was granted, or his Assignee, may either receive the Balance from the Treasury, or discount it in like manner out of his next Taxes—

June 1st  
Persons appointed to receive the funds and Tobacco

Resolved—that any Person advancing Tobacco, agreeable to the above Resolutions, which shall have been inspected since the first day of January 1779, shall be repaid the same in good merchantable Tobacco equal in quality to that advanced, with an Interest at the rate of six per centum, on or before the first day of April, which shall be in the year 1781.

Tobacco to be restored in Kind—

Resolved—that the Auditor be desired to send Expresses at the public charge, to the Sheriff of the County of Lancaster, and to such other Sheriffs and Escheaters, as are within one hundred miles of Richmond, and have not paid the money due for Taxes, and for the Sales of the Estates of British Subjects, to require from them, immediate payment at the Treasury, and that they, in the speediest manner compell payment from all delinquent Sheriffs and Escheaters in this Commonwealth—

Instruction to Auditors in regard to Taxes and Escheate property &c

Resolved, that six hundred thousand pounds of the public Tobacco, collected by “An Act laying a Tax, payable in certain enumerated commodities” to be sold in aid of the supplies herein before directed, for the purpose of raising the money called for by Congress—and that the Governor, with the advice of Council take speedy order therein—

Resolved, that so soon as any considerable sum of money shall be obtained on these Resolutions, that the Governour transmit the same expeditiously to the Treasury of the United States, and continue so doing untill the whole sum desired by Congress in their Resolutions of May the 19<sup>th</sup> shall have been remitted—

Resolved—that a Subscription be immediately opened at the Treasury, for the purpose of borrowing money and Tobacco, according to the above Resolutions: And that the Auditors be desired forthwith to forward by express, or otherwise, Copies of these Resolutions, with the form of a Subscription, annexed with Thomas Nelson jnr: Edmund Pendleton, Fielding Lewis, William Armstead, Garland Anderson, Bartlet Anderson and William Call Esquires—

Subscription List opened at the Treasury

Test—

JOHN BECKLEY C. h. D.

June 1<sup>st</sup> 1870

Agreed to by the Senate

WILL: DREW C. S.

A Copy—

JOHN BECKLEY, C. h. D.



- 1780 Col: John Todd jnr: to Governor Jefferson—
- June 2d " May it please your Excellency,  
Richmond
- On consulting with Col<sup>o</sup> Clark, we found it impracticable to maintain so many posts in the Illincis with so few men & concluded it better to draw them all to one post. The Land at the Junction of the Ohio & Mifsissippi was judged best situated for the purpose as it would command the Trade of an extensive Country on both sides of each River & might serve as a check to any Incroachments from our present Allies the Spaniards whose growing power might justly put us upon our guard & whose fondness for engrossing Territory might otherwise urge them higher up the River upon our side than we would wish. The Expenses in erecting this new post & victualing the men would have been obstacles insurmountable without a settlement contiguous to the Garrison to support it, where adventurers would assist the Soldiers in the heavy work of Building their fortifications—I therefore granted to a certain number of families four hundred acres to each Family, at a price to be settled by the General Assembly, with Commissions for Civil & Military Officers & the necessary Instructions. Copies of the principal of which I herewith send you, The others being agreeable to the printed forms heretofore delivered me by the G<sup>v</sup>ernor & Council—
- Lest the withdrawing our Troops from St Vincenne might raise suspicions among the Citizens, to our disadvantage, I have sent to Major Bosseron the then District Commandant, blank Commissions, with powers to raise one Company & put them in possession of the Garrison, with assurance that pay & rations sh<sup>d</sup> be allowed them by the Govern<sup>mt</sup>."
- " When Col<sup>o</sup> Clark left the Falls, his Officers & Men to the amount of perhaps 120, were all well Cloathed except in the article of Linnens—"
- " Mr Isaac Bowman, with 7 or 8 men & one family set off from Kaskaskia the 15<sup>th</sup> nov: last in a Batteau, attended by another Batteau with 12 men & 3 or 4 families in it, bound to the falls of Ohio. I judged it safer to send to the Falls many articles belonging to the Commonwealth, by Bowman than to bring them myself by land—Bowman's Batteau fell into the hands of the Chickasaw Indians, & the other arrived in March or April at the French Lick on Cumberland, with the account that Bowman and all the men except one Riddle were killed & taken—
- I inclose your Excellency a List of such articles as belonged to the State, as well as I can make out from my detached memorandums. My Books and many necessary papers being also lost—"
- Many necessary Articles of Intelligence yet remain unmentioned. I will enjoy no Leisure until I shall have fully acquainted your Excellency with the Situation of the Illinois.
- I have the Honor to be, with the greatest respect  
Yr: Excellencys' most obt & humble servant
- 
- June 5th Resolution passed, requesting the Executives of Virginia and Maryland  
In Congress " to engage trusty persons" within their respective States to act as  
Express riders exprefs riders along the main road from Cape Henry to Philadelphia, to  
give intelligence of the first appearance of the French Fleet expected  
off that Cape: also any dispatches that may be intended by them for  
Congrefs &c—

Reasons for  
fortifying the  
mouth of the  
Ohio

Losses by the  
Indians

Resolution requiring the Public Arms to be repaired without delay : 1780  
for which purpose Workmen to be called from the Public Factory or June 6th  
elsewhere : and that the Executive provide supply of Cartridge Boxes & Gen'l Assem-  
cartridge paper— bly of Va

Mefrs : Penet, D'Acosta, freres & C<sup>o</sup> to Board of Trade of V<sup>a</sup>, June 6th  
enclosing Invoices of goods omitted in their general invoice of goods by the Schooner Committee—They direct the Captain, then at Brest and Nantes  
ready to sail under Convoy, to procure in that town "one of the best copies of the American Atlas" they can wish to have—The schooner is a very fast sailer, and they expect soon to hear of her safe arrival.

The Genl : Afsembly by resolutions, approve the Proposal of the Ex- June 8th  
ecutive, to dispose of a certian portion of Public Tobacco, in accordance with their action of June 1<sup>st</sup>—

Resolution of Genl : Afsembly authorizing the Executive to appoint proper persons to purchase horses and accoutrements for Baylors light Dragoons, raised within the State for the Continental service—owners of such horses to be credited by amount of purchase money against any future taxes, six months from the date of purchase, or to receive "loan office certificates from the Treasurer to the amount of such sales"—  
*Endorsed*—Upon the Governors' having laid before the Board the foregoing resolution, a "return" of the number of these Dragoons was ordered—Capt : Jones reported Seventy, whereupon the Board ordered Baylor's  
Capt : Jones to be furnished with 70 pair of pistols—authorized him to Dragoons  
"purchase saddles, bridles, holsters, sword belts and spurs"—request the Governor to appoint W<sup>m</sup> & Herbert Claiborne Esq<sup>r</sup> to purchase 40 horsus, and W<sup>m</sup> Randolph of Chester<sup>rd</sup> to purchase 30 others, not to cost more than £2000 each, & to allow them for their trouble £60 for each horse purchased, & the expences of feeding the s<sup>d</sup> horses &c  
\* \* —"neither mares nor white horses are to be purchased nor any others above the age of eight years"

Refolution of Genl : Afsembly recommending the Executive to au- June 10th  
thorize "Colonel Edward Carrington of the Artillery (who voluntarily Saturday  
offers his services at this critical conjunction of affairs (to supervise and direct the repairs of Arms"—order manufacture of military accoutrements, and to accelerate the equipment of the forces ordered from this State &c

Saml : Huntington, Prest : of Congress to Gov : Jefferson, enclosing June 13th  
Act of Congress of this date ordering Major Gen : Horatio Gates to the Philadelphia  
Command of the Southern Department—and adding—"This order is in Consequence of Intelligence received, that seems to place it beyond a Doubt the Enemy are in Pofsession of Charles town, and the Garrison there made Prisoners, although the Intelligence received is not official."

Orders, supplying Genl : Gates with Thirty thousand dollars for his June 14th  
personal expenses, on his way to join the Southern Army, for which he In Congress

1780  
June 14th  
In Council

is to be responsible—Also drawing a Warrant on the Treasuries of Virginia and N. Carolina for one hundred thousand dollars each, in favor of Genl: Gates “toward forming a military chest for the Southern Army”—Authorising him to call on the States of Virginia, N. Carolina and Georgia for the necessary mil: supplies, and requesting the Executives thereof to comply with his requisitions—authorizing him to organize his personal staff—appoint a “Deputy Adjutant Genl: and Dept: Paymaster Genl:” and all other Staff Officers he may think necessary—the said Officers to remain in Service, “until the pleasure of Congress is known”—and empowering him “to take such measures from time to time for the defence of the Southern States as he shall think most proper.” The governments of said States earnestly desired to give all aid in their power to carry into execution these measures—

June 14th

Resolutions of the Genl: Assembly requiring the Officers of the “Convention Troops” prisoners of war at the Barracks in Albemarle C<sup>o</sup> V<sup>a</sup> who had purchased a considerable number of horses, to dispose of said horses, except such as they may be entitled to under the articles of the surrender at Saratoga, within twenty days, on pain of their being seized and sold at public auction, for the benefit of “the respective proprietors.”

June 14th  
In Council

Thos: Jefferson to the Hon: the Speaker of the H. of Delegates—  
“ Sir

In a Letter which I had the Honor of addressing you on the meeting of the present General Assembly, I informed you of the necessities which had led the Executive to withdraw our Western troops to the Ohio—Since the date of this letter, I have received the inclosed of the Second instant from Coll: Todd, communicating the measures he had adopted in conjunction with Colo: Clarke to procure such a Settlement contiguous to the Post which shall be taken as may not only strengthen the garrison occasionally, but be able to raise provisions for them. as the confirmation of these measures is beyond the powers of the Executive, it is my duty to refer them to the General Assembly. it may be proper to observe that the grant of Lands to Col<sup>o</sup> Todd was made on a supposition that the post would be taken on the North side of the Ohio, whereas I think it more probable it will be on the north side in the Lands lying between the Tanessee, Ohio, Mifissippi and Carolina boundary. These lands belong to the Chickasaw Indians, who from intelligence which we think may be relied on, have entered into a war with us.

Western affairs

The expenditures of the Illinois have been deemed from some expressions in the act establishing that county not subject to the examination of the board of Auditors as the auditing these accounts is very foreign to the ordinary office of the Council of State, would employ much of that time and attention which at present is called to objects of more general importance, and as their powers would not enable them to take into consideration the justice and expediency of indemnifying Col Todd for his losses and services, as desired in the enclosed Letter from Him,

of the thirteenth instant, they beg leave to submit the whole to the consideration of the General Assembly— 1780

I have the honor to be with great respect & esteem, June 14th  
 Sir, Your most obedient,  
 & most humble servant

Col : James Wood to Gov : Jefferson—

June 15th

“ Sir,

Charlottesville

I am Honour'd with your Letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> Instant, with the several Inclosures, and shall think myself Happy if I am able to carry your Ideas into Execution. I have issued Peremptory Orders for *all* the officers, without distinction, to repair within five Days to the Barracks, and shall certainly enforce them with strictness: at the same time I must beg leave to suggest it as my opinion, that in case it should be necessary to remove the Troops, it wou'd have greatly Facilitated their march, for the Officers to have remained at their Quarters: they will certainly, when confined to the Limits of the Barracks, conceive themselves discharged from their Paroles—will encourage desertion among the soldiers—and in case of being obliged to remain, will throw every obstruction in the way—It will be altogether Impossible to secure the Troops, and Prevent Desertion, with the Guards I have: and the state of the Provisions, and the Prospect of securing supplies will not admit of my calling in any of the militia at present—

From the state of the Post, which I have frequently made to your Excellency, you will please to observe, that the waggons which are employed, are not more than half sufficient to Transport Provisions and Forage, and that unless my hands are strengthened by Government, it will be morally impossible for me to remove such a Body of men, thro' a country remarkably scarce of Provisions and Forage, without a Days' Provision before hand, without money to Purchase, and without authority to imprefs either Provisions, Horses or Carriages—

Removal of  
prisoners

Difficulties

I am well assured had the Assembly extended their resolutions no farther than to have restricted the Officers to the Limits of the County, and called in all their Supernumerary Servants, it wou'd have answered a much Better Purpose—I hope I shall be excused for giving my opinion thus freely, as your Excellency may be assured it proceeds from my zeal for the Service—

I shall immediately order Two Hundred Militia from each of the Counties of Albemarle, and Augusta, to be appointed, armed and held in the most perfect readiness to march at the shortest notice. at present I am inclinable to think in case of the rapid approach of the Enemy, it would be better to march the Troops through Orange and Culpeper & Cross the Blue Ridge at Chesters Gap: my reason for this opinion is, that if the Convention Troops shou'd be the object of the Enemy, they will most certainly keep the upper Road, as far as Pofsible above the Blue Ridge, and there will be a much better Prospect of my being supplied that route than the other—

Route  
suggested

I shall be extremely Glad to be informed by the return of the Dragoon, whether the Officers are to be closely confined to the Barracks: whether some of them who have built Huts, within the distance of four miles are to be removed? and whether I am to demand other Paroles of them, and what the Terms of the new ones are to be? I must again

- 1780  
June 14th repeat that without the most ample supplies of money to the Different Staff Departments, the Troops ( when they are all collected ) cannot be supplied at the Barracks—  
I have been closely confined for five Days past, with a violent fever, it is with the Greatest Difficulty—I set up to write, therefore hope you will Excuse the imperfections in this Letter.  
I have the Honor to be with the Greatest respect  
yr: Excellencys'  
Very Ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>”
- P. S. General Hamilton requests to know, whether the General Officers, their Aid-de-camps, Brigade Majors & Servants are meant to be included—he says they will willing give any Parole that may be thought necessary.
- 
- June 16th  
In Council Resolution calling into service in the Southern Army Brigadier Genl: Weedon, and Col: Danl: Morgan subject to the orders of Major Genl: Gates—
- 
- June 16th The General Assembly of Virginia requests the Executive of the State “to take such measures for the preventing a rescue of the Convention Troops as they shall judge” proper without regard to the mode indicated by resolution of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst:
- 
- June 16th  
In Council Resolutions, earnestly requesting the Executive of Virginia to order at once a Reinforcement of Five thousand militia, to join the Southern Army—  
The Executive of North Carolina urged to order four thousand men to same army—The States of Virginia and N. Carolina, recommended to hold in reserve, respectively an additional force of three thousand, and two thousand militia for the same destination—  
That no supplies of men nor Provisions,” except Bacon and so much Grain as the Executive of Virginia conceive can be spared from the Southern Army, they bearing in mind that the wants of the Grand Army are at this Time extremely pressing” be carried north of Virginia until ordered by Congress—  
That the money raised for the use of the United States in the State of Maryland and all the States south thereof, be appropriated to meet the wants of the Southern Army until further orders of Congress—
- 
- June 19th  
In Congress Resolutions, urgently requesting the States of Virginia and N. Carolina, “to recruit & remount & equip Baylors’ & Whites’ Regiments of light Dragoons, so as to compleat them to at least one Hundred and fifty rank and file in each Regiment”
- 
- June 21st  
Philadelphia Saml: Huntington to Gov: Jefferson, refering to the late measures taken in regard to the Southern Army by Congress, and adding “I make no doubt the State of Virginia will avail itself of its numerous and

Spirited Militia, as well as great resources, at this important crisis, when her own immediate Interest is so intimately connected with that of the Union " 1780

Circular addressed to Gov : Jefferson, from Saml : Huntington, calling his attention to the measures adopted by Congress at different periods tending to the public good : to certain resolutions passed by that body June 17<sup>th</sup> 1780 setting forth the imperative necessity that these measures should be carried into effect ; and to this end, "that the United States from New Hampshire to South Carolina inclusive, except such of them as have made returns of their transactions" be requested at once to inform Congress what they had severally done, in order that "the Superintending power" may be made aware of the real causes of the "public embarrassment" at this critical juncture in the affairs of the Country. June 21<sup>st</sup>

"The General Assembly of Virginia have had under their consideration, the argument entered into between the Commissioners of this Commonwealth and those of Pennsylvania at Baltimore, on the 31<sup>st</sup> day of August in the year 1779, respecting the disputed Territory and boundary lines between the two States, together with the papers and proceedings therefor : and although the General Assembly of Virginia are far from thinking the reasoning of the Pennsylvania Commissioners in support of their Claim conclusive, or that the Commonwealth is bound by the Agency of Commissioners where Powers were restrained to an argument for ascertaining Boundaries to be referred to their respective Assemblies for their Ratification or Rejection ; yet actuated by the same principles and motives which induced the Convention of Virginia in that Act, which formed our new Government, to make a Cession and release of the Territory contained within their respective Charters to the neighbouring States to promote the Common Cause of America to prevent—as far as in their power, future dispute and animosity, and to prove the sincerity of their professions and Desire to cultivate and maintain the most cordial Harmony with their Sister State of Pennsylvania, united with us by the most sacred Ties in the Defence of our Common rights and Liberty, the General Assembly of Virginia are willing to ratify the aforesaid Agreement, on the condition expressed in the following Resolve, corresponding with the reservation in their offer of December 18<sup>th</sup> 1776. June 23<sup>d</sup>  
In the House of Delegates

Resolved, therefore that the agreement, made on the 31<sup>st</sup> day of August 1779, between James Madison and Robert Andrews Commissioners for the Commonwealth of Virginia, and George Bryan, John Ewing and David Rittenhouse Commissioners for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, be ratified and finally confirmed, to wit—that the Line commonly called Masons & Dixons Line, be extended due west, five degrees of Longitude, to be computed from the River Delaware, for the Southern Boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a Meridian, drawn from the Western Extremity thereof to the Northern Limits of the said States respectively, be the Western Boundary of Pennsylvania forever, on condition that the private property and rights of all persons acquired under, founded on, or recognized by the Laws of either Country, previous to the date hereof, be saved and confirmed to them altho' they should be found to fall within the other : And that in the Decision of Disputes thereupon, preference Mason & Dixons Line

1780  
June 23<sup>d</sup>

Boundary line  
between Penn  
and Va

shall be given to the elder or prior right, which ever of the said States, the same shall have been acquired under : such persons paying to that State, within whose Boundary their Lands shall be included, the same purchase or Consideration money which would have been due from them to the State, under which they claimed the Right : and when any such purchase or consideration money hath, since the Declaration of American Independence, been received by either State for Lands which according to the before recited Agreement, shall fall within the territory of the other, the same shall be reciprocally refunded and repaid. And that the Inhabitants of the disputed Territory now ceded to the State of Pennsylvania, shall not before the first Day of December, in the present year, be subject to the payment of any tax, nor at any time to the payment of Arrears or taxes, or impositions heretofore laid by either State.

Resolved—that upon the acceptance and full Ratification of this Condition and Agreement on the Part of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the Governør be empowered with the advice of the Council to appoint two Commissioners on Behalf of this Commonwealth in conjunction with Commissioners to be appointed by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to extend the Line commonly called Masons & Dixons Line five Degrees of Longitude from Delaware River as aforesaid and from the Western Termination thereof, to run and mark a Meridian Line to the Ohio River, which is as far as the General Assembly conceives the same can at present be extended and marked without Danger of umbrage to the Indians, giving to the said Commissioners on the part of Virginia such instructions therein as the Governør with the advice of the Council shall judge proper—

Teste,

JOHN BECKLEY C. H. D.

1780—July 1<sup>st</sup>  
Agreed to by the Senate  
WILL: DREW C. S.”  
A Copy—

JOHN BECKLEY C. H. D—”

June 24<sup>th</sup>

The Genl: Assembly of V<sup>a</sup> desire the Executive to appoint three other persons, in addition to those already appointed, to settle the accounts of the Commonwealth with John Ballendine in regard to the works & canal at Westham : and with said Ballendine and John Reveley, respecting the Buckingham Furnace &c—and any three of whom may act, and upon notice of five days being given to said Ballendine and Reveley—

June 30<sup>th</sup>  
Philadelphia  
Expresses

Saml: Huntington Prest: of Congress to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing Resolution of June 29<sup>th</sup>, approving the “Line of communication by Expresses Southward & northward” establishing by him ; and containing the same until “further order of Congress.”

July 3<sup>d</sup>  
War Office

Tim: Pickering to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson—  
“ Sir

We did ourselves the honour of writing to your Excellency on the 20<sup>th</sup> ult: when we expected to be able to send you 2000 cartridge boxes ;

but we have been disappointed : and Major Pierce has received at present 1780  
 but between six and seven hundred ; nor are we certain how soon the rest  
 can be furnished—But as the whole number will be incompetent to the July 3d  
 demands of your State we beg leave to suggest to your Excellency the  
 expediency of getting a quantity made in Virginia ; and as the time is  
 pressing, a slighter kind may be provided—The British have for several  
 years past, furnished their new levies with cartridge boxes made of close  
 wood (as maple or beech) with no other covering than a good leathern Cheap  
 flap, nailed at the back near the upper edge, and of sufficient breadth to cartridge boxes  
 cover the top & whole front of the box ; they are fixed to the body by a  
 waistbelt, which passes through two straps that are nailed to the front of  
 the box—Cartridge boxes of this kind will answer very well & may be  
 made at small expence & with great dispatch—

An additional quantity of cartridge paper & a supply of pack thread  
 are gone with the cartridge boxes now sent—

We are taking measures for establishing a continental laboratory for  
 supplying the Southern Army with ammunition—

We propose also to send a fit person to take charge of the whole de-  
 partment of military stores, in which will be included the repairs of arms  
 & the repairing and making of carriages for field pieces, as well as the  
 laboratory : and to furnish a few experienced workmen in these branches  
 of business—As much dispatch as possible will be given to a matter so  
 essential to the operations of the Southern Army—

We have the honour to be  
 with the greatest respect  
 Your Excellency's  
 most obedient servants  
 In behalf & by order of "Ye board"  
 &c &c

Sight Draft on the Treasurer of Virginia, in favor of Mr Daniel Mur- July 8th  
 ray, for "Fifteen Hundred & Ninety Dollars," by Fort Clark

JNO: MONTGOMERY Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup>

*To which is added*

"N. B"—the other Bills Referred to in the memorial to the amt: of  
 6484½ Dolls: was sent to Virginia by Capt: Philip Barbour lately from the  
 Mississippi

"Don B<sup>de</sup> de Galvez to S<sup>nr</sup> D<sup>n</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Jefferson, Gov : of Virginia New Orleans

"Dear Sir,

Mr Lewis Towtant Beauregard—inhabitant & merchant of this town  
 leaves this post in the idea of going in your State to procure the payment  
 of Several Sums due to him by the United States—the services rendered  
 by this individual to the troops quartered at the Illinois, in letting their  
 commanding officers have everything they asked of him, for bills of  
 Exchange only, are laudable enough, since he could have sold his goods  
 to the inhabitants, for the commodities that land furnishes, which have a  
 certain Sale in this city—this supposed, I beg you will grant him your  
 protection for y<sup>e</sup> recovery of the said bills, as well as for y<sup>e</sup> other busi-



1780  
July 9th

ness in which he might want it, assuring you that whatever you may do in favor of M<sup>r</sup> Lewis Towtant Beauregard, shall be gratefully acknowledged by me.

I desire to find occasions in which I can prove you my wishes of employing me in any thing that may contribute to your satisfaction, & I beg God to preserve your life many years—

Your most Sincere Servant  
Kisses your hands”  
&c &c—

From y<sup>o</sup> original Lacoste.

July

Report of M<sup>r</sup> Carrington from the Committee appointed to settle the accounts of M<sup>rs</sup> Ballendine & Reveley with the State. The Committee have had several meetings to settle the acct<sup>s</sup> of the Commonwealth with John Ballendine & John Reveley respecting the Buckingham furnace & the Dam & Canal at Westham—

Westham

By the settlement made for the Buckingham Furnace, they find the quantity of Pig Iron due the State to be “760 Tun, 6 quarters, 118 pounds.” no settlement can be made of the affairs of the Dam and Canal and Westham during the present session of the Assembly. It is therefore recommended that the Assembly take further action in this matter, the Commissioners heretofore acting not having settled their acct<sup>s</sup>: with said Ballendine since July 13<sup>th</sup> 1779—at which time there was a balance due the State of £2051-2<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup>—

The Executive desired to take such steps as they shall judge best for the recovery of the balance due from said Ballendine & Reveley &c

July 21st  
Hillsborough

Genl: Horatio Gates to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson—  
“ Sir

I had the honor of addressing your Excellency yesterday, upon a variety of important subjects—one has since arose which may properly fall within your Excellency's notice—The mark'd lines of the enclosed letter from Baron D'Kalb—have induced me to order the remains of Bufords, Gibsons' & Brents' Regiments to join the army under my command as early as possible. No objection can arise in complying with this order, if it be not a want of arms & cloathing—an objection which I hope the present state of your public stores, will be as far from justifying, as I am persuaded it is distant from your Excellency's wishes to countenance—

In the already small & decreasing number of the Maryland division &c, I need not point out the necessity of gaining every accession of regular force,

with much Esteem, I am Sir  
your Excellency's most ob<sup>t</sup> Humble  
Servant”  
&c &c

The enclosed report was this moment put into my hands. It is so extraordinary in itself that your Excellency will be necessarily lead into an enquiry of the State in which they left Virginia & to whom entrusted; as it carries exceedingly the appearance of neglect or fraud—  
“(Copy) “ Sir, The 300 Cartouch Boxes, that I informed you I un-

derstood were on the Road, coming from Virginia, are just come in. I 1780  
 have reviewed them and can assure you they are not deserving of the July 21st  
 name. Numbers of them are without any Straps, others without Flaps,  
 and scarce one of them would preserve the cartridges, in a moderate  
 Shower of Rain—What straps that are to the Boxes are of Linen

I have the Honor to be Sir

your very hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

EDWARD STEVENS”

GENL : GATES”

Circular from the President of Congress to Gov: Jefferson, calling July 28th  
 his attention to the Act of Congress of July 25<sup>th</sup> authorizing the States Philadelphia  
 furnishing Transportation for the United States, to charge such am<sup>t</sup> for  
 the hire of Wagons as they shall think adequate, until Deputy Q. Mas-  
 ters be appointed for them : which will be soon

Capt : E. Moody to Col : Geo : Muter, enclosing “ Return ” of the July 31st  
 Staff of Garrison &c—viz: Mathew Pope Reg<sup>t</sup> Surgeon, pay 76 Dolls : York Garrison  
 pr : Month, Subsist : 300.00—Roger Williams Garr : Commissary &  
 Purveyor to Hospital, Rhoderick Frayzer Q M Serg<sup>t</sup>, John May Stew-  
 ard of Hospital—at 15 shills : pr : day—two Rations—one Gall : Rum  
 pr : Month—He is “ exceedingly glad ” there is a prospect of getting  
 the clothing, as nothing could be more acceptable—Is anxious to pro-  
 cure a “ little Rum for the use of the Garrison ” to add somewhat to  
 the comfort of the men—He can borrow 40 or 50 gallons at the Post— Wants

There had of late been collected from the Inhabitants of the place,  
 “ about 700 wt : of Bacon for public use—is desirous of an order to get  
 some of it, as they have not had an ounce of salt provision for more  
 than three weeks ”—On this accout the Commissary had put the County  
 to great expence in purchasing fresh meats, “ by no means agreeable to  
 the health of the men ”—Desires to include Capt : Robertfon hereafter  
 on the “ Staff Return,” as the Garrison is greatly indebted to his exer-  
 tions in procuring supplies &c

John Dodge, Indian Agent, to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson  
 “ Sir

August 1st

Fort Jefferson

I think it my indispensable duty to lay before you a true state of our  
 situation in this Country since my arrival, which probably may throw  
 some lights on the various reports, which may reach you through chan-  
 nels not so well acquainted with its real wants as I am—

On my arrival at the Falls of the Ohio, Col<sup>o</sup> John Todd gave me  
 instructions to proceed to Kaskaskies, in order to take charge of the  
 goods when arrived, which were purchased by M<sup>r</sup> Lindsay for this de-  
 partment, with farther orders to divide them into two parcels, one of  
 which for the troops, and the other to be disposed of to our friendly in-  
 dian allies : considering it better to sell them on reasonable (terms) than  
 dispose of them in gifts—Horses and ammunition, being articles much  
 wanted for the Troops, I contracted for and received a quantity of lead  
 and some horses, before the arrival of the goods, and having discretionary  
 powers, was constrained to accept of orders drawn on me for provisions

1780

August 1st

which could not otherwise be obtained—Since the goods came into my hands, the troops and Inhabitants at this place not having received the expected supplies from Government, and being well assured that without some timely relief, the post and settlement must be evacuated, I was also constrained at divers times to issue quantities of the goods intended to be disposed of to our indian allies, in order to furnish them with the means of subsistence—

Spirit of the  
people and  
troops

The few troops that are now here are too inconsiderable to guard themselves: nor are the inhabitants much better, notwithstanding they remain in great spirits in expectation of relief from Government, and have with great bravery defeated a very large party of Savages who made a regular attack on the village, at day break on the morning of the 17<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>—

Precarious state  
of the country

Col<sup>o</sup> Clark has divided his few men in the best manner possible so as to preserve the Country. the apprehension of a large body of the enemy in motion from detroit towards the falls of Ohio, has called him there with what men he could well spare from this Country, before he had well breathed after the fatigues of an expedition up the Mississippi—and Col<sup>o</sup> Crockett not arriving with either men or provisions, as was expected, has really involved both the troops and settlers in much distress, and greatly damped the spirits of industry in the latter, which till lately was so conspicuous—I see no other alternative, from the present appearance of our affairs, but that the few goods I have left, after supplying the troops, must all go for the purchase of provisions to keep this settlement from breaking up: and how I shall ever support my credit, or acquit myself of the obligations I have bound myself under, to those of whom I have made purchases for the troops before the arrival of the Goods, I know not—Our Credit is become so weak among the French inhabitants, our own, and the spaniards on the opposite side of the Mississippi, that one dollars' worth of provision or other supplies cannot be had from them without prompt payment, were it to save the whole Country—by which you will perceive, that without a constant and full supply of Goods in this quarter to answer the exigencies of Government, nothing can ever be well affected but in a very contracted manner—

Policy of the  
Spaniards

I observe that the distance the settlers, who come in general, to this Country, have to travel, impoverishes them in a great degree. They come at the expence of their all, in full hopes and expectations of being assisted by Government. Were these hopes cherished and supplies of necessaries of all kinds furnished them in the manner of the neighbouring Spaniards, to be paid in produce such as might answer for the troops or for exportation, many good consequences would be attendant. emigrants, on such encouragement, would flock to us in numbers instead of submitting to the Spanish Yoke—the principal part of their new settlements would join us. all those from the Natchez in particular, only wait the encouraging invitation to remove themselves and their properties to our settlement, preferring the mildness of our laws to the rigours of the Spanish, which they detest, notwithstanding their great offers—Such encouragement would be a spur to industry which would never die—The troops would in a little time, be solely furnished in provisions by our settlers, and in process of time, a valuable trade might be opened with the overplus—

These hints I beg leave to offer to your own better judgement con-

scious, that if they are worthy of notice you will direct their proper uses— 1780

I have got a party of the friendly savages of the Kaskaskie tribe to hunt and scout for us—they are of singular service, as the provisions in store, are totally exhausted, and indeed their hunting tho', it may afford an useful, yet it is a very precarious supply— August 1st

As to the general disposition of these indians in alliance with us, it appears at present to be very peaceable ; but as poverty is always subject to temptation, I fear their good intentions may be seduced by those who have it more in their power to supply their wants, being well convinced of the necessity of having proper supplies for them, which will not only keep them in our interest, but even afford us a very beneficial traffic.

The bearer of this travels to the falls of Ohio, thro' the wood—I am uncertain what the fate of my letter will be, as I know he has a dangerous and tedious journey before him—however, by the next opportunity I shall do myself the honor of writing to your Excellency a few more of my observations, begging leave once more, to remark the necessity of keeping at all times, full supplies of goods in this remote quarter, in order to forward the service of Government encourage the settlement of the frontiers, supply our troops with necessaries, provisions &c, and finally open a very profitable and extensive trade in little time—

Forgive the freedom of my remarks, which you will please to do me the honor to correct.

I have the honor to be  
Your Excellencys'  
most obedient and most humble  
servant &c &c—

D<sup>r</sup> Mathew Pope to Col<sup>o</sup> Geo : Muter—

August 1st

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you that M<sup>r</sup> Jameson has once more raised the spirits of this almost expiring Garrison. he tells us we are very shortly to be supplied with clothing, money and Rum, but without your kind assistance in forwarding the matter, I am afraid it will arrive to late. I do not speak on my own account, but this I am certain of, that had those necessary supplies arrived a few weeks ago, almost every man in this Garrison would have reenlisted for the warr, now there is such a talk of bounties to fill up the men that would be otherwise draughted, I am afraid there is a poor chance—

M<sup>r</sup> Jameson talks of a cask of Rum—if that cask is not a Hogshead, it will very soon be gone. you will please to consider no Rum has been issued here since last February, or the beginning of March, which will run deep into a Hogshead—that you will endeavour to do equal justice to all I have the fullest assurance of, and I flatter myself as speedily as possible—

I am your most Ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>”  
&c &c

Saml : Huntington encloses to Gov : Jefferson, the Act of Congress of this date, ordering the recruits raised in Virginia for her quota of troops in the Continental, to join the Southern Army without delay. August 5th Philadelphia

1780  
 August 9th  
 Philadelphia

Volunteer Cavalry

Saml: Huntington to Gov: Jefferson, calling his attention to the Act of Congress of the 7<sup>th</sup> inst: wherein is set forth that they "having been informed that many persons in the Southern departments, from Virginia to Georgia inclusive have shewn a willingness to serve as volunteer horsemen, finding their own horses and accoutrements, during the present campaign, and being also fully convinced of the necessity of having a body of horse in the field to serve in that department" had passed resolutions recommending the Executive of these States to encourage the raising of these troops to the number of not more than Five hundred. Submitting to Genl: Gates the number to be raised from each State—they to be entitled to the rank pay & rations of Officers & privates of the Continental Dragoons, with the addition of "one sixth of a dollar in Specie" or its equivalent for the use of their horses—to serve at least four months unless sooner discharged—horses belonging to them killed or lost in the service to be credited to the State from which the owner comes, provided the said horse shall have been previously valued according to the laws of that State, and at not more than one hundred dollars in Specie—The balance of the quota of ten millions required of Virginia by the Act of 19<sup>th</sup> may 1780, to be appropriated to the support of the Southern Army.

August 25th  
 Richmond

Cost of Ordnance

Capt: Daniel Joy to Col: Geo: Muter, enclosing propositions for furnishing Ordnance and Ordnance stores for the United States:

"If M<sup>r</sup> Rofs can get in Blast time enough to make it worth his while to work for these United States, that is he cannot expect to worke much longer than the 15<sup>th</sup> of October next, he shall be paid for Shot Twenty five pounds pr: ton Pennsylvania Currency, and for shells Fifty pounds pr: ton in Pennsylvania Currency delivered at West Ham: which is the greatest price that has been given; this in specie, that the raising or falling of the continental money cannot effect either party—One half of the money when the contract is finished & the other half Twelve Months after the whole is reddy for proof, with six pr: cent Interest—It will be best for M<sup>r</sup> Rofs' people to give the shells &c, proof before they are sent down so as to avoid sending any bad: after which they must undergo examination by appointment of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the board of War & Ordnance of these United States—Underneath you have the demenions of the perticular parts of the shells & sizes of the shot—

I am with much esteem your

Hb<sup>le</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

&c &c

" Dimensions of a Ten Inch shell—Diameter	9½	Inches
Diameter of the core	7.	"
Thickness of the metal at the fuse hole	1. 14.	"
Diameter of the fuse hole	1. 3.	"
 Demenions of a Eight Inch Shell	 7. .8	 Inches
Diameter of the core	5. .6	"
Thickness of the Metal at fuse hole	. .93	"
Diameter of the fuse hole	1 —	"
 Demenions of Shot Twenty five pounder	 5 .54	 Inches
Eighteen pounders	5 04	"

These are the sizes that are wanted for the use of the United States— 1780  
 The most of the large size shells, & most of the smaller size shot—&c August 25th  
 the number of shot to exceed the number of shells, nearly as 2 to 1."

Demensions of sundry Bumbshells & cannon shot, British size—

Ten Inch shells, the Diameter	9½	Inches
Diameter of the core	7	Inches
Thicknefs of the metal at the fuse hole	1 14	Inches
Diameter of the fuse hole	1 3	"

Eight Inch shells, the Diameter	7	.8	Inches
Diameter of the Core	5	.6	"
Thicknefs of metal at the fuse hole		.93	"
Diameter of the fuse hole	1.		"
Cannon Ball Twenty Four Pounders	5.	54	Inches
" " Eighteen pounders	5.	04	"

Demensions of sundry other British shot

Diameter of Twelve pound cannon ball—	4.	4	Inches
" nine pound " "	4.	0	"
" six pound " "	3.	49	"
" four pound " "	3.	05	"
" three pound " "	2.	77	"

N. B.

You will please to be very particular with regard to the sizes of shot and shells, that you may cast for the use of these United States—

Your Hb<sup>le</sup> Sert &c

Circular enclosing following,

" Resolved, that when the Governors or Presidents of two or more States act in the field together, he who has been longest in office shall take rank of all other Governors or presidents : except the Governor or President of the State, in which they are, who in his own State, notwithstanding he may be youngest in Office always takes Rank." August 25th Philadelphia

Resolved, that whenever the Governors or Presidents of States act in conjunction with continental Troops, they shall for the time they so act in conjunction, have the rank of Major General in the Line of the Army.

Provided always, that nothing in the above Resolutions shall exclude the Governor of any State from a separate Command over the militia of the State in which he presides, when not inconsistent with the particular views of the Commander in Chief—

Extract from the minutes

CHAS: THOMSON Sec<sup>y</sup>"

Registered list of 69 negro slaves, brought into Virginia by James Habersham : the property of said Habersham—among them the following names appear—Toney, Cæsar, Cooper London, Little Tony, Hector, Boatswain, Pompey—Baffoe, Adam—Lancaster, Cuffee Duke, Sandy &c &c Phillis, Candace, Venus, Bella, Rose, Cloe, Pender, Diana, Marote, Peggy, Cœlia, Dye, Cella &c &c—Cassandra, Fatima, Juda-- August 28th Charlotte Co Va

1780 Col: Geo Muter recommends to the consideration of the Executive, the necessity of a change in certain regulations of the Quarter Masters' Department ; particularly in regard to pay &c

September 2d  
Foundry

John Reveley to George Muter, enclosing copy of Col<sup>o</sup> Harrison's order for ordnance & ordnance stores—12 Cannon, 6 pounders—6 Swivels 1 pounder—500 Ball 6 pound—100 double headed—300 weight grape shott—50<sup>lbs</sup> grape-shott—to be cast from Ross Iron—He is in want of Oyster-shells for Lime, say one or two Hogsheads full—Has "proved five swivels to day, all good, & cast four Guns 6-pounders this week," to be bored next week—finds "John Onions makes his Guns to skin much better since he has made use of the Sower Cyder."

September 5th Chas: Dick to Col: Geo: Muter, Com<sup>er</sup> of war &c—  
Fredericksburg "Sir

I received your favour by Capt: Carter, with the warrant for Six thousand pounds on account of the Gun Factory, as he was not so fortunate as to receive the money for it—The disappointment is great, and I am afraid will be an injury to the service, tho' I shall do all I can to prevent it—A Gentleman travelling your way with a sum of money, wou'd not let me have it without an order on a private person, which was not in my power to do—I am sorry to see public credit sink so low—

First opportunity of a good hand shall send the warrant to your address ; in the meantime beg you will contrive me the money by any Gent<sup>n</sup> coming this way, for to send on purpose and be baulk'd is very expensive—

Wants of the  
Gun Factory

I think there might be a correspondence kept up from two or three faithful watchmen in each County, much to the advantage of the public service, was it encouraged, for I take it to be impossible for any Power or Department fix'd to a certain spot, let them be ever so active & willing, to know or do every thing that is necessary to be done—I am led to this reflection by a want of Lead to prove Gun barrels, which 2 oz-balls to every barrell, & tho' we endeavour to save them in Butts, yet there is a very great loss every time—There is no Lead to be bought, and none this way belonging to the public—Ever since Dunmore was up Potow<sup>k</sup> I endeavoured to get some sent to this Quarter, and at last, about 18 months ago there were Six Pigs sent, of 150<sup>lbs</sup> each : in a little time after there came an order for them to be carried to the Ohio & not yet replaced—

Shou'd the Enemy come up Potomack, what would be the consequence, the Leads of our Windows & Shop Weights are already gone, and in a hurry nothing is done well—Powder keeps better in cartridges, than in Barrells, and was there a number made with Bullets to fit the Musket, with two sizes under to fit the Country Guns, it might be of infinite service—Salt here has already got to £70 pr: Bushell—this Factory uses about 30 Bush<sup>ls</sup> pr: annum, in Salting Provisions &c including case hardening, which consumes a quantity—Please send me an Order on the Keeper of the public Salt, not exceeding the above quantity, for

even if we had money, it is too extravagant a Price—Please Excuse this Trouble, and beleive me to be with great Respect 1780

Sir,  
your most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
&c &c ”

Sept. 5th

*endorsed*

“ In Concil Sept: 8<sup>th</sup> 1780

A ton of lead should be sent to Fredericksburg, in waggons returning empty to M<sup>r</sup> Washington, who has the care of the powder—an order may be drawn on him also, for 30 bushels of Salt ”

THO : JEFFERSON ”

Genl : Muhlenberg to Col : Muter—

“ D<sup>r</sup> Sir

Sept. 8th

Richmond

Some time last spring a detachment Comanded by Major Waters marched thro' Culpepper & Stopt at a House, where they found a British Muskett & thinking the man was not entitled to her, because he bought her from a soldier—They carried her off—The man had paid £80 for her, & it now appears that the Soldier who sold her was entitled to do so, as it was a muskett that was taken in the Surprise of Powles' hook, when eny man was allowed to carry off what he could, besides his own horse & Accoutrements—I should be exceedingly obliged to you for information how this man can obtain the money for his muskett—I make the application partly on his account & part on mine, for he pesters me so much about it that I should be pleased if I had it in my power to give him a final Anfwer—

Price of a  
Muskett

I am Sir

Your most Obed : Serv<sup>t</sup> ”  
&c &c

Col : Geo Muter to Gov : Jefferson—enclosing certain letters and papers in regard to the affairs of Mefrs Ginter Walter Peter and M<sup>r</sup> Fornier—The entire pay of M<sup>r</sup> Fornier would not pay “for his bread ” at M<sup>r</sup> Ginters' unless he had thrown in his rations, his privilege of drawing rum &c—this had been “the case with many officers at York last fall ” when he was in command their, “and on these terms they were boarded ”—

Sept. 8th

The work at Hoods, could have been done in no other way, than by getting M<sup>r</sup> Peters to hire laborers for the purpose, on the cheapest terms possible—He fears he shall not be able to procure the bricks so much needed—He has written to “ M<sup>r</sup> Harrison of Brandon (who has a large quantity he will not probably use soon) to purchase what are wanted from him ”—When his letter arrived, M<sup>r</sup> Harrison was from home, and his son could not say whether he would dispose of any of his bricks or not—

Fort at Hoods

Resolutions, ordering “ Magazines of Provisions & Forage ” for fifteen thousand men for six months, to be laid up for the Southern Army—

Sept. 8th

In Congress



- 1780  
Sept. 8th Two thirds of the Beef and flour required from Maryland, to be retained in that State for the above purpose at some safe place—North Carolina to furnish Forage, flour and salted provisions “to the utmost of their ability” to be stored at such places as the Com<sup>dr</sup> of the Southern Department may see fit—N. Carolina urged to fill up her quota of Continental Troops—The Executive of Virginia requested to “equip & hasten forward” the troops raised and now raising as mentioned in Gov: Jeffersons’ letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> Inst:—Maryland urged to the same activity—
- 
- Sept 10th Jno : Robertson to Col : W<sup>m</sup> Davies at Chesterfield C. House—  
Richmond He had conferred with the Governor in regard to his department, as Purveyor to the Hospital—the State Store &c &c—Had applied to him, for Rum, Tea, Sugar, Coffee, Chocolate &c of which there was none except the first mentioned article, which might be gotten by an Order on the Continent from Genl : Muhlenberg to M<sup>r</sup> Southall—He had written to M<sup>r</sup> Archer concerning Bacon and M<sup>r</sup> Paterfon for live stock—Has a supply of flour from Capt: Goode—Genl : Muhlenberg set out for Fredericksburg yesterday and expects to see him there soon himself—Begs to be excused for the freedom with which he writes, and “wishes that these may find” him in a better state of health than when he left.
- 
- Sept. 11th The State of Virginia urged to furnish her quota of supplies, required by requisition of Feby: 25<sup>th</sup> last, with an addition of Five thousand Barrels of Flour for the Magazines of the Southern Army—The expediency of dispatching a Corps of Artillery from the regular Army to the South, referred to the Commander in Chief.  
In Congress
- 
- Sept. 13th Ballard Smith to Col : Muter—In accordance with Major Quarles’ orders he had collected from the Counties on that side of the Mountains, a large number of “ Draughts and Deserters, the rendezvous to be at Halifax C<sup>o</sup> House, but the Governors’ instructions to the County Lieuts: require them to be carried to Pitsylvania C<sup>o</sup> House—These conflicting orders give him great annoyance—He goes to Halifax the next day, and begs that further orders be sent him there.  
Montgomery Co—
- 
- Sept: 13th Capt: E. Moody to Col : Muter,—Expressing great concern in re-  
York Garrison gard to the prospect of getting clothing and begging for permission to purchase enough to cover his nakedness—Commodore Barron has on board the Brig Jefferson a deserter from the army, whom he refuses to deliver up except by orders of the Governor—Should this irregular proceedings be allowed, the land officers will in vain endeavor to keep up their commands—Closes with the declaration that unless immediate relief be afforded, the Garrison cannot be kept up this winter.
- 
- Sept. 15th Articles of agreement, entered into between Mathew M<sup>o</sup>Vey rope-maker  
Rope Yard with Charles Thomas on the part of the State to act as Foreman of Rope-Yard for one year—at a Salary of Six thousand five hundred pounds paper

currency of Virg<sup>a</sup>—with an allowance of Seven hundred pounds of Pork, three hundred pounds of beef—one thousand pounds of merchantable flour, a house, garden and firewood— 1780

W<sup>m</sup> Eaton informs Col : Muter he had sent the orders in regard to providing for the wants of the Garrison at that place, by Lieut : Walker Richardson, who tho' aware of their importance had delivered them to a negro, by whom they were said to have been lost—Trusts therefore he may not be charged with negligence in this matter. Sept. 18th  
York—

The Executive of Virginia recommended to cause preparation to be made for marching the "Convention" prisoners from the Barracks in Albemarle C<sup>o</sup> V<sup>a</sup> to Fort Frederick in Maryland, by way of Winchester in case the invasion of Virginia should make it necessary. The newly raised Regiment of Maryland troops to march southward by such routes, and to be halted at such places, as may serve to cover the movements of the Prisoners—Maryland & Virginia to establish depots of supplies for the latter—Congress will use every effort to supply the militia of these States with tents and arms— Sept. 20th  
In Congress

The "Board of Treasury" authorized to deliver to Col : J. Pickering Q. M. Genl : bills of Exchange to the amount of Six thousand five hundred and six dollars to purchase tents for the Southern Army. Sept. 22d  
In Congress

"The House resumed the Consideration of the Report of the Committee, upon the determination of the General Assembly of Virginia, respecting the disputed Boundary, and having maturely considered the same, it was unanimously agreed to as follows—viz<sup>t</sup>— Sept. 23d  
Gen: Assembly  
of Pennsylvania

Resolved, that although the conditions, annexed by the Legislature of Virginia to the ratification of the boundary Line agreed to, by the Commissioners of Pennsylvania and Virginia, on the thirty first day of August 1779, may tend to countenance some unwarrantable claims, which may be made under the State of Virginia, in consequence of pretended purchases or settlements, pending the controversy, yet this State determining to give the world the most unequivocal proof of their earnest desire to promote peace and harmony with a sister state, so necessary during the great contest against the Common Enemy, do agree to the conditions proposed by the State of Virginia, in their Resolves of the twenty third of June last—viz<sup>t</sup> : Boundary between Pennsylvania and Va.  
Preamble, giving Reasons of agreement

That the agreement made on the thirty first day of August 1779 between James Maddison (Madison) and Robert Andrews Commissioners for the commonwealth of Virginia, and George Bryne and John Ewing, and David Rittenhouse, Commissioners for the Commonwealth Pennsylvania, be ratified and confirmed, to wit—That the line commonly called Mason & Dixon's line, be extended due West, five degrees of longitude to be computed from the River Delaware for the Southern Boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian, drawn from the Western Extremity thereof, to the Northern Limits of the said States respectively, be the Western boundary of Pennsylvania for ever : On Condition, that Masons & Dixons' Line

1780  
Sept. 23d

the private property of either Country, previous to the date hereof, be saved and confirmed to them although they should be found to fall within the other, and that in the decision of disputes thereon, preference shall be given to the Elder, or prior right, whichever of the said States, the same shall have been acquired under, such persons paying, within whose boundary their laws shall be included, the same purchase or Consideration money hath since the Declaration of American Independence been received by either States for lands, which according to the before recited agreement, shall fall within the Territory of the other; the same shall be reciprocally refunded and repaid; and that the inhabitants of the disputed Territory now ceded to the State of Pennsylvania, shall not, before the first day of December be subject to the payment of any Tax, nor at any time, to the payment of arrears of taxes, or impositions heretofore laid by either State—

And we do hereby accept and fully ratify the said recited condition, and the boundary line formed thereupon—

Resolved—That the President and Council of this State be and they are hereby empowered to appoint Two Commissioners on the part of this State, in conjunction with Commissioners to be appointed by the State of Virginia, to extend the line, commonly called Mason & Dixon's line, five degrees of Longitude from Delaware River, and from the Western termination of the line so extended, to run and mark, as soon as may be, a Meridian line to the Ohio River, the remainder of that line to be run as soon as the President and Council, taking into their Consideration, the disposition of the Indians, shall think it prudent—And the President and Council are hereby authorized to give to the said Commissioners, such instructions in the premises as they shall think fit—

Extract from the Minutes.

SAMUEL STERRETT Clerk.

Sept. 25th  
Taylors Ferry.

Col: Edward Carrington, to Col: Geo: Muter—Capt: Irish, with the "Hands" for erecting the Laboratory had arrived, and only a house needed in which to put the men to work &c—He had just returned from Hillsborough—(N. Carolina) "our little army is in the most deplorable situation, not only totally destitute of cloathing and the comforts of life, but of the necessary means of moving," & They have but one Travelling Forge and that without tools—is very much in want of Blacksmiths', Carpenters, and wheelwrights tools,—A dozen covered Wagons wanted—Genl: Gates had ordered all stores of provisions to be sent to that place, thence to be transported to his army—no news—The enemy lie as they were

Sept. 29th  
In Congress.

Resolution of Congress, recommending Each State to pay the personal expenses of their delegates, without drawing on the Treasury of the United States: except under extraordinary circumstances—

October 2d  
In Congress.

Resolved &c That the State of Rhode Island take steps to secure for the use of the Army of the United States, such portion of the cargo of the Schooner "Committee" consigned by Messrs Penet, de Costa &

C<sup>o</sup> brothers, of Nantes to Virginia, but lately recaptured from the Enemy, and carried into the port of Providence &c—also that provision be made to send to Virginia such part of her Cargo as shall be adjudged to said State. 1780  
Schooner  
"Committee"

Saml: Huntington to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing to him Act of Congress of the 2<sup>d</sup> inst: approving the measures taken by him to remount the Calvary of the Southern Army, and requesting a continuation of his Exertions in the same direction—adds "Your Excellency will doubtless have received Intelligence of the aggravated Treason of Genl: Arnold before this comes to hand." October 3<sup>d</sup>  
Philadelphia

M. Linitot to Gov: Jefferson (In French)—

He had written to his Excellency soon after leaving Williamsburg, and subsequently; giving account of his proceeding upon his arrival at Fort Pitt—and flatters himself the steps he had taken would be approved—On his arrival at that Post, the Commander had engaged him to go with a party of Cheifs of the "Loups," to get assurance that peace should be maintained between them and the whites—that Genl: Clarke had determined to destroy their towns, seeing it had been impossible to coax them into peaceful measures; but he had determined to spend the summer with the "Loups" to induce them to take part with us against the hostile Indians—Apprehends trouble also from the Illinois Nations, but will try to appease them—Hopes His Excellency will have the goodness to forward him such orders as he may think necessary— October 7<sup>th</sup>  
Fort Pitt

Parole of Major John May of the Detroit militia, prisoner of war to the Commonwealth of Virginia—to repair to New York &c &c October 10<sup>th</sup>  
Chesterfield Co

D<sup>r</sup> Jas: M<sup>c</sup>Clurg to Gov: Jefferson—  
"May it please Your Excellency"

Having received an Appointment from the Board of War, First of last March, to a Marine Hospital at Hampton, and also have gave my advice and assistance to the small garrison here, in absence of their Surgeon, I have wrote Col: Muter Inclosing an Invoice for Medicines and other necessaries some months past, have received no answer—As several patients under my care, are now suffering for want of them I intreat your Excellency to give the necessary orders to those concerned, to forward them by first opportunity, as I know not to whom to apply, having failed through Col: Muter—Bark, Wine & Vinegar much wanted for an unfortunate Youth, who received a shott in his Breast, shatter'd one of his ribs and went through his lungs and cutt out, just below his shoulder blade.

As I have served the State as Surgeon to Sailors and Soldiers ever since June 1776 (A small Interval from Your Excellencies dismissal on 10<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup> last, to the First of March, excepted) I hope and expect that Your Excellency and the Honourable Council will consider me, and fix my pay on the first footing of ten shillings old money, or Fifty Dr McClurg's  
Service

1780 pounds of Tobacco pr: day, as I know not at present what I am to re-  
 October 10th ceive, with the customary privileges—I am Your Excellencies  
 Obedient humble serv<sup>t</sup>”  
 &c &c”

ref<sup>d</sup> to Col Muter  
 Thos: Jefferson

October 10th Saml: Huntington to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing Act of Congress  
 Philadelphia appointing Charles Fleming and Forster Webb Esquires, Commisfioners  
 In Congress on the part of the United States “to endorse the Bills that shall be  
 emitted by the State of Virginia, in pursuance of the resolution of Con-  
 grefs of 18<sup>th</sup> March last—

October 10th \*I, Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor and Superintend<sup>t</sup> of De-  
 Chesterfield troit, do hereby acknowledge myself a prisoner of War to the Common-  
 Court House wealth of Virginia, and having permission from his Excellency Thomas  
 Hamiltons’ Jefferson, Governor of the said Commonwealth to go to New York,  
 Parole do pledge my faith and most sacredly promise upon my parole of Honor,  
 that I will not do, say, write or cause to be done, said or written, di-  
 rectly or indirectly, in any respect whatsoever, any thing to the prejudice  
 of the United States of America, or any of them untill I shall be en-  
 larged from my Captivity by Exchange or otherwise with the consent of  
 the said Governor of Virginia or his Succesfors, and that I will return  
 when required by the said Governor or his Succesfors, to such place  
 within the said Commonwealth as he shall point out and deliver myself  
 up again to him or the person acting for or under him—

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and sea] at Ches-  
 terfield, this 10<sup>th</sup> day of October 1780—

HENRY HAMILTON”

October 12th Major O. Towles to Gov: Jefferson,

“ Sir,

\* \* \* \* \*

The day before I left New York M<sup>r</sup> Loring requested that if the  
 legislative authority of the State should consent to Gov: Hamilton, and  
 fellow prisoners going to that city, The following things should be fur-  
 nished them by the State (that is to say), a Flag Vessell, also such  
 money, shoes and other necessaries that might be wanted for Hamilton  
 and fellow prisoners before they set out for New York: that if they  
 should march by Land, then with the necessaries aforementioned, proper  
 Passports to enable them to proceed through the several States to  
 New York: he concluded with saying, that he judged it most convenient  
 for the whole of the prisoners to embark together in a Flag Vessell, & if  
 the State would furnish them with the proper necessaries to enable them  
 to proceed by land or water (as the case might be) that on the part of  
 the British, a just and generous return should be made in every respect—  
 Genl: Phillips spoke to the same effect with Loring. Now if all this  
 should be complied with, from the conversation that passed between  
 Loring and me, I am of opinion our State may obtain permission to

\* Impression of seal in wax.

send Tobacco or other Commodities necessary for the sustenance of our Captive Friends, otherwise I suspect the article *Tobacco* will not be allowed to go from us to New York : and I have to observe that however whimsical and capricious the enemy may be in general in matters of this kind, yet on the present occasion, from the assurances I have received, I am persuaded a punctual & generous conduct will be held out by them to us, provided the same kind of conduct is observed on our side, respecting the requisitions made in behalf of Gov : Hamilton, which I have as fully mentioned as appear to me to be any wise necessary, but should they prove deficient in perspicuity—I shall be ready to assist in explaining them—Should your Excellency apply for a Flag, I judge it may be proper to write Genl : Phillips as well as M<sup>r</sup> Loring respecting it, and to guard against a disappointment it will be necessary to inform among other particulars *The burthen of the vessel, the name of the Commander, the number of Hands to navigate the vessel: the whole of her lading or cargo, and to whom consigned*—In regard to the latter, it may not be unnecessary to mention that Lewis Pintard Esq<sup>r</sup> has acted as Agent for American Prisoners at New York, & has discharged that Trust with great Fidelity—he is I believe at this time in New York and continues our Agent—if so I should think him the proper person to consign to, or in his absence &c—there with Liberty for Col : Geo : Mathews, Majors : W<sup>m</sup> Darke and Tarlton Woodson, & Capt : John Hays, prisoners on Long Island, or any three of them to nominate & appoint an Agent for this special purpose, to receive and dispose of the Cargo, and to appropriate it to the several officers and Volunteers according to the resolve of the State—” \* \* \*

“I sincerely wish you Health and happiness, and am with great respect and esteem—”

Your most obedient and  
most humble Servt—”

Rich<sup>d</sup> M<sup>o</sup> Carty “to John Todd Esq<sup>r</sup>”

October 14th

“Sir

Cascaskia

When shall I begin to appologize for the Different light and Oppinion, I saw and had of You when hear last Year, and now. the Spirit of a free subject that you inculcated thro’ your better knowledge of things was hid to me—In short, Honour requires of me to render You the Justice you deserve, and at the same time to inform you the reason of my altering my notions of things—I then thought the Troops hear would be duly supported by the State, and the Legal expence for them paid to the people Justly—I had thought the Duty of an Officer who had any Command was to see Justice done his Soldiers, and that they had their Rights without wronging his Country—I then thought it was also his Duty to fore see and use all manner of oconomie in Laying up Provisions for these Soldiers, to carry on any Operation that his superiours should judge expedient to order him on, without any regard to private interests whatever, but for the Good of the State he served—I then never Imagined that an Agent would be sent hear to Trade in connection with a Private Person to Purchase the Certificates from the people at such rates which must appear scandalous & Dishonorable to the State—

To the contrary of all which I am now convinced by ocular Demon-

1780  
October 14th  
stration: in short we are become the Hated Beasts of a whole people by Pressing horses, Boats &c &c, Killing cattle &c &c, for which no valuable consideration is given: even many not a certificate, which is hear looked on as next to nothing—

I have sent Col: Clarke, in an Extract from my Journal, the proceedings as far as I know, of one Col: De la Balme, and his raising a Party to go Against Detriot, Not being a Commander I cannot say whether he has proper authority so to do or not—” \* \* \* The people have sent by him memorials to Congress or the French envoy at Philadelphia setting forth all the evils we have done. I think Government should be informed of this, as the people are now entirely allinated Ag<sup>st</sup> us: he has told Indians, french Troops will be hear in the Spring— I have no Right to find fault, or Blame my Supperiours, yet I have a right to see plain, and wish for the Credit of the State, that Government had Eyes to see hear as Plaine as I do.

I am Sir, with Esteem & consideration  
Your most obt & Hble servt  
&c &c

October 14th  
War Office  
George Muter Com: to the Governor  
“ Sir

I have the honour of inclosing to your Excellency, an order to the Comifsary of Stores to deliver D<sup>r</sup> Foushee Linen & Rags & an order to D<sup>r</sup> Foushee to put up a small box of medicine for Hampton—

I cannot recollect ever having rec<sup>d</sup> from D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Clurg such a list as he speaks of, nor is there any such letter or list to be found among my papers—

October 14th  
The board of war the 21<sup>st</sup> march last wrote to D<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Clurg as follows  
“ You are appointed one of the Surgeons of the navy, your Station Hampton, for the purpose of taking care of the seamen at that place— you are to draw the same pay & rations of naval surgeons, and enjoy the same privileges—your appointment to take effect from the first day of this month ”—No mention is made of any allowance for his care of the Garrison.

I have the honour to be yr: Excellencys,  
most humble servant—  
&c &c

October 21st  
In Congress  
Resolutions approving “as wise and prudent” the reasons assigned by Gov: Jefferson of Virginia for inviting Oconastota and other warriors of the Cherokees, to visit Congress and the Commander in Cheif— The Board of war directed to “take order” for the accommodation of said Cheifs &c.

October 24th  
Kaskaskias  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Winston to Col: John Todd—  
“ Dear Sir,

Yours by M<sup>r</sup> Lindsay was the last I had the Honour of receiving, since which no favourable Opertunity has offered wherewith you could Expect to hear from me, untill M<sup>r</sup> William Gelaspies' departure, by whom I wrote you as fully as I could concerning this Country, and in

Particular all that regarded your Department: all which I must think you have foreseen before you went off, the disagreeableness of which every thinking man would avoid, and of which I now send you a Duplicate, Together with some additions since that time—

1780

October 24th

The State of Illinois is far from being in so Easy a Way as might have been expected from the declarations of the Genl: Assembly, or had their Officers a Little oeconomy—Concerning which the majistrates did remonstrate, which Remonstrance was Treated as Insolence and Impertinence, for having dared to remonstrate against their ruinous proceedings—I wish all may be looked into: in the hopes of which, all is on Record—

As to the Peltries which you left with Colonel Montgomery and me, they were taken out of my hands, and I am left Behind hand for fifteen Packs—how I will or may be Indemnified I know not—Colonel Montgomery says that his Estate is Sufficient to pay a great deal more I wish it may be so—I was by force obliged to give up, as I could not Contend with Bayonets for a thing that is not my Own—

I refer you to M<sup>r</sup> Lindsay, concerning the Goods purchased by him at New Orleans. they are now in the Pofession of him and the Illustrious Captain Dodge. I wish Government may gett a satisfactory acc<sup>t</sup> of them, yet I doubt it—this part of the world is too far from Government to call people to acc<sup>t</sup> bef<sup>r</sup>e it is too late—there is great Strides Taken for to make money at any rate—as to our Civil Department 'tis but in an Indiferent way ever since the Military has refused their Prison, for which we offered to Pay very handsomely. and since which They Stretch greatly to bring the Country under the Military rod and throw of the Civil Authority. So fond they are to be meddling with what is not within their Power—There is strange things carried on in this place—Colonel Montgomery is gone from here, with Brooks and Family (thank God)—Capt: Brashears is Married to Brookes' Daughter, consequently has quit the service and gone with the rest: Col: Montgomery, on the day before his Departure did Endeavor to Settle the Peltrie fund with — In which he failed, and Besides the Drafts by him drawn on me, and by me Accepted to the amount of Fifteen packs, he has Fallen Short Eleven Packs, and what the rest has been Expended in, is to be looked into by Higher powers—there is no acc<sup>t</sup>—receipts only for so Many Packs, without saying for why or for what—Such is the Proceedings of Col: Montgomery, who left this 19<sup>th</sup> Inst and Carried with him Large Quantities of Provisions, Boats deeply Loaden, besides Five Black Slaves, for all which the Publick fund has suffered—Since the arrival of this Captain Bentley, there has been nothing Butt discord and disunion in the place—he has left no stone unturned to Extinguish the Laws of the State, and to revive the Heathen Law, being well accustomed to Bribes and Entertainments—Government ought to regulate the Trade as there are many abuses Committed under Military fanchion—there Pafsed this way a Frenchman, called himself Colonell de la Balme, he says, in the American Service—I look upon him to be a Mal Content, much disgusted at the Virginians, yet I must say he done some good—he pacified the Indians. he was received by the Inhabitants Just as the Hebrews would receive the Mahiah—was Conducted from the Post here, by a large Detach<sup>t</sup> of the Inhabitants as well as different Tribes of Indians—he went from here against Detroit Being well asured that the Indians were on his Side—Gott at this Plase and the Kahos about fifty Volunteers—

Abuses in the West



1780  
October 24th

are to rendezvous at Ouia—Capt: Duplasi from here, went along with him to Philad<sup>a</sup>, there to Lay before the French Embasader all the Greivance this Country labours under by the Virginians, which is to be strongly Backed by Monsieur de la Balme—tis the general Opinion, that he will take Baubin the Great Partizan at Miamis, and from thence to Fort Pitt—this is all that I can say, only that he passed about one Month here, without seeing Col: Montgomery, nor did Montgomery see him—

It Being so long a time Since we had any news from you, we Conclude therefrom that Government has given us up to do for Ourselves the Best we can, untill such time as it pleases Some other State or Power to take us under their Protection—a few lines from you would give Some of us great satisfaction, yett the Generality of the People are of Opinion that this Country will be given up to France—Be that as it will, a Line from you, will add much to the happinefs of—

Dear Sir,

Your Most Humble and Obed<sup>t</sup>  
Servant—”

&c &c

October 24th  
Fort Jefferson

Capt: Rob<sup>t</sup> George, Comm<sup>dr</sup> to Col: Geo: Rogers Clark  
\* “ D<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup>

Affairs at Fort  
Jefferson

Our present distress puts me under the necessity of informing you by Express, the absolute necessity of Your presence at this place—we are Reduced to a very small number at present, occasioned by Famine, Desertion and numbers Daly Dying, we have but a Very Small Quantity of provisions at present—Col<sup>o</sup> Montgomery on his way to New Orleans call'd on us—he says that Capt: Dodge has purchased one Thousand bushells of corn, and Ten Tousand lb<sup>s</sup> of Flour, which is all that is to show from a cargoe of Eleven Thousand hard dollars worth of Goods sent by M<sup>r</sup> Pollock to You, together with about five or six thousand Dollars worth from this place—we are Informed they are Intirely Expended—I Expect Capt: Philip Barbour up every day with a quantity of Goods for this State, and should be Glad of Directions from you, that they may not be exhausted in the manner we have no reason to doubt the first was—Its Rather Tedious to mention the conduct at the Illinois, since Your Departure; as nothing but your Presence can Rectify it—If necessity detains you from us, pray Send an Express as soon as possible—the Inhabitants is chiefly gone down the River, and what there is left is very much distressed—Lieut: Clark Sett of to Kaskaskias this morning to know the certainty of the provisions being purchased—It appears there was a Parogue, sent down some time agoe loaded with Corn and Flour, with eight men, who Deserted with it down the River, I doubt the Greatest part of this Battali on will sure Turn Merchants, all for the want of Your Presence here, If there is not some steps Taking to prevent it Lieut: Dalton is gone Down the River with Col<sup>o</sup> M<sup>g</sup>omery, in order, if possible to Secure Deserters—Capt: Williams has arrived here with Col: John Montgomery, And Asumed the Command, which I refused to give up, without further orders from you—Major Harlin is out hunting, but is at a losf for want of Horses. I have sent for all the

\* This Fort was on the East bank of the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Ohio—

State Horses at Kaskaskias, but it appears there is but few—What's gone with them God knows, but I believe there will be a Very disagreeable account rendered to you of them as well as many other things when Called for,—The poor distressed Remains of this little Borough Joins in prayers for Your presence Once more at this place—  
 I am Sir, Your M<sup>o</sup> Ob<sup>d</sup> & Very  
 Humble Servnt—”

Capt: John Williams, Ill: Battalion, to Col: Geo: Rogers Clark, October 28th  
 at Falls of Ohio—  
 “ Sir  
 Camp Jefferson

On the 23<sup>d</sup> of this Instant I arrived at this poast by order of Col<sup>o</sup> John Montgomery to take the Command, but from the Carracter he at present bares, Capt: George did not think proper to give him or any other person the Command at this poast untill he being properly Relieved by your order—I for my part seeing times so pecarious, and what might Insue from the least contest or umbridge between Capt: Robert George and myself, am determined to Remain as Retired as pofsible untill your Arrival here—I comanded at Cahokias since the Expedition up the Mifsissippi, till ordered to this post, And here I found both, the Soldiers as well as the Inhabitants in the most defolate Situation Immagenable—not so much by Reason of Sickness, as for the want of good provisions, there is a quantity of provisions purchased at present, but the difficulty we labour under here is sickness, and lowness of water prevents us getting any provisions down at this time, by which Reason, we are kept constantly Starving. As I am convinced before the Reception of this you are satisfied from Government in regard to my majority, I would be glad you'd give me Instructions by the first opportunity in what manner to act” &c—

\* \* \* \* \*  
 with the Greatest Esteem, Your very”  
 humble servant  
 &c &c

Leo<sup>d</sup> Helm to Col: George Slaughter, Falls of Ohio—  
 D<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>l</sup>  
 October 29th  
 Fort Jefferson

Siting by Capt: Georges' fire with a piece of Light wood and two ribs of an old bufloe, which is all the meat we have seen this many days, I Congratulate your succes against the Shawanahs, but there's never doubts where that brave Col: Clark Commands. we well know the Lofs of him at Illinois. I Expect he is well acquainted with the Conduct of some Gen<sup>l</sup> at that place by Capt: Georges' Letter. our situation is melancholy, but has not time at present to acquaint—I rec<sup>d</sup> the agreable Balsam you sent By Maj<sup>r</sup> Harling, which all I have had this summer—the Gen<sup>l</sup> at Keskias Could not spare us above 8 or 10 Gal<sup>l</sup> out of about 6 or 7 Hogshead, sent by M<sup>r</sup> Pollock to Col: Clarke, the Use it was applie<sup>d</sup> to, with many other things Expect Col: Clarke will be made acquainted with if we have the happiness to see him once more at this place—I wanted lately to come to your parts, but at Capt: Georges' request waits the return of Exprefs—Excuse Haste, as the Lightwood's Just out, and mouth watering for

Affairs at Fort  
 Jefferson

1780 part of the two ribs—till Capt : Todd Henry Crencher Produce<sup>d</sup> Acct against him for more than what he had against him—with Compliments to Madam Slaughter, and all acquaintance.

Am with Esteem y<sup>r</sup> odedient

Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

&c. &c—

N. B. Capt : George gives his Compliments, but has neither Light nor paper ”

October 31<sup>st</sup> Saml : Huntington Pres : of Congress to the Governor of Virginia—  
Philadelphia “ Sir

By the Act of Congress of the 30<sup>th</sup> Instant, herewith enclosed, your Excellency will observe that Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Greene is appointed to take the Command in the Southern Department : & you will also receive the necessary Information of the Powers & Instructions given to him by Congress, and that it is earnestly recommended to the Legislatures & Executives from the Delaware State to Georgia inclusive, to afford him all necessary Aid & Assistance—

with the highest Respect

I have the Honor to be

y<sup>r</sup> : Excellencys’

most obedient Servant ”

&c &c

“ In Congress Oct<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1780

October 31<sup>st</sup> Congress took into consideration the report of the Committee, on the Letters from Genl : Washington, Major Genl : Greene and Col<sup>o</sup> Pickering, and thereupon,

Resolved, That Congress approve the appointment by the Commander in Chief, of Major Genl : Greene to the Command of the Southern Army, agreeably to their resolution of the 5<sup>th</sup> instant, and adopt his opinion, that the talents and service of Major Genl : the Baron Steuben, inspector General will be very useful in the southern department to which he is therefore hereby directed to repair—

That the Army for the said department do consist of all the regular regiments and Corps raised or to be raised from the states of Delaware to Georgia inclusive until the further orders of Congress or the Commander in Chief—

That all the powers heretofore given by Congress to Major Genl : Gates since his appointment to that command, be and hereby are continued and vested in Major Genl : Greene, who is also to consider as instructions all such resolutions as have been entered into by Congress, since the time aforesaid directing in any general or particular business respecting the said department—

That he have power also to organize & employ the Army under his command in the manner he shall judge most proper, subject to the controul of the Commander in Chief—

That it be earnestly recommended to the Legislatures and Executives of the said states respectively, to afford every necessary assistance and Support in men, cloathing money, arms, intrenching tools, provisions and other Aids and Supplies to Major Genl : Greene, who is hereby authorized to call for the same—

That the heads of the several staff department for supplying the main Army be and hereby are directed to furnish to the order of Major Genl: Greene such articles as upon enquiry he shall find cannot be obtained in the southern department. That in case of any operations in the department aforesaid on the part of the great Ally of these States, or of his Catholic Majesty their friend, he be and hereby is empowered to co-operate therewith in the most effectual manner possible—And whereas it has been represented to Congress, that the Commanding Officer in the southern department entertains doubts respecting his powers with regard to the Exchange of prisoners—

1780

October 31st

Resolved, That he be and hereby is authorised to negotiate from time to time a Cartel or exchange of prisoners, with the Commanding Officer of the British Army, in that department, provided such Exchanges be not contrary to any general directions of Congress or the Commander in Chief—Ordered That Copies of the foregoing resolutions be immediately transmitted to the Executives of the said States respectively—  
Extract from the Minutes

CHAS: THOMSON Secy”

George Webb, in behalf of the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council of V<sup>a</sup> in acc<sup>t</sup> with Carter Braxton—Settlement leaving balance due Carter Braxton £23758.12.0, payable in Crop Tobacco @ £65 pr: 100<sup>wt</sup>:

November 1st

Col: Ric<sup>d</sup> Elliott to Gov: Jefferson—

November 7th

“ May it please your Excelency ”

Cabin Point

I am at this place with Two Hundred & Twenty five men from Brunswick County & only fifteen Guns, without any other accutryments—should be glad you would please to inform me in what manner the are to be accutered as I do not think it prudent to march any lower without arms. shall remain here till your Excelencys’ Orders & afsistance comes. as my men ware very ancious that I should command them I have proceeded this fare as their Coll: and as I have on evey occation heretofore commanded when the men under me has been called for, I hope your Excellency & Council will not take from me the Command, unless you find reason to take the Commiffion. I confefs I am not so skilled as those who have Been Continually in the service, but am Desirous of ganing Experience, that I may be ready at all times to Serve & Defend my Country—

Want of Arms

I am Sir, your Excelencys’  
most obe<sup>t</sup> Hum<sup>bl</sup> Servnt ”  
&c &c

Jno: Allen to Col Muter

Nov. 11th

“ Dear Col:

Hoods

I Rec<sup>d</sup> by Capt: Archey 7 barrels of powder, 4 boxes of musket Cartridges & he says 500 flints, 5000 20<sup>d</sup> nails 4000 10<sup>d</sup> Do: 2000 8<sup>d</sup> Do—I have not had time as yet to count them: the flooring brades is not come to hand—The bricket is burning for the barracks—the 4000 feet of planke is much wanting without which the barracks Cannot be

1780 finished,—Col Womacke being sent for to Richmond, I must refer you to Ma<sup>r</sup> Cockes letter, as well as the howit Carridge, the gentleman is waiting—

from your most ob<sup>t</sup>  
Hu<sup>bl</sup> Ser<sup>vt</sup>  
&c &c”

Nov. 13th Saml: Huntington to the Governor of Virginia—  
Philadelphia “ Sir

Congress having received Information from the Honorable, the Minister of France, of Inconveniences & Injuries received by our Allies, resulting from the Abuse the British make of Papers & Clearances they take in American Prizes, by personating the Officers & Commanders named in such Papers, being fully acquainted with the Language & Manners of our Officers & Seamen &c.

In Compliance with the request of the Minister of France, Congress have adopted the enclosed resolution: and I am to request your Excellency's Attention to the necessary measures for carrying the same with effectual Executions—

I have the Honor to be  
with the highest respect  
Your Excellency's  
Most obedient Servant  
&c &c—

Nov. 13th “Resolved, That it be and hereby is recommended to the Governors or Presidents of the several States who grant Commissions for private Vessels of war, that on the back of the Commission there be inserted a minute description of the persons of the Captain, and his Lieutenant, with their age, stature, complexion &c respectively, certified by the Governor or President under his Seal of Office—

That when Commissions commonly called Letters of Marque and reprisals, are granted to Armed Vessels going on Mercantile voyages the Master and Chief Mate be required to undersign their clearances in the presence of the Naval Officer of the port, who is also to insert on the back of the clearance a minute description of the persons of the Master and his Mate, with their Age, Stature, Complexion &c respectively—and to certify the same under his signature & seal of Office—

Extract from the minutes

CHAS: THOMSON Secy”

Nov. 16th Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor, informing him of a workman  
War Office, from the manufactory of small arms at Fredericksburg having represented himself as sent by his coloborers to demand the additional pay voted by the Asembly at the last Session—M<sup>r</sup> Dick refuses to allow the pay having red: no orders to do so—

The Executive reply, that no such resolution had been passed—

John Smith Jnr: to Isaac Lane Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 " Dear Sir

1780

Nov. 16th

Winchester

Through your means, I beg leave to renew an application formerly made to Governor Jefferson, on a proposed plan, for the more easie and safe keeping the prisoners of war in the town of Winchester—By the prisoners of war, You will please to understand that I do not mean to include the prisoners of the Convention of Saratoga, as those troops will be under the imediate inspection of a continental officer—The irregularity of a militia guard & the want of power in the officers to compel them to abide by the necessary regulations of a military arrangement are too notorious to every man who has read the militia laws & who has seen the trained bands drawn into service." \* \* \* \* \*

Guard for  
 Prisoners

I have recruited a Company as a guard to serve at this post, by the permission of Governor Jefferson, tho' not strictly agreeable to the powers he allowed of—I have done more than engaged them as militia—I have engaged them for a twelve month, subject to the continental rules of war, on a promise of a discharge at the expiration of three months, unless I procure them the usual clothing of a soldier within that space of Time." \* \* \* \* \*

" A guard house is necessary—I would recommend one to be built of loggs, near to the house now applyed to the purpose of barracks—Four sentry boxes are necessary—you well know they can't be dispensed with—In case of any of the guard being sick, I should be glad to have the power of employing a doctor—I afsure you my humanity has suffered upon this acc<sup>t</sup> already—Inclosed you will receive an acc<sup>t</sup> for ammunition furnished the guard—Guns are of small avail without this article"—Encloses pay-roll & account for purchase of Kettles and dutch-ovens &c—"

Circular from Saml: Huntington to Governor of Virginia—

Nov. 17th

" Sir

Philadelphia

Your Excellency will receive herewith enclosed, the Copy of an Act of Congress of the 14<sup>th</sup> Instant, representing the criminal Practice carried on by Individuals from some of the States, in supplying the Enemy with Provision—

And recommending to the Legislatures of the respective States: by whom it hath not been already done; to enact Laws inflicting Capital Punishment, on all such Persons, as shall directly or indirectly supply the Enemy with Provisions or Military or Naval Stores and adopt the most rigorous measures for the Execution of such Laws—

Provisions  
 supplied the  
 enemy

I have the Honor, to be with the  
 hyest respect  
 your Excellenys'  
 most obedient & humble  
 Servt—

The preamble to the Act of Congress referred to, and herewith enclosed, sets forth that the Commander in Chief had informed Congress that "the Enemy at New York derive great supplies of provisions from a trade with the adjacent States, and that the penalty upon this criminal commerce by the laws now existing, is either so slight, or so little attended to that it does not prevent the practice: And that by

- 1780 these means the Enemy have often been enabled to bear the disappointments of the arrival of their provision fleets, and to avoid the distress, which they must have experienced, had the resources of the Country, been effectually cut off from them" &c—
- 
- Nov. 17th At a Public Sale of personal property of Saml: Hoskins dec<sup>d</sup>,  
Halifax Co "Steers" sold at average of more the £300 each,—“one Bull & 4 hogs” for £500—“4 barrells corn” £244—cow & calf £426,—“one Heifer 185£,” “five sheeps £125, and “two sheeps” for £100.
- 
- Nov. 18th Genl: P. Muhlenberg to Gov: Nelson—giving the latest news from  
Baker's Mill Portsmouth—part of the British fleet still in Hampton Roads, but from what he hears, believes “they intend to Sea.” “upon the Enemys’ moving from Portsmouth” he had requested Genl: Nelson to return to the North Side of James River “in order to prepare for any event that might happen”—
- 
- Nov. 19th Mefrs Penet, D’acosta, freres & C<sup>o</sup> to Hon: Board of Trade of  
Nantes Virg<sup>a</sup>—  
They had, on the 24<sup>th</sup> May and 6<sup>th</sup> June last written concerning the sales of Tobacco re<sup>d</sup> by the “Livingston” & the Mary Fearon—had also given advices of the sailing of the schooner “Committee” with an assorted cargo of the articles now needed, and hope she arrived safely—  
The law suit brought by Mefrs: Bonfield & Haywood for amount of freight said to be due them still pending in the Admiralty Court, consequently the funds are detained: on this account they desire further instructions—The Tobacco shipped by the “Lucy and “Mount au Ciel” still unsold, the prices being very low—Sailors and vefels having for the most part been pressed into the Kings’ Service, they had found it impossible to execute the contracts entered into with the State, so as to forward the goods and arms within the prescribed time—Several Bills of Exchange had been presented—Some of which were paid, others refused—The success of their Commercial operations depending very much upon the action of the Government, due allowance must be made for any disappointments which may occur—No opportunities to serve the State should escape them. Their “Packets to Doct: Franklin” will be forwarded to M<sup>r</sup> Mazzie, to whose credit also they have placed the sum of Seven thousand two hundred livres as ordered—
- 
- Nov. 20th Col: Ed: Carrington to Col: Muter, informing him, he had for-  
Taylor's Ferry warded to M<sup>r</sup> Elliot, Quarter Master at Petersburg “two hundred and twenty five damaged musquets,” to be sent to Richmond for repairs—three hundred more to be sent as soon as wagons can be gotten— they all are from Hillsborough—
- 
- Nov. 20th Jas: F. Moore to Gov: Jefferson—Finding provisions, especially  
Monongahalia flour to be abundant and cheaper than “below the Mountain” he has

prevailed upon M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Randolph to remain and complete his purchases there for the Illinois Department—The Situation of the Troops below makes it necessary that he should go at once with at least ten thousand weight of flour to their relief—1780  
Nov. 20th

M<sup>r</sup> Randolph will have his purchases complete and his boats ready to proceed down the river early in March—

Saml: Huntington to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson—

“ Sir,

In Answer to that Part of your Excellencys Letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant respecting the Prisoners taken at Kings' Mountain, I have enclosed a Copy of the Act of Congress of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant, recommending that those Prisoners be secured in such Manner and at such Places as your Excellency may judge proper. Nov. 21st  
Philadelphia

That a List of the Names of the Tory Prisoners be taken, distinguishing the State, County or District to which they severally belong, and transmitted to the Executive of their several States who are requested to take such Order respecting them as the public Security and the Laws of the respective States may require— Tories

I have the honor to be, with the highest  
Sentiments of Esteem & respect,  
yr: Excellencys'  
most obedient humble servant  
&c &c

“ Colo: Muter will be pleased to have an account made out, of all the powder lent or delivered for continental use since the establishment of the board of war, that we may require a return of it: also to call on M<sup>r</sup> Maupin for a state of all the powder which has been lent to individuals & never repaid ” Nov. 22th  
In Council

TH: JEFFERSON ”

Nath<sup>l</sup>: Randolph to Gov: Jefferson, informing him that the bearer M<sup>r</sup> James Enis is one of the Gentlemen by whom the money is to be sent, to make purchases in that County for the ensuing Campaign in the West. Little can be done without cash—he had hoped purchases might have been made on the credit of some private gentlemen in that County, and that drafts on the Treasury would be received by them, but he has since been told by one of them that “to bare axidence he would rather have the money and would not wish to take a draft if they could by any means avoid it”—The cash sent out by Capt: Moore nearly expended—proceeds—“I shall leive you to Judge of the neadcessaty of furnifshing me with a considerable Quantity of money to anfwer your defigns here—There is a considerable quantity of wheat in this County, sufficient to supply both Departments”—This he could have secured with plenty of cash—He is tempted at times to borrow a considerable sum upon his own credit and make purchases, which plan he is convinced would save the State considerably: but should “anything happen I have only myself to blame and I am at the hite of my amens”—besides he should probably suffer ridicule for having more zeal than policy”—con- Nov. 22d  
“Monongahly”



1780  
Nov. 22d

Effects of  
French Success

tinues "There is a report prevails here that the French has laid Siege to Quebeck and carried it—if there should be any truth in this report, no doubt but you will be acquainted with the particulars before this will come to hand: it may alter your plan of proceedings in this Department from this consideration that the conquest France has made over the only Capital port the British have in that Quarter, will so effectually subdue the British Power in that whole Country, that the Savage will become Allies to the French, if what is reported be true, there is nothing more likely, for there is no people that we know, can do more than half as much with Indians as the French: which is the very Reason we should divide the Western country with them and of course the power: which will appear more plain in future than at present—You may smile at my present caution for future events, and what you laugh at hear may cause you anxiety and care hereafter—Cap: Moore is impatient to see the water a little rise, it rises but slow and for want of water to the mills his Flour is not quite ready but will by the time the water is high enough to proceed down the River"—

Col: Clark had made a large purchase of Salt at the Falls, which looks encouraging—  
\* \* \* \* \*

"The small Boats that will be wanting to complete the Expedition may be built here at less expence and greater dispatch than any were else as here is Saw mills plenty, and if they do not miss my expectation they will answer an exceeding good purpose to transport the Troops and provisions from this down the Ohio, for they must be under such construction as to carry six men for three months cruise"—He has consulted experienced Boat-builders, who all agree that the price of the boats, everything included, twenty pounds is not too much; and their shape good, but not of proper size—Suggests a purchase of two hundred and fifty thousand weight of flour by cash to be sent out at once, so that he may procure Casks, and use the flat-boats to transport it"—

Nov. 22d  
Providence  
R. Island

Goods for  
Virginia.

Samuel Nightingale Jr to Gov: Jefferson, informing him of the disposal at public sale of part of the Cargo of the Schooner "Committee," owned by Messrs: Penet, D'Acosta, brothers & Co, but laden with supplies belonging to the State of Virginia, for the use of her troops; and enclosing the Accounts of Sales, and Invoices of said Cargo &c—

This Vessel had been captured by the enemy off Cape Henry on her voyage to that State, and subsequently recaptured by an American Privateer, the "Randolph" and carried into Providence—The Board of Admiralty of Rhode Island condemned and sold the vessel, the cargo having been equally divided between the Captors, the Agent of the former owners, and a third person appointed by the Court of Admiralty to represent Virginia—For this latter their proper invoices had been made out and forwarded to Virginia—She was laden with, Salt, Shot, powder, Clothing, Cordage, hard bread, dried beef &c &c. Part of the goods are now stored and await the orders of the Executive of Virginia—The Captain of the "Randolph" while at sea had taken out of her one hundred and eighty weight of cordage, four hundred weight of bread and two barrels of Beef—Some other goods had been taken out at Sea and carried to New London in Connecticut by the re-captors.

“ By Major Genl : John Campbell Commanding his Majestys’ Forces 1780  
in the Province of West Florida &c &c—  
To James Colbert Esquire,

Nov. 23d—

Head Quarters  
Pensacola—

Reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Zeal and Attachment to his Majestys’ Person and Government, & by virtue of the Powers & Authorities in me vested, I do hereby constitute & appoint you a Leader & Conductor of Such Volunteer Inhabitants & Chickasaw, Choctaw, Creek or other Indians as shall join you, for the purpose of annoying distressing, Attacking or repelling the Kings’ Enemies, when, where and as often as you shall judge proper for the good of his Majestys’ Service, subject always to such further Orders and Instructions as you shall from time to time receive from me or any other person or Persons duly authorized for the purpose—

Leader of  
Tories and  
Indians Com-  
missioned

Given under my Hand at Head Quarters  
in Pensacola the twenty third day of No-  
vember in the Year of Our Lord, one  
thousand seven Hundred and Eighty—

JOHN CAMPBELL, M. G.”

By M. G. Campbells’ Command }  
James Campbell }  
Secy }

Mefrs Penet, D’Acosta, brothers & C<sup>o</sup> to the Board of Trade of V<sup>a</sup> Nov. 25th  
informing them of the capture of the schooner “Committee” by the Enemy, of her re-capture by An American Privateer : Expressing their Nantes  
great concern at this misfortune, but giving hopes of better success in the future, to which their best endeavors are to be directed—

Nathl Randolph to Gov : Jefferson—His Excellency will doubtless Nov. 27th  
be surprised at his remaining at this place, but as Capt More had deter- Monongahala  
mined to return to his family at the Falls of Ohio, where he is as much needed as here, he feels obliged to remain and conduct the affairs of the place—It is absolutely necessary that the “Boat-building business” be pushed, to perfect the “designed Expedition—Three hundred Boat building  
of these will be wanted, at £20, old money apiece—the timber & plank can be had on reasonable terms: one half the workmen, and eight or nine Boatwrights with a sufficient quantity of tools, thirty pounds of nails and “four Gallons of Tare for each Boat” can be furnished on that side the Mountain—

Col : Geo : Muter finds it his duty to inform the Governor that Nov. 29th  
“there are only twelve pigs of lead in Richmond, and five at Westham, War Office  
weighing about 150<sup>lbs</sup> each—and urges the necessity of procuring a considerable quantity of this Article, otherwise no more musket Cartridges Want of lead  
can be made, as there remain only about “200<sup>lbs</sup> of ball & buck shot in the Laboratory”

Resolved—

That there be a Commissary General of Purchases whose duty shall Nov. 30th  
be to purchase provisions under the directions of Congress, the Com- In Congress  
mander in Chief, or Board of War : to call on the principal State Agents

- 1780 or Commissioners for such supplies as their respective Legislatures shall make provision for, and to keep up a regular correspondence with them, to the end that their prospects of furnishing such supplies may be fully known; of which correspondence he shall keep a fair and correct Register as well as of every other official transactions to direct the quantities and species of Provisions to be stored in the magazines of the several States, under the Orders of the Commander in Chief, and cause the same to be forwarded to the Army as occasion shall require—for which purpose he is hereby empowered to call upon the Quarter Master General, and the Deputy Q<sup>r</sup> Masters for the means of transportation—to make monthly Returns to the Commander in Chief and Board of War, of all persons employed by him, specifying for what time, and on what terms: and of all provisions received in each month from whom from what State, and the quantities delivered to the Issuing Commissaries, their names and at what Posts—also of all provisions remaining on hand, at what magazines, and in whose care—The Returns to be made up to the last day of each month, and forwarded as soon after as may be—To cause all his accounts with the United States to be closed annually on the first day of January, and laid before the Board of Treasury for settlement by the first day of March ensuing.
- Nov. 30th Department of the Commissary of purchases  
Duties of Officers &c
- That there be a Deputy Commissary General of Purchases for the Southern Army, whose duty shall be the same with respect to that Army as that of Commissary General with the main Army—He shall make his Returns to the Commanding Officer of the Southern Army, and to the Commissary General, to whom he shall be responsible—
- Returna Made
- Deputy Commissary for Southern Virginia
- The Commissary General and Deputy Commissary General shall each appoint one assistant Commissary, one Superintendent of Live Stock, two Clerks, and as many Butchers, Coopers, Drivers and Laborers, as may be necessary for conducting the business of the Department, and shall have power to fix the pay of the Butchers, Coopers, Drivers and Laborers, subject to the Controul of the Board of War—
- Superintendent of Live Stock
- Pay of Officers
- That the pay of the several officers in the Department be in Bills Emittid in pursuance of the Resolution of the 18<sup>th</sup> March last as follows—
- Commissary General, 177 Dollars pr: Month, 3 Rations, for himself and servants and Forage for two Horses—
- The Deputy Commissary 125 Dollars pr: Month, 2 Rations for himself and servant, and Forage for two Horses—
- Assistant Commissary—75 Dollars, two Rations, and forage for one horse—
- Superintendent of Live Stock—50 Dollars, one Ration, and Forage for one horse—
- Clerks, 40 Dollars pr: month, and one Ration—
- Resolved, that no Officer, appointed under the foregoing Regulation, be entitled to draw pay unless he produces a certificate of his having taken the oath prescribed by the Resolution of the 3<sup>d</sup> February 1778.
- Resolved, that Ephriam Blaine Esq<sup>r</sup> be continued Commissary General of Purchases—
- E. Blaine retained as Commissary of Purchases of U. S.
- That it be recommended to the several states, immediately to inform the Commissary General & the Deputy Commissary General of the Name of their principal Agents or Commissioners, respectively for the Army, and to oblige them to give information from time to time to the Commissary General, or Deputy Commissary with the southern Army,

as the case may be, of their prospects, and how far they shall be able to comply with their requisitions— 1780

That the Live Stock to be furnished by the several States, be delivered to such store keepers within each state, at such time, and in such quantities, as the Commissary General or Deputy Commissary shall direct, under the Regulations, contained in the Act of Congress of the 15<sup>th</sup> July last, for the delivering of all other public property— Nov. 30th

That the store-keepers appointed by the Deputy Q<sup>r</sup> master be subject to the Orders to the Commissary General: to whom they are to make monthly Returns of all their Receipts & deliveries, as far as respects his Department, and in such manner as he shall direct:

That all the Regulations of Congress, heretofore made, concerning the Department of the Commissary General of purchases, be, and they are hereby repealed—

Extract from the minutes,

CH<sup>s</sup> THOMSON fecy.

Jno: Todd Jnr: to Gov: Jefferson—

Nov. 30th

“ May it Please your Excellency,

Lexington, Ky

“ We have been for some time past & are still dreading an Invasion from the neighboring Northern Indians—Intelligence by the way of S<sup>t</sup> Vincent, informs us that late in Oct<sup>o</sup> a great number of Indians & English were at the late-destroyed Shawnese Towns waiting the rise of the water to make a Descent either against the Falls or this place—I have ordered upon Duty part of the militia of this County (Fayette) at three of the most exposed forts and are purchasing up a quantity of Corn—The people seem fond at present to sell to the Country & Corn will be almost the only article which Government may expect from this Quarter—I expect to procure between one & two Thousand Bushels by giving Certificates to be settled by the Auditors, or agreed upon by the Commissary for 40 or 50 £ pr: Barrell or  $\frac{2}{3}$  hard money. I hope I have not acted amifs in this Respect altho' I have no Instructions—As the Asembly at last session recommended the plan, laid by the several County Lieutenants & there is a Certainty of a vigorous attack next Spring, I conclude that a delay for Orders is unnecessary. The Indians are annoying us every Week in small parties. Two small detachments of militia are now in pursuit of some who stole Horses two nights ago from M<sup>c</sup>Connells' Station. Threatened attack from Indians and English &c

Makes preparations accordingly.

A Cargoe of Goods, I have heard is arrived at Fort Jefferson, for the use of the State, said to be consigned by M<sup>r</sup> Pollock to myself as C<sup>o</sup> Lieutenant of Illinois. I propose writing to Capt Dodge to store them up untill further orders from Excellency as soon as I shall have an opportunity & the Report shall be authenticated. Goods &c., arrived.

I hope to be excused in expressing my Desires that Your Excellency may have in contemplation an Early Expedition next spring against our Savage neighbors. I will venture to assure you, that any Orders which may tend to that purpose will be executed with the greatest alacrity by Officers & men—Capt: Quirk, I hear is on the way with 30 or 40 men & I can hear nothing from Col: Crockett— Hopes war may be made against the Indians, &c

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect Your Excellencys' most Obed<sup>t</sup> & humble Servant”

&c &c

1780  
December 1st  
War Office  
Richmond  
Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor—As the Quarter Master General's Office is to be removed to Richmond immediately, he desires the necessary instructions be given to M<sup>r</sup> Kemp, who goes to Williamsburg to close up the business of the Department there, as to the disposal of the buildings lately used for that Office—

December 1st  
York—  
Capt: E. Moody to Col: Muter, enclosing a "Return of the military Stores" at that post, and adding "The few men which I have here, considering their present condition as to cloathing are very insufficient to guard the Fort & Stores—There is not one of them that has either Shoes or Stock<sup>s</sup> & are miserably ragged in every other respect. I want much to take a Trip home in about three weeks from the date hereof, but how to leave the Garrison in its present situation, I know not"

December 5th  
Lencaster Co.  
John Taylor Co: Lieut: to Gov: Jefferson—  
"Honorable Sir

Resistance to  
Law.  
It gives me great uneaziness that the Militia of this County By their notorious behaviour have prevented my making a proper return to you. On the day appointed for the Draft they assembled in a mob, and disarmed the Officers as they came to the field, and took from me the papers relative to the Draft which prevented my carrying it on. I had a Court Martial held according to Law, and many were condemned, but it has not been in my power to have them taken, except a few who have since made their escape from the guard. there were also four Deserters taken, which likewise made their escape except one, which you observe was taken from John Christopher (who was ordered to take them to Richmond) by Capt M. Healy. I have since endeavored to have them retaken without effect, which has prevented my making a return sooner" Sends receipt for three British prisoners taken in a Vessel by some of the Militia of the County—Recommends that a Party of light horse be ordered to assist in collecting the drafted men—

December 5th  
Portsmouth.  
John Smith to Col: Muter \* \* \* \*  
"I shall be much oblige to you when you have Occation to write to me again, that you'l be so good as to send your letters free from charges as I think 36s. very Extravagant to be paid when no Profit arises from letters

The two Volumns of Sims' Military Guide you had of mine when in this Garrison, also the Book of Directions for Young Officers, I shall be glade If you'l Contrive by the first safe hand" \* \*

Your Compliance will greatly oblige  
.&c &c

December 6th  
Philadelphia  
Rob' Forsyth, D. C. Purchasses, S. Army to Agent of Supplies in Va. informing him that by a late change in the Purchasing Department, only a Commiffary Genl: and one Deputy had been retained in the service of the U. States—the former for the Northern and the latter for Southern Army—The purchases in Virginia, in future to be made by the

Store-Keepers appointed by the Deputy Q. M. General—He is directed to call on the State Agents of Virginia and Maryland for their quota of supplies for the “Convention” troops at Charlottesville & Fort Frederick in Maryland—About eleven hundred of these would soon be at the latter place—For a half months supply 37,000 pds: beef—30,000 pds: flour or “Sifted Indian Meal”—a due proportion of “Rum, Salt, Pease &c” would therefore be necessary—Beef on the hoof might be supplied during the months of December, January, Feby & March, but Salt provisions should be supplied in the Spring—In addition, a sufficient supply of bread—Col: Rawlins to receive and account for the supplies for Fort Frederick—Urges the importance of prompt attention to this duty, in as much as the support of these Troops, and requisitions now made by Congress are only to be derived from these two States—He will be at Fredericksburg in about eight days, and will expect to hear from him in reply.

1780

December 6th,

Rich<sup>d</sup> Peters, by order, to Gov: Jefferson,—The Board having received information from Col: Rawlins, Com: of Prisoners at Fort Frederick, of the approach of the first Division of the Convention Troops, towards that Post, had given orders to Major Forsyth to superintind the supplying of them, and in as much as they are to be supported solely by the States of Maryland and Virginia, the Executive of Virginia is requested to issue the proper Orders to purchasers of provisions in Virginia, that they may be enabled to meet the requisitions of Majr: Forsyth accordingly—The United States having no other means of supplying these prisoners, the provisions furnished on this account are to be charged to the general quota required of Virginia by Congress—

December 6th,

War Office

Virginia to feed the prisoners.

Upon a report made from the Board of War, it was Ordered, by Resolution, that “such of the Convention Troops as are not already removed from the barracks near Charlottesville” in Virginia remain at that Post until further orders of Congress—

December 6th,

In Congress.

James Madison jnr: & Tho<sup>d</sup> Bland jnr: to Gov: Jefferson—  
“ Sir

December 6th,

Philadelphia.

We have the honor to enclose your Excellency a Resolution of Congress of the 6<sup>th</sup> instant, relating to the Convention troops, also a copy of a letter from G. Anderson found among the dead letters in the post office and communicated to Congress by the Post Master. If their should be occasion for the original of the latter, it shall be transmitted on the first intimation.

An Irish paper informs us that Henry Laurens Esq<sup>r</sup> was committed to the Tower on the 6<sup>th</sup> of October by a warrant from the Secretary of State, on suspicion of High Treason. All the despatches entrusted to the same conveyance unfortunately fell into the hands of the Enemy at the same time.

Imprisonment of Mr. Laurens.

A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Williams dated at Nantz Oct: 17<sup>th</sup> confirms an account received several days ago of the Ariel Commanded by P. Jones Esq<sup>r</sup> & containing cloathing &c for the Army, being dismasted & obliged to return into port. The effect of this delay will be severely

1780  
December 6th felt by the troops, who have already but too much reason to complain of the sufferings they have been exposed to from a want of these necessaries.

The same letter from M<sup>r</sup> Williams, as well as some others received within a few days give us reason to believe that Portugal has at length yielded to the solicitations of the Neutral Powers & to the remonstrances of France & Spain, so far as to accede to the general object of the former, and to exclude the English from the privileges which their vessels of War have heretofore enjoyed into their ports.

We have received payment of the Bill drawn by M<sup>r</sup> Benj: Harrison. We are with perfect respect, yr: Excellys' most obed<sup>t</sup>  
& very humble Servt<sup>t</sup>”

December 7th Capt: Jas: Maxwell to the Governor, informing him, that the Lieu<sup>t</sup> of the “Jefferson” thinks it will take Fourteen Thousand pounds to pay her up to the present time—There is also due the Workmen of the ship Yard on the last of October eighteen thousand six hundred & seventy nine pounds, fourteen shillings & six pence—Clothing wanted for twenty six Men—52 shirts, 26 Jackets, & breeches—stockings, shoes, hats or caps

December 7th Certificates of Escheated Property signed by Adam Craig Dept: Clk: G. Court, in the County of Lunenburg, in Inquisitions against John Patterson, Andrew Johnston, John Graham & Mefsr<sup>s</sup> Cunningham & C<sup>o</sup>—in King W<sup>m</sup> County, against Archibald Govan, and in Northumberland C<sup>o</sup> against W<sup>m</sup> Campbell

December 11th Bill of Exchange for £3000 drawn by Wil: Shannon, on the Treasurer of Virginia in favor of James Sullavan, for “Beef Corn & Tarr furnished to the Troops stationed in the Illinoise Department, under the Command of Col: Geo: Rogers Clark”

December 11th Will: Shannon to Gov: Jefferson—desiring to be informed as to the nature of his Commis<sup>s</sup>ion from Co<sup>lo</sup> Geo: Rogers Clarke—Finds it almost impossible to procure supplies, a report having gotten out that his drafts on the Treasury had been protested, and the credit of the State thereby seriously injured—The Army in that region, destitute of all kinds of Military supplies and none to be purchased; provisions scarce, and to be bought at the most extravagant prices—  
Has supplied Col: Slaughters' Troops, and shall continue to do so,  
\* \* \*—Accounts from the “Mouth of the River” discouraging, the garrison suffering for want of the necessaries of life, consequently many desertions. From New Orleans they have accounts “that the Spaniards have not taken Pensacola owing to a dispute wh: arose between Governor Galvis & the Spanish Admiral, relative to the Command of the Forces, and neither giving up the point, the Seige was laid aside, and the land Forces are now at Mobile under the command of Galvis—”  
\* \* \*

December 12th The Memorial of Capts: Saml: Finley, and Nathl: Pendleton, and Genl Assembly Lieu<sup>t</sup>: Henry Bedinger, having been referred to the Committee of

Trade, M<sup>r</sup> Richd: Lee reported from said Committee that the Memorialists had been prisoners of War four Years in New York, during which time they had contracted debts to the amount of fifty pounds in Specie, and had only received supplies to the amount of eighty pounds Virginia currency: and that they had not received the Tobacco allowed them by Resolution of the Afsembly—whereupon it was declared that the Memorial was reasonable, and the Executive were instructed to take proper measures for the relief of the Memorialists—

1780  
December 12th

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor—The condition of things at the Tan-Yard very bad—he knows not now the evils are to be remedied, in as much as he has no authority, further than to issue orders for Articles wanted there. The public workmen all idle for want of materials—no tin, very little “nail-rod” on hand—The Condition of the Foundry equally bad—Is at a loss to know the extent of his Authority there, especially as to his power to remove a manager appointed by resolutions of the Afsembly,—or make such other changes as appear to be demanded—Concludes, “I am informed by M<sup>r</sup> Kemp that some Militia that were lately quartered in the Capitol at W<sup>m</sup>burg, have stripped the Cupalo of its lead, in consequence of which, the clock stands quite exposed to the weather and must soon be ruined—If its preservation is wished for M<sup>r</sup> Kemp wou’d be glad to receive Orders concerning it.”

December 12th  
War Office

Bad management at the  
Tan Yard &c.

The Governor appends instructions: viz “Capt Thomas is informed by letter from me this day, that he may be supplied with money the next week to put the affairs of the Tan Yard into a proper State—Col<sup>o</sup> Muter will be pleased to prepare proper requisitions on M<sup>r</sup> Armstead for nail-rods and tin—the resolution of Afsembly of June 1, 80 seems to the Executive which extends to the removal of a manager, and mentions any necessary arrangement at the foundry, which authority they conceive (tho’ the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council alone are named in the resolve) to be exercisable in the first instance by the Commr: of the War Office, within whose departments the foundry is. we think orders should be given to M<sup>r</sup> Kemp to secure the clock & cupola by stopping up the open part of the Cupola, or raising a roof over it, or such other measure as an intelligent workmen shall think best. it must be made absolutely secure in some way or other”

TH: JEFFERSON

Jno: Floyd to Governor Jefferson—The division of the County had put a stop to surveying until new Surveyors could be commissioned—For the same reason there are not Magistrates enough left to form a Court, he therefore recommends Mefs Richard & W<sup>m</sup> May, long acting Magistrates in Kentucky, and about to remove into Jefferson C<sup>o</sup>, as fit persons to these appointments—Suggests in addition to these Col: Geo: Slaughter, M<sup>r</sup> Geo: May, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Oldham & Jas: Francis Moore lately settled there—Owing to the importance of Keeping the Militia officered, requests that blank Commissioners be at once sent out by M<sup>r</sup> Clough Overton, “who waits on you for the Surveyors’ Comm<sup>s</sup>”

December 12th  
Jefferson Co.

Jas: Martin to Gov: Jefferson—  
“Sir

On my return to this place I Immediately Transmitted your Excellencies Dispatches To the Cheifs of the Cherokees, which I seconded

December 13th  
Long Island



1780  
December 13th with some letters of my own—and Divers private meſſages with meddles &c, but unfortunately all arrive too late—the Britiſh Agents had Succeeded in their negociation & the moſt of their Cheifs & Warri-ers of the old Towns had Determined To Take a Deciſive part againſt us—the Incloſed Depoſition will further Explain matters to the Executive—Great will be the Diſtreſs of the frontier Inhabitants ſoon if ſomething vigorous are not ſoon ſet on foot To ſubdue the nation—

I am Sir

your Excellencies mo ob<sup>t</sup> &  
very humble ſervant  
&c &c

December 13th Richard May and W<sup>m</sup> May to Gov: Jefferson—

Louisville.

“ We have ſerved as Juſtices of the Peace for the County of Kentucky almoſt ever ſince it was taken off Fincastle, but upon the late Di-  
viſion fall into that Part of that County which is now called Jefferson, where  
we have land and intend to reſide &c”— \* \* \* “ We preſume  
the Delegates for Kentucky did not know in which of the Counties we  
intended to ſettle & without conſulting us, had us put in the Commiſſion  
of the Peace for Fayette: we therefore requeſt your Excellency to order  
us out of that Commiſſion and inserted in the Jefferson Commiſſion in  
our proper places.

We are Sir—

yr: very Hum Srv<sup>ts</sup>  
&c &c—

December 14th Genl: Nath<sup>l</sup> Greene to Gov. Jefferson—

Camp  
Charlotte.

“ Sir

Your Excellencys' favour of the 26<sup>th</sup> ulto, I have had the honor to  
receive: but not 'till within a few days—

Lieutenant Read, who commands Major Nelsons' Corps of horſe in  
the abſence of the Major: and who will have the honor to deliver this,  
has orders to proceed to Virginia with his Command: it being the  
opinion of Lt: Colo<sup>o</sup> Washington, that they are altogether unfit for  
further ſervice, untill they are clothed.

Condition of  
Nelsons'  
Cavalry.

General Smallwood is alſo of the ſame opinion, who from neceſſity has  
paid particular attention to their wants, in conſequence of daily com-  
plaints—Thirteen of them deſerted in a body a day or two before I  
arrived at the army—There ſufferings and diſcontent is ſo great that  
Genl: Smallwood and myſelf are of opinion that they had beſt be ſent  
home to be clothed, as they can be of no uſe here and only ſerve to con-  
ſume proviſions and forage, already made exceeding ſcarce by the amaz-  
ing conſumption of the numerous militia horſe that have been in the  
field this Campaign. Indeed not a man unfit for actual duty for want of  
clothing ought to be ſent to this army: the difficulty of ſubſiſting them  
is great, and the fatigue and hardſhips exceſſive. Beſides the earth is ſo  
flat that it is almoſt under water every rain, and unleſs troops are well  
clothed, they cannot exiſt long in ſo diſagreeable a ſituation—I wiſh the  
Corps to return as ſoon as they are clothed, which I hope will be effected  
as early as poſſible—

In have nothing new from the enemy ſince my former letter. And

for want of hard money I am afraid it will be exceeding difficult getting intelligence, if it can be obtained at all— 1780

Baron Steuben can give your Excellency all the information respecting the light flat-boats mentioned in Genl: Washington's letter, that may be necessary: and to him I beg leave to refer you upon the subject—I have enclosed a return of the Clothing wanted for the Corps— December 14th

I have the honor to be with great respect

Your Excellencys'

most obedient

Humble Servant—"

Bennett Goode to Gov: Jefferson—

December 15th

" Sir

Mecklenburg.

The three months the last Guard had to serve at the Magazine at Taylor's Ferry is Expired—with difficulty we have furnished a temporary guard to serve untill your Excellency order in what manner a standing guard be furnished—The difficulty of furnishing a guard arises from abuses committed on the soldiars by Continental Officers when at that Station—Col: Ed: Carrington caned a sarjent & ordered two of the Soldiars striped, and whiped which was Executed without the formality of a trail. If such abuses is suffered to pass with impunity, it will not be in the power of your Officers to furnish a guard at that place. The guard is commanded by a Lieutenant & two Sarjents, which is not sufficient to make a Court, therefore they are deprived of the advantages of the Law under which they serve"—Desires instructions as to how a Court can be furnished to try those of the guard who transgress—He had received instructions from the Commissioners to procure beef for the Army and should have complied with them, but had been so "afflicted with Eruptions on the Skin" that he could not ride—

Cruel treatment of Soldiars.

Majr Genl: Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson—

December 15th

" Sir

Richmond.

I had the honor to write Sometime ago to Your Excellency, enclosing a memorial of Col<sup>o</sup> Senf, relative to the necessary fortifications on York & James River—I have kept this Officer in this State for the sole purpose of Surveying all the defensibie places, and he has lately by my Order taken an Exact draught of the Situation of Hood—I could wish this Assembly might come to some determination on the Subject, & in case they would not approve of Colonel Senf's project, I would no longer detain him in this State, but send him immediately to the Army—

Col. Senf.

I am with the greatest respect—

Sir, Your Excellency's

Most obedient & very humble servant

&c &c

A. & Alexander Long to Gov: Jefferson, in reply to his, concerning an Encyclopedia advertised in the Virg<sup>a</sup> papers; that the work "consists in 28 Volumes, whose eight are plates, all unbounded, Second edition, printed — in Italia by Octavian Diodati, all the work collected and December 16th Alexandria.

1780 put in order by M<sup>r</sup> Diderot, member of the French Academy, and the Mathematical part, by M<sup>r</sup> D'alembert—the price fifteen Hhds: Tobacco or £90.000, this edition having been payed 50 guineas in Europa.

December 17th Philadelphia. Mathew Halstead of Elizabeth Town New Jersey, late a prisoner of war in New York, “represents and declares, That Charles Williamson Esq & Lieut: John Smith, both of Princess Ann County V<sup>a</sup>, were confined in the same prison with himself—“That the Subscriber was Informed by the said Williamson & Smith that they and John Hancock Esq<sup>r</sup> of said Princess Ann County had been held in close confinement from the time of their captivation, which was in May 1779, sometimes in the Sugar House Prison & Sometimes in the Provost Prison,”

\* \* \*

“That the above named M<sup>r</sup> Williamson had applied to the British Commissary General of Prisoners for a Parole to Return to Virginia to effect his exchange & the exchanges of the other Gentlemen above named, to which no satisfactory attention had been paid—That he (M<sup>r</sup> Williamson) had been Informed, that neither of the above named Gentlemen would be exchanged or liberated, untill a Col: Elligood in Virginia should either be sent into the British Lines, Set at Liberty in Virginia or some Treaty Concluded respecting him: that upon M<sup>r</sup> Williamson requesting a propofsal in form Respecting Col Elligood, he was Informed Propofals must be made from this side: That the foregoing were assigned as reasons for their not being exchanged for some persons sent from Virginia with propofals for them, Together with the following Reason, that the Persons sent from Virginia were Naval Prisoners, they citizens, consequently in Different Departments—that from Prisoners who had left the Different Prisons in New York since the first of this month, the Subscriber has learned the above named Gentlemen remain in the Situations before Described—That their Situation is Truly Distressing: friendless, moneyless; with an allowance scarcely sufficient to support nature, and too far Distant from home to procure any supplies from thence. That in making this Representation, the Subscriber has no other motive than the feelings of humanity towards persons suffering for their attachment to their Country's Interest, whose distress is increased by the Inattention of their Country to them. That in describing their situation The Subscriber is restrained by a Parole from saying so much as might with great propriety be urged, and from which he could be withheld by no other Consideration.” &c

“The above representation is made to the Hon “the Delegates of Virginia who are desired to remember that M<sup>r</sup> Halstead is a Prisoner on Parole: his name on that acc<sup>t</sup> it is expected be kept a secret.”

December 18th Richmond. Maj: Genl: Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson—recommending that some steps be taken to prevent “illegal discharges & Desertion from the Army—these will depend in part on the action of Congress and the Commander in Chief, to whom he had written—His Excellency would see the necessity of doing something to prevent this evil.

December 18th York. Gen: Johnston to the Executive, giving reasons why he cannot remain in the service, unless allowed the privileges due his rank—He held the

Commission of Captain in the State Reg<sup>t</sup> of Artillery—but had been appointed Brigade Quarter Master, by Col: Porterfield for the Troops who marched from Virginia to the South in May last: and had been sent back to forward supplies to his reg<sup>t</sup>: of Artillery—Being considered a Continental Officer, he is not allowed to draw forage any where in the State except at Continental Ports—His pay is inadequate to his expenses—Capt: Moody, who is about to be absent on leave, desires him to take Command at York during his absence—asks the Executives' approbation—

1780  
December 18th

Col: Geo: Muter enclosing to the Executive, certificates, with the rival claims of Capts: Quirk and Williams to a majority in Col: Clarke's Regiment—The decision may be made upon the certificates, but as Col: Clarke is in town, and Capt: Quirk is obliged to leave at once, any difficulty in the matter may be settled by the former—

December 19th  
War Office.

Resolutions, empowering the Executive to provide clothing and blankets for the Army by impressment, from Merchants and Tradesmen—to appoint proper persons to seize and secure such articles,—for paying the owners of the same an adequate price, to be determined upon by disinterested persons selected by the Commonwealth and the proprietors severally, to be only sworn before making the appraisements—should any Merchant or Tradesman refuse to exhibit his stock, the Commissioners are authorized to "break open in the day time" any place where the goods are supposed to be kept—

December 19th  
House of  
Delegates.

The payment of all such goods taken to be made out of the Public Tobacco, collected under the Tax of "Thirty pounds per poll," or in the money paid in lieu thereof, having due regard to any depreciation that may occur, between the time of seizure and payment—

James Wood to the Governor,—Capt Reads' Troops of the Light Dragoons is in such a situation for want of Clothing and accoutrements, that they being unfit for duty, he is allowed to go to Richmond to get them equipped—In consequence of his instructions, he has accepted Lieut: Brents' resignation, and hopes the vacancy will be filled at once—Is under the disagreeable necessity of reporting Cornet Graves, who had been ordered, but has never joined the Troops—

December 20th  
Frederick  
Town.

Col: Muter to the Governor, in reference to the case of one Golden Ward, and Col: Averys' letter in regard to him—Capt: Maxwell and himself had investigated the mans' conduct, and Col Avery consenting they recommend, he be required to take the oath of allegiance to the State, and sent back to the Eastern Shore—

December 20th  
War Office.

Col: Muter to the Governor, desiring his approbation, in sending a hogshhead of rum to Chesterfield C. House for the use of the Officers, "at reduced prices," in as much as their pay in the "new money" was to date from August last, and the Assembly are about to make good

December 20th  
War Office.

1780 "the depreciation"—Genl: Muhlenberg informs him that all the hides on the South side James River had been put into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Elliot, well taken care of—

December 22d  
Accomack, James Arbuckle to Gov: Jefferson—giving "the condition that the Galleys now lie in" in that County, which had been deserted by the Officers and men the summer before—"A gentleman in this County who was a Continental Officer resigned about two years ago, came home, and finish'd a vessel last fall, took the rigging of one of the Galleys as much as wou'd Compleat *her* for the Sea. an anchor and cable and four Guns—Our delegates it is like may more particularly inform your Excellency: as they must be well acquainted with the matter—She is scuttled in several places, so that the water ebbs and flows in her—I am informed also that the Hull is robed of many things vizt: the Irons that supported the net-work and nettings, about half a cable & two other guns—the other Galley is about thirty miles distant from me, but am informed nothing taken away, but lies in a bad and dangerous situation "

December 22d  
War Office. Col: Muter informs the Executive that the time for which the lads engaged by M<sup>r</sup> Anderson "to make nails for their victuals & clothes" for the state ends with the present year—adds—"As it will be of advantage to the State to engage those nailers for some time longer, on account of the heavy demand there is at present & likely to continue for nails, "I beg leave to recomend that M<sup>r</sup> Anderson shall be agreed with for them"—

Endorsed—"In Council Dec 22<sup>d</sup> 1780

Referred to Colo: Muter enter into agreement, recommending to him to provide himself with an extract from the Act, or bill, which exempts the public Artificers from drafts & other military duty

TH: JEFFERSON "

December 22d  
Philadelphia. Circular from Saml: Huntington, Prest<sup>t</sup> of Congress, to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing Act of Congress of this date, together with extract of a letter from the Commander in Chief to which the Act refers &c—also Extract of Letter from Europe &c viz—

Copy of letter  
from Genl:  
Washington. Extract of a Letter from Genl: Washington, dated Head Quarters New Windfor Dec 15<sup>th</sup> 1780—

"A paragraph in the enclosed New York paper confirms that part of the Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> October from Europe which Your Excellency has been pleased to transmit to me, which mentions the Intention of the british Administration, to send further Reinforcements to America. This is a matter which cannot, in my opinion be too soon communicated to the several States, with a pressing sollicitation to take Measurses that will effectually fill up their Regiments in the course of the winter. From what I can learn, some are putting the matter upon the very precarious footing of Voluntary Enlistments—And others substituting fines where the men demanded are not produced in the several Districts—I am very much mistaken if by the first mode any considerable number of men are to be raised at this Time of day—And from the Latitude given in

Volunteer system and fining not to be relied upon.

the last, Money will in many Instances be paid to excuse personal service—The last hope of the enemy is built upon our inability to raise a new Army, and they are probably preparing to push us in an enfeebled state—The means of re-establishing ourselves with proper & spirited exertions, are within our reach, and should they in the Spring, instead of only the remnants of our veteran Regiments meet Battalions filled with men, whose Services are permanent, they must either give up their Object, of choice, or with the assistance of our Ally we shall be in a condition to force them to it.

1780

December 22d

Importance of filling up Regiment.

The Accession of Holland and Portugal to the Northern League of neutrality will be undoubtedly very embarrassing to Great Britain—But this I think may be relied upon, that the more she is insulted and oppressed by the European Powers, the more she will endeavour to revenge herself upon us—She can make no Impression upon them, and she will therefore bend her whole force against us, in hopes of Possessing herself of such an Extent of Territory in America, as will enable her to insist upon Terms, should a negotiation take place; which may be highly derogatory to these States—”

Northern European League &c.

“ Extract of a Letter from Europe—Oct: 17<sup>th</sup> 1780 ”

I have given you Notice that your Enemies had determined to make a Strong Push this Fall and next Spring against North Carolina and Virginia: and that on receiving a late Demand from Genl: Clinton for a reinforcement of 10.000 men, otherwise he insisted on Leave to come home—the King and his Council decided to inform Genl: Clinton that his conduct was in all Points highly approved, and that he should have every assistance in their Power to send him as soon as possible—The Vessel with this reply to Clinton sailed from England the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant for New York—So far you may rely on to be true—”

Clinton's demand for reinforcements &c.

The Act then refers particularly to the “ paragraph of the letter from the Commander in Chief, and points out the necessity of recruiting the Army to its full complement, calling upon the States and their Executives not only to urge the levying their quotas of troops but to furnish also adequate supplies &c,—in order that with the aid of the French,” and “ under the divine blessing,” the enemy may be compelled to relinquish their object of subjugating these States, and that our honorable and permanent peace be thereby secured &c &c—

Urgent call upon the States to supply men and provisions, &c.

Gov: Wil: Livingston to Gov: Jefferson—

“ Sir

I have to thank your Excellency for the copies of the Act of the Virginia Assembly, from the Beginning of the year 1779, which accompanied your Favour of the 17<sup>th</sup> Sept: and am obliged to Your Excellency for your Intentions of transmitting your future Acts regularly hereafter—We have a standing Resolve in our House of Assembly for interchanging our acts with the other States.” &c

December 27th

Trenton.

\* I have the honour to be with every sentiment of Respect

Your Excellencys'  
most obedient Servant,  
&c &c

1780 Maj<sup>r</sup> Genl: Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson.

December 28th " Sir

Richmond.

I am informed that the Bill which passed the House of Delegates for compleating their Regiments on the new Establishment has limited the number to 3000—by far too small a number for the end proposed—but even supposing it sufficient to compleat their Regiments in the first instance, yet from the natural casualties attending every body of Men, the number will be constantly diminishing from the first moment they enter the Field, and at the end of the Campaign, without reckoning on any Loss by action, the Regiments will be reduced one third. This is the number generally allowed when the Mens' Inlistment are permanent, but the Diminution will be much greater in your Line, from the short periods for which many of the men are and will be Engaged—

In regard to  
Enlistments.

Experience has sufficiently convinced us of the difficulty of raising a large number of recruits at one time—These Men who intend entering into the service, knowing that necessity will oblige the state to engage them at any rate, withhold themselves 'till they can obtain an Enormous Bounty. This has induced the Commander in Chief to propose, & Congress to adopt the wise measure of appointing a Field Officer & an Officer of Each Regiment to reside constantly in the State for the purpose of recruiting—

But that this measure may have its proper Effect, it will be necessary that the Legislature should determine the sum to be given to each recruit so Inlisted for the War, and furnish the money necessary for the payment of the Bounties—this money to be furnished to the Field Officer who is to be accountable for its expenditure—they should also provide cloathing necessary to equip the Recruits immediately on their Inlisting, which alone will have a great Effect in inducing Men to Engage—

There are in this, as in every other state, a great number of young fellows strolling about the Country, out of all manner of Employ, who with proper management might be Inlisted in this manner for very moderate sums, but who if left to the time of a general Draft, will as I before observed hold themselves back, 'till the Bounties are raised to an Enormous height—for my part I am persuaded that if the officers are properly distributed in the state & provided with the necessary money and cloathing a sufficient number of Recruits may be picked up in the course of the year to replace the differences arising in each Reg<sup>t</sup>, whereby an immense expence will be saved to the state, and the Inhabitants in a great measure relieved from that great inconvenience of frequent Drafts. I submit the above to your Excellencys' Consideration, that such measures may be adopted as the Legislature may think necessary to answer the end proposed—

I am with great respect & esteem

Your Excellencys'

most Obed: & very  
humble servant  
&c &c "

December 28th

War Office.

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor—, enclosing a " return " of the State Garrison regiment, received from Major Magill, who will also forward a return of blankets and clothing needed for the men ; Should the

regiment be continued in the Service, they will necessarily be much exposed to the hardships of the winter—

1780

December 28th

The want of money and workmen had prevented “the finishing the hospital & rendered it impossible to provide huts for the accommodation of the Soldiers—” When money can be advanced, protection from military duty to tradesmen employed in the government service, Secured by Law and published, he begs to receive instructions with respect to the number of huts required, and the place where they are to be erected.

The return, reports “48 on Furlough—the greater number of these had Col<sup>o</sup> Porterfields’ promise for that Indulgence on their return from the Southward—The situation of the few at present on duty is truly Distressing—obliged to lie in their Tents, without Blanketts and even without necessary cloathing—several at present sick and no Hospital for their Reception”—

Col<sup>o</sup> Fra: Taylor to Gov: Jefferson.

December 8th

“Sir,

Barracks  
Albemarle Co

The horseman by whom I wrote to you last week on the subject of M<sup>r</sup> Clarkes demand about provisions is not returned—I must further observe to you that our troops drew the same kind of meal that was issued to the Convention troops without complaining, and as it was received by their Quartermaster, will their soldiers, should any allowance be made for unsifted meal, receive the money? Or have they ever paid our prisoners for any deficiency of provision whilst in captivity? I never heard of their doing it, and as we could not serve them fully with provisions, from unforeseen events have they a right to be paid for it? It is doubted whether the States will be reimbursed for subsisting the Convention Troops” \* \* \* \* \*

“The Regiment of Guards was reduced sometime in the year 1779 from nine to seven Companies—The subalterns claim their rank respectively, as vacancies happened, also their pay, which I think they are entitled to.”

\* \* \* \* \* “M<sup>r</sup> Hudson Martin, intends to Richmond, for money to pay the Regiment, pray inform him what the Officers and Soldiers are entitled to receive, as I am at a loss how the Pay-Rolls must be made.”

With much respect, I am Sir,  
Your obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>”

Jas: Hawkins to the Governor, complaining that M<sup>r</sup> Clark Commissary to the Convention Troops has made an extravagant charge for meal issued to those troops, because it was unsifted—Thinks this should not be allowed, as most of the meal was really sifted, and the part he says that was not ground very fine our Guard received it and I never heard the least murmur among them”

December 30th

Barracks  
Albemarle Co.

Major G— Linitot to Gov: Jefferson, (translated from French)

December 30th

Upon his leaving Fort Pitt he returned to the Illinois to endeavor to allay the troubles caused by the Indians—He hoped to have met Col: Clarke at the Falls, to consult with him, in accordance with the instructions from his Excellency—He had hoped, by his assistance to have pro-

Falls of Ohio.



1780  
December 30th cured goods, without which nothing can be done with the Indian nations. He is much embarrassed by Col: Clarke's absence, his Excellency and the Council having given him orders not to advance, unless the State should furnish the means to take Detroit. Whenever there is a want of goods, trouble with the Indians will occur, that being the only means of keeping them quiet. He hopes, however their wishes may yet be accomplished; and that the Army will march in the Spring, with which he should go, to make an attempt upon a place so important to the general peace.

December 5<sup>th</sup>

Charlottesville.

Col: James Wood to Gov: Jefferson—

“ Sir

Maryland complains of sending the Troop.

I returned to this Post two Days ago from Maryland, where I left the British Troops tolerably well Accomodated—I make no doubt you have Received before this, a requisition from the State of Maryland for a supply of Beef and Pork for the Troops, as the scarcity of these articles are so great as to render it impossible to procure more than three weeks allowance from this time. On this subject, I wrote your Excellency from Annapolis, and have hopes proper steps have been taken to secure the Beef and Pork in the upper Counties for this Particular Purpose—The Executive of Maryland were much averse to receiving any part of the Convention Troops, and had thoughts of sending them back, but were prevailed on to receive them for a time, upon my assuring them that the Troops, were in such a situation for want of shoes, as to render it impossible for them to return at such an inclement Season—As to receiving the German Troops, you may be assured they will never consent to it, as they have neither shelter or Provisions for them—the situation of Our Own Guards at Frederick Town, are really Distressing—As there are no apartments for the Officers, they are under the necessity of Boarding at Exorbitant rates, are Quite Destitute of money, and no Allowance of Spirits for either Officers or Men to be Expected—I beg leave to recommend their situation to your Consideration” \*  
\* \* “In expectation from your former Letters that the German Troops were to remain at the Barracks this Winter, I discharged all the impressed teams, as soon as they Arrived at Frederick Town”

\* \* “I mean to return to Maryland the first of February”—

I am with great respect & Esteem

Sir, yr: Excellencys'

Very ob' fervant

&c &c

December—

Fayette Co.

W<sup>m</sup> Hogan and Rob<sup>t</sup> Patterson gent: recommended to the Governor for Captains of Militia—

James McBride, Danl: Wilcockson & W<sup>m</sup> McConnell, as Lieutenants—and Michael Warnock—Thos: Herndon and Thos: Stevenson, as Ensigns &c

Current price of Tocacco at the Richmond Warehouses in the Year 1780  
1780—

Jany 1 <sup>st</sup> to Feb 8 <sup>th</sup>	£30	pr: hhd:	December—
Feb 8 <sup>th</sup> to March 4	35		Richmond.
March 4 <sup>th</sup> to " 17 <sup>th</sup>	40		
March 17 <sup>th</sup> to April 16 <sup>th</sup>	42.10		
April 16 <sup>th</sup> to " 21 <sup>st</sup>	50		
" 21 <sup>st</sup> to May 5	55		
May 5 to " 11	60		
" 11 to " 20	62.10		
" 20 <sup>th</sup> to sept: 4 <sup>th</sup>	65		
Sept: 4 to " 9 <sup>th</sup>	67.10		
Sept: 9 <sup>th</sup> to Dec 15 <sup>th</sup>	70		
Dec 15 <sup>th</sup> to Dec 31 <sup>st</sup>	75		

List of Ordnance Stores sent to Richmond from the Magazine in W<sup>m</sup>burg by Capts Pelton & Jennings—Guns: Bayonets, Pistols—Buck Shott, Musket Ball—Rifles, Halberts, Blunderbufses—

Whereas by the reduction of Charles Town, and the subsequent movements of the enemy it hath become inexpedient to rendezvous at Hillsborough the Militia lately ordered into Service for the defence of South Carolina—

Be it enacted that the Governor, with the advice of Council or the General Commanding Such Militia, shall be and they are hereby authorized and empowered to direct the rendezvous of the said militia at any place or places whatsoever, that the public Service may require—

A Copy

JOHN BECKLEY C. h. D—

Passed both houses of Assembly

Return of clothing due Robert Brown &c Lieut: V<sup>a</sup> Artillery—1½ yds: Clothing due S. fine cloth—6 Summer vests & breeches—3 pr: thread stockings, 2 pr: silk D<sup>o</sup> Cambrick for three Stocks—

ROBT BROWN D<sup>r</sup> V. A.—

Gen: Chas: Scott to Gov: Jefferson—

" Sir

I am unhappy to inform Your Excellency of the Distressed Situation of our troop prisoners at this place for want of Clothing & Necefsarys—the very long delay I have no doubt has been occasioned by some unforeseen circumstances, perhaps the probability of a General Exchange of prisoners—however I hope the latter is not the reason why the supplies are not sent on, for wear we Exchanged to morrow we could not move without much Injury to the Troops w<sup>h</sup> might probably be charged to some other cause unjustly—I have not time to write Your Exc<sup>y</sup> fully on this subject as I wish—this will be handed you by Col<sup>o</sup> Ball, who will point out to You our Situation more clearly—

I have the Honor to be, Sir,  
Your obt fervant—  
&c &c"

December—  
Hadrels Point.

Want of  
clothing.

1780 \* Rob' Bulfill Carn to ———

“ My Lord

I have the Honor to inform your lordship, that agreeable to Major General Leslie's orders, I have proceeded up the rapahanak in order to procure the inclosed letter a safe conveyance to Your lordship, and am so well assured of the Bearer's fidelity, that I make not the least doubt of its reaching safe to Your lordships,—I beg leave to inform Your lordship, if you have any letter for General Leslie and will Dispatch them by the Bearer, I shall wait in rapahanak River a few days to receive them—

I have the honor my lord to be

Your Lordships most hble servt—

&c &c—

December—

Fragment of a letter without date, “to the Hon M<sup>r</sup> Jones Delegate of Virginia” translated from the French—

“Some letters found on board of Prizes make known to us that the English show indications of establishing themselves at Portsmouth—Several refugees have returned to their confiscated possessions—These circumstances have determined M. Le Comt de Rochambeau and M. Detouches to undertake a more efficient expedition against Arnold; and the greater part of the Squadron was to have sailed the 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> inst: with 1120 men on board, for the Chesapeake Bay—This detachment carries 4 pound and 12-pound guns but the navy would furnish the 24-pds: if necessary. The French General asks the cooperation of the Militia of Virginia: and hopes that Gov: Jefferson will give Countenance to the operations of M. Detouches, and the Baron de ——— upon their arrival in January”

January 1st

Major Genl: Baron Steuben to Col: Muter.

Portsmouth.

“ Sir,

The present alarm has occasion'd my ordering four hundred of the Troops at Chesterfield to hold themselves in readiness for marching—the distressed situations they are in, and the scantiness of the Continental Magazines render it necessary that the State should afford them the assistance in their power, and I must beg you to furnish Col<sup>o</sup> Davis with such articles as he may be in immediate necessity for & cannot otherwise procure—he is particularly in want of some chords to make loops for the tents he has & which without them are entirely useless—

Wants of the  
Troops.

I am

Your very humble Serv<sup>t</sup>”

January 1st

James Madison Jnr: and Theo: Bland, Delegates to Gov: Jefferson—in reply, and concerning the safest and best mode of sending the Cargo of the “Committee” to Virginia—enclosing a statement in the part of

Philadelphia.

\* Leslie was at this time occupying Portsmouth; and his messengers to Lord Cornwallis by way of N. Carolina and the adjacent Country, had been so often captured, it would appear from this note, that Carn had in his employ a Loyalist in the Rappahannock country, through whom to communicate with Cornwallis—No British Commander of high rank was at this date in Virginia except Leslie, hence the “Lordship” could only be addressed to Cornwallis himself.

"a Baron D'Arendt" a Colonel in the U. S. Service of his having a Commission from M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lee to negotiate a purchase of Arms, Linnens &c for the State, in Prussia, where he had gone for the benefit of his health,—and for which service he was to receive liberal compensation if successful, if not his reward to be twenty five "Louis D'ors"—They conclude—"In a letter from his Exc<sup>t</sup> Genl: Washington, dated New Windsor Dec: 27<sup>th</sup> 1780, we have the following Intelligence "another embarkation has taken place at New York supposed to consist of two thousand five hundred land forces whose destination is not known—the fleet fell down to the Hooke on Wednesday last" *our* conjecture is that they are destined to the Southward; and indeed all the Enemys political & military manœuvres seem to indicate their Intention of making a Vigorous effort against the Southern States this Winter—

1781

January 1st

Embarkation  
of the Enemy.

We are sorry to inform yr Excellency, that we receive very little authentic Intelligence of the steps which are taking to counteract these vigorous operations; that we are in a great measure uninformed of the progress that has been made in raising the new army, and on what terms, of what has been, and will be done in establishing magazines for its support—and above all of the measures pursuing to cancell the old money and give an effectual support to the new, by providing for its punctual and final redemption with Specie—This is a crisis, at which we conceive a most assiduous application to those great objects to be necessary, and (next to the completion of the Confederacy which is the Basis of the whole) of the first importance to America, therefore highly importing us to know, as the measures of so large a State as ours cannot but have considerable effects on the other States in this Union—

Importance of  
the crisis.

We have the honor to be with  
the greatest respect yr: ob<sup>t</sup> & humble  
Servants—  
&c: &c:

Capt: Jas: Maxwell to the Governor—

"Sir

January 1st

State Ship Yard

Yours of Yesterday's date, I received this morning by M<sup>r</sup> Webb, and am to inform Your Excellency, that in consequence of the news I herd of the Enemy's arrival, have fitted out the Lewis Gally, and sent her down the river under the command of the Lieut of the Jefferson, with twenty Volunteers from the same Vessel, who have agreed to serve for the present Invasion. the Brig has been totally dismantled of everything she had on board for heaving down, having been Aground and in want of Repair. but from the above news have got her Guns on board, and are putting in the best posture of defence we are able. I have also sent of the letter you were pleased to send me, for the Aid of the Malitia, which am Afear'd we shall want much, as all the peoples times, belonging to the Brig is expired, and cannot get any of them to agree to continue any longer in the service. Shall therefore be under the disagreeable necessity of detaining them Against their will—I can only inform Your Excellency that I shall do all in my power towards the saving & defending the publick property at this place—

State Navy.

I have the Honor to be very Respectfully  
Sir, Your Excellency's most humble  
serv<sup>t</sup> &c: &c:"

1781 Resolution passed, desiring the Executive to retire from actual service  
 January 1st the numerous Supernumerary Officers of the State Establishment, not-  
 Genl Assembly withstanding their merits, in view of the "greatly reduced" situation of  
 the Corps and Regiments, for want of men.

---

"ARRANGEMENT OF THE VIRGINIA LINE"—

January 1st

<i>1<sup>st</sup> Regiment Names.</i>	<i>Date of Commission.</i>
Col: William Davies,	20 <sup>th</sup> March, 1778.
Lt: Col: Saml: Hopkins,	19 June, "
Maj: Thomas Posey,	30 <sup>th</sup> April, "
Capt: Natham Reed,	20 <sup>th</sup> Jany, 1777.
Thomas Thweat,	26 <sup>th</sup> March, "
John Overton,	4 <sup>th</sup> October.
Thomas Holt,	12 <sup>th</sup> March, 1779.
Archibald Denholm,	25 June, "
Nathaniel Terry,	15 <sup>th</sup> Dec: "
Francis Minnis,	25 April, 1780.
Joseph Scott Jnr:	3 <sup>d</sup> June, "
Jno: Boswell Johnson,	15 <sup>th</sup> Feb: 1781.
Lieut: Philip Sansum,	4 Oct: 1777.
Thomas Browne,	18 Oct: "
Samuel Hogg,	18 <sup>th</sup> Dec: "
Marks Vandervall,	4 Feb: 1778.
Richard Walker,	2 March, "
Richard Worsham,	12 March, 1779.
David Merriweather,	7 <sup>th</sup> May, "
Ballard Smith,	12 May, "
Samuel Seldon,	25 <sup>th</sup> June, "
Joseph Conway	15 <sup>th</sup> July, 1780.
Thomas Burford,	16 <sup>th</sup> July, "
Elisha King,	15 <sup>th</sup> Feby: 1781.
Philip Courtney,	18 <sup>th</sup> Feb: "
Ensign W <sup>m</sup> P. Quarles,	6 <sup>th</sup> Oct: 1780.
John Scott,	10 <sup>th</sup> Feby. 1781.
John Harris,	11 Feb. "
John Carr,	—
Drew,	—

---

*2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment—*

Col <sup>o</sup> Christian Febiger,	26 <sup>th</sup> Sept: 1777.
Lt: Col: Gustavus B. Wallace,	20 <sup>th</sup> March, 1778.
Major Thomas Snead,	9 <sup>th</sup> Dec: 1779.
Capt: Robert Higgins,	1 <sup>st</sup> March, 1777.
John Stith,	12 " "
Alexander Parker,	1 <sup>st</sup> June, do.
Benj: Taliaferro,	23 <sup>d</sup> Sept: "
John Stokes,	30 <sup>th</sup> Feb: 1778.
Josiah Marks,	10 <sup>th</sup> May, 1779.
Colin Cocke,	9 Dec: "

	Robert Porterfield,	April	1780.	1781
	Francis Cowherd,	29 <sup>th</sup> May,	"	
Lieut:	Henry Moss,	11 <sup>th</sup> July,	1777.	January 1st
	Beverly Stubblefield,	7 <sup>th</sup> August,	"	
	John Jordan,	3 <sup>d</sup> Septem:	"	
	Thomas Parker,	13 <sup>th</sup> October,	"	
	James Mayborn,	23 <sup>d</sup> Dec.	"	
	John Crawford,		1779.	
	Peter Higgins,		1779.	
	Thomas Miller,	24 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	"	
	W <sup>m</sup> Eskridge,	9 <sup>th</sup> Decem:	—	
	James De Laplain,	1 <sup>st</sup> August,	1780.	
	Field Archer,	18 <sup>th</sup> Feb:	1781.	
	Benj: Lawson,	30 <sup>th</sup> Aug:	1779.	
	George Blackman,	18 <sup>th</sup> Feb:	1781.	
Ensign	John Heth,	8 <sup>th</sup> March,	1780.	
	Geo. A. Washington,		—	
	John Foster,	18 <sup>th</sup> Feb:	1881.	

3<sup>rd</sup> Regiment—

Col:	George Mathews,	10 <sup>th</sup> Feb:	1777.
Lt: Col:	Thomas Gaskins,	16 <sup>th</sup> May,	1778.
Major	William Lewies,	12 <sup>th</sup> May,	1779.
Capt:	William Johnston,	9 <sup>th</sup> Feb:	1777.
	Nathaniel Pendleton,	13 <sup>th</sup> March,	"
	Thomas Edmunds,	18 <sup>th</sup> March,	"
	John Anderson,	12 <sup>th</sup> Aug:	"
	John Blackwell,	15 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	"
	William Bentley,		1779.
	Robert Beale,	19 <sup>th</sup> June,	"
	James Wright,	2 <sup>nd</sup> July,	"
	Le-roy Edwards,		—
Lieut:	Thomas Warman,	23 <sup>d</sup> Sept:	1777.
	Thomas Ransdale,	1 <sup>st</sup> July,	"
	Henry Bedinger,	23 <sup>d</sup> Sept:	"
	Timothy Fealy,	6 <sup>th</sup> Novem:	"
	Beverly Roy,	28 <sup>th</sup> Nov:	"
	Robert Livingston,		1779.
	David Miller,	1 <sup>st</sup> May,	"
	Benjamin Ashby,	18 <sup>th</sup> March,	"
	Reuben Long,	10 <sup>th</sup> May,	"
	William Stevens,	19 <sup>th</sup> June,	"
	David Williams,	2 <sup>d</sup> July,	"
	John Roney,	23 <sup>d</sup> July,	1779.
	Lipscomb Norvell,	20 <sup>th</sup> Feb:	1780.
Ensign	Preston Powell,	4 <sup>th</sup> July,	1779.
	John Eustace,	7 October,	1780.
	W <sup>m</sup> M <sup>c</sup> Guire,	October,	"
	John Giles,	24 <sup>th</sup> October	
	Richard Archer,	28 Novem—	

1781  
January 1st

4<sup>th</sup> Regiment

Col<sup>o</sup> John Nevill,  
Lt: Col<sup>o</sup> Richard Campbell,  
Major William Croghan,  
Capt: Samuel Finley,  
Saml: Booker,  
Abrah: Kirkpatrick,  
Lawrence Butler,  
James Currey,  
Philip Mallory,  
Willis Riddick,  
James Crane,  
W<sup>m</sup> E. Lovely,  
Lieut: Reuben Fields,  
John Wilson,  
James Morton,  
Robert Foster,  
Philip Easton,  
James Holt,  
Luke Cannon,  
Albridgeton Jones,  
Phillip Huffman,  
Robert Craddock,  
Willis Willson,  
Charles Erskine,  
John Crute,  
Ensing Garvin Miller,  
Robert Hays,  
William Scott,  
Archibald Campbell,  
John Spitsfaddon,  
Dan<sup>l</sup> Bedinger,

11<sup>h</sup> Dec: 1777.  
20<sup>th</sup> Feb: 1778.  
16<sup>th</sup> May, 1778.  
— Decem: 1776.  
1<sup>st</sup> August, 1777.  
10<sup>th</sup> August, "  
14<sup>th</sup> May, 1779.  
24<sup>th</sup> Sept: "  
10<sup>th</sup> March, 1780.  

---

5<sup>th</sup> April, 1780.  
18<sup>th</sup> Feby: 1781.  
10<sup>th</sup> Jany. 1778.  
1<sup>st</sup> April, "  

---

20<sup>th</sup> April, —  
10<sup>th</sup> Augt: —  
12<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1779.  
15<sup>th</sup> " "  
24<sup>th</sup> Sept: —  
9<sup>th</sup> March, 1779.  
25<sup>th</sup> Sept: —  
29<sup>th</sup> Nov: —  
5<sup>th</sup> April, 1780.  
30<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1779.  
4<sup>th</sup> July, 1779.  

---

17<sup>th</sup> Oct: 1780.  
17<sup>th</sup> Dec: 1780.  
Feb— 1781.

5<sup>th</sup> Regiment

Col<sup>o</sup> William Rufsell,  
Lt: Col: Oliver Towles,  
Major John Willis,  
Capt: Henry Young,  
Joseph Scott, Senior,  
William Rogers,  
Thomas Parker,  
Custis Kendall,  
Robert Woodson,  
James Culbertson,  
Charles Snead,  
Severn Teagle,  
Capt: Lut: Thomas Payne,  
Lieut: Thomas Martin,  
Charles Stockley,  
Nathaniel Darby,  
Robert Brackenridge,

19<sup>th</sup> Dec: 1776.  
11<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1778.  
12<sup>th</sup> May, 1779.  
28<sup>th</sup> Dec: 1776.  
9<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1777.  
1<sup>st</sup> April, 1778.  
23<sup>d</sup> April, "  
26<sup>th</sup> May, "  
27<sup>th</sup> May, "  
12<sup>th</sup> May, 1779.  

---

25<sup>th</sup> June, —  
9<sup>th</sup> Dec: —  
4<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1778.  
25<sup>th</sup> Feb: —  
9<sup>th</sup> March, —  
4<sup>th</sup> April, —

Mathew Clay,	23 <sup>d</sup> April,	—	1781
Thomas Coverley,	26 <sup>th</sup> May,	—	January 1st
John Robbins,	25 <sup>th</sup> Aug:	—	
William Robertson,	24 <sup>th</sup> November,	—	
John Scarborough,	26 <sup>th</sup> Dec:	—	
Benjamin Mofseley,	29 <sup>th</sup> Aug:	1779.	
Jonathan Smith,	24 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	—	
John Steel,	18 <sup>th</sup> Feb <sup>y</sup>	1781.	
Ensign Jacob Brown,	15 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	1778.	
Hercules Perkins,	11 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	1780.	
Zacariah Tatum,	13 <sup>th</sup> Dec:	—	
Thomas Sayers,	12 <sup>th</sup> Feb <sup>y</sup>	1781.	
Andrew Hays,	15 <sup>th</sup> Feb <sup>y</sup>	—	
<hr/>			
<i>6<sup>th</sup> Regiment.</i>			
Col <sup>o</sup> John Greene,	26 <sup>th</sup> Jany:	1778.	
Lt: Col: Samuel Hawes,	1 <sup>st</sup> March,	1778.	
Maj: David Stephenson,	1 <sup>st</sup> May,	1778.	
Capt: John Gillison,	6 <sup>th</sup> Feby:	1777.	
John Spottswood,	25 <sup>th</sup> Feby:	—	
Clough Skelton,	24 <sup>th</sup> Jan <sup>y</sup>	1778.	
Nathan Lamb,	10 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	—	
James Williams,	19 <sup>th</sup> do.	—	
Mayo Carrington,	12 <sup>th</sup> May,	1779.	
John Fitzgerald,	10 <sup>th</sup> May,	1780.	
John Nelson,	29	—	
Thomas Hoard,	18 <sup>th</sup> Feby	—	
Lieut: Thomas Barbee,	22 <sup>d</sup> March,	1779.	
John Townes,	1 <sup>st</sup> July,	—	
Thomas Fox,	30 <sup>th</sup> Oct:	—	
Joseph Blackwell,	30 <sup>th</sup> Nov:	—	
James Hamilton,	13 <sup>th</sup> Jany:	1778.	
William Evans,	10 <sup>th</sup> Sept:	—	
Samuel Baskerville,	14 <sup>th</sup> do.	—	
Thomas Pearson,	—	—	
John Hackley,	—	—	
Nicholas Taliafero,	18 Feby:	1781.	
John Robertson,	—	—	
Charles Jones,	—	—	
William D. O. Kelly,	—	—	
Ensign William Smith 2 <sup>d</sup> Lieut:	9 Sept:	1778.	
Thomas Smith,	5 <sup>th</sup> March,	1780.	
Edmund Clarke,	21 <sup>st</sup> March,	1780.	
John W. Ludiman,	23 <sup>d</sup> May,	—	
Robert Green,	11 <sup>th</sup> Oct:	—	
Gabriel Green,	12 <sup>th</sup> "	—	
James Green,	13 <sup>th</sup> "	—	
James Barbour,	14 <sup>th</sup> "	—	
Francis Gray,	15 <sup>th</sup> "	—	

Col: George Muter to the Governor, calling attention to the necessity of removing the arms and Stores at Petersburg, the powder at the Pow- War Office. January 2d



- 1781  
January 2d  
Alarm from the  
Enemy.
- der Mills and at Manchester, in view of the enemys' threatened approach. Capt: Spiller, State Commisary of Mil: Stores, who goes off for that purpose will attend his Excellency in regard to the execution of this duty.
- 
- January 2d
- Thos: Everard, to Leighton Wood Esq<sup>r</sup> giving his reasons for resigning the office of "Auditor of the Public Accounts"—expressing his sense of the importance of the Place, and expressing the hope it may be filled by a proper person—
- 
- January 3d  
Petersburg, 1  
o'clock in the  
morning.  
Arms, &c.
- Col: Ed: Carrington to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies, announcing the arrival of M<sup>r</sup> Patten with eleven wagons, with 1270 Stand of arms & accoutrements, and 27 Boxes of Cartridges—a large supply of powder and Lead and other valuable military Stores, provisions and Spirits at that place— It will be impossible to get them off without waggons, which he urges may be sent at once.—
- 
- January 3d  
Richmond.
- L Wood Jnr: to Gov: Jefferson, expressing his regret that M<sup>r</sup> Everard declines to accept the place of Auditor—Desires to qualify to his late appointment so that he may enter at once into his duties, but should he be required to continue to act as Auditor on account of the present Invasion, is willing to defer doing so for a few days—
- 
- January 3d  
Richmond.
- W. Armstead to Col: Davies, informing him, he is directed by the Governor to order the "Taylors & Shoe-Makers at Warwick" to repair to Chesterfield C. House, but suggests they may desert unless officers are sent for them—Regrets to hear that the shoes bought by M<sup>r</sup> George Elliot "prove so mean as to be uselefs"—hopes they will not be received, as well as any other clothing for the Soldiers that is unfit—
- 
- January 4th  
Kai-a-tree.
- Address to the  
Indians.
- "Cheifs and Warriors,"
- We came into your Country to fight your young men. We have killed not a few of them and destroyed your Towns—You know you began the War, by listining to the bad councils of the King of England, and the falsehoods told you by his Agents—We are now satisfied with what is done as it may convince your nation, that we can distrefs them much at any time they are so foolish as to engage in a War against us— If you desire peace as we have understood you do, we out of pity to your Women and Children are disposed to treat with you on that Subject and take you into friendship once more—We therefore send this by one of your young men, who is our prisoner, to tell you if you are also disposed to make peace, for six of your Head-Men to come to our Agent Major Martin at the Great Island within two Moons—they will have a safe pafsport, if they will notify their approach by a Runner with a Flag, so as to give him time to meet them with a guard on Holstein River at the boundary Line—The wives and children of those men of your Nation that protested against the War, if they are willing to take refuge at the Great Island until peace is restored, we will give them a supply of provisions to keep them alive. Warriors listen attentively

If we receive no answer to this message until the time already mentioned expires, we shall conclude you intend to continue to be our enemies, which will compell us to send another strong force into your Country who will come prepared to stay a long time and take possession thereof as conquered by us, without making any restitution to you for your Lands—

1781

January 4th

Signed at Kai-a-tee the fourth day of January One thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty one, by

ARTHUR CAMPBELL Col<sup>o</sup>  
JOHN SEVIER Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup>  
JOSEPH MARTIN Agent &  
Major of Militia ”

D<sup>r</sup> J. Marshall to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies, Comdt: at Ches: C. House— January 4th  
“ Dear Col<sup>o</sup>

Since I could first claim the pleasure of your acquaintance, it has been my opinion, that it was your wish to conduct yourself in y<sup>r</sup> department, in such a manner as not to touch the feelings of any person, in whatever station he might be plac’d—of this I am still convinc’d, and shall think no more of the matter—

I am certain your present situation must be truly disagreeable and harassing: from the repeated applications, from different quarters—But was there not some person who was both willing & capable of prosecuting this trust, we should be distress’d indeed—I have no doubt you will hereafter be entitled to the reward merit has a right to claim—And for your attention to the wants of the Hosp<sup>l</sup> department, I think you entitled to the warmest thanks of those engaged therein—

Col. Davies  
complimented.

There will be done one dozen of the shirts at M<sup>r</sup> Watkinsons by to morrow night—The sick are greatly distress’d for the want of them—And if you think proper to give an Order on M<sup>r</sup> Burfoot for 25 which are to be made there—I will have them sent to y<sup>o</sup> Hosp<sup>l</sup> as fast as they are done: which will be a means of adding some little relief to the poor fellows.

I am D<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> with great Respt:  
your most obt: servt ”  
&c &c

Col: Ed: Carrington to Col: Davies at Ches: C. House—  
“ Sir

January 4th

Petersburg.

We find that the Town Militia of this place have not ammunition with the arms which they have had by them—I only reserved ammunition for such arms as we reserved for Militia so that I should be obliged to you if you could send down four or five Boxes of Cartridges—The Militia talk of forming some parties of Horse—I wish you to send us also forty or fifty of the swords which went from here yesterday—you are not however to expect that we have now any respectable force of Militia, nor can I suppose it absolutely certain that we shall—Col: Gibson is directed to take the command of them & is now assembling them as fast as he can—I think it is time to be the most strictly on our

Preparations to  
receive the  
enemy.

1781 Guard—the Enemy are moving up James River, & it is highly probable your post may be as much in danger as this—

I am Yr: Mo: ob. f<sup>r</sup> ”  
&c: &c:

January 4th      Receipt for “60 Round shot—4 pounders—2 bls: Gun-powder, 2  
Action at City      bls: cartridges—2 Ladles, 2 Worms, 2 Sponges & Rammers, 2 Priming  
Point.              Horns and Prickers” delivered to Capt R<sup>d</sup> Hill of the Artillery, by  
order of Col: Gibson, which ammunition was expended at City Point.

January 4th      Major Chas: Dick to the Governor—  
Fredericksburg      “ Sir,

The women as-      I have just time to acquaint you that the Gentlemen of this Town, &  
sist at the      even the Ladys have very spiritedly attended at the Gunnery and assisted  
Gunnery.      to make up already above 20.000 Cartridges with Bullets, from which  
the Spots<sup>a</sup> Militia and from Caroline have been supplied, as also above  
100 Good Guns from this Factory—As I propose to do all the good in  
my power in these troublesome times, I shall continue to direct the Fac-  
tory and Keep the Workmen together if possible, which I find pretty  
difficult to do without money and Provisions.

I shall wait on your-Excellency as soon as I hear the Offices begin to  
do Businefs, and have the honor to be with the

greatest Respect,

Your Excellencys,  
most Obed<sup>t</sup> Hb servant ”  
&c: &c:—

January 4th      Col: Jos: Crockett to the Governor of V<sup>a</sup> Complaining of the diffi-  
Frederick town      culties the Officers of his Regiment labor under at that place—They  
Maryland.      are debarred of the privileges allowed officers in Virginia—can draw  
Complaints of      only one pound of beef and one of flour and a gill of liquor per day—  
the Virginia      have no sugar, coffee or tea, and being without Barracks, are obliged to  
officers.      “get lodgings on the best terms” they can. Begs Executive interfe-  
rence, in accordance with the laws of the State of Virginia

January 5th      “I, David Jones of the County of Henrico, by Trade a Taylor aged  
Richmond.      thirty one years, do acknowledge myself to be a Prisoner on Parole to  
his Majesty the King of Great Britain: and I do hereby engage to  
remain as such until properly exchanged, or this Parole is altered. And  
Parole extend-      I do solemnly promise not to be aiding or assisting in any respect to the  
ed to private      Enemies of Great Britain while I continue under this obligation, under  
citizens.      the penalty of forfeiting life and fortune: & I do further acknowledge  
that I have voluntarily signed this Parole.

Given under my hand at Richmond this 5<sup>th</sup> day of January 1781.

Signed

DAVID JONES-

(Copy)

THOMAS DUNDAS,  
Lt: Col: 80<sup>th</sup> Regt ”

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter of Abraham Skinner Commissary General of Prisoners delivered in, a report as follows.— 1781

That notwithstanding every effort of Congress to obtain for our People Prisoners in the hands of the Enemy, that Treatment which Humanity alone should have dictated, the British Commanders, unmindful of the Tenderness exercised toward their men, Prisoners in our hands, and regardless of the practice of civilized nations, have persisted in Treating our People prisoners in their Hands, with every Species of Insult, Outrage and Cruelty. Officers and men are indiscriminately thrown into the Hold of Ships, and into loathsome Dungeons, and there deprived of fuel and the common necessaries of life by which means many of the Citizens of these States have been compelled to enter into their service to avoid these distresses which a conduct so contrary to the Law of Nations, had brought upon them—Our Seamen taken upon the American Coast have been sent to Great Britain and other parts beyond Seas, to prevent their exchanged, or to force them to take arms against their Country.

January 5th  
In Congress.  
Bad treatment  
of American  
prisoners by the  
British, and  
measures adopt-  
ed to prevent  
the same &c.

That in the opinion of the Committee, our Exercise of the Law of Retaliation has become necessary as a Justice due to those Citizens of America, whom the fortune of War have thrown into the Power of our Enemy, Whereupon,

Resolved, that Copies of the Letter of M<sup>r</sup> A. Skinner and the other papers referred to, be transmitted to the Commander in Chief, and that he be directed to enquire into the Manner in which our People who are prisoners, are treated by the Enemy, and that he give immediate orders to the Commanding Officers of the different Posts to take particular care that the British Prisoners receive the same Allowance and Treatment in every respect as our People who are Prisoners, receive from the Enemy—

Resolved, that it be recommended to the respective Executives, to take effectual measures for carrying into execution the Act of Congress of the 13<sup>th</sup> of January 1780, respecting prisoners taken by the Citizens, Troops, or Ships of particular States—

That the Board of Admiralty issue orders not to exchange any british Sea Officer or Seamen, until the enemy shall have returned to some of their Garrisons in America, such Seamen as they have taken on the American Coast, and have sent to Great Britain, or other parts beyond Sea, and that the Board of War, and Board of Admiralty give orders for Continuing the Treatment of Prisoners, as herein directed, until they receive orders to the Contrary, from Congress or the Commander in Chief—

Extract from the Minutes,—

CHA<sup>s</sup> THOMSON. fec<sup>y</sup>.

Mathew Godfrey to Gov: Jefferson, in regard to exchange of William Godfrey, Henry Whiting, John Livingston, Richard Lee, & John Cook, Citizens, who had fallen into the hands of Commodore Symonds of the British War-Ship, Charon; and enclosing the following from that officer to himself— January 6th  
Norfolk.

“Sir, Col<sup>o</sup> Mathews has delivered me your letter of this days’ date, and by him I give a Parole to M<sup>r</sup> Henry Whiting, who is very desirous of returning to Portsmouth—

1781  
January 6th  
Letter of Com.  
Symonds, &c.

I cannot have any wish in detaining other prisoners on board The Charon, but merely to get an exchange, if that cannot be complied with soon, shall have no Objection to send them on Parole also, but in the mean time hope you'll endeavour to collect any of his Britannicks Majesties' subjects—who are prisoners in your district—

I am Sir,

your m<sup>o</sup> obed<sup>t</sup> Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>—

THOMAS SYMONDS."

Charon, off Newporte Nuse,  
January 4<sup>th</sup> 1781.—

January 6th  
Gold Mine,  
Hanover Co.

David Lambert informs Col: Muter, he had sent the powder stored in the Church under guard, to "the Commanding officer of Chesterfield in Caroline County—" as directed by M<sup>r</sup> G. Anderson—

January 6th  
Green's Store,  
Amelia Co.

D<sup>r</sup> J. Marshall to Col: Davies at Ches: C<sup>o</sup> House. He has just arrived at that place with the Sick and is better provided with houses than he had expected, "and being in a wealthy vicinity" hopes they will not suffer want in other respects—Desires instructions as to whether he is to move further, how he is to be furnished with provisions, forage &c, and asks for news—

January 6th  
Warwick.

Maj: Genl: Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson,  
" Sir,

Movements of  
the Enemy.

I have the pleasures to acquaint your Excellency, that the Enemy left Richmond this afternoon about one o'clock, and proceeded towards their vefells; in consequence of which I immediately ordered a Bat<sup>n</sup> of Continental Troops & a Bat<sup>n</sup> of Militia to march to this place, & came myself as well to oppose any attempts to land here as to be so far on the way to Petersburg, where it is supposed the Enemy intend to proceed—Col: Gibson informs me they have near 1000 militia together, tho' only 400 of them were then armed—it is said the Vefells have already got up as far as Broadway—should this prove true I shall proceed early to-morrow morn<sup>g</sup> with the troops here, to Petersburg & make every possible opposition—I have not heard of a Single Gun being fired at them, either on their March from Westover, or during their Stay at Richmond, nor have I the least intelligence from Genl: Nelson since the inclosed Letters—

Not a gun fired  
at them.

As the Militia will be still arriving at Petersburg & as there are already 600 unarmed, I must beg your Excellency to give immediate Orders to have 1000 stand of arms Sent down there with Ammunition.—

I am with respect,

your Excellencys'

most obt Servant "

&c: &c:

January 6th  
Goochland Co.

W<sup>m</sup> Rose Dep: Q. M<sup>r</sup> to Col: Muter—

Anderson  
Peer's Taverna.

" Sir,

I have this moment sent on from this place seven Waggon with Laboratory & Military Stores and Tools from the Works at Westham to Goochland Court House, where Major Pierce is and two field Pieces. The Waggon with Linnens &c, from the public Store are just below

Deep run in the woods, from which place they will start in about two Hours. I am going down the Hanover road, in Search of Some Stores sent out that way by Capt: Profides' Carts. Two Waggon Loads of Powder was safely conveyed from Hanover Town to a brick Church 8 miles below Chesterfield in Caroline County and a guard placed over it—The Foundry & public buildgs: at Westham are destroyed—As soon as the scattered stores are safe, I shall write you where they are and the species, and wait on his Excellency the Governor for his Commands, when I am certain where he is—M<sup>r</sup> Taylor, who escaped out of Town between 11 & 12-o'clock last Evening, informs me that their numbers do not exceed 3 or 600 Infantry and 70 Horse—Arnold Commands, and the Peoples Effects as yet unmolested—Col Southall & Major Pierce very narrowly escaped being taken by the light Horse.

1781

January 6th  
Collecting scattered stores &c.Works at  
Westham.Narrow escape  
of officers.

I am respectfully Sir—  
your most ob servant”

Jas: Ball: to Col: Davies, informing him he had sent off nearly all the provisions, thirty bls: of beef being left—has just given orders to collect flour and beef for the Hospital, at Greens' Store in Amelia &c.

January 7th

Chesterfield  
Court House.

R. Lindsay, L. C. to Capt: Michael Wallace, he has just rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from the Governor ordering the Militia of the County to march directly to Richmond, the near approach of the enemy demanding that not a moment be lost—he is to send at once twenty of his company down under command of Lieut: James Read, who is authorized to impress provisions, on the rout, giving receipts for everything seized—Concludes “Im informed that on Wednesday last the Enemy were landing within Twenty Miles of Richmond, which I am sure will be a sufficient spur to you & every good man to loose no time in hurriing the Militia down.”

January 7th

Charlottesville.

Militia ordered  
out.

Major R<sup>d</sup> Claiborne, D. Q. M—to Col: Davies, at Britons' Ferry—

January 7th

“The irregularity of public measures and the distruction of public property are things which keep me in constant pain. I have ever made it a point to render my services when I could useful, but since this invasion I have acted in a capacity to which I am not appointed, and am sorry to say that the little assistance which has been given me has rendered my endeavors almost ineffectual—My present appointment is not for me to take the field: nor any of the Agents appointed under me. The nature of the business is such that we cannot act at our Stations, and with the Army. The former is of the greatest importance, and I wish to proceed to regulating it immediately. By continuing in the field, we should be obliged to make many accounts, which it would be impossible to settle under the new system, under which I am obliged to act. It cannot be expected that I can give but very little assistance considering the very short time in which I have been in the Department, and the naked and confused state in which I have taken it up. Form your Knowledge of the service, you will readily find that I am not to appoint the Officers in the Q<sup>r</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup> for the field: nor can I agree to let any of the Agents, who are already under the new regulations, take upon

Richmond.

Difficulties of  
his position.

1781 themselves the charge of any kind of public property except such as  
 belong to the Department.” \* \* \* \* \*

January 7th “For the few Continental Troops which are now under you it is easy  
 Continental & State Troops. to appoint the necessary Staff Officers: and I shall be happy at all times to  
 give them every assistance, in my power consistent with my present  
 office. As to the Militia, the Executive must make the appointments  
 to answer their purposes, as I can do but little for them. I shall wait  
 upon the Governor and Baron Steuben in the morning and inform them  
 of my intentions—

Want of disci- I have not withheld my assistance night nor day since I saw you, but I  
 pline of Militia. can get no help from the Militia, who are scattered over the town, and  
 am obliged to see valuable public property of all kinds going fast to  
 destruction, without having it in my power to prevent it—

I am with the greatest respect & esteem  
 yr: mo: ob<sup>t</sup> hble servt ”  
 &c &c

January 7th Maj: Genl Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson:

Osborns “ Sir,  
 7 o'clock P. M. I have this moment the honor of your Excellency's Letter of this  
 day—the thousand Stand of Arms I desired Col: Davies to send to Col:  
 Gibson at Petersburg on being advised there were then 400 militia there  
 unarmed & more arriving, and I must again request that no time may be  
 Want of Arms. lost in sending as many there as can be collected—the Continental arms  
 were in the hands of Capt: Irish, I am ignorant where they were removed  
 to, but they must undoubtedly be delivered out on the present occasion,  
 and I will be obliged to your Excellency to give orders accordingly—  
 fearfull lest all we can get will not be sufficient I have sent orders to  
 recall the arms which passed thro' Richmond some days since for the  
 southern Army.

No aid from the I am exceedingly happy to understand that your Excellency intends  
 State officers. collecting the several Staff Officers of the State. I cannot but say that  
 hitherto I have rec<sup>d</sup> little or no assistance from them, on the contrary I  
 have been obliged to employ Continental officers to do their Business.

Irregular way of I am much distressed to provide for the Troops, having not a single  
 supplying the troops. Quarter Master or Commissary—let me beg Your Excellency to send  
 me some persons to act in these capacities—the method of suffering  
 Corps to provide themselves is exceeding distressing to Individuals &  
 ruinous to the State—Some person must also superintend the forage  
 Department for the same reasons—Capt: Fairlie, who returned this  
 Evening informs me that Genl: Nelson is in want of ammunition—I sent  
 off an Express immediately to Maj: Claiborne, not knowing wherelse  
 to apply, to endeavour to procure 20.000 Cartridges & send them down  
 with an Escort; if he meets with any difficulty you will be so obliging  
 as to assist him.

Ammunition I am much distressed to provide for the Troops, having not a single  
 wanted. Quarter Master or Commissary—let me beg Your Excellency to send  
 me some persons to act in these capacities—the method of suffering  
 Corps to provide themselves is exceeding distressing to Individuals &  
 ruinous to the State—Some person must also superintend the forage  
 Department for the same reasons—Capt: Fairlie, who returned this  
 Evening informs me that Genl: Nelson is in want of ammunition—I sent  
 off an Express immediately to Maj: Claiborne, not knowing wherelse  
 to apply, to endeavour to procure 20.000 Cartridges & send them down  
 with an Escort; if he meets with any difficulty you will be so obliging  
 as to assist him.

Military opera- I am much distressed to provide for the Troops, having not a single  
 tions. Quarter Master or Commissary—let me beg Your Excellency to send  
 me some persons to act in these capacities—the method of suffering  
 Corps to provide themselves is exceeding distressing to Individuals &  
 ruinous to the State—Some person must also superintend the forage  
 Department for the same reasons—Capt: Fairlie, who returned this  
 Evening informs me that Genl: Nelson is in want of ammunition—I sent  
 off an Express immediately to Maj: Claiborne, not knowing wherelse  
 to apply, to endeavour to procure 20.000 Cartridges & send them down  
 with an Escort; if he meets with any difficulty you will be so obliging  
 as to assist him.

Cannon can be got & a force sufficient collected to prevent Their Landing I think we may give them some trouble—Genl: Smallwood is arrived at Petersburg & will give me his assistance. 1781  
January 7th

With great esteem & respect—  
I am Your Excellency's  
Most ob<sup>t</sup> servant—  
&c: &c:”

J<sup>no</sup> Robertson, A. Com<sup>r</sup> to Col Davies, begging for instructions as to how he is to supply the Troops—he cannot leave the magazine except at great hazard—The “Pioneers, Waggoners & scattering Soldiers” apply to him for provisions and liquor, which he issues to them—He has sent out into the Country and gotten supplies of forage and Beef—  
January 7th  
Colo. Friends.

Col<sup>o</sup> J. Nicholas to the Governor, January 7th  
“ May it please Your Excell<sup>y</sup> ” “The Forest.”

I have just received an expres from Charles City Court-house, who proves my mistake last night of Genl: Nelson's being there, & informs me of a small party of this County militia being surprised last night. Neighther good intelligence or any manœuvre of consequence can take place untill we have more Horse—I just received, the enemy are in motion on Berkeley plain & for want of fresh horse, I shall be under the necessity of retreating to Mauvern hills, where I shall endeavour to stand,”  
Col. Nicholas  
scouting.

“ In haste—”  
&c: &c:

Capt: A Kirkpatrick, to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies in regard to moving military stores up to “Judes” on James River, in consequence of the threatened advance of the Enemy from below—He had ordered them to be stopped at Manchester as the latter had retired: the Powhatan Militia had arrived at Friends, and at the former Place—Arms had been sent to Manchester for the Chesterfield Militia, and many stores had been foworded th Powhatan C. House, and thence to Judes' Ferry. There were Flour, Rum, Salt, Brandy, Camp Kettles, and Arms to the number of about fifteen hundred stand—  
January 7th  
“ Friends.”  
Removing military stores for safety &c.

The Committee to whom was referred the Report of the Committee on letters from Genl: Washington of Dec 8<sup>th</sup> &c, delivered in a report, Whereupon—  
January 8th  
In Congress.

Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to the States, from New Hampshire to North Carolina inclusive, to procure & foward to the treasurer of the United States, or to their Commisary of prisoners appointed to reside at New York, by the first day of March next, for the use of the Officers in Captivity at that place & on Long Island & to be  
Prisoners to be provided for.



1781 charged to the United States, the following sums respectively, in specie  
January 8th or bills of Exchange on New York viz:—

New Hampshire	2319	Dollars
Massachusetts Bay	13334	do
Rhode Island	1160	Do
Connecticut	9855	D°
New York	4347	do
New Jersey	5217	do
Pennsylvania	13334	do
Delaware	987	do
Maryland	9159	do
Virginia	14492	do
North Carolina	5796	D°

Extract from the Minutes

CHA<sup>s</sup> THOMSON secy<sup>r</sup>

January 8th Brig: Genl: Thos: Nelson jnr: to Major Dick—

Holt's Forge  
"after 6 P.M."

Movements of  
Genl. Nelson.

"Dear Sir,  
Nothing has offered since I last wrote, which renders it necessary to vary the Orders then given—It was my wish to have collected the Troops on this Side James River to one Point, that if any opportunity presented itself of gaining an advantage of the Enemy, we might have seized it to the best Effect. For this Reason I should this Night have marched the Troops here, towards your Station, but that this would have thrown our whole Force too far into y<sup>e</sup> Rear of the Enemy, to give any Protection to the lower Country, should the Enemy embark in a short time, which I think not improbable. If they should not, I shall to morrow ——— draw closer to them, by the Way of Charles City Court House, & wish you to keep as near them as you prudently can— In case of their Embarkation & going down the River, you will march your Troops by the most direct Route towards Williamsburg—

I am dear Sir  
your very hble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
&c: &c:

Col<sup>o</sup> J. Nicholas to Gov: Jefferson—

January 8th  
"The Forest"  
"12 o'clock at  
night."  
Col. Nicholas  
reports observa-  
tions.

"Your Excellency, I doubt not is anxious to hear of the enemys' situation: they are from every account at Westover, with some Corps advanced on the road leading to this place who appear to be under arms as I am—I have about 300 men tolerably well appointed, about 40 the best of which are advanced under the Command of Capt: Selden within sight of their advanced poasts—Genl: Nelson I suppose you have late acct<sup>e</sup> from. he is at C. City Court-house. his Videts & mine were together to-day at the Church near J. Byrds'—I should be glad of a few good horsemen—Excuse the want of Wafers, & command as you think best—

Your devoted  
&c: &c:

January 8th  
"Quarters near  
Manakn-town  
Ferry.

Col<sup>o</sup> Chas: Fleming, to Col: Davies at Britons' Ferry—sending the Governors' letter to Genl Steuben, with a wagon load of Ammunition from the other side to be forwarded by Col: Davies—has just sent a load

to Richmond also for Genl: Nelson—has with him two hundred and fifty men, arming by companies, who will march to Westham in due order as soon as ready--

1781

Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Davies to Gov: Jefferson--

January 8th

“ Sir,

“Britons” 6  
o'clock P. M.

I am informed a considerable number of Public papers, brimstone and other articles are lying round the works at Westham many of them very little damaged I cannot well spare anybody from this side to collect them, but think it my duty to give your Excellency the information.

The number of Hanover Militia on the other side of the river, is so considerable as to take the whole of the good arms. I have had them all selected this afternoon and shall early in the morning send the bad up the river. I think there seems to be a greater call for ammunition on the other side, than on this—I shall therefore send over a quantity of powder to them to be under care of Capt Grier. I am the more disposed to take this step, as I am informed the enemy have crossed opposite four-mile creek, and are on their march into the Country.” \* \* \*

The Militia,  
movements of  
the enemy.

“ Capt: Irish has come over to me, and I am persuaded will soon arrange the Military stores into more order, so that we may know what may be had, and when it may be had.”

The waggons impressed by Capt: Harris can only be used to bring up flour from Manchester, and to remove Commissary stores from Col: Friends higher up. The bad arms to be sent up in boats and the good given to the “ Hanover men”—

“ There is one Cunningham, not far from the falling creek church that, I am told is a very good Gun-smith, and has everything in order for that business; perhaps he might be useful”—Has taken every precaution in regard to removing the public stores in case of alarm from the enemy—The demand upon him for military stores requires that he should be kept informed by the State Officers where they are lodged—encloses “ a commission”—and has promised to lay it before his Excellency and to enquire whether leave will be granted the officer to resign—concludes—“ He is recommended to me by Capt: Markham and Capt: Patterson as a very proper person for a resignation, as he takes sick whenever he is ordered on duty.”

Gun-Smith.

I beg to have the earliest intelligence of any movements of the enemy towards the stores.”

I am your Excellency's  
most obed servant,  
&c: &c:”

Alex: Martin to Gov: Jefferson, “ by order of the Board of War.”

January 8th

“ Sir,

Halifax N. C.  
War Office.

Having heard of a Body of British Troops landing in Virginia, the Board of War of this State beg leave to be informed from your Excellency of their numbers, movements and Intentions, that if necessary our militia be employed and act in concert with your Force to repel them. We make no doubt, but that their principal object at present is the

1781  
 January 8th  
 Gov Martin  
 desires to co-  
 operate with  
 Va. against the  
 Enemy, &c.

Reduction of North Carolina, and their landing in Virginia may be either to plunder, or a Fineſſe to ſtop Succours from joining the Southern Army—However, ſhould they be ſerious in attempting to form Poſts in Virginia, they will alſo endeavour to extend a Line of them into this State, ſhould their numbers give them any pretentions to effect this. We are deſirous to take every early precaution in our power to fruſtrate their Attempts, and therefore wiſh that your Excellency would be pleaſed to have every important Intelligence on this ſubject communicated to our Governor or to us, which not only concerns the mutual Interests, but every Being of both States. We in turn will gladly give Your Excellency Information of every momentous concern coming to our knowledge.

I have the Honor to be moſt reſpectfully  
 By Order  
 Your Excellency's moſt obedient  
 humble ſervant—  
 &c: &c:”

January 8th  
 Amherſt Co.

Hugh Roſe to Col: Geo: Muter—  
 “ Being intruſted by his Excellency with Diſpatches for the upland Counties, was obliged to leave Richmond in ſuch haſte as not to bring away a ſingle article of baggage: This with his \* “Chair” he hopes are at M<sup>r</sup> Buchanan's—He fears the enemy are in Richmond, but ſends M<sup>r</sup> Lamont not only to recover the articles referred to, but to bring ſuch diſpatches as the Executive may have occaſion to ſend either to him or for the Weſtern Counties—concludes—“ Our militia turn out with great alacrity, I never got up 'till late on Saturday night, & hope to have one compleat Company with you by Friday next & the Ballance in a few Days after.”

January 8th  
 New Orleans.

Col<sup>o</sup> Jno: Montgomery to Gov: Jefferson.  
 “ Sir,

This is to Reſent the diſtreſſed ſituation of Fort Jefferson, and the impoſſibility of maintaining ſaid Poſt without ſome ſpeedy relief—

First, the Inhabitants in Gen<sup>l</sup> are leaving the Settlement for want of ſubſiſtance, and continually Harraſſed by an unmerciful Enemy, the loſs of their Corn and Stock and we not being able to ſupport thoſe Adventures, by Reaſon of our Credit being ſo far Reduced for want of Funds.

Secondly the certainty of our Soldiers deſerting, as numbers has already for want of provisions &c : &c :

Desperate ſtate  
 of affairs at  
 Fort Jefferson.

Thirdly, Experience fully ſhows me that if the late Attack had held a few days longer all our Stores and Ammunition muſt fall into the hands of the Enemy, by reaſon we had nothing but Corn in the Garriſon, no more than what would ſupport us for Six days longer. it was impoſſible for us to Repuſe the Enemy, there Force being Superior to ours, if they was certain of our Situation. we being above half a mile from the Miſiſſippi, and that through a Thick Wood. Except where the channel Run where the Miſiſſippi was high, it's well known the impoſſibility of Transporting provisions that way to the Fort in time of an Invaſion. all theſe Reaſons are Evident to every perſon. the di-

\* A vehicle on two wheels for a ſingle perſon drawn by one horſe.

ferent advices Received of this place minaced with Attacks from diff<sup>r</sup> 1781  
 Quarters and Nations, and the long time we have had no advice from <sup>January 8th</sup>  
 Government makes me represent to You the inavoidable Losfs that must  
 happen to this place if continued as it now is, and the great Losfs to  
 Government not only of this place with the Stores, but all the Illinois  
 Country, was this Post to Fall. I further think it highly necessary that  
 this Post may be removed to some place where an Open Communication  
 may be kept up with the Mifsissippi; or to remove all the State stores,  
 ammunition &c, with the Troops where they can be provided for, they  
 establishing a Settlement agreeable to their intention, as the Situation of  
 this can no ways answer, having no cummunication with the Mifsissippi  
 for better than half a mile, for one half the Year. The Bearer hereof,  
 Capt: Harrison can inform you the Particulars, and had it not been for  
 the Afsistance of M<sup>r</sup> Oliver Pollock, with whom I am now present, <sup>Oliver Pollock.</sup>  
 we must undoubtedly evacuate that Post. He well knowing that Gov-  
 ernment having to heart the settling a place of so much Consequence  
 and from those good principles he hath always Shewed, Sent us Relief  
 from time to time, both Ammunition and Goods in our Greatest distrefs,  
 until he has sent his all & is still striving to send us further Supplies.

I am fully convinced it will not be in his Power to send further sup-  
 plies without Relief. I am in hopes you will take the Speedieft method  
 of sending him Remittances, or Providing a Fund for our future Relief,  
 as I can see no other method for the Preservation of the Illinois  
 Country.

Pray Excuse me for taking such Libertys, it being the true State of  
 our Situation, and in Colonel Clarks' absence I think it my duty.

I am Sir, with Respect, your Excellencies'  
 most ob<sup>t</sup> Humble Servant"

J<sup>no</sup> Browne to Governor Jefferson—: has just arrived there after a <sup>January 9th</sup>  
 fatiguing journey, "being obliged to walk the greater part of the way." <sup>Petersburg.</sup>  
 The Baron out of town—finds provisions enough for five days, and  
 "expects hourly two hundred & fifty beeves from M<sup>r</sup> James Mason of <sup>Collecting pro-</sup>  
 Brunswick"—Has contracted for "upwards of a hundred hogs" and <sup>visions.</sup>  
 can get five hundred barrels of flour if wanted—

Capt: W<sup>m</sup> L. Lovely to Col Davies, informing him he had sent Thomp- <sup>January 9th</sup>  
 son with his baggage; the remainder at Friends twenty miles below, and <sup>Powhatan.</sup>  
 ten from his present Quarters. The arms are sent to Judes' Ferry, ten  
 miles distant as ordered. The Stores left are "as follows, 116 Swords,  
 12 damaged muskets, a number of Belt Straps &c; about 1000<sup>lbs</sup> of Pow-  
 der, 8 piggs of Lead, 40 Haversacks, 68 Bayonets, 21 Tents & one Box  
 of Flints." Nothing else there but Capt: Peytons' baggage.

The divine Providence manifests itself always for our Cause. In my <sup>January 9th</sup>  
 last of the 26<sup>th</sup> Inst: I have had the Honor to acquaint your Excellency, <sup>New Port.</sup>  
 that our frigates after having been severely beaten by these hard Gales  
 of Wind, were entered safe in our Harbor. these same Gales have <sup>Loss of the en-</sup>  
 thrown on shore two British Line of Battle ships and a frigate, that had <sup>emy's vessels.</sup>

1781  
January 9th  
put to sea to intercept ours at their coming in. It is said that one of them is stranded at Montaucke Point—that the other is dismasted in Gardners' Bay, and that the frigate alone is safely enter'd. the Chevalier des Touches is waiting for more exact intelligence to go out with his whole fleet. I hope at least that it will enable him to send one man of war with two frigates to Cruise before Chesapeake bay to break the Communication from New York to the South."

Signed—

COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU."

"(Copy) to Genl: Washington."

Read in Congress.

January 9th  
Chesterfield  
Court House.  
Jno: Robertson to Col: Davies. He arrived there the evening before from "the Stores at Friends" in order to look after the supplies for the Barons' Troops, but these had marched to Petersburg. only twenty seven barrels of flour & about twenty do: of Bisciut at that place—has heard nothing from the Hospital, when it is or how supplied. M<sup>r</sup> Ball was to have taken charge of it. He is so much needed at the Magazine and at this place, he knows not at which post to remain, Desires information in regard to the Hospital. Had sent down, the day before "one hhd: West India Rum & four barrels of flour" to his Troops.

January 10th  
Petersburg.  
Col<sup>o</sup> Ed: Carrington, D. Q. G. South<sup>r</sup> Army, to Gov: Jefferson—  
"Sir,

Wants of the  
Troops.

The Baron Steuben directs that I shall apply to your Excellency for one hundred & fifty Tents & two hundred Camp Kettles, for the use of the Militia to be sent to this place immediately. Should your Excellency find it difficult for the State Q<sup>r</sup> Master to dispatch them, those of the Continental Service at Richmond, will be ready to lend their aid. Your Excellency has wrote the Baron that a Commifsary of provisions has been sent to him, but he has never yet made his appearance. he is really much wanted. The Baron has just now moved to Prince George Court House, where our principal force is."

I have the Honor to be, with

Esteem & Restpect,

Yr: mo: ob servt,  
&c: &c:"

"Since writing the above  
M<sup>r</sup> Brown, Commifsary has arrived." }

January 10th  
Manchester.  
Col<sup>o</sup> Charles Fleming to Col: Davies—

Activity of the  
enemy.

"We arrived here last night, & in consequence of the want of house-room for the men, they had a very disagreeable night, seven of them taken sick. I shall proceed on my march as soon as they are got comfortably dried and get their breakfast." Is much in want of wagons and Camp Kettles. Concludes "the Governor lodged on this side last night, whom I have seen. He informs me the enemy were yesterday morning lying still at & about Col<sup>o</sup> Harrison's Mills. that they surprised & routed ab<sup>t</sup> 100 foot & 25 horse, at Charles City, the night

before—he had'nt heard what los they sustained. There is a report that they are intrenching, but by no means authentick. Col: Nicholas is at M<sup>r</sup> James Cocke's at Malburn Hills with between 3 & 400 men." January 10th 1781  
He is informed there are forty five Beeves at Richmond, and a large quantity of flour in Mayo's Mills in Manchester.

Ja: Fairlie A. De Camp, to Major Claiborne— January 10th  
" Sir, On the road  
You will deliver sixteen of those horses you have pressed, to the officer who bears this, for Armand's Corps. You will furnish a Bridle for each Horse—saddles they have sufficient in the Corps. between Blandford and Prince George Court House.  
By order of  
MAJOR GEN<sup>L</sup> STEUBEN."  
&c: &c:

Col: Jno: Nicholas to Gov: Jefferson— January 10th  
" May it please your Excellency " Malvern Hill.  
We have been under arms a great part of the night, from repeated firing of the out centinals, our patrols report the fire was returned by some scattering parties of horse on the back of this place. I have to inform you that from the repeated solicitations of many good & well affected people of this neighborhood, together with Major Dick's advice, I permitted a Flag to pass to the Lines, directed to the Comm<sup>r</sup> in Cheif of the British Army at Westover, who returned for answer, the following Letter— Col. Nicholas makes report.  
" Sir, Allow corres-  
I have this minute received the letters delivered to Col<sup>o</sup> Dundas this morning—you have my permission to come down to Westover with your Flag, as I wish to give every possible satisfaction in my power to the peaceable & innocent inhabitants of this unhappy Country. Such negroes, Horses &c, as can be given up, consistant with my duty shall be delivered to you, if my conditions are agreeable. pondence with Arnold.

I am Sir, your h'ble serv<sup>t</sup>

B. ARNOLD, B. G."

As it plainly appears in this Letter that this Villian, agreeable to his passed actions, actuated by motives of gain & rascaly pursuits, is determined to discriminate in what he may think a favour. Maj<sup>r</sup> Dick will descend in no degree below the spirit of a trew American Son; or do anything derogatory to the interest of his patriotick Countrymen, & may by Arnold's daring confidence of his own power & great contempt of ours be permitted to such familiar lengths, as to put it into his power to give you some certain & interesting accounts. My advice to the Maj<sup>r</sup> is, that he shall receive no property without an indiscriminate return of property shall take place, as anything we receive might tend, not only to encourage our internal enemies, but to shock & render doubtful the feelings of our friends who may in future come within their power.

Necessaries for cooking &c, would be very necessary if to be had. I expect to hear from Genl: Nelson every minute. Shall depend on your correspondence with the Baron."

"I am Sir, with the greatest respect

Yr mo obt sev<sup>t</sup>:

&c: &c:"

1781  
January 10th  
Louisville, Ky. Col: George Slaughter to Gov: Jefferson, informing him, the claims lately presented and refused, based upon the plank and timber furnished him, when on the Monongahalia, are Just and should be paid.

January 10th Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to Governor Jefferson.

"Britons."

"Sir,

\* \* \* \* \*

Difficulties attending his position.

"It is improbable Cunningham would be willing to work, and the shortest method in such times of emergency, is to imprefs the shop and tools for a while. I am surprised your Excellency could conceive I should know where the military stores of this State were dispersed, having had no kind of connexion with them, either in point of Authority or information.

I have, it is true done everything to gain intelligence where they have been hid, and am endeavouring to get them together as well as I can. I was fearful when I attempted to furnish the Militia with the necessary equipments for the field, that I might be blamed by them for their very insufficient state, but I always thought I should stand acquitted before the Executive; who must I think by this time, be fully sensible that the former management of the military Stores of this Country was never adapted to the defence of it. Should it however be desired, I would not hesitate, with the necessary tools, to attempt to put the public arms into a condition, that would not again expose this Country to such disgraces as it has lately suffered.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully  
Your Excellency's most obet fervant  
&c: &c:

January 11th

"Britons."

Col: Davies to the Governor, in reply—recommends the arms and ammunition ready be at once issued to the militia as they come in. The remainder in case of necessity can be removed in boats. A large quantity of loose ammunition stored in M<sup>r</sup> O. B. Smith's barn should be sent off at once, but there being no Commisary of military stores or any one to represent him, and as he has just rec<sup>d</sup> orders from Baron Steuben to repair immediately to Richmond, cannot give attention to those matters. He will leave as soon as possible, and requests some information in regard to Genl: Nelson's whereabouts, with whom he is ordered to co-operate. Since writing the above M<sup>r</sup> Scott has come to take charge of the military Stores.

January 11th

"Opost."

The Indians friendly, &c.

Godefroy Linitot, to Col<sup>o</sup> Slaughter at Falls of Ohio. Setting forth the "good Disposition" of the Indians in that region, and the manner in which they had conducted themselves: on which account begs they be furnished with as much powder and lead as they need, to enable them to live, this is due them for having risked their lives in defence of the Americans, and for having refused to receive presents from the British on account of their attachment to the State. had they chosen, their towns might have been full of merchandise and ammunition. concludes "I just heard the news that is certain, that the British is making great preparations to take the Different Stations at the falls and Opost Vincent.

I believe the only method to Stop them if they have a minde to do, is to go against Detroit before they could come to you. 1781

I beg of you to Send me as Sone as posible you can what i ask you for, for those Indians being the only fence we have to stop the Ennemy. January 11th

Sir when I arrived i was told the news that Col<sup>o</sup> La balme was gone to take the Artillery that the British had left at the lick on the River demie to take the opost and the falls, and he was killed and thirty men with him, witch gives us and the Indians a great deal of trouble "

Sir, i am your most humble  
and obedient Servant.

Col: Muter desired by the Governor to ifsue an order furnishing M<sup>r</sup> Eppes, D<sup>r</sup> Griffin, D<sup>r</sup> Foushee M<sup>r</sup> Hylton M<sup>r</sup> Selden and others "who are willing to enter into the service," with Cavalry equipments: January 12th  
Richmond.  
Volunteer cavalry.

Major R<sup>d</sup> Claiborne D. Q. M. S. Virg<sup>a</sup> to Gov: Jefferson : January 12th  
" Sir, Richmond.

Since the time your Excellency and Council did me the honor to approve of my being appointed Deputy Quarter Master for the State of Virginia, I have acted as such under an appointment from the Quarter Master General, and approved of by the Deputy Quarter Master Genl: for the Southern Department.

I sensibly feel the difficulties which are thrown in my way by the late excursion of the enemy to this place, and sincerely lament that the consequences fall so heavily upon your Excellency. I shall ever avoid giving you trouble when the public service obliges me, which I make no doubt will be a sufficient apology. Difficulties.

The irregular manner in which the business of the Quarter Masters Department in the Continental Line for this State has been done heretofore, clearly proves the many disadvantages which have arose to the public and to individuals for the want of system. To recover from this deplorable situation by giving life to the business, and to discover to the people that we mean to do them justice in the execution of our duty, a plan has been laid before the Council by Colonel Carrington and myself, calculated for this purpose. It cannot be decided on too soon; and I am persuaded your Excellency will see the good effects of it, if it is carried into execution; and properly asisted by the civil authority. The impositions upon the public, of which I see instances daily are likewise reasons which urge me to beg your Excellency to aid me in arranging my business under the new system established by Congress, that I may prevent such abuses as come within the Line of my Department. Necessity for reform in the Q. Masters department.

Your Excellency cannot be a stranger to the jealousies which have prevailed against the Staff Departments; and I am sorry to say that the conduct of some was a sufficient foundation for the suspicion. It is impossible to prevent abuses totally, but I have guarded against anything that might have a tendency that way in future, by appointing none to office but Gentlemen of undobted veracity, and capable of transacting the business. Upon this principal I shall continually act—and hope that my attention to the public good will be followed by all the Agents; if it is not I shall take care to displace the agrefisor, by putting in his stead a more proper perfon. Jealousies and abuses how remedied.



1781  
 January 12th  
 Emoluments.

Desires only a bare compensation.

Must depend upon the State Treasury &c.

With respect to the emoluments which will arise from the office I see of none; neither was it with any pecuniary view that I entered the Department. The appointment was proposed when the idea had never occurred to me before, and nothing superior to a desire to serve my Country, prevailed on me to accept the Commission. Human nature is such that it will not sacrifice time and private interest to the public altogether: but I only expect a bare compensation for my services and shall not withdraw my assistance while I can be useful. I am too well acquainted with the low state of our finance to make any demands for money, except when absolute necessity obliges me for the good of the public service; and shall be careful in the issues, that none be paid but where it is indispensably necessary. I am at great distance from the Continental Treasury, which I am afraid is very bare—and expect to be obliged to call on the Treasury of this State for such sums of money as shall be wanted for the purpose of defraying contingent expenses. As to the pay of the persons to be employed, I hope to get money for them from the Quarter Master General. And the manner of obtaining supplies from the State will require no money from me for that purpose. I have to beg therefore, that your Excellency will direct the Treasurer to reserve a sum of money, to be appropriated particularly to the use of the Quarter Masters Department in the Continental Line of this State, to be ready whenever I may call for it.

I shall be happy at all times to receive any information from your Excellency that may enable me to answer the purpose of my appointment. The department is very naked at present; but I shall spare no pains to get the business into a proper channel as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be  
 with sincere respect and regard,  
 Your Excellency's  
 Most obedient  
 Humble servant  
 &c: &c:

January 12th  
 Richmond.

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to Gov: Jefferson:

"Sir,

Quartered in the Senate Chamber.  
 Condition of papers.

I have taken my quarters in the Senate house, and find in one of the rooms below, a great variety of public papers scattered about, and open to every body. This I am told is the case with the papers of the General Court at the lower end of the town." Will order his men to collect them and deliver them to some one authorized to receive them by the Executive. Upon making enquiries about Camp Kettles, found eighty in possession of M<sup>r</sup> Southall. Concludes "I find there is a very drunken man here of the name of Triplet, that is acting as Commissary. I would be glad to know whether he acts by any authority from the State. If he does not I will dismiss him."

January 12th  
 Westham.

Walter Scott to Col: Davies, sending him "seventeen boxes of cartridges, one box flints, three hundred bayonets, five hundred and twenty seven muskets, & as many Cartouch Boxes." \* \*  
 "The water runs so rapid, that it is impossible to pass at this Ferry. the Amelia Militia apply'd for arms here to day, but was refus'd in Con-

sequence of the Letter I rec<sup>d</sup> from you yesterday. I think the powder is unsafe at Capt smith's Barn as there is a great deal of Fodder at that place." 1781

I am with the greatest respect &c:

Geo: Elliot, D. Q. M. to the Governor, informing him he had been directed by Baron Steuben and M<sup>r</sup> Brown to undertake the business of supplying the Troops marching from that place down the Country. They are now some distance on the way The authority rec<sup>d</sup> from the Executive by him during the last invasion to perform the like duty having expired he desires instructions as to how he shall procure the supplies so much needed, whether by purchase or impressment The people not willing to part with their corn &c having learned that the last Assembly had fixed a price upon these articles. Encloses a communication from David Rofs, who has supplied wagons-loads of Corn and one of fodder, and will "spare more provided the Country allows an adequate price" but "if they have fixed an under price it then becomes a kind of tax which ought to fall equally upon all" which however he is willing to bear &c.

January 12th  
Petersbnrg.

How supplies  
are to be provided.

Capt: A: Kirkpatrick to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies at "Britons"—

January 12th

He had forwarded seventy six camp-kettles all left at the place; and sends return of stores as required, one half of which are at a place called "the Glebe" about one mile & half distant. These consist of chests of tools, Smiths' bellows, axes, tin wares, knives, blank books, bale of hemp—Military Stores, 100 muskets—3 wagon loads of powder, in barrels, canisters, cartouch boxes, & bayonets, in large quantities, with slings to them—flints, lead, screws, brushes, & horse-mans' Swords &c Commissary Stores—200 barrels flour, bread, 4 Tierces of Rum, Taffy, Brandy, &c.

"Friends"  
7 o'clock A.M.  
Scattered stores

Since the above was written, upon the application of an Officer of Armand's corps he had furnished him with accoutrements for the "Horse," swords, belts &c: but no pistols—these had been sent off from Richmond the day before the enemy came in, towards Westham, but had no holsters with them consequently were useless.

11 o'clock A.M.

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed do engage (& pledge our honor) to serve our Country as Cavalry during the present invasion, not exceeding six months, provided the Executive approve thereof, & will supply the necessary accoutrements: A majority of y<sup>e</sup> Subscribers to chuse their officers, & such officers to be Commissioned by y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>. no pay but for forage & rations is expected for ourselves & servants. every mefs of 6 to be allowed a Servant—

January 13th

Volunteer Cavalry.

Jno: Pleasants.  
Sam Pleasants Jnr:  
Isaac Pleasants.  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Crew.  
Sam Woodson.

Matt: Pleasant.  
John Cheadle.  
Phill: Pleasant.  
Isham Woodson.  
Pleasant Younghusband.

endorsed.

1781 "The within proposition is approved & we will furnish every accoutrement which we have, or can procure. horses cannot be found by y<sup>e</sup> public. Some of the Gentlemen will be pleased to apply to Col: Muter, to be informed what accoutrements we have."  
TH: JEFFERSON."

January 13th Godfroy Linitot to the Commanding Office at Falls of Ohio—  
"Opost, Vincen- " Sir,  
cent."  
Just as the Pilot was on his way to Return to the falls, news came that about one hundred and thirty British came to Ohio with Canon, mortars and other ammunition: it now is high time if Possible to go before them. the British have burnt fort Viga. all the frenchmen that was at miami is gone back to Detroit. twenty french men that whent from the illinois to go to war against S<sup>t</sup> Joseph was killed by the Indians, this news is confirmed for certain."

Affairs in the Illinois.

January 13th Capt: H. Heth to Gov: Jefferson. By the late Acts of Congress consolidating certain regiments, the supernumerary officers, and the privates thereof, were to be incorporated in the Troops of their respective States. He desires to know of his Excellency, whether his Company comes under the effect of those "resolves." he believes it does not, as the men were enlisted for the defence of that Garrison, and not to be removed without their own Consents. Notwithstanding this fact, they had been taken from under his command by Col: Broadhead the Commanding Officer of the Western District: he and his Officers ordered home, and the men incorporated into the 8<sup>th</sup> Pennsylvania Regiment, notwithstanding they are Virginia Troops. Although willing to serve on half pay himself: under the terms of the enlistment of his men, he feels it incumbent upon him to protect them from this wrong. Begs Executive interference as soon as practicable.

Complaint against Col. Broadhead.

January 13th Col: J. Wood desires to know of the Executive whether the Soldiers of the Regiment of State Guards, can with propriety be enlisted into the Continental Service? If so, a considerable part of the Corps will do so.

January 13th Col: Sam: Mathews to the Governor—He goes early the next morning, in accordance with orders, "With about 250 Militia from Augusta" to Fredericksburg. those of the 2<sup>d</sup> Batta<sup>l</sup>n on the way, as also "the Militia from Rockbridge & Rocking" he should order by exprefs to march to the same place. Major Posey goes with him and will be of great service to him. The militia on the way from Augusta will bring some beef-cattle by his orders.

Byrd Ordinary.  
Movements of Militia.

January 13th Jno: Robertson A. C. Purchases & Issues to the Governor—sending M<sup>r</sup> James Ball to obtain if possible a warrant for twenty or thirty thousand pounds, to purchase supplies for the Troops at that Post, and for the Genl: Hospital. The latter greatly in want, of Wine, Tea, Sugar, Coffee, Rice & Molasses, besides the daily rations of fresh meat, abso-

Chest. Court House.  
Medical stores needed.

lutely required for the sick. His accounts for Purchases & Issues for the past year are ready for Major Forsyth, and will be sent in "as soon as the Invasion is over."

1781

"Circular." Saml: Huntington to Governor of Virginia, enclosing "Resolves of Congress" of the 12<sup>th</sup> Jany.

January 13<sup>th</sup>

"That the additional pay of Aids de Camps, Brigade Majors, Adjutants and regimental Quarter Master, agreeably to the Act of the 27<sup>th</sup> May 1778, be considered as fixed in Specie, and that the same from and after the 18<sup>th</sup> day of August last be drawn in Bills of the New Emission.

Philadelphia.

Pay of Officers.

"That the pay of a regimental Paymaster and Clothier, in addition to his pay as an Officer in the Line, be thirty Dollars per month in Bills of the New Emissions; and that the several States in making up the Depreciations to such officers from the times of their respective Appointments, calculate upon the additional pay as being thirty-dollars per month in Specie.

Extract from the Minutes

CHA<sup>s</sup> THOMSON Jnr:

Col: Ed: Carrington to Gov: Jefferson :

Sir,

January 13<sup>th</sup>

Petersburg.

I do myself the Honor to inclose you a return from Col<sup>o</sup> Gibson for a number of articles wanted for the accommodation of the Militia under his Command. those are articles of equipment which those Troops should have been furnished with before they were put into the Field which plainly determines, that the Continental Staff are not the proper Officer for furnishing them.

I beg leave to observe to your Excellency, that the persons employed to provide the Magazines of provisions for the Southern Army, according to Generals Greenes's requisition, are now committing these very provisions to the Consumption of the Militia now in service here. I am sure I need not point out to your Excellency, the fatal consequences that must result from such a diversion. Our army must really Starve next summer if these Magazines are not laid in. Even the Hogs intended for Bacon are now to be killed & issued fresh. this would in any case be a misapplication, as Pork ought never to be issued to Troops in the State. The Gentlemen concerned in this business alledge that they cannot supply the Militia by any other means. however I conceive Beef could certainly be got in sufficient quantities to answer the purpose. I shall be much obliged to your Excellency to acquaint me when the Executive will be convened for business, as I wish to Compleat my business in the State, so as to repair to the army.

Troops should have been furnished with certain clothing and provisions, intended for them, used by the Militia, to the serious detriment of the Service.

I have the Honor to be

with much respect & esteem

yr: m<sup>o</sup> ob<sup>t</sup>

&c: &c:

Col: Muter informs the Governor in reply, that there is a sufficient quantity of M<sup>r</sup> Rofs' pig-iron at the Foundry "to work up into cannon," but that it is impossible to cast cannon, until "a house for moulding in is built." If M<sup>r</sup> Rofs can, it will be very advantageous to cast

January 14<sup>th</sup>

Want of a Foundry to cast Cannon

1781 some "for the Thetis" on the plan of "the field piece cast at the Foundry." But he is doubtful whether he is prepared for, or inclined to attempt this.

January 14th Rd: James to Col: Muter, complaining that he had for two weeks past been awaiting his action on "the plan" and "agreement:" his ten carpenters idle during this time. If such delay is allowed to occur in ordinary matters, what is to be expected in graver concerns. He has accordingly put his "people about his own work."

January 15th Col: Davies informs the Governor, of considerable number of Militia  
Richmond. arriving, many of whom are not armed, and he knows not how they are to be supplied. desires instructions as to whether these should be discharged or not.

January 15th Arthur Campbell to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson<sup>i</sup>:  
Washington  
County. "Sir,

The Savages  
thwarted.

Movements of  
the troop<sup>s</sup>, &c.

The Militia of this, and they two Western N. Carolina Counties have been fortunate enough to frustrate the designs of the Cherokees. On my reaching the frontiers I found the Indians meant to annoy us by small parties and carry off Horses. To resist them effectually, the apparently best measure was to transfer the War without delay to their own borders. To raise a force sufficient and provide them with provisions and other necessaries seem'd to be a work of time, that would be accompanied with uncommon difficulties, especially in the Winter season: our situation was critical, and nothing but an extraordinary effort could save us, and disappoint the views of the enemy: all the miseries of 1776 came fresh in remembrance, and to avoid a like scene, men flew to their arms and went to the field. The Wattago men, under Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Sevier, first marched to the amount of about 300. The Militia of this, with that of Sullivan County, made 400 more. the place of rendezvous was to be on this side of the French River.\* Col: Sevier with his men got on the path before the others, and by means of some discoveries made by his scouts he was induced to cross the River in pursuit of a party of Indians that had been coming towards our settlements. On the 16<sup>th</sup> of December, he fell in with the party, since found to consist of 70 Indians, mostly from the Town of Chote, out of which was killed 13, and he took all their Baggage &c; in which were some of Clinton's Proclamations and other documents expressive of their hostile designs against us

After this action the Wattago Corps tho't proper to retreat into an Island of the River. The 22<sup>d</sup> I crossed the French River, and found the Wattago Men in great want of provisions. We gave them a supply from our small stock: and the next day made a forced march towards the Tenafee. The success of the enterprise seemed to rest on our safely reaching the further bank of that River: as we had information the Indians had obstructed the common fording places, and had a force ready there to oppose our crossing. The morning of the 24<sup>th</sup> I made a

\* Called also "French-Broad or the Equoom, properly ye main branch of Cherokee River."

feint towards the Island Town,\* and with the main Body pass'd the River without resistance at Timotlee. 1781

We were now discovered—such of the Indians we saw seemed to be flying in consternation. Here I divided my force, sending a part to attack the towns below, and with the other, I proceeded towards their principal Town Chote. Just as I pass'd a defile above Toque, I observed the Indians in force stretching along the Hills below Chote, with an apparent design to attack our van there without their view: but the main body too soon came in sight, for me to decoy them from off the Hills. So they quietly let us pass on in order, without firing a gun, except a few scattering shot at our Rear, at a great distance from the Clefs. We soon were in possession of their beloved Town, in which we found a welcome supply of provisions.

The 25<sup>th</sup> Major Martin went with a Detachment, to discover the rout the enemy were flying off by: he surprised a party of Indians, took one scalp, and Seventeen Horsés loaded with clothing, skins and House furniture: he discovered that most of the fugitives were making towards Telico and the Hiwasee. The same day Capt Crabtree of the Virginia Reg<sup>t</sup> was detached with 60 men to burn the Town of Chilhowee: he succeeded in setting fire to that part of it, situated on the South side the river, altho' in the time he was attacked by a superior force. He made his retreat good.

The 26<sup>th</sup> Major Tipton of the Carolina Corps were detached with 150 Mounted Infantry with orders to cross the River, dislodge the enemy on that side, and destroy the Town of Tilafsee: at the same time Major Gilbert Christian with 150 foot, were to patrol the Hills on the south side Chilhowee, and burn the remaining part of that Town. This party did their duty well, kill'd three Indians and took nine prisoners: the officer of the Horse, by an unmilitary behaviour failed in crossing the River. This Trip took two days.

In the time the famous Indian Woman Nancy Ward came to camp, she gave us various intelligence, and made an overture in behalf of some of the Chiefs for peace; to which I then evaded giving an explicit answer, as I wished first to visit the vindictive part of the nation, mostly settled at Hiwasee and Chistowee: and to distress the whole as much as possible, by destroying their habitations and provisions.

The 28<sup>th</sup>, we set fire to Chote, Scitigo, and little Tuskeego, and moved our whole force to a Town on Telico River called Kai-a-tee, where I intended a Post, for to secure a Retreat, and to lay up provisions in. This evening Major Martin on returning from a patrol, attacked a party of Indians, killed two, and drove several into the River. The same evening in a skirmish, we lost Capt: James Elliott, a gallant young officer, being the first and only man the Enemy had power to hurt, on the Expedition, the Indians lost three men on the occasion. The 29<sup>th</sup> I set out for Hiwasee, distant about 40 miles, leaving at Kai-a-tee, under Major Christian a Garrison of 150 men. The 30<sup>th</sup> we arrived at Hiwasee and found the Town of the same name abandoned. in patrolling the environs, we took a sensible young warrior, who informed us, that a Body of Indians with M<sup>c</sup>Donald, the British Agent, and some Tories, were at Christowee, twelve miles distant, waiting to receive us. I had reason to believe the enemy had viewed us from the Hills above Hiwasee:

\*"Or dragging Canoe Towns, ye lowermost on ye river."

- 1781 for which reason, I ordered our Camp to be laid off, fires kindled, and other shews made, as if we intended to stay all night. At dark, we set out with about 300 men (the Wattago men refusing to go farther) crossing the River at an unexpected Ford, and that night got near the Town.
- January 15th out with about 300 men (the Wattago men refusing to go farther) crossing the River at an unexpected Ford, and that night got near the Town.
- Strategy. Early in the morning of the 31<sup>st</sup> we found that the enemy had fled in haste the evening before, leaving behind them, as they had done at the other Towns, almost all their corn and other provisions, together with many of their utensils for agriculture, and all their heavy household furniture: with part of their stocks of Horses, Cattle and Hogs. These Towns, I expected would have been contended for, with obstinacy: as most of the Chickamogga People had removed hence after their visitation in 1779. Our Troops becoming impatient, and no other object of importance being in view, it was resolved to return homeward. Major Martin with a detachment were ordered by Sattoga, and the other Towns on the Telico River. in his rout he took four prisoners, from whom he learnt that several of the Chiefs had met a few days before, in order to consult on means to propose a Treaty for peace. As I found the Enemy were humbled, and to gain time, I took the Liberty to send the Chiefs a message, a copy of which I send herewith, as the fulfilment thereof will require your Excellencies further Instructions and in which I expect N. Carolina will assist, or that Congress will take upon themselves the whole. I believe advantageous promises of peace may easily be obtained with a surrender of such an extent of Country, that will defray the Expences of the war. but such terms will be best insured by placing a Garrison of two hundred Men, under an active officer, on the banks of the Tenasee.
- Prospect of Peace. Our whole loss on this Expedition was one man killed by the Indians, and two wounded by accident. It would have been very pleasing to the Troops, to have met the whole force of the nation at once on equal ground: but so great was the panic that seized them, after seeing us in order over the Tenasee, that they never ventured themselves in sight of the Army, but on rocky clefts or other inaccessible ground to our mounted Infantry. By the Returns of the Officers of different detachments, we killed 29 men, and took 17 Prisoners, mostly women and children. the number of wounded is uncertain. besides these, we brought in the family of Nancy Ward, who for their good offices, we considered in another light.
- Losses on both sides. The whole are in Major Martins' care at the Great Island, until the sense of Government is known how they are to be disposed of. The Towns of Chote, Scittigo—— Chilhowee Togue, Micliqua, Kai-a-tee, Sattoogo, Telico, Hiwasee, and Chistowee, all principle Towns, besides some small ones, and several scattering settlements, in which were upwards of one thousand Houses, and not less than fifty thousand Bushels of Corn, and large quantities of other kinds of provisions, all of which, after taking sufficient subsistence for the army whilst in the Country, and on its return, were committed to the flames, or otherwise destroyed. No place in the Over H. Country remained unvisited, except the small Town of Telasee, a scattering settlement in the neighborhood of Chickamogga, and the Town of Caloogee, situated on the sources of the Mobile. We found in Okanastoters Baggage, which he left behind in his fright, various manuscripts, Copies of Treaties, Commissions, Letters, and other Archives of the nation, some of which shews the double game that people has been carrying on during the present War. There
- Towns burned, &c. Indian duplicity.

seemed to be not a man of honor among the Chiefs, except him of Kai-a-tee, whom I would willingly have discriminated, had it been in my power. Never did a people so happily situated, act more foolishly in loosing their livings, and their Country, at a time an advantageous neutrality was held out to them: but such is the consequence of British seduction. 1781  
January 15th

The enemy in my absence did some mischief in Powell's Valley, and on the Kentucky path near Cumberland Gap: besides three children that they scalped on Holstein: one of the perpetrators of which, we knock'd up on our return, and retook a number of Horfes. The Bote-tout and Montgomery Militia were too slow in their movement to do any service. The Virginia Militia that served with me on the Expedition expects to be paid in the same manner with those that served last year in Carolina. Complains of  
Militia.

What provisions were needed on our setting out, were purchased on short credit, which I trust will be punctually paid on the first application. Your Excellency will please to excuse the length of this narration. I thought it my duty to give a circumstantial detail of facts, as the undertaking had something singular in it, and may lead to important consequences.

I am Sir,  
your most obedient &  
very humble Servant,  
&c: &c.

Jno: Floyd to Gov: Jefferson :

January 15th

“ Sir,

Jefferson, Ky.

My want to knowledge & experience in the Military department, will I fear cause me to be more troublesome to your Excellency than is necessary, or than I would wish to be. And as the County Lieutenant may probably not come out for some time to take the Command, and numbers of people are daily removing themselves into the interior parts of the country for safety, it will be highly necessary to adopt some measure early in the spring for the protection of our frontier. I would therefore beg your Excellency to give me a few general Instructions, by which I may regulate my conduct till Col<sup>o</sup> Christian comes out. The inhabited frontier part of this County is about seventy miles in length on the Ohio. On which if a few small posts were kept up during the Spring and Summer Seasons, it would be a great means of preventing the Enemy Indians from many of their mischievous practices, in which they have hitherto been so successful as always to escape with impunity. We have had no Court as yet & of course no regularity with the Militia, so that I can't give you the exact number, but I imagine we have in this County about 400 men able to bear arms. Frontier to be  
defended.

The inhabitants in general seem to have much more dependence on the militia, if they can be legally called upon, & posted along the Ohio, than upon any number of regular Troops, they have a right to look for here unless Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke cou'd be enabled to carry on an Expedition early in the Spring. Number of, and  
confidence in  
Militia.

If this can't be done, nor the Militia stationed along the river, I really believe the County will be nearly depopulated next summer.

There will in this County I think be upwards of 100,000 lbs of Beef Provisions.



1781 saved this Winter for public uses, indeed I don't know but what there  
 January 15th is that quantity already saved. And Corn & flour is far from being  
 scarce. The bearer Capt: Sullivan is well acquainted with the situation  
 of the County in general & I cou'd wish your Excellency to ask him a  
 few questions relative thereto.

I am your Excellency's  
 most ob' & very hub servant."

January 15th Col: Geo: Slaughter to Gov: Jefferson—After appointing an affistant  
 Louisville, Ky. at Monongahelia to finish the purchases at that place, he started with  
 about seven thousand weight of flour for this Post—finds he can procure  
 a sufficient quantity of beef & salt. Has drawn two Bills, in favor of  
 persons, who had procured supplies from the hunters, who would not  
 credit the State he hopes those will be promptly paid \* \* \* \*  
 He will need two hundred & fifty thousand pounds to enable him to  
 comply with his contracts. He has appointed M<sup>r</sup> Nath: Randolph at  
 Monongahalia, "to compleat purchases at that place and provide craft  
 to transport them to Louisville."

January 15th Col: Geo: Slaughter to Gov: Jefferson—He has been obliged to buy  
 Louisville, Ky. Shoe Leather, Whiskey, Tobacco & Flour, and a Boat for the Troops  
 at that Post: has drawn Bills in favor of M<sup>r</sup> Simon Triplett for the  
 amount of purchase money. The articles were furnished at cash prices.

January 16th Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor, recommending that the militia,  
 Richmond, about one hundred in number, left at Manchester, be discharged Col:  
 All the able- Haskins had informed him they were chiefly old men and boys, he having  
 bodied men in sent all the able-bodied men to the army.  
 the army.

January 16th Col: Arthur Campbell to Col George Muter :  
 Washington "Sir,  
 Co.

Having mentioned it to his Excellency the Governor as a necessary  
 meafure for to establish a Post on the Tenafsee, in order to secure our  
 late advantages in the Cherokee Country, I beg leave to say something  
 to you Sir, farther on that subject, as I am certain the advantage of the  
 measure to America is such, that no time ought to be lost, in having it  
 accomplished.

Necessity for a The spot I would fix on, is the Point at the Confluence of the Tenaf-  
 Post in the see and Holstein. There a good Stockade, with some Out-Works can  
 Tennessee. be conveniently built, and effectually supplied and supported from the  
 Country above on the Holstein. Part of the Garrison out to be Regu-  
 lar Soldiers, and the officer that commands the whole ought to be an  
 active and intrepid man who could keep up an exact discipline. My  
 experience of Major Martin, and his acquaintance in that Country  
 Maj. Martin. makes him the most proper man I know of. The utility of the Post  
 would be such, that it would be giving us certain possession of that part of  
 the Cherokee Country now conquered, or may be ceded to us: will keep  
 that nation always at our mercy, and prevent our enemies from sending  
 emisaries among them: be a terror to the British whilst in the Southern

States : open a communication with the Chicachas (a friendly disposed people) and our posts on the Mifsissippi : be a security to the South western frontier, and render the travelling to Kentucky safe ; but above all it would be saving to our present funds for carrying on the War in other parts : in short, it only wants the hearty concurrence of Government to have the most beneficial effects to this back country. Which I trust will always be considered as having an equal right to protection with the other parts in the Union.

1781

January 16th

Advantages of.

I suppose it would be most proper it should originate as a measure of Congress ; but I expect if it was left to them, it might be too slow in Execution, which might prevent the success of the measure. So should Carolina and Virginia begin the work, no doubt it would afterwards become a general Expence.

Major Martin, whom I expect will be with the Executive shortly after you receive this can explain every particular, and his good intentions for his Country's Interest, with me is not doubted.

I am Sir, with Respect  
your very Humble Ser<sup>vt</sup>."

Duncan Rose to Governor Jefferson :

January 16th

"Sir,

"Col. Banister's."

I promised the Baron Steuben to procure four or five hundred shirts of exceeding good Ozna<sup>es</sup>, now in my possession & have them made up immediately"—to be paid for at the convenience of the "Publick." "I have been informed that the Present Emission of our Currency has been destroyed by the Enemy on their late excursion to Richmond." Should this be false, asks that the Treasurer may pay the Auditor's Warrant in his favor to Capt W<sup>m</sup> H. Serjeant for the above purpose, as he would not draw a cent out of the Treasury at this time for anything but the clothing and supporting the Troops in the Field.

Money burned.

Col: Anthony Thornton informs the Governor, he has been ordered by Genl: Nelson to march his Troops back to Caroline, and hold them in readiness, until further orders. he judges from this he will be sent to "Potomack," and begs to be supplied with two hundred and fifty muskets, as he can do nothing without arms.

January 16th

Hanover Town

Col: Danl: Broadhead Comm<sup>ns</sup> W. Department, to Gov: Jefferson, acknowledging receipt of his favor of the 12<sup>th</sup> October last." Has received information that the Indians are in grand Council at Detroit, which portends he thinks, a combined attack on his frontier Posts by the British and Indians. The Governor's instructions to M<sup>r</sup> Jas: Francis Moore, in regard to purchasing the large amount of provisions in that Country, he insists will have the effect of distreising the troops under his command, and greatly disappointing the expectations of the "Commander in Chief," unless he has been consulted on this proceeding. With all due respect to his Excellency, he cannot suffer the provisions intended for the troops under his command to be transported down the river unless instructed to do so by the Commander in Chief. Begs leave to refer the matter to Col: Gibson the bearer of this Letter for fuller information in regard to the condition of the Department.

January 17th

"Fort Pitt."

Indians in Council.

Conflict of authority.

1781 Capt: John Peyton to Col: Davies :  
 January 17th " Dear Col,  
 \* \* \* \* \*  
 Chesterfield " have this morning set the Taylors to work on the Soldiers Coats. I  
 Court House. am afraid it will not be in my Power to prevail on the Women in the  
 Difficulty of neighborhood of this place, to under take the making of the Shirts, as  
 getting work they in the first place object to the price, being only allowed fifteen  
 done. Dollars pr: shirt—their Second Objection is, taking Certificates for  
 pay<sup>mt</sup>." Desires instructions from M<sup>r</sup> Armstead in the premises, as he  
 has neither authority to act, or money to give.

January 17th Col: Chas: Fleming to Gov: Jefferson :  
 Camp, Holts' " Sir,  
 Forge. I am now with the Troops under my Command at this place, by order  
 of Genl: Nelson. I have to inform your Excellency, that there is not  
 a fourth part of the Regt: supplied with ammuniton & as I am ordered  
 Great want of by the Genl: to join the Baron & begin my march early to morrow,  
 ammuniton, unless ammuniton is sent me, or ordered to follow me, I shall find my-  
 &c. self in rather an awkward situation. your Excellency will no doubt  
 consider this matter & inform me by M<sup>r</sup> Bates, who I have dispatched  
 with this, & who will join me on my march. The situation of the Reg<sup>t</sup>  
 being composed of Goochland & Hanover Militia, it may not be amifs to  
 acquaint you with. The numerous & applications for leave of absence  
 are not uncommon ; but when I reflect that there is scarce a man left in  
 Discontent of those Counties, that a considerable number have but just returned from  
 the Militia their tour of duty & many have now substitutes in actual service. that  
 from Gooch- not more than half having been first called out, the rest were hurried  
 land and Hano- precipitately from home, totally unprovided for a campaign of any con-  
 ver Counties tinuance, I cannot think their complaints entirely groundless. Your  
 and the reasons Excellency may rest asured I do my utmost endeavours to silence their  
 therefor. murmurs & to impres them with a sence of the necessity of their con-  
 tinuing in service, but still I can by no means continue a Stranger to their  
 complaints. Might I have liberty to observe on this occasion, it should  
 be, that I fear the Militia of these two Counties, will, on any future  
 emergency, be with infinite difficulty drawn out, unless (as they wish for)  
 those who did their tour of duty in the last invasion, might be discharged,  
 so soon as the situation of affairs will admit. & from what I can gather  
 in W<sup>m</sup>burg, there are nearly Militia enough to oppose the Enemies  
 designs, already in service. and more expected from the back countries.  
 Your Excellency will consider if it may not be necessary to give them  
 some kind of promise on this head Every exertion, in my power, shall  
 be used to quiet their minds, & I hope I may stand excused in making  
 you acquainted with these circumstances.

I have the honour to be with very great respect,  
 Your Excellencys' mo Ob<sup>t</sup> fv<sup>t</sup>

CHAS: FLEMING,  
 Lt. Col<sup>lo</sup>. Commd<sup>s</sup>.

January 17th Col: George Slaughter, Comm<sup>s</sup> at Falls of Ohio, to Gov: Jefferson :  
 Louisville, Ky. He had with great hesitation, consented to countersign sundry Bills  
 for purchases made by the Commisary of the Department Capt: Shan-

non : but fearing the probable consequences of his refusal, he had been prevailed upon to do so. Since this was done, he says " I have made some little enquiry into the Conduct of the several Commisarys at this Post, and it appearing to me that there is a combination very pernicious to the State, carrying on, between a certain Capt: James Sullivan & this set of Gentlemen, I think it my duty to give you information. I am told it can be proved that Capt: Shannon refused Corn at forty Dollars pr: bushel when Bills on the Treasury was offered to be taken in payment, and contracted with Capt: Sullivan for all the Corn he could purchase at 60 Dollars pr: Bushel, and the rising price to the first of May next, and among the rest of Capt: Sullivans' purchases, was this very Corn that Capt: Shannon had refused. I am also told that it can be proved that these Gentlemen refused to purchase whiskey, which was offered to them in this Town at £45 pr: Gall:, and gave Capt: Sullivan £60 for the same whiskey which he bought at the price & took it the same day Sullivan bought it.

1781

January 17th  
Louisville, Ky.

Charges of  
corruption.

I am further told that it can be proved that Capt: Moore last Spring purchased some articles of commerce in partnership with Capt: Sullivan & for payment pas'd a Bill, which he drew payable to Capt: James Sullivan, in which he set forth that it was for a quantity of Corn, furnish'd by the said Sullivan." His information is of such a character, that he cannot doubt the truth of these statements. Concludes, " I am Just now informed that a prisoner from the Shawanese has lately come in. he came with a party of seven Indians for the purpose of Stealing Horses, of which they got a good Booty at Bryants' Station, where he left them. he says the Indians are still in the neighbourhood of the Towns that were destroy'd last summer, that they mean to continue there next year, and make an Early attack on this Country in the Spring & have expectations of driving the people out of it." I am &c: &c:"

Indians.

George Rogers Clarke to the Governor of Virginia :  
" D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

January 18th  
Richmond.

I have examined your proposed Instructions. I dont Recollect of anything more that is necessary Except the mode of paying the Expenses of the Garison of De Troit, in case of success, as supporting our Credit among strangers may be attended with great and good consequences, and my former Experiences Induce me to wish it to be the case where I have the Honour to Com<sup>d</sup>. I would also observe to your Excellency that I could wish to set out on this Expedition free from any Reluctance, which I doubt I cannot do without a satisfactory Explanation of the treatment of the Virginia Delegates in Congress to me, in objecting to an appointment designed for me, which your Excellency cannot be a stranger to. I could wish not to be thought to solicit promotion; and that my Duty to myself did not oblige me to transmit these sentiments to you. The Treatment I have Genera<sup>ly</sup> met with from this State hath prejudiced me as far as consistant in her Interest and wish not to be distrusted in the Execution of her Orders by any Continental Col<sup>o</sup> that may be in the Countries that I have Businefs in, which I doubt will be the case, although the orders of the Commander in Chief is very possitive.

Complains.

I am Sir, with the greatest Esteem, y<sup>r</sup> Excellencies  
very Hble fer<sup>vt</sup>

P. S. I hope to be Honoured by a line from your Excellency as before.  
G. R. C."

1781 Col: Muter to Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Spiller, Com: of mil: Stores :

January 18th  
War Office.

“Sir,

The supreme Executive have received information, that tho' you rec<sup>d</sup> your orders to goe to Petersburg between ten & eleven o'clock in the fore noon to endeavor to have the arms &c. carried from thence, & Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington did not leave this place till after 2 o'clock in the same day, yet he (Col: Carrington) got to Petersburg a considerable time before you, & had actually got all or most of the arms removed out of town before you arrived there.

Delay in such cases when the utmost expedition is most essentially necessary, being frequently attended with the worst consequences, I am directed to call on you, to know how it happened that you was so late in getting to Petersburg on that occasion. I wish for your answer in writing, & am yr: most obt fervt.”

January 18th

James Cocke to Col: George Muter :

“Bon accord.” “Sir,

Advance of the  
enemy up  
James River.

My having an opportunity Yesterday of perusing the news paper, I observed in the account of the rapid progrefs of the Enemy up the River, that in respect to their pasing the post at Hoods,\* is different from what it is there represented. On the morning of the 3<sup>d</sup> inst, I ordered an officer and two men to Brandon, to give us Intelligence of the enemy, should they land at that Place, and if after landing, form into a Line to march, or if pasing by without landing. At six o'clock the signal was made that the whole Fleet had past, at 8 o'clock a Schooner was abrest of the Fort. she was often hail'd, the wind and tide being in her favor she soon past, and gave us a shot, on which we gave her another, but was under the necessity to change our embrazier which gave her time to get a considerable distance from us, but I am informed did them Some Damage. on her geting out of Danger from the Fort, she made a Signal, on which, the whole Fleet brought to an Anchor. it being very Hazy I judged by their Lights that they must be to far from us, for us to do any Execution by firing on them. At 10 o'clock the Haze clear'd away. we could see their Hulls very plain, at which time we began a Fire of Twice every half Hour from One of the Three Guns that we could make Bare on them, which Fire, I intended to keep up, during the night, as I had not the least thought of their attempting to land till near the morning, as the Wind Blew very fresh and made a large Sea, which must make it very troublesome for them to Land. I must believe that their shiping must have suffered from our Fire, as I have reason to believe we fired but few shot, but what did some execution, as we fired very deliberately. On the Signal being made, that the Enemy had past Brandon, I ordered a Capt: and Twenty Five Men, down on the Mouth of Ward's Creek, to keep a look out, should the Enemy attempt to Land. at Twelve-o'clock, to our great disappointment, they brought us Intelligence, that between Twenty and Thirty Boats were land<sup>d</sup> about six hundred yards up the Creek. by their place of landing I was confident that their Intention was to come Round on our Backs and cut of our Retreat. as we then had but about 40 men in

The enemy  
land.

\* Now known as “Fort Powhatan,” opposite Weyanoke, James River.

the Fort, we thought it was in Vain for us to continue, as we had not the least hopes of defending ourselves. therefore I gave orders for every man to take his arms, and march out of the Fort, which was accordingly done. I believe the above a true state of the case. as this will be handed you by Capt: Allen, he will give you information of many things which I may not have recollected.

1781  
January 18th  
The Fort evacuated.

I am Sir,  
your most ob<sup>t</sup> hbl<sup>e</sup> Servant."

Robert Andrews (Genl: Nelson's Private Secretary,) to James Maxwell, Commissioner of the Navy, at "Chicahominy," informing him, that Genl: Nelson "has something of consequence to communicate" and consult him upon, which cannot with propriety be submitted to writing: and therefore desires to see him at once.

January 18th  
Williamsburg.

Geo: Elliot, A. Q. M. to the Executive, urging the payment of Twenty two thousand nine hundred and forty five pounds to Josiah Moffitt, for a quantity of Saddles, and bridles, furnished to the army, by request of Genl: Muhlenburg. He had rendered "a singular service" in supplying the first & third Regiments of Light Dragoons, with saddles, and therefore hopes this claim will be at once allowed.

January 18th

Capt: Rd: Claiborne Q. M. to the Governor: Has received his Excellency's Warrant for impressing boats to be sent to "Hoods" for the purpose of transporting men across the river. His effort shall be to execute the order without "distressing the proprietors." He is well aware "how liable the public is to be burthened with expence" when property is taken and subjected to the control of irresponsible persons; on this account he cannot be responsible for losses, nor that the boats shall be returned to their owners. Concludes "I shall put the business under the direction of an officer, with a party of men to serve with the Boats, and direct him to act with great care, and to have them returned safe. I shall leave him no other alternative: but when the boats are Collected, should the Baron or any officer he may appoint, direct them contrary to my instructions they consequently become void."

January 18th  
Richmond.  
Inconveniences of impressment.

James Hays to the Governor:  
"Sir,

When I informed your Excellency, that I intended for Philadelphia this week, in order to toward the Printing Apparatus for the use of this state, I had not the presence of mind to mention, that a Horse to carry me there, and a Sum of Money would be requisite to purchase paper and other articles absolutely necessary for the Public use."

January 18th  
Richmond.  
Printing Press for the State.

\* \* \* "I hope your Excellency will consider of the matter, that I may immediately set off.

I am Sir, with great respect  
your very humble Servant.

1781 Dudley Digges to Gov; Jefferson :

January 17th " Sir,

Ruffins Ferry.

I have this moment received your Letter requiring my attendance at Richmond. It gives me pain, that some days must elapse before I shall be able to attend where my duty & Inclination would certainly induce me to go. I am thus far on my way to Williamsburg to collect the scattered remains of my property, which was hastily distributed in such places as were deemed the most secure. When this business is effected, I shall without delay wait upon you at Richmond, and in the mean time, I have to hope that sufficient number of members may be found, to prevent any ill consequences.

With great respect & esteem

I am, your Excellency's  
most hble & ob fervant."

January 19th Dr Math: Pope to the Executive, enclosing a list (not found) of such Medical Stores, and Surgical Instruments as he thinks are needed : to be imported for the use of the State and at the cost of £600, Sterling.

January 19th By his Excellency Thomas Jefferson Esq Governor of the \*Commonwealth of Virginia.

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Embargo  
declared upon  
Provisions, &c.

Whereas the exportation of Provisions from this State will be attended with manifest injury to the United States by supplying the Enemy and by rendering it difficult to the public Agents and Contractors to procure supplies for the American troops, and will moreover give encouragement to engrossers and monopolisers to prosecute their baneful practices, I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice and consent of the Council of State, to issue this my proclamation for laying an Embargo on Provisions. And I do hereby lay an Embargo on Provisions, viz—on all Beef, Pork, Bacon, Wheat, Indian Corn, Pease, or other Grain, or flour, or meal made of the same ; to continue until the end of the next session of Assembly. And I do hereby strictly prohibit all mariners, masters and Commanders of Vessels and all persons whatsoever within this State, from loading on board any Vessel for exportation, and from exporting all or any of the above species of provisions by Land or Water, from the date hereof, during the term aforesaid, under pain of incurring the penalties inflicted by the Act Assembly entitled " An Act to empower the Governor and Council to lay an embargo for a limited time" except as in the said Act is excepted. And I do hereby strictly charge and command all naval officers and others in their respective departments, to exert their best endeavors, to the end that this embargo be strictly observed.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the Commonwealth this 19<sup>th</sup> day of January 1781.

TH: JEFFERSON.

\* Bears impression of Seal of the State in wax.

By his Excellency, Thomas Jefferson Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia : 1781

January 19th

\*

A PROCLAMATION.

Richmond.

Whereas during the incursions which have been made into this and other of the United States, by the forces of his Britannic Majesty, a practice hath been introduced by them, unauthorized by the law of Nations, and unattempted in any age, or by any other enemy, of seizing peaceable citizens while in their beds or employed in domestic occupations, and extorting from them paroles that they will not, on pain of life and fortune, be aiding or assisting in any respect to the enemies of Great Britain; which paroles such citizens have given sometimes through ignorance and other times with wicked design, while they enjoy all the benefits of Government to shift from themselves their just share of its burthens, and it is even believed that instances have not been wanting where they have voluntarily gone in to the Enemy and tendered such paroles; and the Laws of this Commonwealth not permitting any Citizen thereof taken under such circumstances, or otherwise than when in arms by order of a proper officer, to enter into engagements with the public enemy which may with draw from his country those duties he owes to it. To the end, therefore, that none may be induced to the like act hereafter, through ignorance of the Law either real or pretended, and that all others, whom it may concern, whether friends or foes, may be apprized of their nullity at the time of giving or taking such paroles or engagements, I have thought fit, with the advice of the Council of State, to issue this my Proclamation, hereby declaring and making known, That Citizens taken or yielding themselves in the manner before described are incapable by law of contracting engagements which may cancel or supercede the duties they owe to their Country while remaining in it, and that notwithstanding such paroles or engagements, they will be held to the performance of every service required by the laws in like manner as if no such parole or engagement had been entered into.

Proclamation in regard to the irregular practices of the enemy in requiring citizens to give Paroles against their wishes, &c.

And whereas some Citizens who may already have entered into such engagements, may expect to withhold their duties under pretence of being bound in conscience, notwithstanding their legal disabilities to contract them, and it is inconsistent with the spirit of our Laws and Con-

\* This document bears the Seal of the State in wax, and is accompanied by a copy of the same, dated at Richmond, but printed at Charlottesville, the Government printing press and other valuable property having been removed to that place for security.

Accompanying these is the original draft of this proclamation, in Mr. Jefferson's autograph, hastily written and corrected, on the back of a letter to him from Archibald Cary, Esq., but having no reference to this subject. The well known habits of economy of Mr. Jefferson, even in the use of writing paper, is here illustrated. The note of Mr. Cary is as follows:

Tuckahoe, Tuesday Morn."

"Dear Sir,

I have continued As ill as any Person could well be with a Cold for upwards of 3 Weeks, it has reduced me so that I can with difficulty walke up and down Stairs. I thank God it has Mended greatly for 3 days past, and I have gathered a little strength. I have heard nothing of the Enemy since their stop at Sandy Point, untill this Morn, a Man came to press a Waggon, who says they have landed at Hampton, are Fortifying and have received a reinforcement. I pray Sir, that you give what news can be depended on. I hope to be at Amphill the last of the Week. pray Sir, How can the people furnish a Beef for Each Soldier from a County, if the Comm<sup>r</sup>s as fast as we put them up for that purpose, take them away. this is the case with many.

Yr: afft: and obedt Servt,

"ARCHIBALD CARY."



1781  
January 19th

stitution to force tender consciences ; I do, therefore farther publish and declare, That all Citizens taken or yielding themselves in the manner before described, who conceive themselves under such conscientious obligation to refuse obedience to the Laws of their Country, are hereby authorized and required, taking passports as hereafter provided, forthwith to repair to some of the posts, encampments or vessels of the forces of his Britannic Majesty, and by surrender of their persons, to cancel such their engagements, and thereafter to do, as to themselves and those in whose power they shall be, shall seem good, save only that they shall not rejoin this Commonwealth but in a state of perfect emancipation from its enemies, and of freedom to act as becomes good and zealous Citizens, and saving also their fidelity to the Commonwealth. And all Officers Commanding forces either of this State or of the United States, who shall be nearest in their position to the said posts, encampments or vessels of the enemy, are hereby authorized and required, paying necessary attention to times, situations and circumstances, to grant passports to all such Citizens for the purposes beforementioned.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Commonwealth, at Richmond, this nineteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and eighty one, and of the Commonwealth the Fifth.

TH: JEFFERSON.

January 19th  
Botetourt.

W<sup>m</sup> Fleming to Gov: Jefferson : he had written to his Excellency from Col<sup>o</sup> Moselys ; expressing desire to visit his family, during the recess of Council. had met accidentally "with the enclosed" from Martin "He hopes Col: Arthur Campbells' progress in the Cherokee nation" may result in good: but the burning of their huts & the destruction of their corn crop, he thinks, will not only make them implacable enemies, but force them to live by depredation and drive them to an alliance with "our Foes." The wagon that took the Salt to Washington C<sup>o</sup> had brought down a Chest of arms, &c: enclosed is the following

January 19th  
Botetourt.

The Raven,  
chief of the  
Cherokees.

"The deposition of William Springstone, formerly a Trader in the Cherokee Town called Scitigo, and occasional Interpreter to the Virginia Agent for Indians Affairs. Saith that on the 22<sup>d</sup> day of November last the Raven, Chief of the Cherokees, returned from a Treaty with the British Agent in Georgia, and that said deponent was informed by one of the Indians that was of the Raven party, that he had received a War Talk from Col: Brown, and had agreed to go to War immediately with the Inhabitants of Virginia and Carolina, Settled on the Western waters. that part of the American Traders in the Towns was to be murdered, and others made prisoners. that they were to carry to Georgia the prisoners and all the horses they might take when at war, for which they were to receive pay in Goods in the month of March next. This Deponent further Saith, that the Raven Chief, informed him, that he was done with the Big Knife, had laid down their Talks and would now only listen to his Father over the Great Water. This Deponent further saith, that he was Informed by the Indians, that the British Agent had nominated the Raven as principal Chief of the Nation, who had accepted of a Customary Medal and was received as such by the Warriors in room of Oconostoto. This Deponent further saith, that sever-

Joins the English and determines to kill the prisoners.

ral small parties had been out from the Town of Chilhowee one of which had killed a lad on Holstein in Carolina, another had murdered a Young Woman in Powells' Valley and frequently had drove in Gangs of Horses taken on the Kentucky Path, and elsewhere, also that a party from the Town of Toka with John Waths, had brought in Horses and booty from the Kentucky Path. This Deponent further saith, that when the Raven set out to Georgia he forbid any of his people, or any of the Whites to go towards Virginia untill his return, or they should suffer death. that said Deponent was informed by some of the Indians that he, with M<sup>r</sup> John Martin, were to be put to death before they set out to War. That said Deponent then with M<sup>r</sup> John Martin, Ezikiel Buffenton, John Hawkins & Francis Budwine, with the advice of some Indian friends and the assistance of Nancy Ward with other Indian Women, providentially made their escape. And this Deponent further saith not.

1781

January 19th

Escape of the prisoners by the aid of friendly Indians.

WILLIAM SPRINGSTONE.

Sworn to before }  
DAVID LOONY. }

Sullivan County December 11<sup>th</sup>—We John Martin, Francis Budwine, John Hawkins & Ezikiel Buffenton Traders in the Cherokee old Towns do certify that we fled with William Springstone from the Cherokee Upper Towns the —— day of November last, being satisfactorily informed that the Indians intended shortly after to put us to death and know and believe that the above deposition contains the truth

JOHN MARTIN,  
FRANCIS BUDWINE,  
JOHN HAWKINS.

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor: The Militia from the counties referred to have all arrived: those from Amherst marched to-day. The military stores have been promptly issued by Capts: Spiller and Irish: many having been brought from Manakin Town and Jude's Ferry. He will make every effort to recover the secreted public arms and accoutrements. Takes occasion to say, as he is about to leave town, that there are "lying open in the Senate house" a number of valuable books "that may be carried off by any body that chuses."

January 19th

Richmond.

Neglect of public property.

"The Board advise that M<sup>r</sup> Browne, Commissioner of the Provision law, be instructed to give orders to his deputies in the different counties, to call on the owners of all waggons, teams and drivers, and of all vessels for river transportation, with their navigators within the same, to register with them the said waggons into brigades of ten each, and the vessels as may be most expedient, appointing some trusty person to act as master of the brigade, when called into actual service: that whenever it shall be necessary to impress within their district any waggons, teams, and drivers, vessels and navigators, they call forth the said brigade in regular rotation, and assure the people that so long as they continued to bring in their waggons or vessels into service, where required, they shall not be required, but in regular rotation; that if any owner shall fail to send his waggon or vessel when called on, it shall be subject to perform

January 19th

In Council.

Waggons and boats to be registered, &c.

1781  
 January 19th  
 Compensation,  
 &c.  
 Penalty for dis-  
 obedience of  
 this order.

a double tour of duty : that the value of every waggon, team and geer, and of every vefsel be ascertained by appraisement as directed by law, and a hire of fifty pounds of tobacco per day be allowed for the waggon, team and driver, besides their being found forage and provisions : and a reasonable hire for the vefsel and navigators: that regular accounts be kept by each deputy, of the debts to be contracted, and that he apply for the same to the Executive once in every six months : that persons who shall conceal, or fail to register their waggons and vefsels within a reasonable time, to be fixed and published by the deputy, shall not have the benefit of the publick protection from imprefses, which will accrue to those registered, and particularly all distant services be thrown on such waggons and vefsels without regard to town or proportion : that M<sup>r</sup> Browne further instruct his deputies to deliver to the continental store-keeper within his district, the articles of provision and forage which he shall be directed to procure, using the waggons and vefsels of his district, for transporting them to the stores: and that whenever the deputies of the Continental Quarter Master shall be unable otherwise to transport the said articles from post to post, he aid them with the waggons and vefsels of his district, as before directed.

(A Copy)

ARCHIBALD BLAIR, C. C."

January 19th  
 " New Castle." " Sir,

Col: J. Syme to Gov: Jefferson :

Our Waggons & Men being chiefly out w<sup>th</sup> the Militia, I have met w<sup>th</sup> Great Difficulty in procuring them both, w<sup>th</sup> that Dispatch w<sup>th</sup> which I would be glad to Execute anything committed to my care by Your Excellency: However the business is now in some forwardness. You have half a dozen Waggons Loaded w<sup>th</sup> Spirits, with directions to wait on you, as you Desir'd, and Riders out to get more."

Waggons, spirits  
 and heavy artil-  
 lery.

Recommends the appointment of a Wagon Master, and an officer to receive and deliver stores at that place. has had numerous applications, but has furnished no spirits to any one, except Genl: Nelson, by order of M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Claiborne. The flour on hand in bad order, and of bad quality. deals it out sparingly to the parties of militia passing, who apply to him for everything. M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Burnley has just made a demand for all the flour and spirits. has allowed the first but refused the latter, until further instructions from the Executive, as the article is so scarce. He cannot make up his mind as to the Heavy Artillery at Cumberland, but shall do the best he can under all circumstances.

January 19th  
 Richmond.

W<sup>m</sup> Spiller to Col: Muter, He has received the letter giving the information of the complaint against him as to the time of his arrival at Petersburg, under his late orders, explains his conduct as follows, " I set out from this place about 12 o'clock or after, my orders was to proceed to Chesterfield Court house, to call on Col: Davies for his assistance, and from thence to Petersburg, it was after dark before I arrived at Petersburg. I went immediately to the Quarter Masters' office (he having previous notice from Col<sup>o</sup> Muter to prepare waggons for the removal of the Stores) and enquired for him, was told by his asistant that he was

gorn home. I then enquired if he had left no orders to prepare waggons for removing of the Stores. the man informed he had ordered him to impress all the waggons that he could find, he had accordingly (as he said) imprest several, but having no guard, they had gorn off. that he had sent several men different ways to stop the s<sup>d</sup> waggons. I desired him to send for M<sup>r</sup> Elliott, the Q. Master at that station, informing him that I was waiting for waggons to remove the Stores, he immediately sent off a Servant to M<sup>r</sup> Elliott. L then told him I should go to a tavern near, & desired him to send for me when the Q. Master or the waggons come to the office. having rode a horse that nearly gave out before I got to Petersburg I was greatly fatigu'd. when I got to the above mentioned tavern I went to a bed and lay down, and fell asleep and probably sleep two or three hours, when I awoke I went to the office. Col: Carrington was there, and had sent off several waggons loaded with stores. I met the s<sup>d</sup> waggons as I went to the office. Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington told me he should inform against me. I told him he was very welcome to do so. he then gave me orders that he had received from you, to proceed to the Countys of Isle white & South Hamton: which I did & rode the whole night. Thus Sir, you have all the circumstances relative to that business that I can remember. The informer (which I suppose to be Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington) is much mistaken about the time of my geting to Petersburg. I was there before him." \* \* \* \* \*

1781

January 19th.

Spiller's defence of himself.

"The post I now hold as Commissary of Military Stores seems to have many directors, more than one man can possibly please. I therefore from this moment resign the said post."

\* \* \* \* \*

"I am with much Esteem Sir,  
Your most Ob<sup>t</sup> & very humble servant."

David Rofs requests Col: Davies to order "Six muskets and a few rounds of ammunition for the use of a Boat belonging to the State, Petersburg, ready to sail." January 20th.

W<sup>t</sup>. Armstead giving to the Executive a statement of the shoe-making business under M<sup>r</sup> Mathew Anderson. No material on hand & no ready money—thirteen soldiers standing idle, and M<sup>r</sup> Andersons wages going on, with house rent &c—from the high price of leather &c it costs more to make shoes than to purchase them, he therefore recommends the discontinuance of the business. January 20th.

Expence of making shoes.

W. Armstead to Col: Davies. Sends him one of the two quires of paper he had purchased for letter writing—has contracted to have soldiers white shirts made at twenty dollars each, which he hopes will satisfy those who engage to do the work. Would be glad to oblige him; but by Act of the last Assembly "no more clothing, camp furniture &c is in future to be furnished the Gentlemen of the army from the public Store; but if this was otherwise, no plunder of that sort has yet come in." \* \* \* \* \*

Richmond.

Officers not to be furnished from the Public Store.

I am most respectfully D<sup>r</sup> fir."

Col: Muter to the Governor, informing him M<sup>r</sup> Math: Anderson's time as conductor of the shoe-manufactory had expired but he is willing to engage again. Dwells upon the necessity of appointing a commissary War Office. January 21st.

1781 of military stores, with proper assistants, it being impossible to collect the  
January act: arms and keep them in repair and protect the ammunition unless some  
person be selected who may be depended upon.

Endorsed.

In Council Jan: 20th 1781.

“The Board are of opinion that Mr Math: Anderson’s Shop should be discontinued—and that he be engaged to work for the public at the old prices, to be paid in provisions.

The discontinuance of the public store, by Act of Assembly cuts short all questions about furnishing clothing.

TH: JEFFERSON.”

January 20th.  
Foundry.

W<sup>m</sup> Gilbert to Col: Muter, in behalf of Thos: Holbert, who had suffered greatly by the Enemy’s coming to the foundry and burning his house. he is willing to pay for any assistance by serving the country in any capacity.

January 20th.  
War Office.

Capt, Irish acts  
Ordnance  
officer.

Col: Muter to the Executive: He has conferred with Capt: Irish, who thinks it not incompatible for him to act as Commissary of Mil: Stores, altho’ a Continental Commissary. He requires a good assistant with an adequate salary, with power to appoint other assistants; will try this plan for three months, and if possible continue to act, until a permanent officer be appointed, and at small pay.

Endorsed.

In Council Jan: 20<sup>th</sup> 1781.

“The Board approve of employing Capt: Irish as herein proposed, and will allow five shillings a day old money, to be discharged in the present money according to the price of tobacco formerly @ 20. s. the hundred, and its price at the time of payment, as settled by the last preceding valuation of the grand-jury. they will allow an assistant, who being of the military line. shall have an additional allowance of four shillings by the day, to be paid in the same way. They are of opinion that Capt Spiller, should for the time he served have the allowance, herein before settled for Capt: Irish.

TH: JEFFERSON.”

January 20th.  
Northampton  
Co.

Privateers in  
Chesapeake  
Bay.

Col: John Harmanson to Gov: Jefferson:  
“Honoured Sir,

According to your desire I sent of Two Vessels loaded with corn for the head of Elk Bound, but was both taken of Tangier Island, by a Privateer of 10 Guns. They had about 2000 bus: of Corn on them— one they Man<sup>d</sup> of for New York & there springs up a hard North west wind coming down the bay, they thought proper to Run a shore, by that means I have safed the Greatest part of the Corn in her in Tolerable good order, there not being above one hundred & fifty bushels wet, as she made some water. the other Vessel, the Robbed them of their sales, al but one & order them to follow the Privateer into a harbour & they fell so far behind, that dark came on & they stud of & made their

escape & having but the Main sale, & the Boom Broke & in a Hard  
 Wind at Northwest was obliged to Run on Shore on the Bay side on a  
 bad place of ground & Bilged the Vefsel. I went up, got the damaged  
 Corn of, faved all I could for the Country. I did not lose more than  
 one hundred bushels, but it was all Damaged & sold it at Publick sale for  
 about 6 or 7 pound per barrel. There being as much as 7000 bus: corn  
 on hand and as many oats, would be glad to know what you will have  
 done with them. you had better order some armed Vessel over to go  
 with the rest. as to the salt I should have sent it of had the Fleet stayed  
 but three days longer before they came in. I have a fine new Vefsel  
 for to send over the salt in & will do it Immediately should the Fleet go  
 out, but have declined sending anything Else away, before I hear from  
 you. there is 7 or 8 hundred hus: salt.

1781

January 20th.

I am D<sup>r</sup> Sir yr: most &c:

Geo: Rogers Clark to the Governor :

January 21st.

“ Sir,

Richmond.

There is some probability of my demands on the Treasury being an-  
 swer'd so as to Inable me to set out to morrow if the neccessary papers  
 from your Excellency do not detain me, which I should be glad to know,  
 as the Days are pretious.

I am with Esteem,  
 Your very Hbl<sup>o</sup> Servant.

Thos: Newton Jnr: to Gov: Jefferson, in behalf of W<sup>m</sup> Godfrey, January 21st.  
 Henry Whiting, Jno: Livingston, Jno: Cocke and Rich<sup>d</sup> Lee, taken  
 prisoners by the Enemy “on board a vefsel which was defended with  
 the greatest bravery:” hopes an exchange may soon be affected, by  
 which these young gentlemen may again exert themselves in defence of  
 their Country.

Surry Co.

Joseph Thomas to Granville Smith Q. M. Genl: in accordance with  
 his orders he had proceeded up James River thus far, in search of canoes  
 of the kind need, viz “ Sound tobacco canoes.” There are very few  
 left in the river of that kind, but he can purchase many old ones, which  
 with repairs may suit. He intends going further up above M<sup>r</sup> Edm<sup>d</sup>  
 Winstons, and “take on the Public Lead agreeable to orders.” He has  
 sent the canoes already purchased to Westham, in charge “of Joseph  
 Childrefs & John Ward, who are men that have long run this River &  
 such as I would recommend to you, as Honest & Trusty” &c. \* \*  
 Encloses price of three canoes—“ 1 new Ten hhd: Canoe £500, 1  
 half worn 8 hhd: Canoe £300—2 new 8 hhds: D<sup>n</sup>. £950.”

January 21st.

Albemarle Co.

Canoes.

Henry Heth to Honb<sup>l</sup>o Andrew Lewis :

\* \* \* January 21st.

“ When Col<sup>o</sup> David Roggers went  
 down the River Ohio on the businefs of the State of Vir<sup>a</sup>, I was informed  
 Patrick McEllroy (who was married to my Daughter Elizabeth) was ap-  
 pointed his first Lieut: and died in the Service of the State.” Asks if  
 some provrision has not been made for the widows of those who die in  
 the service of the state, and refers him to Col: Richard Campbell, who  
 will give his asistance in this matter.

“Hethsburgh.”

1781  
January 21st. Col: W<sup>m</sup> Call to the Governor : requesting to be supplied with arms for the Militia of his County. is willing to take any he can get, have them repaired if necessary. desires them especially in cases of alarm, ammunition and cartrouche boxes wanted also.  
Prince George Co.

January 21st. Col: Samp: Mathews to Gov Jefferson :  
Bowling Green " Sir,  
Caroline Co. I am advanced y<sup>e</sup> Far with the Militia from Augusta (after having been at Fredericksburg four Days) by order of Genl. Muhlenberg. Col<sup>o</sup> John Bowyer, with about 220 Men From Rockbridge has Joined me this morning. " There is wanting Smiths Vices, Files & some fine Steel For the repair of the arms of the Militia." \* \* \*  
Augusta Militia. I have the Honor to be  
with much Esteem & Respect,  
your Excellency's  
obed<sup>t</sup> humble servt."

January 21st. Jn: Christian Senf, Col<sup>o</sup> of Engineers to Gov: Jefferson :  
"Cabin Point." On his return from below, had rec<sup>d</sup> his Excellencys letters, the contents of which he had communicated to the Baron. The latter desires he should go down with him below, to establish some Posts, which duty will consume five or six days ; after which, he will wait on his Excellency for further orders.

January 21st. Geo: Rogers Clark to the Gov: of Virginia :  
Richmond. " D<sup>r</sup> Sir,  
Excuse y<sup>o</sup> liberty I take in writing to you on a subject that you might think would not concern me so much as it Really does, as great part of my forces will be from Kentuckey, the appointment of the County Lieutenants is an object worthy my attention. I this day Learnt that Col: Christy hath resigned the Lieutenancy of Jefferson County I would beg leave to recommend to you Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Floyd an Inhabitant of the County, as a Gen<sup>l</sup> that I am convinced will do Honour to the appointment and known to be the most capable in the County. a Soldier, Gentleman, and a scholar whom the Inhabitants, from his actions have the greatest confidence in. I hope S<sup>r</sup> that you will not put any unfavourable Construction on this Let<sup>r</sup>, and beg leave to subscribe myself,  
your very Hbl fervant."

January 22d. Doct: Math: Pope to Gov: Jefferson :  
Richmond. " Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir,  
I have taken the liberty to enclose your Excellency Propofals for establishing and Regulating a Medical Department in this State: which appears to me at this time absolutely necessary. it is first intended for your own perusal, and afterwards to make such use of as your Excellency shall think fit: thus much I am well asured of, that for want<sup>o</sup> of some proper regulations, the State is daily and hourly imposed upon :  
Necessity for a Medical Department. Besides Sir, to my knowledge many of the Servants of the Public in the Hospital Department, are suffering for want of pay long since due them: the orderly, his wife and negro woman at York, who have been in the

service ever since July last, have never received one single shilling, but have lived on the borrow ever since : the same circumstances attends the orderly &c at this place. these people (tho' honest) when they find they are neglected will in time be tempted to help themselves. Negroes are hired at a very extravagant day pay, which might be hired by the Year for a fourth part of the money : Necessarys are purchased in Time of Invasion for the sick, at a much higher rate than they might be, and when purchased are often misapplied. Should your Excellency think proper to lay the inclosed proposal before the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Members that compose your Board, and they with you concur in opinion, that such an appointment is necessary, and think me capable and deserving of it, I shall be ready in a few days to proceed on my Duty. Your Excellency will pardon the method I have taken, in conveying the inclosed, when I assure you my only motive (knowing your multiplicity of business) was to give you as little trouble as possible.

1781

January 22d.

I have the Honour to be, with the greatest  
Esteem & Regard,  
your Excellency's  
Most Respectful fer<sup>ty</sup>  
&c: &c:

"Proposals for the better regulating & Establishing a Medical Department in this State, humbly submitted to the consideration of His Excellency the Governor and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Members of Council. The plan as proposed.

That there shall be one Surgeon in Chief, whose duty it shall be to attend the main army, wherever posted in time of Invasion, and to make proper provisions for the Sick and Wounded, who shall also be Director General of all the Hospitals, and have the power of appointing the different Surgeons to the Hospitals, Orderlys, Nurses &c, and shall have power to displace all such as neglect their duty, and appoint others. The said Director General shall have the Superintendence and Regulations of all the Hospitals, visiting them as often as occasion may require, pay all accounts appertaining thereto. Shall have power to purchase medicines, and all other necessarys for the support of the said Hospitals, subject to the controal and directions of the Governor and Council. He shall also have power to sell such Medicines as may become perishable, and all others which may be spared. That the Director General shall keep regular accounts of all the Medicines, Stores, Utensils &c belonging to the said Hospitals, and state and make proper returns of them at such periods as the Governor and Council shall direct. by adopting a mode of this sort, general satisfactions would be given to the Officers and Soldiers, the sick and wounded would be properly provided for, and attended to, and if the Director General did his duty, would certainly save the State a very considerable expence which is now daily going on for want of some such appointment.

That the Chief Surgeon and Director General shall be allowed—  
Shillings hard money, pr: day with forage for Two Horses, and a Ration for himself & Servant.

Col: Muter to the Governor : in regard to the want of cannon ; feve-  
ral that "were cast at the Foundry have not been bored," they  
are wanted for the "Jefferson." Capt: Maxwell needs some for the  
"Thetis," none for her having as yet been cast. These on hand can-  
not be used "till a boring mill is built & fitted, and no cannon can be

January 22d.

War Office.

Cannon needed  
for the State  
Navy.



1781  
January 22d. cast 'till a moulding house is built & the Foundry in some measures repaired." He therefore submits these facts to the Executive for their consideration.

*endorsed.*

In Council Jany: 23<sup>d</sup> 1781.

"We know not how guns come to be wanting for the Jefferson. as to the others we consider the repairing the Foundry, rebuilding the moulding house, & the boring mill (on a more simple plan) as works to be executed as soon as possible. are there not some nine pounders on the Eastern Shore belonging to the State?"

TH: JEFFERSON."

January 22d. Col: George Slaughter to the Governor of Va:  
Louisville, Ky. "Sir,

Confusion in  
the West.

I wrote you by Express the 19<sup>th</sup> instant giving an account of the news brought to us by a prisoner that made his escape from the Shawanese Indians, to which I refer you—the account brought by him is so well authenticated by the enclosed \* Letters & deposition, that I've thought proper to dispatch another express, in consequence of which have also sent another mefsenger to Fort Jefferson to meet Major Linitot, with orders to the Commanding officer there to supply him with all the ammunition that can be possibly spared from that Post with safety—everything here seems to be in confusion for want of a Court to swear in the militia officers, and apprehensive as there are but 4 members in the Country at present, it will be sometime before there can be a Court—in the meantime every man seems to do that which he judges best."

I have the honor to be your Excellency's mo:  
obt: Humble servant.

January 22d. Col: Muter informs the Governor, that M<sup>r</sup> Milton Ford is ready to  
War Office. hire carpenters for the works at the "Forks of James River." He and  
Point of Fork. his brother Samuel will undertake the buildings, at that place, to be  
assisted by his father M<sup>r</sup> M. Ford has already been employed in public  
works and has acted "with much industry & punctuality."

January 25d. Jas: Madison jr: and The<sup>od</sup> Bland (Delegates) to Gov: Jefferson:  
Philadelphia. "Sir,

Policy of  
Arnold.

It is with much concern that we have learnt from your Excellency's, and the Baron de Steuben's letters to Congress, the misfortunes our Country has suffer'd from the Invasion under the command of the detestable Arnold, and that he has ventured with impunity even to our Capitol. We have some reason to Imagine that the same plan of operations which induced Clinton to send him there will occasion him to remain in our Bay, and continue that alarm to our State and Maryland, which he has so successfully begun, in order to Harrafs our Military, increase our expenses, waste our resources, destroy our Magazines and Stores when he finds it practicable; and by thus distracting us, prevent our sending the

\* None found.

necessary succours to the Southern Armv. This Sr, is a game we are open to at every period of our short enlistments, and in a great measure exposed to, for want of a militia organized to take the field, a few gun-boats or Galleys, and some good fortifications in the most advantageous situations on our Rivers, for defence. but this late event has rendered this so obvious, that we are fully persuaded our Country will now see the necessity of adopting arrangements very different from what have been of late trusted to. We have been anxiously expecting to hear that some steps were taken at Rhode Island, in consequence of our application to the Minister, but it is more probable you will hear before we do, sh<sup>d</sup> that event take place, which we have spared no pains to have accomplished; and of this we have little doubt sh<sup>d</sup> it be found practicable. Nothing new has happened here since we last wrote.

1781

January 23d.

Necessity of re-  
form in the de-  
fences.

The Judge of the Admiralty of this State has given us notice that there are three negroes, Tom, Hester & Celia, confined in Joal here, in consequence of a condemnation of the vessel in which they were taken. They say they are the property of a certain Money Godwin of Norfolk in Virginia; that their Master went of with the British fleet under Leslie, and gave them permission to do the same, on which they went on board the vessel in which they were taken. If on enquiry your Excellency shall find these facts to be truly stated, we shall with pleasure execute your instructions for securing the slaves for those to whom shall be adjudged.

We have the honor to be, with the utmost respect  
yr: Excellency's most obt & humble Servants."

Jas: Hays to the Governor: expressing his regret he is obliged to inform his Excellency that the sum delivered him "is by far inadequate" to the purchase of a "Horse, Paper and other Articles necessary to compleat the Printing apparatus intended for the use of the State." As such an opportunity for securing a supply may not soon occur, he desires to have such a stock of material on hand, as will enable him "to carry on the Public and Private Businefs of the State in an extensive, accurate and expeditious manner."

January 23d.

Richmond.

Want of print-  
ing apparatus.

R. Madison to Gov Jefferson: Having been appointed Q. Master & Commissary to the Expedition into the Country beyond the Ohio, he was supplied with "500.000 pounds, with which to purchase supplies. This sum is already expended, and as the success of the enterprise depends upon having every necessary in his Department supplied, he requires 300.000 pounds additional to fulfil his contracts.

January 23d.

Hugh Rose to Col: Geo: Muter, recommending M<sup>r</sup> Lamont, the bearer to some easy duty in the service, on account of his recent recovery from illnefs of several months. Begs for news, as they are in a land of darknefs, having heard nothing since the 11<sup>th</sup> inst.

January 23d.

"Geddes."

Major Charles Dick to Gov: Jefferson by M<sup>r</sup> Jas: Maury:  
"Sir,

January 23d.

Fredericksburg.

I received your Excellency's favour of the 15<sup>th</sup>, and shall punctually

1781  
January 23d.  
Spirit of the  
people.

observe your Directions in case of appearance of any Danger of the Enemy. It seems to be the wish of every body they wou'd at this Time attempt to come this way, and I verily believe they would never get back again.

The factory.

I never intended to resign the Businefs of the Factory, as I had such a considerable share in its formation &c.; and the pleasure of its thriving to such a Degree for the public Benefit, could I have been, even but allow'd a bear maintainance for my fidelity and Services: But true it is such Ingratitude gall'd me, and it was Modesty termed a Resignation, when the true Cause was our being meanly cheated (pardon the Expression) out of two years Services, and no Redrefs as Your Excellency will observe by the inclosed Matter of Fact.

Pledges his private credit.

I am now providing and contracting for the proper materials and Provisions for the Factory on my own Credit and Interest, for no body will trust the Public a farthing: And shall have more Honour to be under your Excellency and Councils' Appointment and Directions, not doubting but I shall be supported with money to carry on the Businefs with pleasure and benefit to the Public: for which purpose I hope to be in Richmond very soon, and have the Honour to be,

Your Excellency's  
most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
Humble Servt.

*Statement referred to above.*

Origin of the  
Factory.

Col: Feilding Lewis and Cha<sup>a</sup> Dick were appointed by the Convention in 1775, Commiſsioners, to Form, Establish and Conduct a Manufactory of Small Arms at Fredericksburg, without any salary annex'd, as it was unknown the Trouble they might be at. The first Year being 1776, They accomplished the same after much Trouble and Attention, in putting the Factory on an extraordinary good footing: for which the Hon<sup>ble</sup> House allow'd them 10. S. pr: Day each, then equal to Gold or Silver, amounting for the year 1776 to, Each £182.10— although they thought it not adequate to their Services, they acquiesced.

Allowances.

For the Year 1777, they were allow'd the ſame, and as the money had received no great Depreciation they ſaid nothing.

The Year 1778, They were allow'd £300 Each, from which, deducting the Depreciation as ſettled by Congress, amounts only to £54.18  
The Year 1779, allowed £1000 Each, only worth £43.—

We having done the Businefs effectually with the greatest Dilligence and Integrity, to the great Benefit of the Public, we think it very hard to ſuffer ſo much, as it has not been in our power to make a bargain for ourſelves, we hope the Hon House will at leaſt take our Services for theſe two laſt Years into Conſideration, and grant us a full Recompenſe. The ſubſcriber, his whole Time being taken up in that ſervice only, has greatly injured him.

CHA<sup>s</sup> DICK."

January 23d.  
War Office.  
Private property for public use.

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor: Col: Southall requires that his houſe, wanted for M<sup>r</sup> Andersons' Shop, ſhall be returned to him in the ſame condition it now is, when the State ſhall have done with it; that the price of the Tobacco paid for rent thereof, ſhall be the current price at the Warehouse in Richmond, at the date of payment, and not that

settled by the Grand Jury. Under these circumstance he desires instructions from the Executive as to what he shall do. 1781

Refers also to the case of one Thomas Reynolds, a Bricklayer, who had a long time been doing work at the Foundry, and who in the late invasion came down with the Volunteers under Col: Southall, but was taken by the Enemy on the road to Westham, and "took a parole." He begs not to be put in the Category of those described in the Governors' late Proclamation, but be allowed to remain in Virginia. The poor man, whose services are valuable, is very uneasy, he therefore solicits Executive favor in his behalf. January 23d.

*Endorsed.*

In Council Jan: 23<sup>d</sup> 1781.

"The Board have no objection to fixing the price of tob<sup>o</sup> to be paid in rent, at the market price here, instead of the price settled by the Grand Jury, only taking care that the values be appraised of the circumstances. They agree also to leave the house in the Condition it now is. The case of Thos: Reynolds seems worthy of consideration. Will Col: Muter be pleased to take & communicate to us, authentic information of the facts."

TH: JEFFERSON."

By his Excellency, Thomas Jefferson Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia :

\*

A PROCLAMATION.

January 23d.

"Whereas it is become necessary that the General Assembly be called together before the time to which they stand adjourned: I have therefore thought fit, with the advice of the Council of State, to issue this my proclamation, hereby appointing the first day of March next, for the meeting of the next General Assembly at which time their attendance is required at the Capitol in the Town of Richmond. Given under my hand & the Seal of the Commonwealth at Richmond aforesaid, this 23<sup>d</sup> Day of Jany: in y<sup>o</sup> year of our Lord 1781, & of the Commonwealth the fifth. The General Assembly called together.

TH: JEFFERSON."

Jn<sup>o</sup> Winston to Gov: Jefferson: The Command of the Militia of that County had devolved on him, in the absence of Lieut: Col: Fontaine: but they are in "such a wretched state" for want of ammunition and accoutrements: cartridge boxes, and even paper for cartridges, and both powder & lead, that he begs to know how they are to be furnished, so as to be able to use the arms, of which they have a good supply. Ensign Parker, the bearer, will give further particulars. If these stores are to be gotten in Richmond, he will send a wagon for them, which can join him in W<sup>m</sup>sburg, or on the road, he being ordered by Genl: Muhlenburg to repair to that place, with all possible dispatch. January 24th. Hanover Court House. Wants of the Militia.

Col: John Syme to W<sup>m</sup> Claiborne Esq<sup>r</sup> at "Putney" by "Ben:" "Sir,

In the two last Conversations I had w<sup>th</sup> Governor & Council on the subject of Waggoning the Stores to James River, forwarded to my care January 24th. "New Castle."

\* Bears an excellent wax impression of the Seal of the State.

1781  
January 24th.  
Cost of transportation, &c.

by You, He was Pleased to Refer them to my Managem<sup>t</sup> I dare say you will think w<sup>th</sup> me, that it does not quit Cost, to Water Bear Corn, Oats &c<sup>as</sup>, and be at the Expencc of tak<sup>s</sup> out of Craft, Storage, & Loading Wagg<sup>s</sup> Here for Richmond, it being not much farther by Land from Cumberland to that place. Here are a parcel of Peas sent, that are not worth anything. I presume you were acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the State of the several kinds of spirits. For the same Reason that govern, as to the grain, will it not be proper to Carry the Artillery of Every kind from Cumberland by land: as the placing them in, & taking out of Craft, I find both Difficult & very Expensive.

You, Sir, as being first Employed (indeed still so, in the removal of these things) no Doubt have made up Your mind, on the Disagreeable & Calamitous Businefs. My only wish is to Contrive it best we can for the public Advantage.

I should be glad you'd Dine w<sup>th</sup> me to Day or Tomorrow, wanting much to see you, & being On all Occasions, w<sup>th</sup> Esteem Sir,

Your Mo: Obed: sev<sup>t</sup>  
&c: &c:

January 24th.  
Campon Pedee.  
Tarlton's defeat at the "Cow-Pens."

Genl: Nath<sup>t</sup> Greene to Gov: Jefferson:  
" Sir,  
I congratulate you on the success of the detachment under Genl: Morgan. They were attacked by 1100 British troops, under Lt: Col: Tarlton, on the 17<sup>th</sup> Inst; whom they defeated entirely with very little loss. I must beg you will permit me to refer you to Major Gen<sup>t</sup> The Baron de Steuben for the particulars.

I have appointed Major Hayne of the S Carolina line, Deputy Com: Genl: of Prisoners, and have directed him to march all the prisoners to Charlottsville. I beg your Excellency will please to give the necessary orders for their reception. Gen<sup>t</sup> Stephens has them in charge.

I am, with respect and esteem

Your Excellency's  
most obedient  
Humble servant  
&c: &c:

Great want of Provisions.

P. S. Unless the State of Virginia immediately begins to collect the magazines of provisions on the Roanoke we shall absolutely starve in this Country.

N. G.

January 24th.  
"Camp Hickes' Creek, S. Carolina."  
The defeat at "Cow-Pens."

Genl: Edward Stephens to Gov: Jefferson, by "Major Giles:"  
" Sir,  
Genl: Greene I make no doubt has by the same hand that this goes by, informed you of the Glorious Stroke that Genl: Morgan has given Tarlton. It affords me so much satisfaction, that I can't forbear repeating to you (what I expect he has done) tho' perhaps not so fully, I not having y<sup>e</sup> same means in my power. Tarlton was Detached with about Eleven Hundred Men, about Three Hundred of that number was Cavalry, y<sup>e</sup> whole of which was British Troops, to attack Morgan. Who retreated before them for Two or Three Days 'till he got to advantageous

Ground, near a place called the Cow Pens. And on y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Inst: he Halted & Determined to stand and give Battle, altho' his numbers were not quite so considerable as his antagonist. Tarlton accordingly attacked, and after some contest, Our people made a charge which immediately broke y<sup>e</sup> Enemy and threw them into such confusion, that they were never able to rally again and were persued upwards of Seventy Four Miles. They had killed on y<sup>e</sup> Field upwards of One Hundred, among which was Ten or Twelve Officers, and wounded Between Two and Three Hundred. Besides Five Hundred and Two Privates, with Twenty nine Officers were taken Prisoners, with Two Brafs Field pices Eight Hundred Stand of Arms, a Travelling Forge, Thirty Five Waggons and all their Baggage which was very Considerable. This was done with a losf on our side, of only Ten Men Killed and Fifty Five Wounded. Among y<sup>e</sup> latter number were Three subaltern Officers, all Virginians, and two of them belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Militia, one of which is feared will Die of his wounds. In my former Letters I informed you what Troops Morgan's Command was composed of. They in General behaved well. Tho' it adds greatly to my satisfaction, that the Detachment of Virginia Militia under y<sup>e</sup> imediate command of Triplett is spoke of with the greatest applause for their behaviour that day. This I hope will wipe off some of the stain of y<sup>e</sup> 16th of August. I am truly unfortunate as I could not partake in doing of it. And am rendered now much more so, as I have not the smallest glimpse of hope left of doing anything in that way with those men who are here under my imediate command, as their times are Just about expiring and I am ordered to march in y<sup>e</sup> morning to take charge of y<sup>e</sup> prisoners & conduct them to Virginia. I must endeavour to reconcil myself to my hard Fate.

Col<sup>o</sup> Washington of ye Cavalry Distinguished himself in a particular manner. he with only Fifty Horse charged the Eenemy's Cavalry and drove them. Among the prisoners, are y<sup>e</sup> noted Major McCarty of y<sup>e</sup> 71<sup>st</sup>, who has done so much mischief in this part of the County by Fire &c. He and Col<sup>o</sup> Tarleton were y<sup>e</sup> only Two Field Officers in y<sup>e</sup> Detachmt—y<sup>e</sup> Latter got off with a \*wound on his arm. If our Army here was in a Situation to take y<sup>e</sup> advantage of this stroke, Oh! it might be made very glorious. Cornwallis with his main Body are still in y<sup>e</sup> neighborhood of Winsborough. With every sentiment of esteem and respect I have y<sup>e</sup> honour to be your Excellency's

Most Obed<sup>t</sup> and very hum: Sert."

1781

January 24th.

Pursuit of the enemy and their losses.

American losses.

Good conduct of the Virginians.

Col. Wm. Washington.

Tarlton's wounds.

Col: Geo: Muter to Gov: Jefferson: The building the boring Mill and Moulding house for the Foundry being a separate matter from the other works to be erected, he deems it unnecessary to await the arrival of Col<sup>o</sup> Senf, before contracting for them, especially as the same sites and walls can be used, and those works will be the first wanted. He is confident he can get the work begun at once, and with permission of his Excellency will arrange with persons on the Saturday following. Sends list of M<sup>r</sup> Harmer's negroes, whom he offers to hire to the State. those

January 24th.

War Office.

Boring Mill and Moulding House at West-ham.

\* According to tradition, Tarlton is said to have lost several of his fingers in this action, which subsequently gave rise to the well known anecdote in regard to Col. Washington having "at last made his mark," when on one occasion, the latter was falsely accused of not being able to write his own name. Tarlton, however, lost his fingers at Guilford Court House, in the charge made upon his Legion by Lee, as will appear further on.

1781 at Warwick will certainly be wanted. The Women should be hired to cook, wash &c, so that the time of the men be not consumed in these occupations. The Hon: M<sup>r</sup> Jamison offers to hire his negroes to work at the Foundry; they will certainly be wanted. Should M<sup>r</sup> Smith succeed in securing the services of Armourers, some provision for their accommodation will have to be made.

*Endorsed.*

In Council Jay: 24<sup>th</sup> 1781.

"The Board approve of building the moulding house & boring mill on contract. a water wheel & shaft for boring a single gun at a time will suffice: the shaft being made capable of having a cog-wheel put to it whenever we shall carry on the business to such extent as to require more than one bore. It will be well to avoid agreeing to advance any of the money, or as little as possible. we are of opinion the negroes should be hired if practical for reasonable hire. as many armourers as can be received into the shop here should be lodged in log huts to be built here, all others should have log huts for lodging & working built at the Foundry. \* \* \*

TH: JEFFERSON."

January 24th. John Broaddus to Gov: Jefferson: He had been informed by Col: Thornton, that M<sup>r</sup> James Warren of Fredericksburg desired all the Pork, or Stalled Beef that could be gotten, to be sent to him, for which a reasonable price should be paid. He has applied to several persons, but unless some satisfactory price is fixed, he will not be able to procure any. Some of the Commissaries had given as much as eight dollars pr: pound for stalled beef; and some persons have Pork for sale, but hold it at "three hundred pounds pr: hundred." This is "hearsay" information: he cannot vouch for its truth. Desires some fixed price be established, in which case he will endeavor to comply with instructions to the utmost of his power.

January 24th. John Todd Jnr: to Gov: Jefferson:  
Lexington, Ky. May it please your Excellency,

"I rec<sup>d</sup> the enclosed Letters a few days ago; as they contain some matters of Consequence, I transmit them just as I receive them. They are written with a freedom which spare no Character, & may with additional Letters which I expect you have rec<sup>d</sup>, threw light upon our Situation in the Illinois. Winston is Command<sup>t</sup> at Kaskaskia. M<sup>c</sup>Carty a Captain in the Illinois Reg<sup>t</sup>, who has long since rendered himself disagreeable by endeavouring to enforce Military Law upon the Civil Department at Kohos. The peltry mentioned by Winston as purloined or embezzled by Montgomery, was committed to their joint care by me in Nov: 1779, & from the Circumstance of Col: Montgomery's taking up with an infamous Girl, leaving his wife & flying down the River, I am inclined to believe the worst that can be said of him. being so far out of the Road of Businefs I cannot do the State that Justice I wish by sending down his case immediately to the Spanish Commandants in the Mifsissippi.

A late Letter informed your Excellency of my Design of laying some

Beef & Corn in store for the Expedition planned last year. I expect to get 30 or 40 thousand Weight of Beef & two or three thousand Bushels of Corn on Better Terms than will be got anywhere in this Country. 1781  
January 24th.

A Prisoner, Martin Wistill taken spring was a year, at Wheeling by the Shawanese, two weeks ago left his party being 7 Shawanese, about half a mile from Bryants Fort as they were stealing Horses. He says the Shawanese have built 4 Block Houses at Logan's Town 12 miles beyond the Pickaway: that they are much Distressed for want of provisions and are keen for making an attack next Spring, upon the Kentucky settlements—that Blackfish & Logan are dead &c. I am uneasy lest Crockett should not arrive timeously at Licking, & many of our settlers seem desirous to fly immediately to the South side of Kentucky lest he should not.” Accounts from  
the Shawanees.

\* \* \* \* \*

I have the Honor to be with Greatest Respect  
Your Excellency's Most Obedient & humb servt.

Phil: Pendleton Col: 1<sup>st</sup> B. Militia, John Morrow Co<sup>lo</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Militia, January 25th.  
Robert Carter Willis L: Col: B M.—William Morgans Lt: Col<sup>o</sup> B. Berkeley, Co.  
M—G<sup>o</sup> Scott Major 1<sup>st</sup> B. B. M—to the Governor of V<sup>a</sup>:

“ Sir,

Col: Swearingen the Lieut: of this County laid before us some time ago, your Excellency's Orders of the 24<sup>th</sup> December Directing Two Hundred & Seventy five of the Militia of this County under proper Officers, to march Immediately to the Falls of the Ohio, to join Col: Clarke in an Expedition from thence. We beg leave to represent to your Excellency, that we have seventy men now on duty from this County, now in the Southern Army, which with the 68, we are to raise for the Army and the 275 now ordered into service will make near one half of the Militia of this County fit for duty—from these circumstances and the immense distance from here to the falls of the Ohio, being by the way of Fort Pitt, little less than a thousand miles, we are sorry to inform your Excellency that we have the greatest reason to beleive that those whose Turn it now is from this County will suffer any punishment rather than obey our orders for their march. So general an Opposition to orders of Government from such a number we think of too much consequence at this crisis, for us to proceed without informing your Excellency of the difficulties with which the execution of those orders will be attended We beg leave further to inform your Excellency that notwithstanding the great reluctance the People in general discover in complying with this order of Government, yet there are many young men in this county who having connections in the Kentucky Country, would turn out as Volunteers in such an Expedition, were they asured that they have no prospect of enriching themselves with the substance of a number now called as militia, who would give everything they have to Substitute, rather than undertake such a Tour. Would your Excellency, therefore dispense with the militia on this occasion, and empower us to raise Volunteers, we think it would be in our power to procure such a number of men as would render their Country greater service on such an Expedition, than the Two Hundred and seventy five taken from the classes of the militia. We wish your Excel-

Men ordered to  
join Clarke.

Serious opposi-  
tion to orders of  
Government.



## CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

---

lency to believe, that it is exceedingly disagreeable to us to delay for a moment, the Execution of your Orders, but we flatter ourselves, your Excellency will upon examining the Gentleman, who will deliver you this, fully Justify us "

We have the Honour to be  
Yr: Excellency's mo: Obt Hbl servants.

---

W. Armstead to Col: Muter, sending by M<sup>r</sup> Mathews the articles ordered, they being all he can procure, being "destitute of Money & Credit." The Vinegar left "unplundered is adulterated with some of the Doctors slops & is thought to be intentionally poisoned." Sends "206 lbs: Sugar, 1 Tierce of Rice, 20<sup>lbs</sup> Green Tea, 1 Hhd: Milafses."

---

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to Gov: Jefferson :

" Sir,

I found upon my return hither, that all the troops that marched from hence upon the arrival of the enemy, had by order of Baron Steuben come back to this Station, from their utter inability to keep the field, from the want of almost every species of Cloathing. Many men have not a remnant of cloathing larger than a good napkin to cover their nakedness, and a number of these are dependent upon others for a part of a blanket to shelter them at night from the cold, Your Excellency if I remember right, informed me at Westham, that a number of blankets could be procured from M<sup>r</sup> Rofs. I must solicit your Excellency to direct me by what means, and from what places they may be brought hither. I am the more anxious on this head, as all the coarsest of the cloth, which we lately received from M<sup>r</sup> Armstead, was given out among the men as lanketting, which was the only expedient the late emergency would admit for rendering the troops in any degree fit for the field, to oppose the incursion of the enemy. This coarse cloth is not yet unfit to be made up into garments, but soon will be, unless the arrival of a supply of blankets shall enable us to put it into the hands of the taylors for that purpose. Could this be speedily accomplished, we might do a great deal towards cloathing our men, as we can easily turn out from 8 to 10 coats a day. This we are now doing of the best cloth, which we reserved for this use. The want of shirts and shoes is another distressing circumstance : and I must beg your Excellency's attention to it. Unless some method can be adopted for supplying the men, they had much better be missed altogether : they are not able to do anything in the field, and 100 of them too naked to do anything in quarters, and every idea of training them for actual service has long since been laid aside.

These must be unpleasant truths, but it is my duty to represent them. My conduct is too well known to your Excellency to admit the charge that I have ever neglected any thing in my power to guard against or to remedy the distressful situation of the troops who have been entrusted to my command.

Give me leave, however, to say that a mistaken system has long prevailed in the mode of cloathing our men. Saving and preserving is just as important as supplying in the first instance. A shoe after being worn will last almost as long as it did before, and a coat properly

patched, is nearly as useful to the soldier as a new one. Yet we have nothing given to us for these necessary purposes of repairing, and of course instead of mending our old cloaths we are always asking for new. It is out of the power of your officers to remedy these things, without the assistance of the State. Another great misfortune is the manner of issuing the cloathing. A good pair of Stockings is given to a naked soldier to-day; he has no shoes, and wears them out by the next week, and in a fortnight afterwards, when his stockings are gone he get his shoes. Or perhaps he gets breeches but no lining to them; a new coat or a fashionable hat, but has no shirt, or if he has he is without breeches. By this means the Country runs into debt, and the soldier is always uncomfortable and utterly devoid of that military pride of appearance, so essentially necessary in every army. At present, however some immediate assistance is absolutely necessary to preserve the lives of these men. Some of them are so naked that they have refused furloughs to go home to try to get cloaths, being ashamed as well as unable in their situation, to travel at this season. There never will be a possibility of preventing desertions 'till men find it more comfortable to be soldiers, than has generally been the case of the Virginia line, aggravated as their reflections must be, when they observe the comparatively happy circumstances of troops from other States.

1781

January 25th.

Necessity that something be done.

I have of late been endeavouring to draw off descriptive lists of the deserters, of whom I have had returns; and am now at the 170<sup>th</sup>. As soon as it is properly prepared I shall forward it to your Excellency. I intend to propose to the General, to give furloughs for a limited time to all the men now here, that will enlist for the war, pay them a part of their bounty now, and the remainder when they return. As they can be of no service till they are clothed, and provision is with difficulty procured, I hope this proposal will not be thought ineligible. In the mean time I would submit it, whether it will not be necessary to order a quantity of leather here for the purpose of mending shoes. We have tools and shoemakers of our own. I would also request that some money might be spared to pay the taylor, who have for these five months past made up almost all the cloaths our men have had. They are much discouraged for want of it, and many of them think they are working for nothing. I hope to be excused for my prolixities, but must persevere in my applications, as long as there remains any prospect of success. The extra expence of calling an equal number of militia into the field, would go far towards fitting these men for service; who if properly trained, might have been very useful on the late occasion, but as matters now stand, are only a useless incumbrance upon the Country.

Deserters, other measures recommended.

I have the honor to be sir, with the highest respect  
Your Excellency's most obedient  
and most humble serv<sup>t</sup>."

James Hunter to Gov: Jefferson: He has received his Excellency's letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> ult: intimating the supposed design of the enemy to approach that place; with the advice to remove everything of value. Returns thanks for this interest in his concerns. In consequence of this intimation, he had transported to a place of safety all the articles belonging to the State, the "camp kettles axes &c" ordered by Genl: Greene, and part of his own effects. In accomplishing this he had been much

January 24th.

Fredericksburg.

Alarm from the enemy.

1781  
January 25th. asisted by the waggons "belonging to the Public." This became necessary under the instructions given "to Genl: Weedon to take measures for the protection" of his works. He regrets to inform his Excellency he is unable to repair any of the arms sent by Col: Muter, his workmen having all left him, and the manufactory of Small Arms thereby discontinued. The other orders given by the State in progress. Asks to be paid the amount of a warrant for £50 000 in Tobacco; also for certificates from Genl: Gates for sundries from his works, for the army under his command, to the amount of £130.000. He has on hand a supply of Woollens; which he will deliver to the State, for tobacco, at the Warehouses of Fredericksburg and Falmouth at £50, pr: hundred weight.

January 25th. Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor: desiring to know what action (if any) had ever been taken by the Genl: Assembly, in regard to exempting certain workmen, eight months' men, in the Public Laboratory from military service M<sup>r</sup> Ford desires instructions as to how the people employed at "the fork of James River" are to be furnished with provisions; whether by the State, or by money to be supplied the contractors.

January 26th. James Neil and John Pierce Duvall to Gov: Jefferson: complaining that Col: Francis Peyton and Capt: George Meriweather, appointed on the Commission for adjusting the claims for patented lands in the District of Monongalia, Youghagania and Ohio had failed to attend; whereby great uneasiness had seized upon the people lest the time limited by Law should expire, when their lands would lapse to the Commonwealth. On this account they beg that these two gentlemen be removed, and that Charles Martin and W<sup>m</sup> Hayman Esq<sup>r</sup> be appointed in their places. They having been obliged to pay an Expres to carry this, pray his Excellency will give him an order on the Treasury for "one thousand eight hundred dollars, the sum agreed for."

January 26th. Col: Muter to the Governor: As the armory at the Foundry is to be built upon a plan different from the one for which M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> James had contracted, that gentleman has requested to be relieved from his agreement: and he has consented thereto accordingly. Col: James is willing however, to undertake work for the Commonwealth, but before doing so insists upon some assurance, in what form, and at what rate he is to be paid, &c:

January 27th. Col: Arthur Campbell to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson:  
Washington "Sir,  
Co. Since writing my Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> Instant, I am informed that the Indians have killed one of the Settlers in Powell's Valley, and carried off 14 Horses, belonging to a party of men coming from Kentucky.  
Whether this is done by Indians that had set out to War before our Depredations of approach were known in the towns: or it may be some of the Fugitives that have taken refuge in the adjacent mountains for the convenience of good Hunting to subsist their Families on, is not certain.  
Indians.

Which ever may it be, this with their former successes near the same place, may encourage them to attempt further depredations, and so render the passage to Kentucky exceeding unsafe. To prevent this, and to seek satisfaction for what is past, I am raising a Company to patrol the Country adjacent to the Gap, and to begin the building the Fort your Excellency formerly ordered: and in order that our men may be well provided for the pursuit, I have taken the liberty to direct one half of the Company to act as Cavalry until the decision of the Executive is known respecting them. This Company with two Troops of Horse, now raising in Carolina to act on that frontier, I hope will be sufficient to repel any force the Cherokees are now able to embody, should they be excited to continue y<sup>e</sup> War.

1781

January 27th.

Steps taken to defend the country.

The method of impressing and appraising provisions, as directed by the Invasion Law, I believe will enhance its price much: could an industrious, trusty man be found that would act as Commissary, great savings might be made by having ready money. The Cherokee War and other occurrences seems to have put an end to the raising men in this and Montgomery County, to go to the Southward with Col: William Campbell. The Botetourt men are gone on with the Major of the Regiment.

I am Your Excellency's  
most Obedient Servant."

Rich<sup>d</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Carty to Col: Geo: Slaughter, Com<sup>s</sup> at Falls of Ohio: January 27th. Takes the opportunity by Capt: Roberts to send him "the Compliments of the past Season." would do this in person, but is under arrest by order of Col<sup>o</sup> Montgomery, and "longs to be with a sufficient Corps of Field Officers to be Tryed." Recalls with pleasure the agreeable hours passed with him and other friends at Cahos, and earnestly hopes to be once again in Company so different from his late associates. He had written several letters by "au-posts" to Col Clarke or Command<sup>t</sup> at the falls of Ohio, giving account of affairs in that Country; since which time many important changes had occurred, and the Chief wish now is that Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke will again "Carry on an Expedition to Detroit." Continues, "The Great Col<sup>o</sup> la Balme was defeated, as also a party of 17 men from Cahos to S<sup>t</sup> Josephs. they took the place. Great quantity of Goods, 22 pris<sup>rs</sup>, and behaved as wisely as the others, and were defeated, all killed or taken Except three have made their Escape. There now is a party of 30 Spaniards & 20 Cahokians, and 200 Indians to take revenge on the phople of S<sup>t</sup> Josephs of whom we have no news as yet."

Defeat of La Balme.

am D<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Your Most Ob<sup>t</sup> hb<sup>t</sup> ferv<sup>t</sup>.

Col: John Syme to Gov: Jefferson. But for his continued indisposition, should have waited upon his Excellency in person—reflecting upon business of removing the stores from that place and Cumberland, he is the more convinced that water carriage will be the most expensive, because of the double handling, and the distance being near the same from the latter place to Richmond by land. Transportation by wagons expensive enough, the removal of every bbl of Corn costing upwards of "one hundred pounds." Under the present plan the large Guns at Cumberland will cost "four hundred" to be moved to N. Castle, and

January 27th.

"New Castle."

Expence of transportation.

1781  
January 27th. how much more hence to Richmond or Westham he cannot say ; but thinks it will certainly cost more than double that sum, to bring them up the river, and thence to Richmond. Has received an order from Genl: Nelson to forward one half "the men of this Coty: to Him." Asks if the Executive did not intend that only a fourth were to remain in service, concludes—"I can scarcely set up to write, w<sup>ch</sup> hope will apologize for this Scrawl.

I have the Honor to be" &c.

January 27th. Geo: Elliott D. Q. Master to Col: Davies: He has just received orders to send to the "Moravian Town" all the stores turned back by the Baron ; except seven wagon-loads of arms, which are to be stored with him. The sixteen wagoners engaged in this business had agreed to go with loads to the Southern Army at "eight hundred dollars pr: man," but nine now refuse to perform this duty. He will take their wagons from them ; and begs for a good officer to take charge of the seven others whose wagons will be loaded with Brandy much wanted by the Army. All the other wagons he can get must go to M<sup>r</sup> Morris, who is providing for the troops below, and who delivers supplies from Cabin Point to Stoner's Mill where the Camp is.

January 28th. Ro: Lawson B. Genl: to Gov: Jefferson :

Camps "Mc-Kee's Mills."

In command of advanced posts.

"Sir,

Hearing that the enemy were again in our Country, and had penetrated as far as Richmond. I considered it my duty to wait on Baron Steuben, who I was informed was at Petersburg, & receive from him such command and orders as he was pleas<sup>d</sup> to give. The Baron thought proper to give me the command of a Brigade of Militia ; & has after several previous movements, fixed me as the Officer Commanding the advanced Posts. As I am informed that he has repaired to Richmond to communicate to the Executive body the situation of our military affairs, I doubt not, but that he will fully explain the motives which induced him to take the positions which the advanced army now occupy. But lest the Baron, from the multiplicity of business which surrounds his command may not immediately recollect some material things, respecting the Post, which it becomes my duty more directly to attend to, I beg leave to trouble your Excellency with a state of such matters as my situation requires me to lay before you.

From its being the fact, that this part of the Country has always been the scene of the incursive & predatory War, which the Enemy has carried on, in this State, it follows that the Inhabitants have been greatly distressed in the article of provision & forage, and that our Army finds it a matter of great difficulty to procure the necessary supplies in this quarter.

Necessity of keeping garrisons in that country.

Having no money to purchase necessaries for the Army, and the mode of obtaining them by impressment only, renders the undertaking not only Difficult & Dilatory, but in every point of view, very disagreeable to the officer, whose authority must sanctify, the procedure ; but as the exhausted state of our money matters make this mode (disagreeable as it is) indispensably necessary we must prosecute it. I would wish however to suggest to your Excellency, that as Troops must be kept up in this quar-

ter, to countenance desertion, give protection to the well affected, & prevent the enemy from foraging extensively, that it is proper that we should have magazines of provisions and forage established in such parts of the adjacent country, as may be least exposed to the consequences of a quick movement of the enemy, & so convenient to our Posts below at the same time, as to enable us to draw from thence the wanted supplies without great delay or Expence. Major Newton who is kind enough to be assisting in this disagreeable business, waits on your Excellency, for your decision on the occasion, & he will give you such further information as you may require, especially as to the places where magazines can best be fixed on.

1781

January 28th.

The next object which I would wish to trouble your Excellency with is the diminished state of our Cavalry. Altho' a number of Gentlemen turn'd out as Volunteer Cavalry at the Commencement of the Invasion, & have render'd all the service they could while on duty, still as they were mostly from Chesterfield, & the Militia from that County being relieved, they have claim'd the right of being discharg'd also & have gone to their respective habitations. Those who remain are not bound to stay any certain fix'd time & may therefore insist whenever they please, to be discharged. I need not comment on the inconvenience, and possibly mischief, which the Troops under my command might be expos'd to on this account.

Want of cavalry.

The enemy are already strong in Cavalry, & they are moreover seizing upon the likely Horses in their reach & augmenting their strength daily. Major Nelson's Horse, which are also under my command, do not amount to thirty men fit for duty; and both the Horses & men are really in general, objects of distress. The men suffering for want of the Cloths, the Horses being so reduced as scarcely to be able to perform the duty of carrying their riders in a very moderate pace. To remedy this, I would wish to suggest, that if the Executive was to authorize raising of Volunteer Horse, it might in my conception be readily accomplished under a plan somewhat like this.

The enemy strong in cavalry.

They should chose their officers (under the Rank of Field Officers) find their own Horses, Saddles, Bridles, Boots & Caps, if to be procured, & be compelled to serve for the space of six months at least, should the Invasion continue so long, & be subject to the like Rules & Regulations in War, as govern the Continental Troops.

Volunteer cavalry suggested.

On behalf of the Public, they will furnish those who can't supply themselves, with pistols, Holsters, Valeeces, pads, Swords, Caps & Halters, and pay a generous price for the Horses lost.

Should this plan be carried into effect, I would beg leave to recommend the officers who are in service, as worthy of the confidence of their Country, and whose active zeal entitle them to hold military commissions in its service. I should imagine that this Country could easily subsist a body of Cavalry amounting to 150 or 200. Confident am I that such a body properly equipt would render the Country essential service—indeed an Army laying near an Enemy who has a superior force in Cavalry, must be ever subject to their insults & very frequently to great injury.

I must close this Letter with a representation of the state of the Troops in this quarter; which must be distressing indeed to every friend to the present opposition, whose Heart is not callous to the feelings of Humanity.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

---

We have no Tents, and are posted where we cannot have the benefit of Houses. The severity of the Season coming on daily. The Baron order'd us to build Hutts; but this cannot be done, without proper Tools, those we have not as yet been able to procure, altho' the Quarter Master has been empower'd to imprefs them for this particular purpose; indeed it is a lamentable fact, that we have not as many Axes as are essentially necessary for the purpose of cutting wood to make fires for the men, who are decreasing my strength daily by sickness, occasion'd I am confident from their exposed state, to the severity of the excessive bad weather we have had in this quarter. We want exceedingly, ammuni- on waggons, with proper military Chests, Cartridges, & almost every article of Camp Equipage. I am far from believing or expecting that the stores on hand will yield ample supplies of those articles, but I trust our Excellency will give the proper orders to supply the militia under my command, with whatever may be necessary to conduce either to their comfort or defence.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect,  
Sir, Your Excellency's  
Mo: Obed: Sert."

---

Major Genl: Steuben to Col: Davies :

' Sir,

As the Militia serving below, are relieved from time to time, these who are attached to the Artillery are by that means always ignorant of their Duty. this renders it necessary to furnish 2 Serg<sup>ts</sup> & 24 Men from the Troops under your Command if it is possible to put so many in a condition to serve for this purpose.

It was fully my intention to have visited you at Chesterfield, but indeed my D<sup>r</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> I have so much to do here & am so harrassed from all quarters, that you must make it possible to pay me a visit here in a day or two: bring with you a return of your troops :

with great Esteem,  
D<sup>r</sup> Colo: your very hble serv<sup>t</sup>"

---

Andrew Donnally, Saml: Brown, and And<sup>r</sup> Hamilton, to Gov: Jefferson :

' Sir,

A Letter from your Excellency of the 24<sup>th</sup> of Decem<sup>ber</sup>, directing that 137 Men of the Militia of this County shou'd forthwith be raised & sent to the County of Kentucky to join Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke, and serve under him this ensuing Summer, on an Expedition against the Indians; in consequence of which, we have given orders to Draft that number together with proper Officers to Command them, amounting to 146 effective men. So large a number out of a Militia scarcely 550 strong, lying in a County exposed to the daily inroads of the Indians, fill us with much uneasiness about the dangers we are like to suffer, from this weakening of our Militia: especially at a time when we cannot expect to be reinforced from any of the interior Counties, should any such danger

arise. how much more then, must our apprehensions of Danger increase, when we find that by an Act of Asembly we are to furnish 34 Men more for the Continental Army. It is with the utmost reluctance we address ourselves to your Excellency on this occasion (at a time when the necessities of the State require the utmost exertion of its members in its defence) to request that you will prolong the Term in which we are to furnish s<sup>d</sup> recruits, 'til the return of our Militia from Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke, or at least 'til such time as they have got into the Indian Country, & may have drawn their attention to his operations. Afsure yourself Sir, we wou'd not have made this request, but in consequence of the entreaties of the inhabitants here & the imminent danger to which we think these frontiers exposed, by drawing away the Militia We shall continue to use all means to have the Militia ready as speedily as pofsible, shou'd you think it improper to grant us our request.

We are fir,  
your most Obed<sup>t</sup> Hble Servants."

Col: Samp: Mathews to Gov: Jefferson: On the Monday before while at Ruffins Ferry, he had received an order from Genl: Muhlenberg to march to this place by way of Sandy Point, and after a detention of three days, on account of "wett & the badness of the Boats," he arrived here this morning—and is ordered to march in the morning to Smithfield. He had hoped on his arrival at this place, to be supplied with Tents and ammunition, but has been disappointed in both. He therefore sends Capt: Rob<sup>t</sup> Gamble to solicit those articles so necessary to his Officers and men, many of whom are now sick from exposure. Least the "Publick" cannot furnish Tents, he has issued his "warrant" to impress them or "Linnen to make them," as he is afraid the men will mutiny if not supplied. The marching is so severe, the duty on the lines so fatiguing and the exposure to the severity of the Season so great, that soldiers must be expected to grumble at their hardships. He is much in want of a Surgeon, which would be much more felt, should an action take place. Requests that his Excellency will order D<sup>r</sup> Foushee, to whom he has written, to join the Rifle Corps as soon as possible, or on his refusal, some other good Surgeon. The Smiths vices, & files have not arrived: hopes they may be sent at once, as many of the rifles are out of order.

\* "The Battery, which is to be erected upon Wind Mill Hill below the Old Battery at Hoods, according to the plan prepared by the Major General Baron de Steuben, will consist of eight 24 or 18-pounders, and defended in the Rear by a Strong Redoubt for Sixty men, and four or two Field pieces, mounted in the Angles, on Parapet. A Barrack in the center of the Redoubt, sufficient large for the Garrison. The Magazines for Ammunition and provision under the Barrack. A good Revettment, Ditch, Draw Bridge, Glacis, on the Outside, and will be secured by all kind of Impediments; as Palisades, Abbatties, Wolftraps and Fougafes. The Time, in which to execute the Worck, will depend on the num-

\* Now known as "Fort Powhatan," at the head of seven mile reach, James River.



CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

---

of Labourers, Season, and of furnishing the necessary Materials. The Work is to be completed in two months time, it will require.

*Labourers.*

- . Master Carpenter and
  - . Carpenters.
  - . Master Bricklayer and
  - . Assistants
  - . Blacksmiths
- } With their necessary Tools.

Able Negroes as Pioneers furnished with

- 40 Spades
- 20 Hoes
- 10 Pick Axes
- 20 Fashion Knives
- 10 Wheel borrows
- Some tracing Lines and some Nails.

*Materials.*

5000 Bricks which may be had near about Hoods from the inhabitants, and the Garrison may replace them again, next Spring without any farther Expenses to the Country.

- 82 12 Inch Timber 22 feet long,
  - 45 " " 30 " "
  - 8 " " 10 " "
  - 8 inch Palisades—12 feet long,
  - 200 Inch Boards " "
- } May all be procured near Hoods.

A few Waggon or Boats and a few necessaries for the Platform, Saw-bridge and Joiner's Work may be easily furnish'd in time the main work is carried on.

The Addition of a Detachment of Soldiers at present in the Field, will be in proportion the Work the sooner.

JN: CHRIST: SENF,  
Col: Engineers."

Head: Bland to Gov: Jefferson :

Sir,

A French Officer of the name of Dubuifson, a Col: in our Army & formerly aid to the Baron De Kalb, who was wounded in the Action of Camden & taken Prisoner, has requested me to enclose the contents of this to yr: Excellency, which will fully explain his desire. Yr: Excellency will be pleased to do in the affair, what you think, Justice, Humanity, and Policy dictate, and will be so obliging as to give as speedy answer as circumstances will permit.

I have the Honor to be  
Yr: Excellency's most obt & very  
H. Sevt.

The enclosed letters contains the following facts :

The Chev: Dubuifson to Mr Bland sets forth, that all the Surgeons are sensible of the necessity of his returning to France for the recovery of his

health. Proposals to M<sup>r</sup> Loring the British Commifisioner of Prisoners thro' M<sup>r</sup> Skinner the American Commifisioner, to be exchanged for Lieut: Gov: Hamilton a prisoner to Virginia then in New York had failed; Genl Washington himself having refused his assent thereto. Genl Clinton is willing to allow him to go to France provided Gov: Hamilton be allowed to go to England. It is all-important that he shall go to France, not only on account of his health, but to Protect the interests of the orphan children of "the brave De Kalb slain in the cause of America & who are left with no other support, but that of myself and my family" &c. He does not desire to make any request incompatible with the interests of the Country, and will accept no favor, which will "prejudice the United States," and thereby render him unworthy "the name of Frenchman & friend to America," but hopes the Governor of Virginia will agree to allow Lieut: Col: Hamilton to go to England on parole, and thus enable him to return to France on the same conditions.

1781

January 29th.  
Gov. Hamilton.

Col<sup>o</sup> Archibald Cary to the Governor:

"Honorable Sir,

I have calls on me which I must in a Few days comply with, for £16000 or thereabouts for my proportions towards raising the 3000 men: M<sup>r</sup> Rubsarnen Informs me he has a warrant on his and my acct: for about £40.000 he informs me, he has been apply'd to Worke over a Quantity of Powder taken out of the Canel. this Powder will require a large Quantity of Salt Peter, which without ready money can not be had. I assure you I have it not in my power to advance it, nor even to Pay the money for the Soldiers without receiving this Warrant, nor can we purchase Salt Peter, or even undertake the reperation of the Powder without it. This money has Great part of it been due a considerable time: Application has been made at the Treasury without effect. I hope therefore your board will give order that it be paid, as I shall think it exceeding hard to sell two or three Slaves to raise the money for the Publick, when the Publick owes me more than would answer the Demand on me. What I have due for Provisions, nigh £18.000 I wish now to have paid, as with it I design to pay as far as it will go, my Taxes."

I am Sir, with great Esteem  
Your Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>"

Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne, Dep<sup>ty</sup> Q. M. State of V<sup>a</sup> to Gov: Jefferson:

January 29th.

"Sir,

Richmond.

I inclose your Excellency a Copy of the arrangements proposed by Colonel Carrington and myself, and approved by the Council, for the Quarter Masters Department in the Continental Line of this State: also a copy of the prices established in Specie equal to Tobacco, at Twenty shillings p<sup>r</sup> hundred weight, or other money equivalent: and a return of the asistant Deputy Quarter Master.

Q. Master's  
Department.

Your Excellency will find that the State is now laid off into certain districts, calculated for the Convenience of transportation both by Land and Water. Each District Comprehends a Certain number of Counties, which are apportioned according to the Situation of the Principal Posts, and are to be under the influence of an asistant Deputy Quarter Master.

Districts.

1781  
January 29th.  
Transportation. Among the duties of this department transportation is one, and is a heavy branch of business. To enable us to answer the demand of the Service in this Respect, your Excellency and Council were pleased to say, that the private property, Waggon in the Senatorial Districts, should be thrown into Brigades, and be under the direction of the Agent of the State, for collecting the supplies, to be called out to the aid of the Continental Quarter Masters, when the business of their Office should render it necessary for them to apply.

By an Extract from the Journals of Congress, I find that the Assistant Deputy Quarter Masters and Store Keepers are to receive the supplies from the State Agents, both in the forage and Commissary line, and to have store houses provided for their reception.

The arrangements respecting those two points directed by Congress, and the Legislature of Virginia: are so nearly connected that I feel myself interested in a very particular manner, that there should be a full explanation of it between the Officers of my Department, and those of the line of State Commissioners. I beg your Excellency therefore for Copies of all the directions which have been issued, or are intended to be issued from the Executive, to the State Agents, which effect the business to be done between each Department, since it was commenced by Colonel Carrington and myself.

Necessity of co-operation between the State and Continental Department. Upon a faithful discharge of the duties of the State Commissioners, in a great measure depend the existence of the business under my direction. Collecting the supplies from the Country, and furnishing the means for transporting them are great and important objects, and demand unwearied diligence in those employed to do the business. As a well-wisher to the Interest of my Country, and desirous to answer the trust reposed in me, I have to beg your Excellency that you will view me as acting from a zeal to promote the Public Service: and to impress your officers with an Idea of the Necessity of meeting me and my Officers in our endeavors. I hope we shall always be found willing and ready to join and assist in any manner that may be calculated to give success to the business. One cannot proceed without the other, and from repeated assurances of my Assistants I can venture to say they will perform their part.

Wages. I did myself the honor, the other day, to lay before your Excellency, a state of the Wages of persons to be employed in this Department established in Specie or Tobacco, or other Money equivalent, by Colonel Carrington and myself, which met with your approbation. As this matter is to be referred to the Quarter Master General I beg that the Executive will give their Assent that it does not exceed strict Justice to the public, agreeable to what is given generally in this Country. I have enquired particularly of several Persons, who are well acquainted with the different occupations mentioned in the Estimate, and am well assured that men can not be had for less who will work or do the business properly.

In carrying this arrangement into operation, I experience considerable delays in some points from the late destruction in the press at this place. I have applied frequently to the Printer to have some Copies taken off the new plan from Congress for the Quarter Masters Department, but he is prevented by business from the Executive and the Acts of the late Assembly. As the Assistants cannot possibly go on without the System, I beg your Excellency to give directions to have it printed immediately.

I beg your Excellency for a warrant on the Treasurer for half a million of Pounds to be delivered to my Draughts as the Service of the Department under my direction may render necessary. 1781  
January 29th.

I have the honor to be  
with great respect and regard  
your Excellency's most obedient &  
humble servant."

Col: Muter to the Governor: A very large quantity of nails wanted for the public building—nailrod received from Fredericksburg, but nail-makers are wanting. M<sup>r</sup> Anderson refuses the terms offered him. The Tradesmen are willing to work for the State, provided they are protected from militia duty and drafts, and are assured of being supplied with provisions. M<sup>r</sup> Price has given certificates for the canoes and canoe-men impressed;—and he desires instructions as to how the latter are to be paid—concludes. "I have made enquiry concerning Col: Womack, & have been informed by M<sup>r</sup> Galt, that he heard him petition Genl: Arnold not to carry him with him: but to let him remain on his parole, & that the Genl: told him, as he was a foreigner (particularly a German, for whom he said they had great respect) he would permit him to remain on parole. M<sup>r</sup> Galt cou'd not say with certainty how Womack got the parole he had signed, into his possession." January 30th.  
War Office.  
Want of nails.  
One Womack.

Col: Ed: Carrington to Gov: Jefferson:

" Sir,

I did myself the Honor to attend at the Door of the Council Chamber yesterday, with a view of conferring with the Executive on the subject of purchasing the necessary Horses, wanted from this State for the Southern Army, but as I could not gain Admittance immediately, my business in other respects would not admit of my waiting. I now take the liberty of troubling your Excellency with my thoughts on the subject & wish for the Executive to take them under consideration. January 30th.  
Richmond.

The Army being destitute of Horses, must have a supply by some means or other. The principles on which the Laws of the State direct these purchases to be made, will evidently ruin us, if we continue to make the purchases on them, as every Horse will cost three or four times his value.

I wish for something to be done for obtaining the Horses & exempting the Publick from such abuses. I apprehend that by classing the Horses we shall want & fixing a certain price to each class, in Tobacco or Specie & having it determined by indifferent People, into which class the Horse purchased shall be estimated would answer our purpose. The Executive may perhaps be scrupulous about their powers to make such an Alteration in the execution of the Law, but I apprehend the pressing necessity for such a step must obtain the approbation of the Legislature. however, I think, should the Executive not choose to risk such a step by Absolute Authority, the measure might yet be effected by an Application to the different Counties through the same means the Waggon Act is to be executed in such a manner as to carry in some measure the weight of authority, without the real exertion of it. Suppose a request should be made by the Executive to the Counties, that each shall produce, by the How horses  
should be obtained.

1781 same mode pointed out for obtaining waggons, two or three Horses? I  
January 30th. really think such a request could not be disregarded. Any Conferences  
necessary on the subject may be had with Major Claiborne.

I have the Honor to be  
with much respect  
Yr: Excellency's m<sup>o</sup> ob<sup>t</sup> fervant."

January 30th. H. Towles to Col: Muter, enclosing \*"return" of the Officers of  
Falmouth. the State Regiment of Artillery; but cannot report the number of men :  
of whom not more than thirty are now left under the command of Capt:  
Roan, and who are enlisted to serve during the war. The loss of his  
papers and baggage "in that unfortunate action near Cambden" prevents  
his giving the information desired.

January 30th. Major Godefroy Linitot to Gov: Jefferson : (in French) He had  
Au poste Vin- seen M<sup>r</sup> Vaucheret as soon as possible after his arrival at Vincennes and  
cenne, the Illinois. He found the Indians well disposed towards us, except the  
Western In- Miami Tribe. He had done all in his power to keep these loyal to us,  
dians. but the great distress to which they have been reduced, and the gifts  
made them by the English, had foiled his efforts. Unless their wants  
are supplied nothing can be done with them. He sends M<sup>r</sup> Vaucheret  
to his Excellency to procure the necessary aid. He has given in favor  
of that gentleman a Bill of Exchange for twenty thousand pounds to  
procure the goods, & to maintain peace, as the only means of supporting  
the interest of the State with these Indians.

January 30th. "Extract"—From B. Genl: Scott to Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Balfour, Comm<sup>dt</sup> of  
Hadderels' Charleston.

Point. "I must therefore beg your permission, that Tobacco be sent to this  
Port in such quantity as may be thought necessary to pay the debts  
already contracted, and make the Prisoners comfortable during Cap-  
tivity."

Answer.

Chas<sup>a</sup> Town Jany: 30<sup>th</sup> '81.

" Sir,

I am directed by the Commandant to acquaint you, that he has no  
kind of objections to the request you make Respecting Tobacco being  
sent here for the purpose you mention, and Gen<sup>l</sup> Woodfords & Lieut:  
Col<sup>o</sup> Balls baggage &c: being sent by the Flag.

I have the honor to be,  
yr: mo obed<sup>t</sup> fervant,  
C. FRASER,  
Town Major."

BRIG: GENL: SCOTT.

January 30th. Walter Peters to Col: Geo: Muter: Has rec<sup>d</sup> the warrant for  
"Hoods." £10,000 through the hands of Capt: Allen, but can make no use of it,  
the Invasion having thrown everything into confusion. Refers to the

\* Not found.

inconvenience of his present situation, and concludes "I would make personal application to his Excellency on the occasion, but my horses have been so harrass'd & are so low at pres<sup>t</sup> that they cou'd not carry me to Richm<sup>d</sup> in three days. I have done no Militia duty this two years on account of my having the Gout, & being short-sighted, and am still willing to pay my \_\_\_\_\_ of all Publick Charges." 1781  
January 30th.

"Please take his Excellency's opinion on the matter & advise me what it is, that I may know what I have to depend on."

*Endorsed.*

"In Council Jan: 31<sup>st</sup> 1781.

If M<sup>r</sup> Peters means to perform military and other duties required by the Laws as would have been had he given no parole, he is at liberty to remain. if he does not mean this, he must deliver himself up to the enemy."

TH: JEFFERSON."

Major Geo: Walls to Gov: Jefferson: informing him, the times of the men comprising his regiment will soon expire, but they may all be reinlisted for the war for a third of their bounty or less. If a sufficient sum of money be sent by the bearer Major Hunter several hundred good men may be secured for the war: this is the time to enlist them, before they shall be clear of the service entirely. January 30th.  
Berkley Co.

Tho: Bee, Isaac Hobbe and Jn<sup>o</sup> Mathews, Delegates from S<sup>o</sup> Carolina, to Gov: Jefferson of V<sup>a</sup> introducing William Parker Esq<sup>r</sup>, one of the Treasurers of South Carolina, who goes to Virginia for the purpose of removing "the Public Papers under his charge to some place of Safety," and requesting such aid be given him, as the circumstances may require. January 30th.  
Philadelphia.

Jas: Jones, James Madison Jnr: and Th<sup>o</sup> Bland, to Gov: Jefferson: January 30th.  
Philadelphia.

"Sir,  
We were honoured yesterday, with your Excellency's favor of the 13<sup>th</sup> inst: inclosing M<sup>r</sup> Anderson's explanation of his letter to Capt: Trott enclosing instructions as to the Misissipi, and that of the 18<sup>th</sup>, requesting sundry military supplies, in promoting which no exertions shall be omitted on our part.

Your Excellency's letter to Congress on the subject of the Convention Prisoners & the unequal apportionment of the general resources, with respect to the two great Departments, was also received yesterday and referred to a Committee. The Resolutions of the General Assembly ceding the Territory N. West of the Ohio to the United States, was laid before Congress at the same time. Although nothing has been yet done, declaratory of their sense of them, and although they are not precisely conformable to the recommendation of Congress on the subject, we flatter ourselves, that the liberal spirit which dictated them will be approved, & that the public will not be disappointed of the advantages expected from the measure. N. Western Territory.

We have pretty good, though unauthenticated information, that Maryland has already acceded to the federal Union.

Since the extinguishment of the mutiny in the Pennsylvania line, Mutiny among some commotions founded on similar complaints, have taken place in that the troops.

1781 of New Jersey. But we have the pleasure to inform you that the prudent & seasonable remedies applied, have re-established order & discipline among them.  
January 30th.

We have the honor to be with the most  
perfect esteem & regard,  
Yr: Excellency's most ob servt."

January 31st. Geo: Elliott, D. Q. M. to Col: Muter: He has at last prevailed on  
Petersburg. the wagoners to go South, but had they known, no men were to come from him, the stores would have remained at that Place. He had informed M<sup>r</sup> Armstead, one hundred pair of shoes could be bought at £45 pr: pair, but one half of them had been taken by private individuals, before any reply came from him. One hundred more may be gotten but being of better quality will cost £75 pr: pair.

Also to the Executive, laying before them, the depressed condition of his Department; others in the service have the means of paying their accounts, but he is now forced to discharge all his employees, unless allowed a Warrant for £41,525. Not only will the service suffer, but his "circumstances rendered exceeding unhappy for the Distresses of his creditors."

January 31st. Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor:  
War Office. "Sir,

The wagons are ready to start, that are to carry out the necessaries for the forces in the Western Department, and instructions with respect to the delivery of the goods they carry are wanted. I am incapable of even originating instructions, as I know no more of the matter, than that the goods are to be carried to Fort Pitt, but am entirely ignorant of anything further. I am informed that Maj: Quirk has said he cannot give the necessary instructions. I beg leave to add, that M<sup>r</sup> Rose informs me, the wagoners refuse to move, unless some spirits are furnished them & a satisfactory provision made for their being paid. These are matters I do not know what to do in, therefore have I been induced to mention them to your Excellency.

I have the honor to be,  
Yr: most hble servant."

January — \* "Extract" in French—"to Hon: M<sup>r</sup> Jones, Del: from Virginia:"  
"Some letters found on board of Prizes, make known to us, that the English give indications of establishing themselves firmly at Portsmouth. Several Exiles have returned to their confiscated possessions. These circumstances have determined M le Comte de Rochambeau, and M. Destouches, to undertake a more efficient expedition against Arnold, and the greater part of the Squadron was to have sailed the 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> inst:  
Expedition against Arnold. having on board 1220 men, to proceed to Chesapeake Bay. This detachment carries guns of 4 lb: and of 12 lb: but the navy will furnish those of 24 lb: if necessary. The French General asks the cooperation of the Militia of Virginia, and that Governor Jefferson will consent to the operations of M. Destouches, and the Baron de Viomenil, upon their arrival in January.

\* Without date or address and translated.

Col: Geo: Muter informs the Governor that Col: Syme is now with him, but his militia force is it at Westham, and despatches his son to his Excellency for further orders. A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Rose says Major Pierce is at Goochland C<sup>t</sup> House with two pieces of Artillery and Stores to a considerable amount. Baron Steuben has ordered Maj: Claiborne to send 20.000 Cartridges to Genl: Nelson at once. That quantity and more, is already somewhere above, on that side the river, but the difficulty will be to get it down as required. M<sup>r</sup> Anderson saved most of his tools, except the bellows; so also with M<sup>r</sup> Moody. The damage done by the Enemy at the Palace "hardly worth speaking of" They are said to have returned to Westover, tho' this is not certain. The brass guns that could not be carried off on the approach of the enemy, were thrown into the river, but they having discerned where they were "got them up & carried them off."

1781

January —

Richmond.

Movements of  
the enemy.

\* To the Honourable the Governor and the Council of the State of Virginia :

The Memorial of Sundry of the Inhabitants of Botetourt County humbly represents, that some Time last April, Jack, a negro Fellow, the Property of M<sup>r</sup> Stephen May, was convicted by our Court of two considerable Robberies, and attempting to procure Rats-Bane to poison Maj: Quirk. Also of enlisting several negroes to raise in arms and join Lord Cornwallis, the said Jack to be their Captain. But before the day fixed for his Execution he made his Escape, and after concealing himself a few Weeks, he returned to his said Master, who is a Sub-Sheriff and Jaylor, by whom he has been employed the greater Part of the Time ever since: And lately we have been informed that a petition for his Reprieve has been preferred to his Excellency Governor Nelson: in consequence of which his Execution is suspended until the first of next January. As we have not seen the Petition, we are at a Loss to conceive what Reasons it pleads for extending Mercy to one who is an atrocious Offender, and who has long been accounted a most dangerous and pernicious member of Society. We do not learn that there was any Error in the proceedings on his Trial, nor any Doubt of the certainty of the Facts for which he was condemned. And it is notorious that he has been repeatedly guilty of Thefts, Roberies, and of Threatening and attempting the Lives of a number of People both white and black: as also of being a rebellious Servant and corrupter of other Servants. Neither has he manifested any Evidences of Reformation since his late Condemnation: Sometimes going armed with a Gun and at other times with a Pistol. threatening Revenge upon those who apprehended him, and those who were Witnesses against him. requiting the indulgence of his Master with contempt and Disobedience. And in several Instances practising his accustomed insolence and vilany in the neighborhood. As it is probable that a further application will be made to our honourable Executive on behalf of this Criminal, we think it our Duty in this way, most respectfully to offer you our opinion, that he is a dangerous and incorrigible Violater of the Laws and Peace of the Country, and therefore should be made an Example of Justice and not of Mercy. And as we are informed that our Court are divided in Opinion

\* No special date.



1781  
January — as to the Legality of Executing a Criminal that has escaped Execution on the Day first fixed upon by his Judges, we request that you would be pleased to forward such Orders and Directions in the Case, as will induce the Court to carry their late Sentence against the said Jack into execution, without further Delay. And as in duty bound we shall ever pray, &c :

William Pilchey,	John M <sup>c</sup> Donald,	Jas: Barnett,
W. Ward,	James Robinson,	Nicholas Carper,
W <sup>m</sup> : Kyle,	James Rowland,	Sam <sup>l</sup> : Gill,
Rob <sup>t</sup> : Harvey,	Geo: Hutcheson,	W: Davidson,
Caleb Wallace,	W <sup>m</sup> : M <sup>c</sup> Cleneehan,	W <sup>m</sup> : Neelly,
And <sup>r</sup> : Armstrong,	John Neelly,	Thos: Rowland,
Thos: Madison,	Jas: Luney,	W: Breckenridge,
Jacob Carper,	J <sup>os</sup> : Vanmatre,	Alex <sup>r</sup> : Simpson,
	Andrew Henry.	

January — “Instructions for Major Jones,” by Baron Steuben:

“ Sir,

You are to stay in this state 'till further Orders, to receive the Recruits, Horses, Equipment for Men & Horses, which the state is to furnish for the two Regts: of Cavalry at the South<sup>rd</sup>.

Your Place of Rendezvous shall be Petersburg, where you as well as the other Officers and Men belonging to the two Reg<sup>ts</sup> have Your Quarters, Rations & forage. You will receive the Horses which this State is to furnish, at Rich<sup>md</sup>, from a Person appointed by Government & in the following manner.

Instructions re-  
grading horses,  
&c.

When a number of Horses arrive, You will receive notice of it a day before, & be told how many you are to Receive. You will then come to Richmond together with another Officer, Qt: M. Sergt, a good farrier & the necessary men always reckoning a man for every three Horses.

The Person who will deliver You the Horses, shall have a farrier with him, or any other Person, who understands horses, in presence of whom, you will Inspect all the Horses, one by one All the Horses you shall receive for the Cavalry must suit the follow<sup>s</sup> Description— Their Age from 5 to 9 y<sup>rs</sup> old, from 14½ to 15 Hands high, well limbed, trotting well, free from Spavin or Blemish in the Eyes ; no Stallion is to be received, but the color matters not, provided the Horse is healthy & in good Order when received. You will give receipts for all the Horses you shall receive & as soon as the Horse is excepted (accepted) he will be branded V. C. Virg<sup>a</sup> Cavalry. In proportion as you receive the Horses I will cause the men to be delivered you from the recruits for whom you will receive the necessary Arms & accoutre<sup>mts</sup>. When you have a certain number of horses together, I shall cause them to be divided by lots, between the 2 Reg<sup>ts</sup>, that each officer may take care of the men & Horses that belong to him.

As it is my Intention to join to every Detachment I shall send to the Army, a proportionable number of Cavalry, the Officers must hold themselves in readiness for the march. the men and horses must be kept together, that they may be Visited every day by an officer. No Horseman, under any pretence whatever, is to make use of his Horse, to

roam about the Country, & no permission must be granted by an officer to send Horses otherwise than for the Service. 1781

No furloughs must be granted to the non-commis<sup>nd</sup> officers or men, while they are at the rendezvous, without my Permission."

*Endorsed.*

Instruction pour Maj: Johns pour la reception des cheveau."

Rob<sup>t</sup> Porterfield to Gov: Jefferson:

February 1st.

" Sir,

Chares-Town,  
So. Carolina.

I think it my duty to inform Your Excellency, That on the Morning of the 10<sup>th</sup> ult: I had the misfortunes to loose my Brother (Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Porterfield) on his way from Camden, intending to this place. Death of Col. Porterfield.

I have also to beg leave to mention to Your Excellency, That during my Brother's almost five months extreme illnefs, The consequence of a wound he receiv<sup>d</sup> on the 16<sup>th</sup> of August near Camden, His necessary expenses amounted to a considerable sum; for the purpose of defraying which, he borrowed of Lord Rawden, Thirty Guineas, which I have made myself answerable to his Lordship for, as soon as may be in my power. Borrowed money from Lord Bowden.

My present situation will point out to your excellency the impossibility of raising such a sum. Therefore it is that I take the liberty of asking your Excellency's assistance, which I flatter myself my Brother's services has merited from the Authority of the State, in whose employ he lost his life.

Should your Excellency conceive an impropriety in the States paying such debt so contracted, as before mentioned, I should esteem the loan of thirty guineas a particular favour, in order that my faith with a Gentleman (who granted, not only that, but many other favours to my Brother while in great Distrefs) may not be broken; and which I shall take care to return immediately upon being releas<sup>d</sup> or my Parole enlarg<sup>d</sup> to Virginia. Asks a loan to pay this debt.

Hoping the necessity of the application I have made, will sufficiently excuse the trouble I have given your Excellency.

I will beg leave to subscribe myself  
with very great respect,  
Your Excellencies  
Most Ob<sup>t</sup> Humble servant."  
&c: &c:

Col: Muter informs the Executive: he has not been able to find out where the Tents, only forty nine in number, belonging to the State Garrison regiment, are. Major Magill is obliged to let his men use what he has, for want of blankets, not one of his Soldiers having these. February 1st. War Office.

*endorsed.*

" In Council Feby 1<sup>st</sup> 1781.

While troops are in the open field without cover, it is impossible to permit those under the cover of houses, to use tents as blankets, were such an abuse admissible in any situation. it is therefore the opinion of the board that the tents within mentioned be immediately delivered to the State Quarter Master. Tents not to be used for blankets.

TH: JEFFERSON."

1781 Col: Ed Carrington to Gov: Jefferson :

February 1st.  
Petersburg.

“Sir,

Importance of  
collecting pro-  
visions for Gen.  
Greene as or-  
dered.

I flattered myself that by the information I had given your Excellency of the Diversions making of the Provisions destined for Magazines for the Southern Army, I had effectually put a stop to so ruinous measures, especially as I had been honored with a Letter from you, that they should be discontinued. However I find now so little regard paid to your Excellencys Orders, that even a parcel of hogs driven by M<sup>r</sup> Mason Southwardly by the advice of Genl: Smallwood & myself, have been ordered back by M<sup>r</sup> Brown, for the purpose of supplying the Militia, & I understand these are called back, by consequence of their having consumed most of the Hogs collected & which had not been yet driven outwards. I believe it will not be necessary to say more to you on the Subject than amounts to information and Facts. You certainly are apprised of the fatal consequences that must arise from these Magazines being neglected, on which Genl: Greene is now calculating for the Existence of his Army the next Campaign. Your Excellency will excuse my Solicitations on this subject as the General has confided to me his own apprehensions on it. And I am just now honoured with a Mefage from him, praying that I shall give every attention to having them formed as early as possible.

I have the honor to be  
with much respect & Esteem  
Your M: Ob<sup>dt</sup>”  
&c: &c:

February 1st. Col: J. Syme to the Governor :

“New Castle.” “ Sir,

Removal of  
stores.

I am favor'd w<sup>th</sup> yours of yesterday. I shall at all times be Happy to give Satisfaction in what is Committed to my care. I Hear M<sup>r</sup> Watkins (who is very anxious to remove every thing from Cumberland) has loaded 3 Vessels, now on their way, with shells, shott &c. Shall they be Landed here or Richmond? I believe Your Excellency forgets that part of my L<sup>br</sup> Relative to Genl: Nelson's Orders out part of my lower Batt<sup>n</sup> of Militia. I have done so Doubting at Same time the propriety of the Orders. I wish this point to be ascertained, as I have put the Recruiting Business in proper Train & it must stop again if the men are not Discharg'd. It is the more greivous, as all the upper Batt<sup>n</sup> have been at Home some time, w<sup>ch</sup> induced me to begin as above, soon as might be.

Corn abundant,  
no transportation  
for it.

I feel very Sore under your Excellency's Observations in your publick Lt<sup>r</sup>, for neglecting to make return: Believe me these were order'd before I went to Springs, & Repeatedly since my return. All to no purpose. The same as to ——— men, under the Act for supplying the Places of Quakers & Menonites. I know not if to persevere in the Latter? Such failures in my officers Have long Since Occasion'd me to be Blam'd for their neglect. They shall in future be Dealt with accord<sup>g</sup> to their Deserts. Corn is so Very Plenty this year, Waggonage So Very Dear & Hard to be procur'd (indeed all together imprefsd in my department), that I have been reflecting if it w<sup>d</sup> not be best to fatten poor Horses &c: w<sup>th</sup> what lyes Here & Elsewhere: in Short, to make

use of as much as Possible, where it now is, to prevent this Expensive Article. No Doubt Fields, & other places propper may be had for the purpose. 1781  
February 1st.

You'll Excuse my Freedom & believe me w<sup>th</sup> much Esteem,  
Your Exclly's most Obed<sup>t</sup> &  
very hble feavt,  
&c: &c:

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to Gov: Jefferson : January 1st.  
" Sir, Chesterfield.

Of the hundred pair of shoes expected from Petersburg, there came only 53, and these so bad, that a day's wear will destroy them. If my wish could be had, they should be returned. For my part I will never direct the distribution of any of them to the men, unless it be to taylors and shoemakers, whose sedentary occupations will not admit of much walking. Bad shoes.

There are a number of men belonging to the Continent, among the taylors & shoemakers at Warwick I think they would be of more service here, when they would be entirely subject to martial law, and be employed with our taylors and shoemakers.

I beg leave to observe to your Excellency, that the *sub-clothier*, as he is styled by Congress, is here. If I recollect right, he is the proper officer thro' whose hands all issues of clothing should pass. He is capable of being serviceable to us, but seems to have been forgot by the executive. I have often heard M<sup>r</sup> Armstead complain of the multiplicity of his business, and I would submit it to your Excellency, whether considering the infirm state of M<sup>r</sup> Armstead's health, it would not be proper to employ M<sup>r</sup> Peyton (the cloathiers' name) in such parts of the business as it is the duty of the sub-cloathier to perform." Nails and nail-rod so much wanted, that it will be impossible to finish the buildings necessary to protect the Clothing, military & Quarter Master's Stores. The 1495 yards Cloth, intended for 400 suits, will not make more than 370 *coattees*. The Cloth too narrow—the width as well as the length should have been reported, so as to have made a proper estimate of the quantity needed. The sub-clothier.

Col: John Page to the Governor, suggesting that James Baytop's Commission as Lieut: Colonel, he having been unanimously recommended by a full Court of Field Officers for that place. Has served with credit as a Captain in the Continental Service, and is "esteemed an excellent officer." February 1st.  
Gloucester Co.

Col: John Todd jnr: to Gov: Jefferson : February 1st.  
" May it please your Excellency," Lexington, Ky.

Accounts from all Quarters lead us to expect vigorous measures from our Enemies the next Campaign. I have just received Duplicates of Letters sent from our Officers of Illinois to others at Louisville, which informs that the Spanish & American Illinois Settlements are preparing defensively for heavy attacks. \* The original Letters I hear are sent forward to your Excellency. Attack threatened.

\* Not found

1781  
February 1st. On conferring with Col: Bowman's & Trigg, We concluded it expedient to send 150 men to Garrison the mouth of Licking, until Crockett shall arrive, which we shall expect weekly. We apprehended the expence w<sup>d</sup> be less to Government than to wait until the Enemy arrive at our settlements, & better conduce to the security of the people."

Sends recommendations for Certain Officers—asks for some Blank Commissions, and assures him no abuses shall follow. There are vacancies for other Officers, whose relative ranks are not yet settled.

February 3d. \* By His Excellency, Thomas Jefferson, Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>n</sup> of the Commonwealth of Virginia:  
Richmond.

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Proclamation of Governor Jefferson, carrying out the policy of Congress, in granting certain privileges to Foreigners in the Enemy's service, who will become citizens of Virginia, &c.

Whereas Congress considering that it had been the wise policy of these States to extend the protection of their Laws to all those who should settle among them of whatsoever nation or religion they might be, and to admit them to a participation of the Benefits of Civil and religious freedom, and that the Benevolence of this practice, as well as its salutary effects had rendered it worthy of being continued in future times: That his Britannic Majesty in order to destroy our Freedom and Happiness, had commenced against us, a cruel and unprovoked War, and unable to engage Britons sufficient to execute his sanguinary measures, had applied for aid to Foreign Princes, who were in the habit of selling the blood of their people for money, and from them had procured and transported hither, considerable numbers of Foreigners; and it was conceived that such Foreigners, if apprised of the practice of these States would chuse to accept of Lands, Liberty and Safety and a Communion of good Laws and mild Government, in a Country where many of their Friends and relations were already happily settled, rather than continue exposed to the toils and Dangers of a long and bloody War, waged against a people guilty of no other Crime, than that of refusing to exchange freedom for Slavery: And that they would do this the more especially, when they should reflect they had violated every Christian and moral precept by invading and attempting to destroy those who had never injured them or their Country, their only reward, if they escaped Death and Captivity, would be, a return to the Despotism of their Prince, to be by him again sold to do the drudgery of some other Enemy to the rights of Mankind: and that our enemies had thought fit, not only to invite our Troops to desert our service, but to compel our citizens falling into their hands to serve against their Country, Did resolve, that these States would receive all such foreigners who should leave the armies of his Britannic Majesty, in America and should chuse to become members of any of these States, and that they should be protected in the free Exercise of their respective religions, and be invested with the rights, privileges, and immunities of natives as Established by the Laws of these States, and moreover that they would provide for every such Person 50 Acres of un-appropriated Lands in some of these States to be held by him and his Heirs in Absolute property.

I have therefore thought fit, by and with the advice of the Council of State, to issue this my Proclamation, hereby notifying more generally

\* Bears Seal of the State, and is accompanied with autograph of the original draft, by the author, much mutilated.

the said Engagement of Congress, and further promising to all such  
 Foreigners who shall leave the armies of his Britannic Majesty while in  
 this State, and repair forthwith to me at this place, that they shall receive  
 from this Commonwealth a further donation of two Cows, and an ex-  
 emption during the present War, and their continuance in this State,  
 from all taxes, for the support thereof, and from all Militia and Military  
 Service. And moreover that they shall receive a full compensation for  
 any arms or accoutrements which they shall bring with them, and deliver  
 to the Commanding officer at any of the Posts holden by our Forces,  
 taking his receipt for the same.

1781

February 2d.

Given under my hand, and the Seal of the Commonwealth, at Rich-  
 mond, this Second day of February in the year of our Lord 1781 & of  
 the Commonwealth the fifth.

THO: JEFFERSON.

Maj<sup>r</sup> R<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Governor :

February 2d.

“ Sir,

Richmond.

In establishing manufactures of waggon-harness, I have fixed one at  
 Charlottesville for the purpose of employing the German Workmen  
 among the Convention Troops. These men may be had upon reason-  
 able Terms, and where everything is Convenient for their accommoda-  
 tion and business. When an object of such consequence is before, I  
 cannot let it pass unnoticed. From what your Excellency observed the  
 other day, those troops will probably move in the course of a few  
 months; therefore I take this early opportunity to request the Executive  
 to give me their approbation for engaging as many of them as my busi-  
 nesses may require, and their Commander may approve of. If the Execu-  
 tive approve of this plan I beg they will signify the same to me in writ-  
 ing, that I may write to the Commanding Officer of these Troops upon  
 the subject

Prisoners em-  
 ployed to work.

Your Excellency will observe in the Act of the last Assembly, respect-  
 ing the Waggon to be furnished from the different Counties for the  
 use of the Southern Army, that it says, “the County Courts shall cause  
 them to be delivered at such place or places as the Executive shall  
 direct.” This is a matter of such importance to me, that I wish to be  
 informed of it as early as possible, that I may make preparations accord-  
 ingly. I should suppose that the principal Post in each District, under  
 the regulations for the Quarter Master’s Department would be the most  
 proper places, as they would be received by the Continental Quarter  
 Masters and provided for in Season.

Necessity of  
 collecting  
 waggons.

There is another thing relative to this matter that concerns me much.  
 I observe that the Drivers are to continue with the Teams but one  
 month. When this period shall arrive, I would beg leave to ask what  
 shall I do? I have not the power of draughting men to serve as Team-  
 sters, nor have I money to induce persons to enter into the employ.  
 The Executive should have the one or other, and to them I must look  
 for aid and information before it is too late. I am left by the Deputy  
 Quarter Master for the Southern Army to concert with your Excellency  
 and Council, the most sure measures for answering the demands made  
 upon the Department under my care, and consider the present object of  
 the greatest consequence. Had I the means now in my hands, I am

Teamsters.

1781  
February 2d. doubtful I should not be able to engage men in time, but as I have nothing I beg the Executive to consider my situation; and to enable me to do something. I have no dependence on any other Body of men for assistance.

I have the honor to be, with great respect  
Your Excellency's most obedient  
Humble servant,  
&c: &c."

February 2d. Arthur Campbell to Gov. Jefferson:  
Washington Co. "This moment I have the intelligence that a Body of Indians (supposed to be Cherokees) attacked Blackman's Fort on Clinch, took four men prisoners and has carry'd off a considerable number of Horses. I must entreat the speedy attention of the Executive to my former proposals of a Garrison in Powell's Valley: and on the banks of the Tenafee, as absolutely necessary for the preservation of the South western frontier, and keeping up the communication to Kentucky."  
Indian depredations.

February 2d. Col. V. Brooking to the Executive: In accordance with the Act for recruiting the States quota for the Continental Army, he had summoned "the Field Officers, four senior Magistrates & Commissioners of the Tax," to meet at the Court House on the last day of January. On account of the absence of Officers, actually in service, and others failing to attend, the meeting was postponed until the fifteenth inst. In case the same thing shall occur, he desires instructions as to how he shall carry out the orders.  
Amelia Co.  
County authorities fail to meet, &c.

Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Booker and Capt: Finney, who had been arrested on the 12<sup>th</sup> ult: by order of Genl: Baron Steuben, "hold themselves clear from all military duty" until they shall have their Trial. Desires the advice of the Executive in the premises.

"Sir,  
February 2d. I do myself the pleasure of inclosing your Appointment as Commercial Agent to this State.  
In Council The General Assembly have by their Act, declared that they, will make good all your engagements, and thereby pledged the faith of the State, to supply any deficiency of the Funds, put into your Hands or any accidental Losses which may occur.  
David Ross appointed State commercial agent.

To which I have only to add an assurance that every aid and facility shall be furnished you, which are within the power of the Executive.

I am with much respect

Sir,

yr: most obed<sup>t</sup> hble servant

(Signed)

TH: JEFFERSON."

DAVID ROSS Esq<sup>r</sup>

February 2d. Duncan Rose to Geo: Elliott, A. D. Q. M. Genl:  
Petersburg. The shirts ordered should have been furnished long since; he will send them forward as soon as they are made. All his papers & vouchers were burnt among the Auditor's Papers; and he is very much astonished

to learn that no entry on their Books, of the 194,023<sup>lbs</sup> Tobacco, due him, appears—He had promised Baron Steuben to advance the money to pay for “400 shirts, till the State cou’d repay” him, but the Auditor will not pay him—however he will borrow the money and have the shirts made. 1781  
February 2d.  
Shirts to be made, &c.

Tim: Pickering Q. M. Genl: to Gov: Jefferson : Febauary 3d.  
“Sir,

I am this moment honoured with your Excellency’s letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> ult: informing of the appointment of Major Claiborne to be deputy Quarter Master for the State of Virginia. This was unexpected, and I fear may produce some difficulty. Newburgh,  
N. Y.

In Consequence of your Excellency’s letter of November 21<sup>st</sup>, informing me of your having written to Major Forsythe, offering him the place of D. Q. M. for Virginia, and his own application to me for the appointment, I wrote to Major Forsythe assuring him of my approbation. He was then at Philadelphia. The next day (Dec: 15<sup>th</sup>) I wrote also to your Excellency, expressing my satisfaction with your intentions respecting Major Forsythe. On the 25<sup>th</sup> Dec, Col. Pettit, A. Q. M. G wrote to me, informing of Major Forsythe’s having applied to him for money as D. Q. M., in consequence of your Excellency letter making him a tender of the Office, of which he declared his acceptance. The appoint-  
ment of Maj.  
Claiborne,  
Con. Dep. Q.  
Master for Vir-  
ginia

Col<sup>o</sup> Pettit applied to the Treasury Board accordingly, and furnish’d Major Forsythe with the forms of accounts &c.

An Extract from this letter is enclosed.

I supposed Major Forsythe was deputy Commissary of purchases for Virginia at the time your Excellency tendered him the office of D. Q. M.; but that you deemed him competent to both offices, seeing the supplying provisions depended almost solely on the state. If there be an incompatibility in the two offices, the appointment should doubtless rest with Major Claiborne, otherwise, I conceive, Major Forsythe has a just claim to it. I beg leave however to submit the matter to your Excellency’s decision. I have a regard for both the gentlemen, and hope the affair will be adjusted to their mutual satisfaction.

I was happy to hear from Genl: Greene, that he had appointed a gentleman of Lieut Col: Carrington’s talents and industry deputy quarter master for the Southern Army: but Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington has totally mis- Is glad to hear  
of Col. Car-  
rington’s  
appointment. taken his authority in conceiving that he had a right to interfere in the appointment of a single officer of a State: and Major Claiborne can therefore derive no preference from such interference. The first page of the plan for the Quarter Master General’s department is decisive in this respect, and shows by whom such *State* appointments are to be made.

I exceedingly regret that this business has occasioned so much trouble to your Excellency, had it been in my power, I would most gladly have prevented it: and beg leave to thank your Excellency for the patient attention you have given to it.

I have the honor to be  
with the greatest respect Sir,  
your most obedt servant  
&c: &c:”



- 1781  
February 3<sup>d</sup>.  
Charlottesville.  
German prisoners refuse to work for the State.
- Col: James Wood to Gov: Jefferson :  
“ Sir,  
I find it altogether out of my power to engage any of the Tradesmen Among the German Troops to go to Richmond: by some means or other they have found out our Distrefs for Tradesmen to do our Public work, and their officers have continued to get so much in their Debt for work, besides their Pay and Clothing, that they are afraid to go without their consent, least they should be returned Deserters, and by it lose the whole that is due them.
- I am with great respect and Esteem  
Sir, yr: Excellencys  
Very ob<sup>t</sup> servnt  
&c: &c:”
- 
- February 3<sup>d</sup>.  
Richmond.
- Th: Jefferson. Gov<sup>r</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Jno: Browne :  
“ Sir,  
I have last night received such a representation of the condition of the Southern Army is like to be in, for want of provisions, as to give serious apprehensions, that it may be obliged to retire into that state & of course to draw the Southern enemy into it. it therefore becomes absolutely necessary that whatever porke can be procured, should be laid in on the Roanoke, and that the forces & posts within this State be subsisted on beef. for this purpose it will be proper that you immediately appoint a deputy in each County with orders to furnish you without delay with all the beef that can be eaten, & put up and prepare by feeding what may be necessary to continue the subsistence of these posts through the winter.
- I am Sir,  
your humble Servt.
- 
- February 3<sup>d</sup>.  
War Office.
- Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor: informing him, that Baron Steuben had sent orders to Capt: Irish, requiring him to be ready in three days to proceed to N. Carolina for duty. This will leave the State without a Commisary of Military Stores, and unless remedied, produce Confusion and inconvenience. The Governor endorses this.
- In Council Feby 3<sup>d</sup> 1781.  
“ Col<sup>o</sup> Muter will be pleased to look out for an active, attentive officer to undertake the duty of Commisary of Military Stores.”  
TH: JEFFERSON.”
- 
- February 3<sup>d</sup>.  
Charles City Co.
- John Tyler to Gov: Jefferson :  
“ Sir,  
I receiv'd your Summons by Exprefs and shall pay due attention thereto, as soon as my *little domestic affair* is brought into *order* again. After a long application to businefs in the Asembly it's reasonable to suppose I wish'd to have enjoy'd a few weeks at home: but one day did not pass before we were invaded; and all who liv'd near the River, were obliged to return to a more secure situation with their families, in order to render more service when occasion required, than cou'd have
- Reasons why he delays attending at Richmond.

been done otherwise. I hope therefore that although my neglect of <sup>1871</sup> of Duty is not justifiable, my peculiar situation will at least be an excuse <sup>February 3d.</sup> for it.

In ten or twelve days I expect to be in Richmond, unless your Excellency may think fit to demand my attendance sooner.

I am with the highest regard, your Excellency's  
most obedient servant."  
&c: &c:

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor :

February 3d.

" Sir,

Chesterfield  
Co.

Inclosed I transmit copies of the resolution of Congress and the opinion of the board of war of this state, with your Excellency's order respecting Captain Peyton the sub, or state cloathier I think there has not yet been much reason to apprehend so great an over-proportion of Clothing would be in his hands, as to induce the Continental Cloathier General to direct a distribution of it to other troops, and I know it is the inclination and, I conceive from the ordinance, it is the duty too, of the State Cloathier to hold himself accountable to the Executive for his application of any Cloathing he may receive, excepting only such articles as may be delivered to him by the Continental Cloathier General. This has been Capt: Peyton's practice hitherto, as he informs me, and he desires me to ask your Excellency whether you have any other or further instructions to give him, relative to the discharge of his duty.

Practice of the  
sub-cloathier.  
Waste of cloth-  
ing.

Your Excellency may be assured that much waste has resulted from the issue of Cloathiers' stores to other persons than the Sub Cloathiers. It is a matter within my certain knowledge, that Cloth sufficient for 40 or 50 coats has been issued sometimes to one and sometimes to another, and very little other security for the proper application of it, than the integrity of the persons, who were strangers. Confident of the importance of the issues to the army going always thro' one certain channel, I would respectfully submit it, whether it would not be necessary during the present diversion of the Virginia line, that a deputy (perhaps an officer) should be appointed, either for the troops here, or those to the southward. If the deputy should, in the first instance be ordered to the southward, all the Cloathing intended for the Virginia troops, might be delivered to the Sub Cloathier here, who should, agreeably to your Excellency's directions, send forward to the southern army equitable proportions of such issues from the State stores, to be delivered to his deputy there. This deputy, as well as the sub cloathier himself, should be required to settle with the regimental cloathier, to whom they respectively may have issued cloathing, always within one month after such issues were made. The deputy, within another month should settle with the Sub Cloathier, and the Sub Cloathier every three months or oftener with the State Agent or Commissary of Stores.

Waste of cloth-  
ing.

Makes recom-  
mendations to  
prevent abuses  
and irregulari-  
ties.

Unless some such method be adopted, I can assure your Excellency (and I speak it from a good deal of experience) that you will never be able to learn what becomes of your cloathing; and it is more particularly necessary now, as from the unhappy, deranged state of the Virginia line, the whole are obliged to act by detachment. I mention an officer as being the most proper person to be the chothier's deputy, because he will be more attentive to the interests of the troops than another would be,

1781  
February 3d.

and because he may be had at less expence, especially as there are several regimental pay-masters, who, from the reduction of the several regiments, are out of employ tho' they do not conceive themselves out of office. One of these might very easily be engaged for this business. I would farther respectfully submit it to your Excellency, whether it would not be necessary for a settlement to be had by M<sup>r</sup> Armstead immediately, for all the cloathing issued for the use of the soldiery, at least for the last year; that a more equal and systematic method may be in future pursued, and justice done to all. Other lines of the Army are much better regulated than the Virginia line is, or appears likely to be in this particular: and I know full well, from what I have often seen, that if any cloathing has been sent on to the Southward, and no appointment similar to what I have proposed, has taken place, that you will find with your greatest exertions, you will never be able to obtain and adequate knowledge, either of the quantities of cloathing actually issued to the men, or the manner of its being executed. Checks are necessary to make men diligent and careful, as well as to make them honest; and there is at present hardly anything of the kind in the Army, except the excellent establishment of Inspection of which Baron Steuben is at the head." \*

This service in other troops better managed.

Great loss of clothing from want of proper administration.

How to save the tents.

\* \* \* \* \* "I shall add no further, than to express my sentiments drawn from long observation, that double the quantity of cloathing is, or at least has been destroyed in the Army, that would have been the case, had the officers been often and regularly called to account for the application of the cloathing that has pass'd thro' their hands, and put into the possession of the soldiers. A great deal has been underhandedly sold by the men, and no account being required of the officer, he therefore pays no attention to the men. Another great cause of our distresses has been the want of materials to mend our cloathes; but this your Excellency seems disposed to prevent in future.

The Artificers from Warwick are not yet arrived." \* \*

\* \* "I keep up all the cloathing I receive 'till everything can be deliverd at once. It will be great saving in the end to have tent poles made. Without them the tents will be ruined in a fortnight, I must remind your Excellency of my application for a little money for my taylors, and some to pay for making shirts: It is of consequence to the soldiery and the state. It is impossible for the men to move without.

I have the honor to be fir,

with the highest respect

your Excellency's most obed<sup>t</sup>

humble servant

&c: &c."

Extract from the Proceedings of the War Office referred to.

War Office Williamsburg Nov: 8<sup>th</sup> 1779.

Opinion of the Board of War. "The Board of War are of opinion, that John Peyton Esq<sup>r</sup>, who was appointed Cloathier General to the Troops of this State by the Assembly, should immediately proceed to Camp, there to receive of the Continental Cloathier General, the proportion of Cloathing allowed by Congress, and issue them agreeable to the directions of the Officer Commanding the Virginia Line; and the Board are further of opinion, and beg leave to recommend to the Executive to add to the Cloathier's

Duty, with an addition to his salary, the issuing of all stores and Cloathing sent on by the Boards of War and Trade, for the use of the Troops of the State of Virginia to be issued agreeable to instructions from the Board of War. The Board are more fully convinced of the necessity of writing these two appointments as the duties of M<sup>r</sup> Mofs the State Agent, are so comprehensive, that it will be impossible for him to attend the Army, to issue the Cloathing and stores allowed by the Assembly, for the more comfortable subsistence of the Officers and Soldiers of the Virginia Line.

1781

February 3d.

(signed)

JAMES INNES.  
W<sup>m</sup> NELSON,  
SAML: GRIFFIN,  
JAS: BARRON.

*Endorsed*In Council Nov: 9<sup>th</sup> 1779.

M<sup>r</sup> Peyton, Clothier General is directed to repair to the Grand Army there to receive and issue to the Officers and Soldiers of the Virginia Line, all the Cloathing and Stores for them that shall be put into his hands, either by the Continental Clothier General, or the Continental State Agent. If the Salary annexed to his Office by the Assembly is insufficient, to them the application must be made.

THO: JEFFERSON."

Hon: M. Smith to Gov: Jefferson: He is on his way to Philadelphia and has only time to say he has letters from "De francy" at Bordeaux, who gives information of his being able to comply with his contracts with this State; and that he will return in the Spring. He urges the sending forward Tobacco, as this is to be the Chief source from which supplies are to be procured. M. de Beaumarchais is still disposed to assist America, and it will be our fault if we do not turn to advantage his plans—continues "The Loss of Charlestown & the Reports which were industriously circulated, that it had been given up by Lincoln, & that Congress were disposed to make peace with Britain, on any Terms, have served to embarrass our affairs in France, as the Ministry were much alarmed on the occasion; having before, for some Time, entertained suspicions of such a Design.

February 3d.

Fredericksburg.

Beaumarchais.

Effects of false reports abroad.

De Francy writes me that he shall be out with ten ships, well armed, two of which will be of the Line.

I rejoice with you on Morgan's late success—'tis a great affair—and will be very important, I apprehend, in its consequences. Without it, I suspect that Genl: Greene would have found himself shortly in a very perilous situation. This will give spirits to the People, strengthen our Hands & give us *Time*, which I believe we want. The Speaker left this place yesterday. My Courage is broken down, but I shall proceed to morrow.

Morgan's success, &amp;c.

I am with great esteem & Regard  
D<sup>r</sup> Sir, y<sup>r</sup> most obdt hble servant,  
&c: &c."

Col: Geo: Gibson to the Governor, enclosing "return" of his regiment the 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia (not found). He has had no communication with

February 3d.

Petersburg.

1781  
February 3d. the Officers of the 2<sup>nd</sup> State Reg<sup>t</sup>, and does not know even their places of residence. Col: Brent he hears is at Annapolis. Most of the Officers of the 1<sup>st</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> are now engaged in exceedingly irksome service, viz the command of undisciplined Troops, "who as soon as they are taught their duty, are relieved by others with whom the officers have the same trouble, so that in fact they are little better than Dril Sergeants—from these considerations it was with reluctance the Gentle<sup>mn</sup> accepted their appoint<sup>nts</sup>, & adds "I am confident, *Principle* alone induceth them to continue." I thought it therefore prudent to keep them ignorant of the Determination of his Excell'y respecting them, until they shall be releived from their present engagements, or until I have your positive Orders for making them acquainted therewith." Desires to be informed whether the Officers of the reduced Regiments, are to have the emoluments of half pay, Lands, Exemption from Draughts, &c.

February 5th. Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Lewis to Gov: Jefferson :  
"Osborne's." " Sir,

Agreable to your Instructions I have made every Captain Acquainted what they have to do. there are now lying at this Place, two Vefsels that can take in Military Stores. If you think proper & they should be wanting at Richmond, I will order them up. as We may be kept by contrary Winds from getting to Hoods as soon as may be expected by you, t'would be necessary we should be supplied with provisions, your Excellency will direct in what manner We may git supply'd, & be ashured I will pay due attention to your Instructions from time to time.

I am Sir,  
with great Respect  
&c: &c:"

February 5th. Fra: Taylor to Col: James Wood at Charlottesville: Encloses sundry  
"Alb. Bar- certificates of terms of Soldiers service in the "Regiment of Guards"  
racks." Many more such claims exist. Observes "Capt: Rice was broke at the time he gave his Certificates. Capt: Herndon had resigned, Capt: Kirtley left the service without leave. Ensign Saunders made a return (on oath) to me that the men he enlisted (except Serg<sup>t</sup> Hale for one year) were to serve during the stay of Convention Troops in the State of Virginia, and I believe the greater part who now set up claims were enlisted as last mentioned, which as well as I recollect, were the directions sent by the late Governor, to Lieutenants of Counties, Ordered to raise men for the Reg<sup>t</sup> Guards.

Affairs of the  
garrison.

Capt: Burnley appears anxious to know y<sup>r</sup> sentiments, on the Complaint lodged against him. Capt: O'Harra left this place Saturday last & I expect will not return in a short time if at all. I would not wish the least partiality to be shewn, but from the most impartial powers, who knew of the transactions of the evening, on which the dispute or fray, happened between Burnley & Oharra, the latter was at least as blameable as the former. However I did not see the proceedings of the Enquiry & you can form a better judgement from them."

Thinks if the Soldiers were well clad they would be much better satisfied: they have been enlisted two years, but have rec<sup>d</sup> little more than one years clothing.

\* "At a Court held for Amherst County," &c:

1781

Joseph Clay, formerly a Citizen of the State of South Carolina, who hath removed several of his slaves, from that state into this state, prays to have the Age and Sex of the said slaves Admitted to Record, a List of which he produced, which are as follows, to wit:

MEN.	AGE.	WOMEN.	YEARS OLD.	CHILDREN.	AGE.
London	30 Years	Mary Ann	27	Juba	4 ys.
Hamlet	35 "	Sarah	22	Sylvia	2
Polydore	30	Phœbe	21	Greenwich	2
Punch	25	Rosé	26	March	3
Trim	20	Charlotte	21	Prince	5
Sawney	16	Sally	35	Hard Times	2
Calley	23	Kate	25	Judy	3
Monday	45	Judy	30		
Frank	35				
Greenwich	21				
Pompey	30				
Bacchus	20				
Caliphan	25				
Cæsar	30				
Yarrow	21				
Harry	15				
Henry	35				
Moody	28				

Slaves brought into Virginia by refugees

Also the Lists of Joseph Habersham, and John Habersham's Slaves from same state, on which appear the names "Smart," "Sancho," "Scipio," "Quaco," Primus, "Cato," "Rachel," Lilla, "Doll," Unity, Tombo, Priscilla, "Grace," Sabina, "Juna," "Quash," "Bull," Chloe, "Tom," "Minter," "Tena," "Fancy."

"Amherst County February — 1781. I do hereby certify, that on the List fil'd with the Clerk of the aforesaid County, wherein the Names of the Slaves Contained in this List, are wrote, the following minute are made, to wit—

MEN.	YEARS OLD.	WOMEN.	YEAS OLD
		Juna	30. for sale.*
		Lera	30. for sale.
Tom.	35.		for sale.
CHILDREN.	YEARS OLD.		
Tom	15.		for sale.
Minter	6.		for sale.
Fancy	4.		for sale.

Test:

W<sup>M</sup> LOVING D. Clk."

\*In October, 1778, "the further importation of slaves" into Virginia was prohibited by special statute, with certain exceptions in favor of owners of slaves removing from one of the United States into Virginia, and of citizens of Virginia claiming by inheritance or otherwise slave property in another State. In May, 1780, in order to give protection to the interests of the people of South Carolina and Georgia, the General Assembly of Virginia passed an Act authorizing the citizens of these States to remove their slaves into Virginia during the invasion of their country by the enemy, and to remain there under certain conditions, otherwise such slaves and "their increase" should be declared free. See Hening's statutes.

1781  
February 5th.  
War Office. Col: Muter informs the Governor, that Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Edmunds of the State Artillery is in town for a day and wishes to know whether he has any orders for the Regiment. A Company of the State Artillery is with the Southern Army under command of Capt: Roane, who he says is an excellent officer and should be retained in the Service. A full return of the regiment can be furnished when required. He also recommends Lt: — Browne of the State Artillery as affistant Com: of Military Stores for the State, to be instructed by Capt: Grear.

February 6th.  
Richmond. Pat: S. Laurence, applies to the Executive for a special order on the Treasury for the payment of a Warrant he holds for "Thirty one thousand one hundred & forty one pounds" the cost of a quantity of Iron & Steel he had taken out to the Southern Army. He is under contract to go out with "three Waggon Loads of Dry Goods" for the Troops, but cannot move until he is paid.

February 6th.  
Philadelphia. Jas: Jones to Gov: Jefferson:  
"Dear Sir,  
We yesterday rec<sup>d</sup> information that Genl: Parsons, with a party of our Troops had passed over to Morrisiana, attacked the Enemies Post there, burnt ab<sup>t</sup> 40 barracks, a quantity of Forage, and br<sup>o</sup> off 52 prisoners. the bridge of Boats w<sup>ch</sup> the Enemy had over Harlem River, was also destroyed. A late New York paper mentions the sailing of three ships of the line of the French Squadron at R Island, and that part of Grave's Fleet had put to sea in pursuit of them. If this intelligence be true, it is probable you have already, or will soon hear of them in the Chesapeake.

Successful operations against the enemy.

M<sup>r</sup> Dunlop informed me this morning, he had not heard from M<sup>r</sup> Hays these five weeks, and that every thing necessary for prosecuting the businefs under the latter, upon his coming up with some cash to bear the expence of transporting them to Virg<sup>a</sup> sh<sup>o</sup>d be forwarded in a week after his arrival, and that he was surprised M<sup>r</sup> Hays was not come, and that he had been so long without hearing from him. I mention this to your Excellency, that if anything on the part of the Executive is necessary to be done towards forwarding this matter, it may be attended to, and the prefs got as soon to work as possible.

Respectfully I am  
yr: Excys: Obed: Ser<sup>t</sup>  
&c: &c:"

P. S.—Maryland has certainly acceded to the Confederation.

G. Smith Af<sup>t</sup> Q. M. Genl: desires to know of the Governor, whether he is to proceed in the purchase of boats at the present high prices, and under whose care the four sent to Westham are to be put?

*Endorsed.*

"In Council, Feb 6<sup>th</sup> 1781.

Col: Muter will be pleased to order the overseer of the Foundry negroes or such other person as he thinks proper, to receive & take care of the canoes brought & to be brought to Westham, until a house can be built for them & the matter arranged—chairs & a lock or locks should be provided."

TH: JEFFERSON."

Will: Harrison to Gov: Jefferson :

1781

“ Sir,

February 6th.

On the 25<sup>th</sup> January, I Rec<sup>d</sup> your Instructions (together with the cash sent by Col<sup>o</sup> Ric<sup>hd</sup> Campbell) for the purchase of provisions & Building Boats &c. I immediately proceeded to the Execution of the Business & find it will be out of my power to have the provisions & Boats ready before the first of June, as Beef cannot be had on this side the Mountains & Chief of the Materials for Building Boats, must also be carried over the Mountains, particular Iron. I conceive by your Instructions, that you expected pickled or Dryed Beef might have been had, but the scarcity of meat In this Country, of every kind, will I am afraid impend the Building of the Boats, as a sufficient Quantity for that purpose will scarcely be had. The Commandant at Pittsburg has promised to furnish me some Tools of the Continental Store & Informed me that there was about fifty Light Batteaux at Fort Pitt, which might be had by an order from the Board of War, which I think is much better Calculated for these Rivers, than Barges, as they will run over shoals, where a Keel'd Vessel must be carried.

“Yohogania County.”

Difficulty of carrying out instructions, for want of food and materials.

The Beef I hope to have ready to Drive as soon as the Vegetation will admitt & as Salt Beef cannot be had, there will necessarily be wanting Salt adequate to the number of Rations required, which cannot be had in this Country, & as my Instructions extends only to the purchase of Beef & flour, I do not conceive I am authoriz'd to purchase Salt. the Cash deliver'd me by Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell being nearly expended & the Inhabitants have been allready so much Impos'd on in this Country by the Contractors for the United States, that it will be out of my power to do anything without Cash

Your Excellency may rely on my utmost exertions to have every thing Required, ready as soon as time and circumstances will permit.

I have the Honor to be with due respect,  
your most Ob<sup>t</sup> Hble sevt.”

&c: &c:

Jon<sup>th</sup> Clarke, “Senior Commissary of the Convention Army” to the Executive of Virg<sup>a</sup> enclosing statement of Provisions due the Troops at that Port, with certificates of Elijah Dickinson, A. Com: of Issues and Jas: Hopkins, A. Com: Prisoners.

February 6th.  
Albemarle Barracks.

	<i>Flour.</i>	<i>Meat.</i>	
“ Staff,	676	1716	
Royall Artillery,	3999	10621	Provisions due the troops.
Eight Comp <sup>ns</sup> of Reg <sup>t</sup> in Canada,	7226	9436	
Lieut Nutts Detachment,	1139	2425	
9 <sup>th</sup> Regiment,	5409	10624	
20 <sup>th</sup> Regiment,	5364	14887	
21 <sup>st</sup> Regiment,	4025	15144	
24 <sup>th</sup> Regiment,	6147	15428	
47 <sup>th</sup> Regiment,	2487	7933	
62 <sup>d</sup> Regiment,	1931	6583	
Brunswick Dragoons,	676	1716	
Grenadiers,	4648	11828	
Light Infantry,	2695	6072	
Regiment de Rhet,	7024	17960	



1781	Regiment de Riedesdel,	7429	18464
February 6th.	Regiment Specht,	7640	17677
	Regiment Hefs Haunan,	9934	22595
	Hefs Haunan Artillery,	754	1986
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		79203	193095"

February 7th. Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Governor: in regard to the estimates of  
Richmond, supplies to be furnished by Virginia for the equipment and support of  
the Southern Army for the ensuing Campaign. He is sensible of the  
Virginia called urgent necessity that those things be provided without delay. begs to  
upon for sup- know how far the Executive can aid him. The sum of money he is to  
plies. receive from the Treasury, with what articles he will obtain from the  
Civil Authority, will enable him to carry on his business for some time ;  
but should it become necessary to make many purchases, at the present  
prices, and the great expence of transportation, the fund cannot long  
answer. He finds "eighteen Pence which is to be given to Wag-  
goners" is too little, and thinks it will be necessary to pay them "two  
shillings and six-pence.

February 7th. Col: Arthur Campbell to Gov: Jefferson, by Capt: Sullivan :  
Abingdon. " Sir,

It now appears that the Indians that attacked Blackmores Fort, as  
mentioned in my last, were a small party of Shawanese headed by our  
noted enemy Logan.

Affairs in the The last Travelers that came from Kentucky, came through Cumber-  
West. land Gap safe, having on their way, made no discoveries of Indians  
Some attention of Government to former means proposed I am con-  
vinced may bring about a peace; or make the war with the Cherokees a  
light work. I am now peculiarly anxious on that head, as a late pressing  
application of General Greene for the aid of the Mountain Men, will  
not be so effectually answered, until the apprehensions of danger from the  
Indians, may in some measure be removed

No powder re- Not an ounce of the Power, your Excellency formerly promised is  
ceived, and come to hand, nor can I hear anything of it. The flints is much needed.  
lead mines in From information that I believe may be depended on, the destruction of  
danger. the Works at the Lead Mines, are an object the Tories have in view  
early in the Spring.

I am Sir,  
Your most Obedient Ser<sup>vt</sup>  
&c: &c:"

February 7th. David Rofs to the Governor: By borrowing and purchasing he has  
"Arrow-field." procured canvass for the hundred tents for Col: Buford ; also some cloth.  
Scarcity of sup- The prospect of obtaining supplies daily becoming more discouraging.  
plies. Information from the lower Country indicates, that the enemy will  
remain in Portsmouth as long as they can hold it ; thus injuring our  
trade with N. Carolina. From Capt: Parsons at Halifax, and from other  
Movements of sources, he has information that another fleet has entered Cape-Fear  
the enemy. River ; eight ships had gotten over the Bar, and many others lying off It  
is said they bring re-inforcements to Ld: Cornwallis, under Genl:  
Prevost.

Jos: Martin to the Governor of Va:  
 " Sir,

1781

February 7th.

I hope you will excuse the shortness of this, as I accidentally met the Barer on the Road, having no more paper Can only inform your Excellency that I have in my Care 15 Indian prisoners & 12 others that come in of their own choice, expecting to be maintained by the publiick. Should be glad you would Direct me what is to be Done with them & in what manner they are to be supported. part of those that came in, have render'd singular services to the State & are still willing to do so.

If approved by you I can send one of them to the Nation, who will return with certain Intelligence, by which means we shall have it in our power to counteract their hostile intentions, or Treat with them, which ever your Excellency shall think best, as I am convinced I can Draw part if not all of the old Towns to our Interests, as they find they have been Deceived once more by the English. The Ranging Man in open Council Declar'd against the War & Told them if they attempted to join the English he would Immediately Remove himself & his Town & live amongst the white people which he attempted by sending a flag to us, but some of onr Disorderly men kill'd the Two fellows that Brought the flag which prevented our speaking to the Ranging Man, but I believe it is still in my power to bring him in with all his Town, which consist of about 400 souls & if approved of by Government I think they would be willing to live at the Island 'till the end of the War. I beg you will let me know what is to be done afoosn as possible.

Indian prisoners.

His policy towards the Indians.

I am Sir,

Your most ob servr,

&c: &c "

*	Specie.				
"Artificers of the best kind	5 s.	or	25 lbs: Tobacco	February 7th.	
Common D°	3 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup>	"	18 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	"	
Boat wrights of y <sup>e</sup> best kind	3 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	"	37 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	"	In Council.
Common D°	5 s.	"	25	"	
Waggon Conductors	5 s.	"	25	"	
Waggoners	2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	"	12	"	
Labourers good	2 s.	"	10	"	Pay of certain employees.
Exprefs riders	2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	"	12 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	"	
4 horse teams & drivers	10 s.	"	50	"	
2 horse teams & drivers	7 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup>	"	37 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	"	

In Council Feby 7<sup>th</sup> 1781.

" Sir,

It being necessary, that there should be an agreement in the prices given by the Continental & State Quarter Masters, you will be pleased to order the State Q. M. not to exceed the above rates of daily hire in any future contracts. those Contracts already in existance we are not at liberty to reduce.

I am Sir

yr: very hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

TH: JEFFERSON."

COL<sup>o</sup> MUTER.

\* Autograph.

1781 W<sup>m</sup> Rose, D. Q. M., informs Col: Muter, the Cartridge Blocks (sabots) at M<sup>r</sup> Moody's shop as well as those at the store have all been burned by the Enemy; and he has not been able to get proper workmen to furnish more &c.

February 7th. Saml: O. Pettus Lieut: John Taylor Lieut: Rich<sup>d</sup> Paulett Lieut: Jese Paulett Ensign, Nich<sup>s</sup> Meriwether Ens<sup>n</sup> & William Kennedy Ens<sup>n</sup> to Governor Jefferson:

Albemarle Barracks. "Sir,  
 We the Sabalterns of the Regim<sup>t</sup> Guards begs leave to lay before your Excellency our greiveneief Respecting our Rank. we have been in the s<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> for two years, & some of us have been entitled to promotions for upwards of twelve months past from many Resignations and other circumstances. But knowing that Col<sup>o</sup> Taylor has wrote sundry times to your Excellency on the occation. we have waited patiently for an answer, but receiv'd none. We hope your Excellency will take us into consideration, and let us have the Rank we think ourselves Justly entitled to. Or we cannot think of continuing any longer in our present situation as there is three compan's in the Regim<sup>t</sup> Comm<sup>d</sup> by Subalterns only. We think that every Lieut: is entitled to a Cap<sup>ty</sup> & Each Ens<sup>n</sup> to a Lieut<sup>cy</sup>.

We have the Honor to be  
 with the greatest Respect,  
 Your Hhbl<sup>e</sup> Serv<sup>ts</sup>.

February 7th. Col: Muter informs the Executive of the want of cartridge blocks, "so esential at this critical period," all which had been destroyed by the enemy. Reminds them that the gentleman in whose hands the cartuch boxes are, at Annapolis, is still in Richmond.

February 8th. Col<sup>o</sup> Fra: Taylor to the Governor: - Most of the Soldiers Claim their discharge, on the ground, that they were enlisted to serve only at this Post; but thinks they can be quieted by receiving their Clothing, including hats & stockings. The Subaltern Officers complain of their not being promoted. Number of Officers, at the first occupation of the post was nine Cpts: seven Lieuts: & six Ensigns; now four Cpts: three Lieuts: and three Ensigns, and about two thirds the original number of soldiers. Should have sent down the damaged muskets to be repaired, but awaited further orders, since he hears some of the armorers had gone off with the enemy. The officers were badly provided with blankets when they came to the Barracks, they drew some but have lost and worn them out. They wish some price to be fixed as they are not able to replace them, but will pay for them. He is apprehensive of serious want of provisions soon, having on hand very little beef, and no flour or meal. Hopes M<sup>r</sup> Martin the bearer, will succeed in getting some money, as "the whole Reg<sup>t</sup> is great'y in debt and in want."

Copy of a letter from Thos: Jefferson Eq<sup>t</sup> to Col Fitzgerald at Alexandria, requesting him to purchase, a copy of "The new Encyclopedia,"

\* This purchase seems to have been made for public use as under an order of Council, and is probably the germ of the Public Library, recognized as in existance in 1782.

advertised for sale by Messrs: A. & A. Lozy, as agreed upon, for Fourteen hhds: Tobacco weighing 15,068 pounds &c. 1781

Col: W<sup>m</sup>: Davies to Gov: Jefferson:

February 8th.

“ Sir,

Chesterfield.

Your several favors came to hand yesterday, but neither the tools nor the taylor's are yet arrived. I never knew whose property the tools were, whether public or private, and the taylor's belonging to the State Garrison regiment, are countermanded by Major M<sup>c</sup>Gill, as M<sup>r</sup> Thornbury informs me. If it is disagreeable or inconvenient to their officers, I would not wish their men to come, tho' I do not doubt they would do considerably more here than they did at Warwick. If I was mistaken with respect to the men of Gibson's and Brent's regiments, it was an error I was led into by Baron Steuben, who I fancy entertained the same idea. There are some of them now here, and if they are not to belong to the Continent, I would wish to get rid of them, excepting only such as are tradesmen. At your Excellency's request, I will send them to any place you may appoint. As for the idea of applying them as garrisons, I do not profess myself a competent judge of its utility. If it is intended they should garrison forts, good men will undoubtedly be necessary: but if they are to be employed only as guards to stores or magazines, a corps of invalids would probably answer every purpose full as well in the interior parts of the country. Many men might be usefully employed in such a corps, whom we are now obliged to discharge. There are officers too, who from their years, infirmities or wounds, might be willing, if properly supported, to take charge of such a corps. There will be wanting for the detachment one Marquee, 11 horsemen's tents, and 65 soldier's tents. We have exactly 65 here, but no Marquee besides mine: nor any horsemen's tents, and 3 or 4 of the foldier's are not so good as I can wish. The only tents that I know of besides, are 21 at Powhatan Court house. I beg leave to observe to your Excellency the amazing waste which results from the irregular discharge of the militia. In addition to 230 which were issued by the State q<sup>r</sup> masters, there were 108, which were made here and issued on the former and the present calls, but 86 are the whole that I know anything, exclusive of 28 that were returned to Richmond, and the 75 with Col: Green's detachment.

Recommends a corps of invalids, men and officers.

Want of and waste of tents.

I have been so exceedingly hurried, that I have not had sufficient time to attend so fully to the clothing arrangements as I could wish. I would remark that the soldiers' pay is so small and so very badly paid to them, that it would be robbing themselves, for the Country to over value the Cloathing the soldiers may buy: if they are debited at a high price, they should be credited at the same rate: justice requires it. The plan in contemplation of the Executive is good, as far as it goes, tho' it seems more immediately to have for its object the securing the monies, the soldiers may owe for their purchases of cloathing; but this will not answer the purpose fully, and I have therefore taken the liberty to enclose a few observations and additions to the plan, with some forms, that if executed, will have a very advantageous effect.

Justice should be done the soldiers, in charging them for clothing.

I think the post of Deputy Clothier of too high importance, to be left to the sub-clothier. I think it would be full as well, if he was appointed by the Executive, upon a recommendation from the officer commanding at the post where the deputy is to serve. I would beg

Deputy clothier should be appointed.

1781  
February 8th. leave to suggest another matter to your Excellency, that the regimental pay masters, who are our only Clothiers, do not hold themselves bound to take charge of any other stores of Cloathing than the bounty allowed by Congress, and altho' they have in general, undertaken it, for the Sake of the foldiers, yet perhaps it will be very reluctantly executed, if they receive no kind of compensation for the extra services the proposed plan requires. The allowance of a small gratuity, I have great reason to believe would be amply reimbursed by the great saving which will follow the execution of the designs.

I have the honor to be fir, with the highest  
respect, Your Excellency's  
most humble fervt."  
&c: &c:

February 8th. John Browne Comm: State of Virginia, appointing M<sup>r</sup> Francis Lee  
Richmond. of Warwick C<sup>o</sup> Assistant Commissioner for that County, to collect Waggons, boats &c, and "laying them off in brigades," and for collecting Beef cattle for stalling &c."

February 8th. John Browne, Commifioner under the Provision Law, for the State  
Instructions in of Virginia, appointing Pierce Bailey Deputy for Loudon C<sup>o</sup>, with instructions in  
executing col- executing the Law. "As soon as the waggons, boats  
lections under &c: are entered with you, you will transmit an account of the number,  
the Provision with the proprietor's names, to enable me to comply with the order of  
Law. the Executive, in laying them of in Brigades. you must keep an exact  
account of all certificates, granted to whom, for what & the amount. I  
have this day received orders from the executive to collect all the Beef  
Cattle & also a number of Cattle for the purpose of stalling." this  
business I would wish you to loose no time in executing & in order to do  
justice as near as possible, I would advise you to the following method,  
which has been adopted in some counties & I think a just one—to take  
a tenth part of the stock of Cattle & as some counties has furnished a  
number of Cattle already, I think it reasonable the persons who have  
furnished a tenth should be excused, & the cattle now to be taken should  
be from those persons that have not furnished their proportions, which  
will leave no room for complaint, as there is no law for the takeing of  
poor cattle & the ascertaining the weight of them in that condition would  
be doing Injustice to the holders. I think they ought to be adjudged,  
supposing them to be good grofs Beef. The cattle, as fast as collected,  
you will have put in the hands of good men to have stalled, furnish  
them with forage, which you must procure agreeable to the last act of  
Assembly. as you will have the directions of the Tax grain within  
your County, I am in hopes you will be able to furnish grain for the  
stalling of the poor Cattle without application to the Act of Assembly  
for that article. You are also to give immediate notice to the Court of  
your County that you will receive the waggons, Teams & other appen-  
dages that is to be found by your County agreeable to the Act of last  
Assembly, which you are to deliver to the nearest continental quarter  
master, takeing his receipt & foward me a certificate of the cost of the  
waggon, team &c. in order that the continent be debited with the amount.  
You will be allowed for your trouble ——— thousand pounds of To-  
bacco pr: year or its worth in paper money, according to the valuation

made by the Grand Jury at the Court next before the date of your warrant. as you may be at a loss what allowance to make the persons undertaking to stall the cattle, I advise you to submit it to the Court of your County, what they shall receive for their trouble. 1781  
February 8th.

I am respectfully, Sir,  
your mo: ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Ed<sup>m</sup> Randolph to the Governor :

February 9th.

“ Sir,

Right of soldiers to booty.

As your Excellency and the Council probably have not access to Vattel, on whose doctrines this hasty answer is founded, I shall inclose the paragraph from his work; which treats of the right of soldiery to booty. They seem to amount to this : that booty does in strictness belong to the Commonwealth ; but that late usage has divided it among the captors, military stores excepted. Now I believe but cannot affirm, that congress have distributed captures in conformity to this usage. Whether this state has made a declaration of a like nature in favor of the army, or if none such exists, whether the Continental rule ought to be adopted here, or whether horses do not fall within the description of military stores, I must refer to your board, as better judges. I trust that I am correct, when I suppose that there is no just distinction in this instance, between regulars and militia. No similar conclusion however, is drawn from the above, with respect to the unarmed peasantry, who seem to stand in the following predicament. They are in truth parties to the war, and in that view possessed unquestionably a right of capture, before the law of arms was modelled upon the customs of Europe. As to the enemy that right still exists, but they are liable to be hanged, as robbers, if taken. Vattel conceives that private citizens are prohibited from making captures by a kind of tacit law of the State, not by the law of nations. He says indeed, that “ custom actually authorizes, nay even obliges all subjects, of whatever rank, to *secure* the persons and things belonging to the enemy, when they fall into their hands.” This gives no right of property in what is taken. And yet it is every days’ practice for private persons to retain a ship, which they have captured, if another with a commission should not lay His hands upon it before condemnation : And such property as horses, belong to the takers without the formality of a condemnation.

I presume that the same restriction as to military stores will apply to unarmed Citizens and Soldiers equally, But I do not pretend to say, whether Vattel or daily practice shall prevail.

I have the honor to be  
yr: cxc<sup>78</sup> mo: ob: Serv<sup>t</sup>  
&c: &c:

*Endorsed.*

“ The opinion of the board is, that these horses (if the property of the enemy) belong to the Captors : that they be lodged with the Q. M. till the Captor makes his right of Capture appear before the Comm: of the War Office.”

Friday P. M.

Dear Sir,

Reflecting upon what I wrote this morning respecting the captures de by unarmed countrymen, I am inclined to think I was inaccurate. Modifies his opinion.

1781 as well as I recollect, Vattel was said to be against their claim, but that  
 daily usage was in favor of it. So far perhaps I am right.  
 February 9th. But if they have title to what they take: it is certainly wrong to  
 affirm that military stores are to be excepted: For they seem to be  
 excepted in the case of a soldier, only because he has devoted himself,  
 by his engagement, to his Country, and the time spent in the acquisition  
 of the Booty, would be so much withdrawn from the public service.  
 Sed alitu with a peasant.

I am D<sup>r</sup> Sir,  
 with Sincere respect  
 yr: mo: ob: Serv:  
 ED<sup>m</sup>. RANDOLPH."

February 9th. Col: Jas: Wood to the Governor: Since the return of the German  
 Troops, most of the Regiment of Guards consider their time of service  
 Charlottesville. has expired. Owing to the inaccuracy and irregularities of the returns  
 of the recruiting officers, he has never been able to find out what the  
 instructions to them were. Begs for instructions, in as much as he has  
 Mutiny threat- been daily apprehending a mutiny, or that the whole regiment would go  
 ened. off: which has prevented his visiting the Post at Frederick Town Mary-  
 land. The prospect for supplies of Provisions "very alarming." has  
 written to Commisary Browne on the subject.

February 9th. Theo<sup>d</sup> Bland to Gov: Jefferson:  
 Philadelphia. "Sir,

The Delegates sometime ago transmitted to your Excellency officially  
 an acc<sup>t</sup> of their application to the minister of France to interpose his  
 interest with Mons: de Ternay to induce him to detach a frigate of the  
 Fr: Squadron at Rhode Island, to convey the arms belonging to our  
 State, which came in the Comite, thither in Safety. Since which my  
 Personal application singly, has been unremitted to prevail by the same  
 Channel, to have a line of Battle Ship, and one or two frigates sent  
 Arms to be sent into our Bay. but I have redoubled these applications and enforced  
 in a war vessel. them with the strongest arguments I could adduce, ever since the Sailing  
 of Arnold from New York, having been always apprehensive that his  
 design was on our Country. I am now happy to inform your Excel-  
 lency, that in Consequence of our Joint application, the arms are on  
 board a frigate, intended to be sent as above mention'd: and of enclo-  
 sing you a Copy of a letter from the Count De Rochambeau, which was  
 this day received by Congress through General Washington: besides which  
 the minister of France has communicated to me, and Charged me with  
 secrecy to every Soul, but your Excellency, with whom he wishes it to  
 remain inviolate, untill executed. that M<sup>r</sup> Des Touches, the present Com-  
 mander in Chief of the French Fleet, has determined to put to sea (in con-  
 sequence of the Disaster that has happened to the British Fleet, which  
 gives him a superiority) and either give Battle to, or Block up the  
 British Fleet in Gardner's Bay; in either of which cases he is deter-  
 mined to send one or two ships of the line and two frigates into our  
 Bay. an Expres being about to set off tomorrow, I thought it neces-  
 sary to give your Excellency this Intelligence, that every preparation  
 might be made by land, as well as that Pilots might be ordered with the

Movements of the French fleet.

utmost secrecy and dispatch to attend at the Capes for their arrival, should fortune favor us in this critical and interesting affair as we expect. Your Excellency will be not less aware of the importance of being prepared on land to cooperate with these vessels sh<sup>d</sup> they arrive, than of sending on board proper pilots and Conductors, with every necessary intelligence, of the situation, State and strength of the Enemy, by land and sea, as also, the most convenient stations and Harbors for the ships of our Ally in case of necessity. I cannot conclude my letter, without taking how much we are indebted to his Excellency the Chev: de Lucerne, for the frankness, with which he has concerned, and the cordiality, with which he is inclined to promote every measure that we have jointly, and I have individually, had the honor to propose to him, for the good of the Common Cause, and for the particular benefit and relief of our State

1781

February 9th.

The Chev. de  
la Lucerne.

I have the honor to be with the greatest sincerity D<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>  
y<sup>r</sup> most affectionately ”  
&c: &c:

\* B. Edgar Joel “to the Governor:”

February 9th.

“ Sir,

Williamsburg.

In consequence of your Letter and approbation, I proceeded with the utmost rapidity to this place. After a delay of five or six days (the usual fatality attending our service) for Capt: Maxwell, I wrote to Genl: Nelson pointing out the necessity of expedition in an affair of this nature: and obtain'd an order on the Ship Yard, to be supplied with such necessaries and workmen as I should demand. I found no vessel here but the *dragon*; which had lain many months under water: by the advice of, and assurance of M<sup>r</sup> Cole, she was totally unfit for service. I by the assistance of the Com<sup>d</sup> Officer of the Navy proceeded to raise her up, and in five days had the pleasure to see her in forwardness for the intended service. Contrary winds detained me in the river, until the 6<sup>th</sup> ult.: when, having procured a Pilot, I got under way to run out. But was by his ignorance and inattention run on the Bar, where she lay three days. During this time, forgetting the station in which, I *have hitherto* moved, but anxious only for the service of a Country in whose cause I have engaged, and who have suffered so much disgrace by the present proceedings of the *Enemy*, I condescended *even* to the meanest employments of a common Sailor, sharing in every fatigue, and injuring my constitution, which you can easily imagine is none of the most indelicate. Hitherto I had informed Genl: Nelson of my proceedings, both by Letter, and by M<sup>r</sup> Cole. You cannot imagine my surprise, when, yesterday just as I going down (after having remained without rest for three nights or —) to receive the enclosed. You must pardon Sir, the freedom I am going to take in a few observations, my duty to myself obliges me to make.

Procures a ves-  
sel with diffi-  
culty.

It is Sir, generally the case, when a man animated perhaps by a spirit more enterprising than the most part of his fellow-creatures; put himself in the Front of danger, he meets with every obstruction which *delay*, or want of Judgement than throw in his way. General Nelson was no stranger to my conduct; if he disapproved of it, why not stop it in the Bud? But at the instant, when everything was prepar'd and I ensured

Complains of  
being thwarted  
by Genl. Nel-  
son.

\* This was probably part of the scheme to capture Arnold.



1781  
February 9th. of success was going to proceed on an enterprize, beyond the resolution of every one; to be thus stop'd is surely strange! and must cast a shade on me, which to prevent, you must allow me to give to the Public a circumstantial account of my conduct, of my offer, assiduity, exertion and design, that the People of *this Country* may see, I dared to serve them. And the Enemy in their laugh at the abortion of the scheme, may not join *my* name to the objects of their ridicule. Schemes out of the common Line, either for danger or singularity of the attempt, until crown'd with success is beyond the comprehension of the vulgar. But from you or Genl: Nelson, who move in more exalted spheres, other steps are to be expected. if this prevention of my proceedings issues from a doubt of my success, I can convince the world of the fallacy of *their* arguments who pretend to deny it.

The dragon unfit for active service.

The Dragon is now, from the preparations made in her, unfit for any other service. I shall anxiously wait for your orders to go down with her, and allow me to observe if successful, she will be of more service than the whole fleet have hither to been, which now lays, and I fear will remain so totally unprepared and useless. The world must now be a judge of my intentions. *Virginia* must acknowledge that without an Idea of reward, I have offer'd myself a victim for her service, satisfied should I escape, with honor I hope to throw on her. Let them know this and then Judge whether such a design deserves encouragement or obstructions.

I have the honor to be with  
*unfeigned* respect your Ob H. Ser<sup>r</sup>  
&c: &c:”

February 9th.  
Frederick. Col: John Smith C<sup>o</sup> Lieut: to the Governor: The orders for a draught of two hundred and eighty men from the Militia from that County to serve under Col: Clarke has been executed, so far as to direct the men to hold themselves in readiness. But the difficulty will be to compel these men to march, owing to their aversion to this expedition. Even should this be accomplished, he cannot procure twenty guns in the County, and without arms, they could do nothing. Col: Clarke has been informed of this difficulty, and says arms can be procured in Philadelphia. Major Hunter the bearer of this, will give further particulars, in regard to the sentiments of the people of the county.

Difficulty of procuring men for Col: Clarke.

February 9th. Fielding Lewis to Col: George Brooke Treasurer of V<sup>a</sup>:

“ D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

I expected to have received by M<sup>r</sup> Dick, the money I have advanced for the Public Gunn factory at Fredericksburg, for which he had a warrant on the Treasury. No man is a better judge of the loss I must at any rate sustain, by not receiving my money than you are, most part of it was advanced as early as July, and without such advance the factory must have been discontinued, as no money could be had at the Treasury, or so little that the business must have suffered greatly. had I suffered that factory to have stoped, I know the public would have condemned me for it, altho' I should not have been blameable, as the cause would have been the want of money. You may remember that I was desired to borrow all the money I could for the use of the State. I

His advances made to carry on the factory.

think I procured between thirty & Forty thousand pounds, seven Thousand of which I lent the State, being all that I had at that time on hand. by these advances I have distresfed myself greatly, and at this time am not able to pay the collector my Taxes, and continue my business in the usual manner. I shall be greatly obliged to you to send me the money by M<sup>r</sup> James Maury who has the Warrant can it be expected that the State can be well served, when its best Friends are used in the manner I have been treated.

1781

February 9th.

So much injured thereby, that he cannot pay his taxes.

I am Sr, your  
most ob: Servant,  
&c: &c."

Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Preston to Gov: Jefferson :

February 10th.

" Sir,

"Lead Mines."

M<sup>r</sup> Carter Just now delivered me your Excellency's Letter with the other papers for this county committed to his care. I shall do all in my power to comply with the Instructions I have rec<sup>d</sup>." \* \* \* \* \* Lord Cornwallis with his army having proceeded so far into the state of North Carolina, that the Militia of Washington & Montgomery are called for. I have therefore given exprefs orders for all the Effective Officers & Men in this County to meet me at this Place, next Monday and Teusday, to march out to the relief of the People in the upper Counties in N<sup>o</sup> Carolina bordering on this State, where it is believed the british Troops are now ravaging the Country, unless they bend their course towards Petersburg, which some of the Carolina Officers now here believes will be the case.

Cornwallis.

The Militia called out.

As the Washington Militia had the first notice, I make no doubt but they will march on Monday next. These Troops are to continue one month on duty, after they arrive at head Quarters; as soon as they return, or should the necessity of their going into Carolina cease, I shall immediately proceed to the Draught for the Continental Service. But should the orders I have given to draw out our Militia, be countermanded, while the Enemy are so nigh to this Country, the opportunity might be forever lost."

\* \* \* \* \*

I am your Excellency's most Obe: Servt:  
&c: &c:"

Jos: Jones to the Governor :

February 10th.

" Dear Sir,

Philadelphia.

Since my Letter by the Post, we are informed more particularly of the intelligence published by Rivington, respecting the sailing of the French ships from R. Island, and the Detachment of Grave's Fleet in search of them. The fact was, three or four Frigates left new Port before the storm of the 22<sup>d</sup> ult: and two 74s. and a Frigate were dispatched from the British Fleet to intercept them on their return. These, as well as the French Frigates were exposed to the storm, and our accounts now are that the two British ships of the line, have suffered, one stranded on Montank point, the other returned to Gardner's Bay dismasted. the Frigate ret<sup>d</sup> with little injury. The French Frigates we are informed are safe at Newport. It is probable, this disaster, if the fact is as repre-

Movements of the hostile fleets.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

504

1781 sented (and there is little room for doubt) will give our ally the com-  
mand of the Water, and De touche in that case will make use of the  
February 10th. advantage. Whether We shall receive any assistance, in consequence of  
this Event, will be soon manifested. I could not avoid giving you this  
information, that measures may be concerted on our part for co-opera-  
tion, if an opportunity shall be offered us. I very sincerely rejoice with  
you on the important success of Genl; Morgan.

Respectfully I am  
yr. Excell<sup>a</sup> obed: servt:  
&c: &c:"

Genl: Nath: Greene to Gov: Jefferson :

February 10th.  
Guilford Court  
House.  
Movements of  
the enemy.

" Sir,  
Your Excellency's favor of the 16<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> is before me. The enemy  
are in the vicinity of the Moravian Towns, & are advancing with great  
rapidity.

Our force is so inferior, that every exertion in the State of Virginia is  
necessary to support us. I have taken the liberty to write to M<sup>r</sup> Henry  
to collect 14 or 1500 Volunteers to aid us.

I must refer your Excellency to the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Baron de Steuben  
for particulars. The Army are marching towards Boyd's Ferry on the  
Dan river.

I am,  
with great esteem & respect,  
your Excellency's  
most obedient Serv  
&c: &c:"

February 10th.  
Winchester. George Rogers Clarke to the Governor of Virginia :  
" D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

His prospects  
cheering.

Before my arrival at this Post, I met with M<sup>r</sup> Randolph from Pitts-  
burg Col: W. Harrison is exerting himself to complete the Purchases  
ordered. Great Incouragement given by most persons of note N. of  
the Allegany, Pensylvanians as well as Virginians. Col: Crawford now  
with me says there is no danger of their not turning out or a failiour of  
provisions, but no possibility of it being Ready by ye time appointed. I  
am extreemly anxious to get to Pittsburg but doubt it will be some Days  
before I can leave this place. am sorry that some of the officers of  
Berkeley Cty: appear to be backward in furnishing men. before this  
reaches you, you must have Received a petition from them. I guess the  
purport by Letters from their Lieutenants. they want arms. men they  
have. The officers of Frederick appear Rather desirous to Incouraging  
the Expedition but I doubt cannot arm their men. I have Learnt that  
a number of Rifles lay in Philadelphia; if they could be procured they  
might be brought to this place in a few weeks by the Cty: Lieut: Re-  
ceiving orders in consequence. Its truly surprising to me that those  
Gen<sup>a</sup> should undertake to dictate for Government or Remonstrate  
against her orders. I wish we may not hereafter feel the fatal effects of  
such conduct. Col: Crawford who will hand you this is capable, and  
hath already been of great service to us in the Depart<sup>t</sup> of Pittsburg,  
whare we have a pleasing prospect at present. I wish it was the case

Apprehensions  
from the Coun-  
ty Lieutenants,  
&c.

hear, there would be but little doubt of success. I begin to fear the want of men, but the Idea of a disappointment is so disagreeable to me, that if the authority and influence that I have, with Every Exertion that can be made will carry my point, I shall certainly do it, without your orders for the Enterprise is countermanded or a failiour in the supplies I am to Receive, which I hope will not be the case.

1781

February 10th.

I am Sir, your  
very Hble: Serv<sup>t</sup>."

"The Chaplains and Surgeons with mates were always in the Army admitted in common to the privileges of officers in the line. The military appointments of adjutants, quartermaster and paymaster have lately been assigned by Congress to particular officers of the line as their special duties without any additional pay as far as I can learn; they therefore can only claim their advance pay as officers of the line. The Surgeons and their mates always serve with the line, are included in the regimental pay rolls, and are paid by the regimental paymaster. The Chaplain is paid by special certificate from the Brigadier and has been allowed always to claim as a military officer. The Commissaries, Forage Masters, Waggon Masters and such like, are paid by the principals of their departments, are never included in the pay rolls of Corps, nor admitted into the society of officers, nor looked upon as Military Staff. By a liberal construction of the act for settling the accounts of the Army, I think the Chaplain, the Surpeon and Surgeon's Mate ought to receive the same advantages which the other officers are entitled to receive from it, but I do not think any other than the military staff can claim them, and that the military staff acting in other capacities in the line, can only claim them in the general settlement of their accounts, and nothing in advance.

February 10th.

Relative positions and emoluments of Surgeons, Chaplains, &c., &c.

WILLIAM DAVIES."

"Pay and Subsistence of a Chaplain equal to a Colonel.  
" " Surgeon " Lieut: Col: & Rations as Maj:  
" " Mate " Lieut."

Robert Andrews to the Governor :

February 10th.

"Sir,

Williamsburg.

The City of Williamsburg having procured a Waggon, Team &c: as ordered by Act of Assembly, your Excellency will be pleased to direct to whom they shall be delivered.

I am Sir,  
with the greatest respect  
yr: mo: obt: Serv<sup>t</sup>."

Major Will: North Aid de Camp, to Col: Muter :

February 11th.

"Sir,

The Rifle men at Suffolk & the other Places below are in great want of Fine Powder & lead. The Baron desires you immediately to send two thousand pounds lead & four hun<sup>dr</sup> pounds fine Pistole powder, fit for Rifles, & six hundred flints, the best you have. Genl: Muhlenberg will be at Suffolk to receive the above.

Want of ammunition.

I am your most obt: ser<sup>v</sup>."

1781  
February 11th.

The Baron's orders.

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor: He has just received an order from Baron Steuben, through his aid, Major North, desiring him to send at once a supply of powder, lead and flints to the Troops at Suffolk, to be delivered to Genl: Muhlenberg. Has sent to the State Quarter Master, to make provision to meet the demands of this order, but know of no officer here to whom the ammunition can be delivered, and has not a covered wagon in which to send the powder. observes "The Baron's Orders at present, requiring a different mode of delivering the ammunition from that heretofore used & which in the present circumstances of affairs in the state, will occasion much difficulty, I must beg for your Excellency's opinion, how I ought to act. In the mean time, as I am anxious to do everything in my power to promote the good of the service, I shall take every measure I can to comply with the Baron's orders, from the State only, if that must be done.

I beg leave to observe however, that there is a field Commissary of Military stores (Capt: Pryor) who I believe is in town & I should suppose him to be the proper officer to receive & forward the ammunition required.

I have the honor to be,  
&c: &c:"

February 11th.  
"Arrowfield,"

David Rofs to the Governor: Expresses his relief, to see the prospect of "an abundant supply of necessary stores in the Spring." Desires to be instructed to what Warehouses he is to deliver M<sup>r</sup> De francy's Tobacco, also to be furnished with the necessary estimates as soon as convenient.

The enemy and tories in North Carolina, under Craig.

The Enemy's ships that entered Cape Fear River landed about five hundred Troops, who having been joined by a number of tories, by the latest accounts had penetrated about forty miles into the Country, and seemed to be directing their course towards the "Magazine at Kingston," from which place they were reported to be only twenty miles distant. The whole were under the command of Major Craig.

February 11th.  
Richmond.

Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Governor:  
" Sir,

Work on Sunday.

As I am altogether unacquainted whether your Excellency does business on the Sabbath or not, I hope I shall be excused for addressing you this Morning, because it is respecting a matter in which I am particularly interested for the whole Department, and for the Southern Army.

Your Excellency and Council were pleased to inform me by letter of the 7<sup>th</sup>, that it would be chimerical for you to attempt to procure the whole of the articles stated in the Estimate; but would endeavour to furnish money for such and so many of them, as are most essentially necessary.

Can do nothing without money.

Your Excellency will observe that among the most weighty articles, there are five hundred thousand bushels of corn and oats to be laid in at the Magazines on Dan River, from Boyd's ferry upwards. That I might not be burthensome to the Treasury for money, I substituted Certificates, of which the inclosed is a copy, but I am really doubtful they will meet with but a poor reception. The People have been so much imposed upon by Certificates, that the very name of such a thing is ob-

noxious to them; so that I have very little hopes of doing any thing without money. 1781

February 11th.  
 Could I be supplied with grain for the Southern Army by the specific tax, the scattered manner from which it must be collected and transported to our Magazines upon Dan, would be more expensive, than to purchase at once in the Southern Counties. I beg for information respecting this matter, and how far the specific grain will be applied to the Quarter Masters Department in the Continental Line of this State.

Your Excellency may rest assured that more of the Articles, stated in the estimate shall be purchased, but such as are indispensably necessary; at the same time, I am sorry to say that the prices of every thing are so enormous in the present currency, that the half million will go but a small way in procuring them. Excessive prices.

I have the honor to be  
 with great respect and regard,  
 your Excellency's  
 most obedient humble servt."

Col: Arthur Campbell to Gov: Jefferson:

February 11th.

"Sir,

Washington  
 County.

Late dispatches from General Greene, and various Letters from Officers in Carolina entreats the aid of the Mountain Militia, and I have taken the liberty once more to order them out notwithstanding their circumstances ill suits such a tour now. Matters yet unsettled with the Cherokees, and the Northwards already begun to annoy us; but altho' we have these and other difficulties to combat with, I believe the County will turn out with its usual ardor. Why cannot the eastern Militia act in the same manner. Surely they have the most property to fight for. In truth Sir, it wounds our feelings to learn that the safety of our Country cannot be trusted to the natural defence thereof.

Spirit of the  
 Mountain  
 militia.

I am Sir,  
 Your Obedient Servant,  
 &c: &c:"

John Baylor to Gov: Jefferson:

February 12th.

"Hoping that you may have supplied yourself with an American Atlas, in the space of six or eight months, you will please to deliver to General Weedon's care my Atlas. "New Market."

I have the honor to be, your Excellency's  
 Most obt: & hbl: Servt,  
 &c: &c:"

Major Geo: Lee Turberville to Gov: Jefferson:

February 12th.

"I am at this moment informed that the guard sent to Richmond, with the British Prisoners (consigned by Genl: Nelson's order to the care and direction of Baron Steuben) have been Furlough'd by your Excellencies order. it has reduced me to a situation, not a little disagreeable, as I am now commanded by Genl: Nelson, to return them to Williamsburg, and from the Delay of the Guard, I am unable to ascertain where they may, at this period, be station'd. Po t at Sandy Point.

Awkward position.

I flatter myself that your Excellency will be pleased to give me timely

1781  
February 12th. instructions, or in what manner, I am to proceed in regard to them ; that is, whether I must weaken this Post. (already too intolerably weak) by sending a detachment to Richmond to conduct them to Williamsburg, or whether I may expect that your Excellency will cause them to be conducted by some other party, agreeable to the Baron's desire that Genl: Nelson might endeavour to effect our exchange of them

Importance of the Post. The Post I command at, is of very great importance, as the Principle station to effect a communication with the counties on the north and south sides of James River. I am at present, reduced to the small number of seventy effectives, which when I consider that the Counties of Hanover and Henrico compose the Reg<sup>t</sup>, really antonishes me—

Desertion, &c. Desertion is so prevalent, that at least sixty have left the Post since I occupy'd it, altogether (I believe) actuated by pusillanimity and fear that they were to Pass the River and come to immediate action. This post (unless I am speedily recruited) cannot be depended on as secure. cou'd it be possible to reinforce it by any edict from your Excellency, I make no doubt but the Field Officers in the above named Counties. will receive your Excellencies command immediately, to dispatch the furlough'd soldiers with Deserters to me.

How to punish deserters. I am totally at a loss how to punish Desertion at present. As the State Militia Laws are expired, I am induced to think that they may be tried and punished according to the Martial Law by Congress established. Your Excellencies opinion on this head, as well as any mode by which, that worst of military evils may in some measure be cured, will render essential service. I hope your Excellency will excuse the length of this Epistle.

I have the honor to be,  
with becoming respect,  
your Excellency's  
most obed<sup>t</sup> Servant.

P. S.

"Dancing Point." "There is a material post that ought to be occupied, about four miles from this place ; 'tis impossible that infantry can do it ; if twelve horse might, by your Excellencies Order, be raised by imprevs, and swords alone furnished, I could mount them immediately. The post, I mean is Dancing Point, from whence James Town may be seen.

G. L. T."

February 12th. Capt: H. Vowles to Col: Muter, requesting him, under instructions from his brother Lieut: Chas: Vowles, to send by Capt: Thomas Marshall, who is authorized to give receipt therefor, one thousand, of the four thousand pounds due him "from the Public" &c.

February 12th. David Rofs to Gov: Jefferson: Had just dispatched a wagon with Arrowfield. "Tent-stuff and cloth" for Col: Buford's troops ; has an agent at South Quay in search of blankets and other woolens ; will make every endeavour to procure the articles referred to by his Excellency, in order that the troops may "take the field like soldiers." Hears the Troops at Chesterfield Courthouse are very naked, and destitute of almost every thing. About Wednesday next, he will send to Alexandria on account of Measures taken to supply the troops.

the Tobacco purchase, and will procure such articles as cannot be gotten here. Has written to two men below, who conduct a shoe factory, to know what quantity they can furnish weekly. Hats cannot be got, and caps must be made for the men. 1781  
February 12th.

M<sup>r</sup> Harrison has rec<sup>d</sup> Invoices of his Blankets, but has no advices of the ship's arrival; is now urging him to go to Maryland in search of them. He is happy to see by his Excellency's letter, "that we continue successful to the Southward."

\* Benj: Harrison to the Governor of Virginia : February 12th.  
Philadelphia.

"Sir,  
I arrived at this place late in the evening of yesterday after a most disagreeable journey, which has been considerably lengthened by this great difficulty. I found in exchanging State money for Continental, and with all my trouble I fear I have not procured as much as will support me. I am just returned from the Board of War who have given me an order for four ton of powder. as you were not particular in the kind that would be wanted, I have taken it one half in musket, the other in Cannon Powder, which I suppose will be about the proportion that will be wanted for the service for which it is intended. I have no doubt of getting it on the way in a day or two as the Board are giving me every assistance in their power. I think you would do well to advise Col: Clarke as soon as possible, of its being on the way that he may send an escort to meet it, as the board inform me there is some danger of its being destroyed on the way without it, there being a considerable body of disaffected people in that quarter. The expence of transportation I must pay out of the money you entrusted me with, there being not a shilling in the Continental Treasury. The new Congress money for this State and the Jerseys pass at Seventy five for one, whilst that of Virginia will only bring thirty-seven and a half, and will not do even that but from the speculators, a set of men that nothing but necessity shall cause me to deal with. I shall endeavour if possible to exchange the money with the public, and have some little expectations of succeeding. The Continental Powder at Baltimore amounted only to 2500 <sup>w<sup>t</sup></sup>. I therefore thought it better to take the whole here. I much fear no great success will attend my Embassy, it appearing to me that Congress cannot command men, nor if they had them, have they any quantity of necessaries to furnish them for the field. There is great abundance of Cloathing in this Town, but it can't be procured without money or tobacco, nor will the latter do, unless the enemy leave our Country. Yet would it not be well that Ros's should send an agent here if I can't procure them, to try the experiment; of my success you shall have immediate notice.  
I am with great esteem and respect,  
Your most obedient and Humble Servant."

Col: Muter to the Executive : February 12th.  
War Office.  
Saw-mill.

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Henderson of Albemarle offers to rent a saw mill he has erected on M<sup>r</sup> Harvies land to the public, or will deliver plank at the Point of Fork, at a reasonable price.

\* Speaker of Va. H., of Delegates, sent special messenger to Congress and to Genl: Washington for assistance &c.



1781 The distance from the Mill to that place is five miles by land, and thirty by water. Desires instructions in the matter.

February 12th. Duncan Rose to the Executive · Having had a final settlement with the Auditors, begs the Warrant received from them, may be countersigned by the Governor, as required in all payments made to private individuals. He is in want of money to pay for a riding horse, having last October sold his horses to pay "Publick Debts." Hopes this request will be granted, especially when it is considered that he has invariably advanced every shilling he could command, for the public benefit.

Col: Rob<sup>t</sup> Ewing to Gov: Jefferson :

February 12th. Did not receive his Excellency's favor until the 6<sup>th</sup> inst: summoned a full court at once to meet on the 9<sup>th</sup>; only four attended, three Justices and the only field officer, "the active Col<sup>o</sup> James Callaway" being present; called out a guard to receive the British prisoners; gave the necessary orders to carry out the Act for purchasing wagon and team, and for collecting the beef and clothing. Takes this opportunity of informing his Excellency that the late Act of Assembly assessing taxes on property in "specie only," and passing over luxuries, causes much murmuring.

Murmuring against the tax.

February 12th. Jno: Lewis to Col: John Harvie :

M<sup>r</sup> Thornton and himself are willing to let the Executive have every pound of powder they make, provided they can agree on the price, and will be paid when it is delivered into the Magazines. This is the only plan, upon which they can carry on the work. If they can be supplied with twenty thousand pounds sterling, with which to purchase materials, they can afford to furnish one Tun of powder at four shillings specie pr: pound—all afterwards made to be paid five shillings pr: pound for in specie, or its equivalent. He had sold the State a quantity at six shillings, "when paper was equal to gold." Salt petre was then worth three shilling, sulphur nine pence pr: pound. Salt petre is now at "60 dollars and sulphur 20," tho' less by the quantity. Thinks the price here asked is very reasonable, in as much as it sells by retail "as high as 100 Dolls: pr: pound." Requests him to inform the Executive of his proposition, and that he and M<sup>r</sup> Thornton are prepared to give security to the performance of their agreement. Their Mill will probably be at work by the middle of April, when they expect to make "800 weight of powder per week."

Terms upon which powder can be furnished.

The Executive agreed to advance £20,000 to Mefs: Lewis & Thornton on the 12<sup>th</sup> March, and agreed to the price, to be paid for in Tobacco at "twenty shillings the hundred or its worth in paper money as valued by the grand jury next preceeding payment.

*Endorsed*

"The Executive will take five ton, or so much of it as shall be ready by the last of July next.

TH: J."

Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson to Genl: Geo: Rogers Clarke :

1781

“ Sir,

February 13th.

Still having at heart the success of the expedition at the head of which you are placed, we have obtained leave from Baron Steuben for Col<sup>o</sup> J. Gibson to attend you as next in command, and of course to succeed to your office in the events of your death or captivity, which however disagreeable in contemplation, yet as being possible it is our duty to provide against. I have further added my most pressing request to Col<sup>o</sup> Broadhead that he permit Col<sup>o</sup> Gibson's regiment to be added to your force for the expedition, a request which I hope will be successful as coinciding with the spirit of Genl: Washington's recommendations. Col<sup>o</sup> Gibson is to go by Baltimore to see the powder conveyed to Fort Pitt. The articles which were to be sent from this place to Frederic County were duly forwarded a few days after you left us.

In Council.

Encouragement to Clarke and request made to Broadhead.

I wish you laurels & health, &  
am with esteem & respect Sir,  
your most obedient servant.”

Col: Geo: Muter to the Executive, requesting information and instructions, in regard to the amount of bounty due to soldiers enlisting for the War.

February 13th.

War Office.

*endorsed.*

“ The bounty for continental enlistments for the war is 2000 dollars, to be charged to the United States, and the recruiting money to the officer is 180 dollars of which 80 are to be charged to the United States. The bounty in state enlistments (that is in the state regiments) is 750 dollars only, the recruiting money 150 dollars, the whole payable by the state.”

Soldiers' bounty.

“ TH: JEFFERSON.”

Capt: Windsor Brown to Col: G: Muter : in reply to his of the 6<sup>th</sup> Inst: offering him the position of “ Commissary of Military Stores for this State,” which place he is willing to accept, provided he is equal to the duties of the appointment, and the salary be sufficient to support him. He has just returned from Head Quarters at “ Stoners alias Mackey's Mills.” The Battalion he commanded had been discharged ; they were Dinwiddie Militia ; wishes never to command militia again, except for at least six months at a time ; what with a little fighting, a good deal of marching and bad living he is much fatigued, but concludes that soldiers should never complain.

February 13th.

Petersburg.

Is made Ordnance officer for the State.

Col: Senf to the Governor : He arrived at Manchester last night too late to cross the River. Had been to Chesterfield to see the Baron, and should return at once to Richmond, subject to his commands. M<sup>r</sup> Ross is to go with him to the Point of Fork, in a day or two unless otherwise ordered.

February 13th.

At Col. Crag's.”

Jos: Jones and Th<sup>o</sup> Bland to Gov: Jefferson:

February 13th.

“ Sir,

Philadelphia.

We are just informed from Genl: Varnum, a member now in Congress from Rhode Island, that he has received certain Intelligence, that

1781 the Coloden of 74 Guns is drove on Shore and all her crew except 17  
 February 13th. men Perish'd. the London of 90 Guns is driven out to sea dismasted,  
 Loss of British ships. and two other 64 Gun Men of War were dismasted entirely and all their  
 Guns thrown over board in the late Storm. since writing the above we  
 Effects at New York. have received the acct: from Genl Varnum in his own hand, which we  
 above, the Enemy at N. York sent orders to Arnold to retreat from Vir-  
 ginia. Heavenly Storm!!

We are yr: Exclly's Most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
 Servts:"

&c: &c:

February 13th. W<sup>m</sup> Smith informs Col: Muter: he has engaged M<sup>r</sup> —— Talley  
 & his son, of Hanover to repair Arms. Good judges report them equal  
 to any workmen in the State. Near Hughes' Ordinary, there are 100  
 stand of arms. Files, borax & steel. They prefer to draw provisions.

February 13th. Archibald Cary to Gov: Jefferson:

Ampthill. " Dear Sir,

I hope you will excuse the Freedom I ventured at, In recommending  
 Baron Steuben any Public Matter, and I hope you will: The Baron Dined with me  
 at Ampthill, Yesterday, and the Conversation Turn'd in the Defence of our River,  
 &c. on which he mentioned a Fort at Hoods, which would he was confident  
 prevent any Ships Coming by.

This Morning Col: Senf came here in Quest of the Baron, who had  
 gone on to the Court house. the Col: shewed me a Plan of the Workes  
 he proposed to Erect. from both the Gentlemen, I was told application  
 had been made for Labourers and artificers to accomplish this business,  
 but that the Executive altho' fully satisfied of the Utility of the Measure  
 had it not in their Power to procure them, and I make no doubt of its  
 being so from the Plan they have taken, it is this reason which induces  
 me to offer my advice, and I think it will succeed.

Plan for pro- curing laborers. That you appoint in the Countys on the River above that place some  
 one Person of interest in each County, who shall apply to the Wealthy  
 People, to represent this matter to them, and to indeavour to Hire or  
 otherways git a negro or more from each, who shall be at the place on a  
 certain day to begin & Finish the Worke. 50 or 60 I think may be  
 procured by this means, and I am told a Month or six weeks with that  
 number will complete the business. My ill Health prevents my under-  
 taking it in my County. Maj<sup>r</sup> Goode is a Person I would recommend,  
 Southall for Henrico, Col: Banifter for Dinwiddie, Col: Starke and M<sup>r</sup>  
 Gentlemen Tyler can inform who will be proper in Prince George and Charles  
 &c. recommended. City. As to what tools may be wanted, I judge the Publick will supply.  
 if they cannot, the fame Gentle<sup>m</sup> may apply for them. Col: Senf in-  
 forms me there is an officer on the Spot to receive the People

I think the interest of every man on or near the River, and indeed of  
 the Publick, so much at stake, on the Completions of this worke, that  
 a doubt does not remain with me but the People may be procured.

Necessity of fortifying the river. What have we to prevent a Second visit from the British Troops;  
 our Troops all below, they may put theirs on board their Ships at night  
 and run up the River burn and Plunder as they come, and be again

imbarked before it will be Possible for our men to march up, and if they do not so act they want wisdom. I set out with apolagiseing for this letter, and I am convinced you will conclude, it proceds from a Right cause, the interest of my country. 1781  
February 13th.

I am Sir,  
Your most obed<sup>t</sup> and aff<sup>t</sup>  
Hble Serv<sup>t</sup>

&c: &c.

“ P. S. Perhaps a letter addressd from the Executive to the People, in the hands of the Gentlemen who you may appoint would be of great use.”

Jos: Jones, James Madison Jr.: and Theo<sup>d</sup> Bland, to Gov: Jefferson: February 13th.  
Philadelphia.

By the speaker Harrison, who arrived here the day before yesterday we were honored with your Excellencys favor of the 26<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>. We shall communicate your answer to the Baron d' Arendt, and if his claim against the State is supported by proper evidence, shall take the best steps in our power to discharge it.

A vesel just arrived from Cadiz has brought Congress, two letters from M<sup>r</sup> Carmichael, from one of which dated Madrid Nov. 28<sup>th</sup> 1780, the following is extracted “ From the best information I am able to collect, I am sorry to tell you, that the Nation (British) will be able to borrow the sum demanded for the expenditures of 1781, which with the usual note of credit at the end of the session will amount to 16 millions sterling at least. The scheme of the Ministry, to effect this, is not yet public, but I am told it will be on similar conditions to that of the present year. 92.000 men are voted for the marine, and I have reason to think a considerable reinforcement will be sent early to the Southward, and that agreeable to a proposition of S<sup>r</sup> J. Amherst, the enemy means to occupy and fortify strongly a post near the mouth of Chesapeak, from which, with a strong Garrison & naval force, they hope to interrupt the navigation of the bay, and by frequent incursions prevent the States of Maryland & Virginia from sending supplies of men &c., to the Carolinas. News from  
abroad.  
Vigorous meas-  
ures of the  
British govern-  
ment.

Among the troops mentioned to be embarked here are those regiments of Light Dragoons. Your servants nearer G. B. will however give you more accurate information. I am persuaded that our ally will take early measurēs for defeating those designs. This latter information is derived indirectly from conversations with men in a situation to be well informed.” Private letters of the same conveyance add that the blockade of Gibraltar was continued with great vigor, and that the garrison began to be severely distresed

We have the honor to be with great  
respect & esteem, yr: Excellys'  
obed<sup>t</sup> & hble servants.

Robt: Bond to Col: Muter: Is entirely idle for want of leather for his bellows. M<sup>r</sup> Armstead had given him an order for two hides of leather, but he could not get it for want of money. He is not allowed to draw provisions because he is not at work, and he cannot work without his bellows; begs therefore for his afsistance. February 13th.

1781 Alex: Martin and Tho<sup>s</sup> Benbury on the part of the Genl: Afsembly of  
 February 14th. N. Carolina to Gov: Jefferson of Virg<sup>a</sup>: .  
 Halifax. " Sir,  
 The General Afsembly of North Carolina, by joint Resolve, of both  
 Houses, have directed us to lay before your Excellency, the Situation of  
 Critical state of Affairs of this State, which since the commencement of the War with  
 affairs. Britain have not been at a more critical period. Lord Cornwallis, irritated at the Blow struck at one of his principal Partizans, by General Morgan, hath penetrated into the Heart of the State with rapidity, at a time our Militia were indulged with a small Respite, that the Regular Army might have a larger supply of Necessaries, and at a time our Legislature were preparing a System of regular Defence.  
 Cornwallis' General Greene not being in Force for Action, hath thought proper  
 policy. to retreat to the Dan, where he may be more proper reinforced to make Resistance. in the mean while we are wholly exposed to the enterprising Genius of his Lordship, either to march through the State, to join Arnold in Virginia before our strength can be collected, or else form a Junction with him in this, thereby attempting our subjugation, which hath long been his object.  
 The enemy at About three weeks past, near Five Hundred British landed at Cape  
 Wilmington. Fear, and have taken posfession of Wilmington, against whom our Governor hath marched with the lower militia. We are drawing forth the Force of the other parts of the State, and mean to level it at Cornwallis under Major General Caswell. However surrounded by a restless and troublesome Enemy, we are determined to defend the State to the last Extremity, and we flatter ourselves, our Northern Friends to whom we are already indebted, will not be idle Spectators of the Conflict :  
 Appeal to Vir- Through you Sir, we address our ancient Sister Virginia, that she will  
 ginia. send us such further Succours and Aid as she can spare, not injuring her own internal defence. We need not suggest to your Excellency the policy of fighting an Enemy from Home; if he is once suffered to arrive the Militia in general intent in saving their property will not continue in Arms, while this and their Families are their principle object near the Route of the Enemy; this we unfortunately experience, which no doubt will be your case should you suffer them to penetrate into Virginia; but the spirit of our militia who are not immediately overwhelmed with the British Torrent, is great, are now collecting in all Quarters, who we flatter ourselves if further countenanced by you, will greatly tease his Lordship, and so circumscribe him, that at length he must fall an easy Prey to Genera' Greene, or them We are greatly distressed for arms. the late Defeat near Camden deprived us of a great many of this essential article, which we cannot replace; we request Your Excellency to furnish us as many as you have not immediate use for.

We have the Honor to be,  
 with the highest respect,  
 your Excellency's most Obedient  
 humble servants,  
 &c: &c:."

February 14th. Ed<sup>md</sup> Mafs: Hyrne to Gov: Jefferson :  
 New London: On his departure from Head Quarters, Genl: Greene had informed

him, the prisoners under his charge were to be marched into such part of Virginia as the Governor should direct; but the threatened approach of the enemy had forced him to hasten with them towards Staunton, where he will wait instructions. He will be glad to be relieved of his charge upon arrival at that place. Genl: Green had informed him there was an Assistant Commissary of Prisoners in this State, and he will be glad if his name can be furnished and that he be required to send at once a "return" of all the prisoners of war belonging to this Department, so that they may be collected and registered in one book; this is necessary on account of the great irregularities that have heretofore prevailed.

On the way from the South, many escaped, his march being very rapid through Henry and Bedford Counties. They are concealed in the Country, and orders should be given to collect them. On his arrival at Staunton he will apply to the "Colonel of the County" for the assistance necessary to guard and subsist the prisoners.

1781

February 14th.

Prisoners from the South.

"May it please your Excellency."

February 14th.

The collection of very heavy Taxes are now proceeding with Virginia through this State, and every Person who has not made provision for the payment is threatened with distress of property by the sheriff. The Inhabitants of the neighbouring Counties to the Albemarle Barracks have supplied on credit for a great length of time, and on the most moderate terms a considerable Army, expecting always that such supplies would enable them to discharge their Taxes & other Debts, but now to their great mortification & disappointment, their certificates for such Debts are refused by the collectors, notwithstanding other certificates from the Commissioners of the Counties, for Articles at much more extravagant rates are received in payment, and in other cases Debts now contracted are paid off, whilst those due them, some of a Year or two standing, are totally neglected, this they conceive to be such an intolerable grievance, that they are compelled to represent it to your Excellency, that you may make some order therein, for their relief, for as Ardent as they are in the Common Cause of their Country, they feel most sensibly the Injury arising from the Neglect that has been shown them in this particular & cannot think much longer of paying a Continental Tax, unless in the Collection, they have credit for what is due them from the Public. they have already suffered too much for want of the money, to be longer easy under these circumstances & therefore hope this application will meet with your favour & countenance, which will be conferring the highest favour on your Excellency's most Obedient Serv<sup>ts</sup> & a multitude of others who cannot be immediately applied too, to join in this requisition."

Petition of the people of the Albemarle District.

*Numerously signed.*

Geo: Elliott, D. Q. M. Genl: informs the Executive of his having furnished the transportation ordered for moving Col: Green's Division to the South. He has rec<sup>d</sup> of Capt: Thos: Claiborne one wagon and three horses, valued at Twelve thousand, three hundred and fifty pounds Virginia Currency, for which he has given a certificate &c.

February 14th.

Petersburg.

Value of a wagon and team.

Geo: Rice, A. Dept: Q. M., to the Governor: The urgent wants of the Quarter Masters Department at the Albemarle Barracks, where he

February 14th.

Richmond.

1781 has been acting Assistant since the Post was first established, require that he make a full statement of its condition.

February 14th. The Post has ever suffered from the greatest difficulties, owing to the meagre supply of money. On this account he has been encumbered with debt, which, by reason of the depreciation of the currency is steadily increasing. An inspection of his accounts will prove, that the people in that District have furnished supplies, forage and transportation cheaper than in any other part of the Commonwealth. In proof of this his wagon hire had been of late "£16 the day" when everywhere else the current price was "£20." Corn of the last crop can be had in abundance at "£25 the Barrell," for cash. In view of the fact that the creditors of his department have displayed such moderation in their demands, they should at least meet with the same support as those more exacting. He hears other assistants are allowed to pay off old debts with money lately advanced to them. All the public creditors had expected to be indulged in the same way, so that they might be prepared for the Tax gatherers. Their disappointment has raised "a violent clamor" against the government, and any demand upon their assistance now will be responded to only "by upbraidings." The disgust of the people at this juncture, when extraordinary exertions are necessary, is particularly unfortunate. In addition to this, their irritation is increased when they see others paid "double and treble the rate" for articles they have furnished at lower prices. His Department is in arrears £360,000, the Treasury cannot advance any of this amount, an assurance from his Excellency of an early payment, he hopes, "will quiet the most clamorous" and enable him to render effectual aid to the service.

Generous Conduct of the People.

Their complaints.

February 14th. Leo<sup>d</sup> Helm to Col. Geo: Slaughter :

Fort Jefferson. "I make use of this opportunity by Maj<sup>r</sup> Harlan, to inform you of several particulars, by which you will observe that our case is not altogether so desperate as has apparently been for some time past. Two parties of the Caccapoo Indians, after receiving (at their earnest request) permission from me, has been to War against the Chicasaws ; the last party that went, returned about ten days ago with two scalps, the other party I expect daily. Major Linitot, with a party of Piankishaws & Ottawaus arrived here a few days ago ; the Chiefs of these Indians brought friendly speeches from several other Nations, requesting a little Ammunition &c: to defend themselves from hostilities that they are apprehensive of from their & our Enemies. Maj<sup>r</sup> Linitot informs us that the English is making great preparations at Ouia, & the Inhabitants of Opost is apprehensive of an attack from that Quarter ; for fear of which Capt: George, at the request of Maj<sup>r</sup> Linitot, sends Capt: Baley with twenty five men to take possession of the Fort at Opost, with all the ammunition that can be spared from this place, to carry on an intended Expedition against the Ouia, which will be conducted by Maj<sup>r</sup> Linitot. I am much pleased with that Gentleman's conduct, as he has given singular proofs of his unwearied diligence to cultivate the good sentiments of our friendly Indians ; and am happy to think that Government has appointed so worthy & capable a person to Act in that Birth. I am obliged to continue at this Post, as 'tis expected that parties of Warriors of our friendly Indians, passing and repassing this Place, against the Chicasaws, Choctaws & Cherokees. Capt: Georges good Conduct, in taking every

Western affairs.

Linitot's conduct approved.

Capt. George.

step to maintain the honour of his country, I think will entitle him to the esteem of every Lover of Liberty & establish his character as a Diligent officer." 1781  
February 14th.

For other particulars I refer you to Maj<sup>r</sup> Harlan, & Capt: George's letter, shall therefore conclude by informing you that I am in good health, with a Bottle of Taffier at my Elbow, & my greatest want is a Woman to Crown my Joys by night, as my Bottle does by day. Please to present my compliments to M<sup>rs</sup> Slaughter & all enquiring Friends,

& am

Sir with the greatest respect &c."

Col: Thomas Read informs the Governor, that by an Express rec<sup>d</sup> from Hble: Paul Carrington, enclosing two others from Cols: Coleman & Cocke of Halifax, he learns that Cornwallis, with his main Army is on the march to the borders of Virginia, and within thirty five miles of Boyd's ferry on Dan River. He has ordered out part of the Militia to reinforce Genl: Morgan, said to be in front of Cornwallis, and has retreated across the Dan; makes it his duty to give this information, and to request further instructions, which will be brought by the bearer M<sup>r</sup> Watkins. February 15th.  
Charlotte Co.  
Cornwallis' advance.

Col: Lewis Burwell to the Governor :

"Your Excellency will I make no doubt be informed before you get this, of the near approach of Lord Cornwallace, with the British Army. I last night received information that the enemy were at Boyd's Ferry on Dan River Halifax County I have ordered out all the Militia of this County, but I can assure you, that we have little or no Ammunition & I fear not a hundred Guns in the County. The people would fight & endeavour to defend their Country, but their whole cry is for Arms. Gen<sup>l</sup> Green they say is on this side the River, but I suppose he will be obliged to retreat. I shall reinforce him with what men I can arm, and you may depend I will exert every nerve to save my Country, but our situation is truly deplorable, as we shall not only feel the first stroke from the British Army, but be exposed to be plunder'd by the Damned Tories. February 15th.  
Mecklenburg Co.  
The enemy approaching.  
Spirit of the People—want of arms.

I am with all due respect,  
your Excellency's most ob<sup>t</sup>  
Servant,  
&c: &c:"

Brig: Genl: Ro: Lawson to Gov: Jefferson :

"Sir, I am thus far on my return Home I am concern'd that the bad state of my Health should make it necessary to obtain the Baron's permission to leave my command on the lines, until I could get it again establish'd. February 15th.  
"Col: Banister's."  
ill health.

I left McKee's mills the 13<sup>th</sup> inst: in the Afternoon. When I came from thence the Enemy were still in Portsmouth. their Post at the Great Bridge they retain. They have foraged but once at any distance from Portsmouth, & I doubt not but that the Baron hath related to your



- 1781  
February 15th.  
Strength of the  
Enemy.
- Excellency, the contents of my letter to him on that occasion I am confident, their whole strength exceeds not 500 effectives. Our advanced Post is near Halls, consisting of nearly 350 Riflemen, under Col<sup>o</sup> Mathews, with about 150 pick'd musqueteers, under Major Dick, with some light horse.
- Want of  
cavalry.
- The want of a respectable body of Horse, cramps the movements of our Light Infantry greatly.
- The Evening I left McKees Mills, I rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from General Gregory from North Carolina, who informs me that he had about 250 effectives (only) and that he expected daily, a reinforcement of about 300 more, from Carolina. That he much wanted Flints & some other military appendages: & I hoped I could supply him: I was very sorry this was not in my power, as we are badly supply'd with those essential articles. His letter, I shew'd General Muhlenberg.
- Operations of  
the Militia.
- I also rec<sup>d</sup> a letter at the same time & from the same place (North west Bridge) from Col<sup>o</sup> Godfrey & Thoroughgood, informing, that the number of Militia collected by them, from the Counties of Norfolk and P. Ann was inconsiderable. with which number they had join'd General Gregory. but at the same time they acquainted me that there was a body of Militia collected in P. Ann, who had prevented the Enemy from foraging in small bodies, and that they had gain'd several small advantages over those foraging parties, & operated as a great check upon them in that quarter.
- Gregory's  
position.
- General Gregory's position is a very defensible one, and he has 4 pieces of cannon with him; and as his parties are frequently out, they check the Enemies foraging parties sent out from the Great Bridge.
- Exposure of  
the Troops.
- I am sorry to inform your Excellency, that our militia feel rather too severely, the want of Hutts, Tents, or some covering to shelter them from the inclemency of the weather. It is a real fact, that Axes or other implements for erecting Hutts cannot be procured. Or it is very certain that the persons employ'd to imprefs them, make this Report to me.
- His services in  
the State.
- I have been, ever since I return'd from the Army (at the close of the campaign in 1777) employ'd by the State, more or less, in some military capacity or the other. I have never drawn a shilling from my Country, for any claim, that I had a right to make on this account. It is true, my services have not been sensibly felt by the State. It has been my misfortune ever to be so situated as to want the means of rendering such essential service as every body feels from obtaining an advantage in battle over our enemy. But it is also as certain a Truth, that altho' this was to me a mortifying fact, yet my expences daily have been great. I wish my fortune would supply a fund, equal to my Inclination to serve my Country. I say not this from vanity or ostentation. The impartial part of my Countrymen, who know me will acquit me of either. I have now taken the liberty to draw upon the Treasury for £5 000. And altho' that sum will go but little way towards defraying my Expenses, still I am so very sensible of the exhausted state of our finances. I chose not to draw for a larger one. So soon as my health will permit, I hope to return to my command.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect,  
Sir, your Excellency's mo: ob<sup>t</sup> humble servant."

\* Genl: Nath: Greene to Baron Steuben:

1781

“Dear Baron,

February 15th

Since I wrote you from Guilford, the Enemy have daily been pressing our rear, and at this moment are in full march for the River, not three miles from our camp, but we are happy enough to have the River between us, this will delay them for some time, and give us an opportunity to cross the Banister River. Our Stores and baggage are ordered over the Staunton. When I put the Army in motion on the Pedee, I gave orders for the heavy baggage and stores, to file off to Hillsboro, in order to be prepared for the worst, well knowing the great disparity between the enemy's force and ours; and the moment I was convinced that it was the intention of Lord Cornwallis to penetrate the country and push our Army, I gave orders for the Stores to cross the Roanoke to *Prince Edward court house*, from which I am in hopes of getting off our Stores without loss. To give time for this business and to afford an opportunity for the militia to collect, we have been manœuvring constantly in the face of the enemy. Col<sup>o</sup> Williams with the Lt: Infantry, Lt: Col<sup>o</sup> Lee's Legion, and the Cavalry of the first and third Reg't have covered our retreat—which he has conducted with great propriety in the most critical situation. Genl: Morgan is sick, and has left the Army.

“Camp Irwins’  
Ford on Dan  
River.”

Movements of  
Enemy and  
himself.

Williams and  
Lee cover his  
retreat.

Morgan sick.

Whether the Enemy will pursue us further, is uncertain; but as the Army is so great an object, I am rather inclined to think they will, for by the destruction of this Army, they complete the reduction of N Carolina, and lay a great foundation for that of Virginia.

Inclosed, I send you an account of the Enemy's Strength, and the formation of their Army, also of our own force, by which you may see our critical situation. Lord Cornwallis' movements are so rapid, that few or no militia join us. He marches from twenty to thirty miles in a day, and is organized to move with the same facility as Light Infantry Corps. Should he continue to push us, we must be finally ruined without reinforcements, but if exertions are made equal to the occasion, all may yet have a favorable issue. Tell the Executive their situation, and let them not rest in false security, for their ruin is inevitable unless the Army is properly supported.

Cornwallis'  
policy.

It is probable, if Lord Cornwallis finds he cannot bring the Army to action, he will file off towards Hillsboro and Halifax: The last of which places I mean to fortify to prevent the Enemy from taking post there, as it is one of the richest counties, and will give them possession of the greatest part of the stores of the State, and break up the only manufactories established in North Carolina.

Will fortify.

We are in want of Arms. pray send us 600, and let them come to Cole's ferry on Staunton river; and also an equal number of cartridge boxes, we are really in distress for want of them. Pray let me hear from you as often as possible, as matters grow critical. Lord Cornwallis moves with great caution, notwithstanding, he marches with such rapidity, we have had only one opportunity to strike at any of their parties. Lt: Col<sup>o</sup> Lee charged an advanced party, Killed and took the greater part of them.

Want of arms.

I am dear Baron,  
yours, &c.”

\* Autograph duplicate.

1781 Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson :

February 15th. " Sir,

Chesterfield.

I am this moment favored with your Excellencys Letter of this date. I had before, transmitted you, copy of General Greens Letter to me, with a state of our wants for compleating the Detachment distined for the Southard.

Measures for reinforcing Greene.

I agree with your Excellency that the Militia of Rockbridge, Augusta, Rockingham & Shenandoah would be the most speedy reinforcement to General Green, but they must first be relieved by others. The force we now have below is as weak as can be kept, not to endanger this part of the Country ; the sooner the Commanding officers of the above Militia can be consulted, the better, and if they are willing to go, your Excellency will be pleased to order them relieved. The Militia of the other Counties you mention, being in the vicinity, could they be armed, would be a good addition, but how this is to be done I am at a loss to say. we have not an arm to spare here. with Genl: Muhlenberg & Nelson we perhaps may find sufficient to arm the men who relieve those below who go southward. As to calling out more militia, as we cannot arm them, it would be in vain, and I dread the consequences that the calling out so many will have, in delaying the grand object of compleating our Army.

Policy of calling out the militia.

With respect & Esteem,  
I am Sir,  
your Excellency's  
most obed<sup>t</sup> & very hum: Servt.

February 15th. Majr: Geo: Lee Turberville to the Governor :

Sandy Point. " May it please your Excellency."

British flag of truce.

A dragoon now waits an answer to my letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> inst. A Flag is here, at present detain'd by me 'till Baron Steuben's order can return. Lieut: Hare, who is the officer, is very anxious to see your determination in regard to the restitution of property, 'tis for that purpose he is come up.

I have the honor to be,  
your Excellencys'  
obediant Serv<sup>t</sup>  
&c: &c:

February 15th. Col: Senf to the Governor : He had spoken to Col: Muter about the vefsel the Commissary was to send to Cablin Point with provisions, and which was to stop at Hoods, but he says she was not suitable for that service. Col: Muter apprehends difficulty in getting negroes. Would it not be wise to call upon the County Lieutenants for aid? Should there be too many sent, they could be discharged. An order to the Commissary will be necessary, to send provisions to Hoods, as none are to be had on the other side the River.

His rank, &c.

Begs his Excellency will send Instructions to the Commanding officer at Hoods, to stop and examine all vefsels going or coming. Sends a copy of his State appointment as Lieut: Col: A few months afterwards was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and had command of a considerable body of Militia. He goes to Chesterfield C. House to see the Baron, and will return the next day, for any commands.

Capt: Rob<sup>t</sup> George to Col: Geo: Slaughter, Com<sup>ds</sup> at Falls of Ohio: 1871  
 "D<sup>r</sup> Sir, February 15th.

I have the Honor to acknowledge the rec<sup>t</sup> of yours of the 23<sup>d</sup> January Fort Jefferson.  
 last, & am happy to find you are so abundant as you exprefs, as out of  
 your great abundance, I shall expect to receive frequent & large supplies,  
 more especially in the Commissary way. The Small supplies, you have  
 sent us, have been of infinite services, & if you frequently repeat them  
 they will be of singular advantage, as we look to you for it; but those  
 supplies, I beg may be of a better quality, than what is yet come to hand.  
 The Beef is really of the poorest kind—ill cured, and not half salted. Bad beef.  
 The Barrels being bad, the pickle became wasted, if any had been put on, &  
 tho' the meat does not absolutely stink, it wants little of it."  
 \* \* \* \* \*

"Major Harlan will give you the newf of the place. As I have  
 to purchase supplies in the Illinois, it draws away the Liquor from me  
 fast, besides I have to fend a supply to the Opost, & Major Linitot has  
 made a heavy Draft on me for 6 Hogsheads & the half of my Amuni-  
 tion for the use of the Indian Department & three Hogsheads more to  
 Purchase Eight months Provisions for 25 men, which I have sent for  
 the Protection of the Opost, under the Command of Capt: Bayly. The  
 Credit of the State is so bad, that nothing can be had either there or at Public credit  
bad.  
 Kaskaskia without prompt payment, & when our little stock is exhausted,  
 I know not what we shall do, except you take some care of us. Send  
 us as much Whiskey as you please, as we are forced to expend our Taffia  
 for provisions. The Enemy are approaching the Opost, & fortifying Movements of  
enemy.  
 themselves at Miamis, so that the Inhabitants of the Opost have peti-  
 tioned me for an officer & men to uphold the Honor of the State there,  
 which I have complied with.

In the Month of January, I have the pleasure to inform you we were  
 able to drink Brandy, Taffia & Wine, & with your good assistance,  
 Whiskey too, but it has not made us so saucy, but we can drink all the  
 Whiskey you can send us." \* \* \* \* \*

Sends under the care "of Major Harlan, for the use of M<sup>r</sup> Slaughter  
 & M<sup>rs</sup> Roberts one hundred wt: of sugar, 12<sup>lbs</sup> soap and fifty wt: of  
 Coffee &c." "I have the Pleasure to drink your health in a bumper  
 of your good Whiskey, & the honor to be your most obed:

humble servt,  
 &c: &c:

"I have taken notice of your Song & learned it. It is so good I  
 wish you had sent more of it. I am under the necessity of putting a  
 Stop to the Men's Rations of Liquor in order to purchase Provisions."

Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Governor :

February 16th.

The Assistant Deputy Q. Masters have applied to him, to know Richmond.  
 whether they and their agents are subject to the ensuing draft. He hears  
 that he and some of his officers also are to be included. Thinks that  
 the *Persons* of all Continental Officers, and others engaged in that service  
 should be exempt from militia duty and drafts of every kind; but that  
 their property should be taxed in due proportion with others. If the  
 men are taken away the business must suffer. His Commission in the  
 Continental Line protects himself, but his Excellency must foresee the  
Liabilities of  
officers to draft  
and conse-  
quence of  
taking his men  
away.

1781 bad consequences of depriving him of a single useful man, at a time  
 February 16th. when the demands of the Southern Army are so urgent In addition  
 to this the troops in the field must be supported by his department. Begs  
 he will give directions in this matter, in order that the "operations of  
 his plan may not be delayed."

February 16th. Genl: Ro: Lawson to the Governor :

P. Edward. " Sir,

Measures  
 taken to rein-  
 force Genl.  
 Greene.

I yesterday was inform'd on my way home, that Genl: Green had  
 retreated to Dan River, being inferior to Cornwallis in his number of  
 men, who was pushing after him with great avidity. And that Gl:  
 Green had called upon the most convenient counties to turn out the  
 militia to his aid. Among one of the counties that are call'd upon is  
 this. The Militia have met to day at the Court House (where I now  
 am) and I am confident that I could march the whole of them, that are  
 at all able to do military duty, were they properly arm'd ; but as they  
 are not arm'd, I have thought it most eligible to send only such as have  
 such arms as may serve untill better can be procured. The rest of the  
 Militia I have order'd to hold themselves in readinefs to march at a  
 moment's warning. Should it be consistent with your orders, I have  
 form'd a Company of Riflemen (pick'd men) consisting of 24 Rank &  
 file, have ordered them to march with all possible speed to General  
 Green. A company of about that number with very good Guns (not  
 musquets) march'd from this County last Evening under Capt: Moore.  
 And I have collected as many more Guns, as will enable me to march  
 another Company early To-morrow—in all about 100 men. If Arms  
 &c: can be procur'd I'll engage to march the whole force of the County  
 if necessary.

Desires to com-  
 mand the  
 militia.

I have sent down an Exprefs to your Excellency, in order to re-  
 ceive particular Orders, as to the forming, arranging & marching the  
 Militia in this quarter. As Gen<sup>l</sup> Muhlenberg commands the militia  
 below, I wish, for yours, & the Baron's approbation to take command  
 of the Militia in this quarter, as I know them pretty generally, & am  
 well acquainted with the Country & the roads leading thro' it, espe-  
 cially as it is the earnest desire of the people, that this should be the  
 case.

I must beg leave to suggest to y<sup>r</sup> Excellency, that it is necessary that  
 the tenor of my Commisison should be alter'd. You'll recollect that  
 my Commisison gave me command over the Volunteers only. As such  
 a body exists no longer, I must solicit your Excellency, if agreeable to  
 the Honble: Board, that a new Commisison be made out, giving me  
 command in the Militia, dated at the time my Volunteer one pass'd the  
 board. I hope no objection can be form'd ag<sup>t</sup> this request of mine, par-  
 ticularly as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Major G<sup>l</sup> The Baron de Steuben hath been  
 pleas'd to confer on me the command of all the Troops on the Southern  
 side of James River, had it been conv<sup>t</sup> to me to continue at the post  
 below.

Altho' my Health is still impair'd, I cannot reconcile it to my feelings  
 His patriotism. to stay at home, when a vindictive & cruel Enemy are making such  
 rapid strides towards the Heart of our Country. You'll be pleas'd to

inclose me the Commission with your full instructions, which I shall  
literally & cheerfully fulfil so far as within my power. 1781

I hope the Express will be dispatched as quick as may be.

February 16th.

I have the honor to be,  
with great respect Sir,  
your Excellency's  
most obedt servant,  
&c: &c."

Col: Thos: Newton to George Muter—in reply :

February 16th.

A place called "Broadwater," in his opinion is the best location for  
a "Magazine of Arms," provisions being already deposited there for  
troops, and workmen can therefore be supplied. He will try to engage  
some smiths at once upon the terms proposed ; and as soon as he hears  
of arms or ammunition being sent down will repair to that place, to  
receive them. Desires to know how many workmen will be required ;  
shall endeavour to hire some negroes, but doubts whether any can be  
gotten, as so many have run off to the enemy, and masters do not like  
to part with the few that remain. Axes, spades and entrenching tools  
very much wanted there also.

Suffolk.

Broadwater.

Negroes run off.

Benj: Harrison to Genl: Washington :

February 16th.

" My dear Sir,

Philadelphia.

I arrived at this place five days ago, sent by our Assembly to make  
application to Congress for immediate assistance in men, arms, ammuni-  
tion and cloathing, and was also directed to wait on you on the same  
subject ; on Wednesday last I laid before a committee of that body the  
business I had in charge, as fully as it was my power to do without  
answers to letters I had written to the Governor of N. Carolina and  
Gen: Green, requesting of the one, the situation of his Government as  
to the necessaries for carrying on the war, and of the other his wants,  
and return of what regular troops he had fit for duty & from whence  
they came. these letters were written in the most respectful terms, and  
with an assurance that the only motives that actuated me were the Gene-  
ral good however as answers are withheld, I suppose the enquiry was  
looked on as improper, tho' I cannot yet by any means think so.

No reply from Congress.

Our Assembly on taking a full and accurate view of the Southern war,  
and of our own situation, on whom very much of its success depends, are  
justly alarmed. they find the Country greatly exhausted in the articles  
of provisions, arms and military stores of all kinds, and that there is but  
little prospect of assistance in these particulars from the adjoining States,  
except as to provisions from N. Carolina, and even these we have but  
too much reason to fear will be furnished in but scanty proportion. The  
greatest part of the ammunition sent to the South went from Virg<sup>a</sup>, by  
which means we are left with about 47000 wt of powder of all kinds,  
and much of that must be worked over before it can be used. several  
thousand stand of arms have also gone on, but very few of them have  
been returned, and those in such wretched order that they are useless to  
us for want of artificers to repair them ; from this summary state of the  
matter, you may easily conclude that our own safety forbids us to dis-  
furnish ourselves any farther, as from the foregoing invasions of late, we

Success of the campaign in the South depending on Virginia.

1781  
February 16th.  
Want of Virginia Troops.

have abundant reason to conclude that the enemy mean to over-run us whenever an opportunity shall offer ; but our wants and distreses do not end here. we have still greater which seems to be almost insuperable, what men we have in the field are so naked that they can render but little service. many of them have been ordered into Quarters, and the remainder must soon follow unless a supply can be had. every method has been tried by the Assembly and Executive to furnish them, but with very little success. not more than 300 suits of cloaths and about as many blankets have been obtained, tho' we have made use of imprefs where it was necessary. The Assembly have passed a Bill for raising 3000 men. I think we may expect at least 2500 from the law, but without cloaths &c they will also be useles: next to Congress we look up to you for assistance, not doubting but you will do everything within your line to forward the service.

Necessity of aid from the East.

Since the above, Congress have taken into their consideration the subject of the Southern defence, and have agreed on several resolutions which I understand have been forwarded to you. I hope they will not derange any plans that you may have formed, for you may depend on it less will not save the Southern States. If the supplies expected by Congress should arrive to the Eastward, we hope you will devise ways to get the proportion assigned us sent on, for without your interposition but little of them will probably fall to our share. I should most certainly have waited on you at Camp if your Journey Eastward had not prevented me, when I could have explained our wants and difficulties more fully than I can by letters but it being impossible for me to wait your return, I use the only method now left, that of enclosing to you the several papers I have with me which will throw some light on the subject. I wish you every felicity and success, and am with the  
most perfect Friendship &c."

February 17th.  
Chesterfield Court House.

Maj: Gen: B: Steuben to the Governor: Capt. Morris, a prisoner of war, from Georgia, has applied to him for money to take him to Philadelphia, but it is not in his power to supply him. As this officer has furnished "the Continent with large sums & wishes to settle his accounts" with Congress, hopes he will receive the requisite aid.

February 17th.  
Impressing Boats.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne informs the Governor, that Lieut: Lambert is the commanding officer of the party, to impress Boats on James River. These men should be armed, but as his authority does not extend to such a power, he refers the subject to the Executive. The necessity for a guard must be apparent. He will send to Chesterfield C. House for another party to go to Appomattox River. The instructions in regard to James River will be sent to Sandy Point.

February 17th.  
State Yard.

Capt: Jas: Maxwell to the Governor :  
" Sir,

State naval force preparing

In answer to Yours of Yesterdays' date, I am to inform your Excellency, that Gen<sup>l</sup> Nelson haveing sent me word of the Arrival of a French Fleet, the Jefferson and Pempest are immediately getting ready, under the Command of Capts: Markham & Travers, and are now endeavouring to get Volunteers at Williamsburg for this service.

I have also offered Mr Joel the command of the Louis Gally (for the present) provided he can get 20 Men & Your Excellency Approves of it. and I would also add the Tartar and Safe Guard to the above, if a probability of getting men.

1781

February 17th.

I hope to be able to have matters in such a situation as to have this in the Morning, and proceed up James River in search of such Vessels as You have described, where shall immediately wait on you, having some Military Articles to dispatch down to our Navy.

I am with great Respect,  
Your Excellencys' Most Obedt:  
and most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>”  
&c: &c:

Turner Southall to Col<sup>o</sup> George Muter, informing him, that Mr Nath<sup>l</sup> Crow the bearer, who had built the Foundry, is now willing to rebuild the roof, as soon as the terms for doing so are known. He is the best Workman, who can be gotten; recommends he be employed at once.

February 18th.

The Foundry.

Col<sup>o</sup> Jas: Innes to Col<sup>o</sup> Muter:

February 18th.

The Regiment stationed at Sandy Point under Major Turberville is in want of an immediate supply of fixed ammunition. The quantity on hand at Williamsburg so small, that Genl: Nelson thinks it best, that the posts be supplied from Richmond; he will therefore send Major Turberville what he needs.

Quarters at  
Williamsburg.  
Ammunition  
wanted.

Baron Steuben to the Executive, recommending the removal of the prisoners, from the Barracks in Albemarle, to a place of greater safety.

February 18th.

Chesterfield  
C. House.

Maj<sup>r</sup> Genl: B. Steuben to Gov: Jefferson:

February 19th

“ Sir,

Chesterfield  
C. House.

I have the honor to inclose your Excellency, Copy of a Letter I have just rec<sup>d</sup> from General Greene.

The absolute necessity of supporting him, & consequently of calling out the militia, makes me extremely apprehensive that it will prevent the drafting the Recruits. the time fixed for this is the 10<sup>th</sup> of March. before this time there may be a necessity of ordering out a part of every County. should this happen, not a Recruit will be drafted & our whole dependence will be on the militia. This consideration urges me to submit to your Excellency, if it would not be proper to order the Lieutenants of those Counties, where militia are now at home, to draft their Recruits immediately. if you approve this, the officers are ready, and shall be sent to the places of Rendezvous immediately.

Necessity of  
supporting  
Greene.

With great regard & respect,  
I am your Excellency's  
most obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>:  
&c: &c:”



- 1781 "General Orders Feby: 19<sup>th</sup>."
- February 19<sup>th</sup>. "Extract of a letter from General Greene, dated Boyd's ferry Feby:  
Chesterfield 15<sup>th</sup>, 1781."  
Court House.
- "If the Militia are called out, let them be put under the Command of Continental Officers, that are or have been in Service.  
One half of the force Officered in this way, will give more effective support than double their numbers upon the common footing, in which the militia take the field "
- Continental Officers needed.
- The Critical Situation of this State Induces Baron Steuben to desire all Continental Officers, who have been in service, & those who now are (except such as are appointed to go with the first detachment, or ordered to different rendezvous,) to join General Green immediately. from the good opinion Genl: Greene expresses of the Continental Officers, the General flatters himself, they will be happy to merit it, & at the same time to assist in saving their State. Those who will go are to give in their names to Col: Davies."
- 
- February 19<sup>th</sup>. David Rofs informs the Governor, he has the offer of about four  
Richmond, hundred pair Soldier's Stockings; although he learns, Overalls are substituted for stockings, for the troops at Chesterfield C. House. . Thinks  
Overalls, &c. they will be necessary for the Southern Army just returned to Virginia, and who may be exposed to very severe trials. adds—"If Ld: Cornwallis has any substantial objects in view, from his extraordinary movements, it may be presumed he has good reason to expect another Army sent from New York; in that case Petersburg would not be safe, & I have directed that some Provisions which I have in the neighborhood sh<sup>d</sup> be sent up to the Fork."
- 
- February 19<sup>th</sup>. Chas: Thompson to the Governor of Virginia :  
Secretary's "Sir,  
office. Enclosed you will receive twenty four blank commissions, with blank bonds and Instructions for private armed Vessels; you will please to give orders that the bonds when Executed be returned into this Office. When more are wanted, they shall on the first notice be sent,  
by Sir,  
Your obed<sup>t</sup> hum: serv<sup>t</sup>,  
&c: &c:"
- 
- February 19<sup>th</sup>. Benj: Harrison to Gov: Jefferson :  
Philadelphia. "Sir,  
When I did myself the pleasure of writing to you last, I fully expected the Powder would have been sent off the next day to Fort Pitt, but the Q. Master assures me that with his utmost efforts he was not able to procure waggons till this day, and now only to go as far Carlisle, for which place they set out this Evening, he thinks there will be no difficulty in getting it on immediately from thence, as that Country abounds in waggons. I wish the delay may not be attended with bad consequences; be that as it may, I could not prevent it.  
The Committee to whom I was referred, carry in their report this day; I have been treated with the greatest politeness by them and Congress,
- Powder for Fort Pitt.

and have every reason to expect they will grant me full as much as I asked, but I foresee very great difficulty in their carrying their resolutions into effect, they being extremely poor and their Credit but low. Some difficulties will arise on the removal of the Convention Troops, tho' I expect the opposers of the measure will be overruled, as the objections only come from this State and Maryland. the other members of Congress that I have seen are convinced of the necessity of its being immediately done, and will, I am persuaded order it accordingly. I have also succeeded in the business of supplies as far as it can be done on this side the water, being promis'd the most favourable representations of the matter, and given to understand that there is little doubt of our obtaining what we have asked; but this, it is wished may be kept a secret as far as the nature of the thing will admit of.

1781

February 19th.

I had some conversation with the French Minister on the subject of Bermuda and Irish trade. he seems extremely averse to their being permitted, and thinks it will prove injurious to the common cause. I shall leave the matter to our Delegates, who I am confident will use their endeavours to have them put on a proper footing. The Arms &c: carried into Rhode Island, have been some time on board a French Frigate to be sent to York Town, if she can possibly get there if not I have requested of the Minister to have them landed at New Castle on this River, and shall leave what money I shall have left w<sup>th</sup> the Delegates to forward them on to Fredericksburg. We have pretty certain authority that a ship of the line belonging to Arbuthnot's fleet is lost, and three others dismantled, which will give such a superiority to the French that they may if they please render us very essential service in Virginia, and I think you may expect soon to see them.

Loss of English vessels.

Your favor of the 7th instant came to hand late yesterday. I made the request of the Officers, known to some of the members of Congress, and was informed by them that Congress had before had the subject under consideration; and had refused it, looking on it as an absolute breach of faith. Yet as the Virg<sup>a</sup> Delegates think with me that articles may be sent that cannot give offence to our allies, except that it opens a road to private adventurers, they have agreed to propose the thing again, I have therefore put the papers into their hands.

The long expected Paul Jones arrived here yesterday. the spirits of a man never were raised higher than mine were when I heard he was in the river, but a sad reverse took place when certainly informed that he had not one article of Cloathing. what occasioned this great disappointment, time must discover. We shall derive little comfort from the knowledge, if the delay brings ruin with it, and may that not be the case if our soldiers can not be clothed. This Town abounds with cloth, but the only way Congress can obtain it is on credit, and as I before said theirs is at best a low ebb. Perhaps I might prop it if I had power so to do, by plighting the faith of Virg<sup>a</sup>, that if it was not paid in six months, that we would do it in Tobacco. I mean as far as two thousand suits of cloaths would cost, which it appears to me should absolutely be obtained at any expence. I can scarce refrain from making the experiment knowing the advantage my Country would reap by my success, and would certainly do it if I did not know there were some who wish to censure me and lower me in the Eyes of my Countrymen, and there is no greater field for malevolence to work in than going beyond the powers intrusted to me. I am in hopes Congress will determine on the report

Paul Jones.

Plenty of cloth, but no credit

1781  
February 19<sup>th</sup>. in a day or two. as soon as I have made enquiry what can be done in the article of cloathing I shall set out on my return, and take Anapolis in my way, and if the cartouche boxes are to be found will forward them on to Fredericksburg.

I have the honor to be, with every sentiment  
of Esteem, your most obedient  
and most Humble Servant."

February 19<sup>th</sup>. John Teackle to the Governor: Drawing attention to the deplorable  
Accomack Co. situation of the Gallies on that shore He has never had instructions  
concerning them, other than to furnish provisions, and superintend re-  
Gallies. pairs &c. They are exposed to the British and to "internal foes." and  
unless sold soon, will be of no value to the State. The Seines are in-  
jured and rotting, the barges and all the perishable property on them "in  
a bad way." He fears the officers have applied "the Countrys' property  
to private uses."

February 19<sup>th</sup>. Saml: Hodgdon to Col: Benj: Harrison Com<sup>r</sup> Genls'  
Philadelphia. office—Carpenters' Hall, Chesnut Street :

" Sir,

Powder for  
Virginia. The five waggons that you directed the Quarter Master to send to the Magazine to be loaded with powder for the State of Virginin, having taken in three tons and eighty four pounds neet, being as much, it seems as they can carry, they, the waggoners inform me, you have no particular directions for its delivery at Carlisle. We have a Commifsary there and a Magazine, who may receive and deposit the powder safely until further orders. but he is by no means furnished to get it on. and without a special order from the Quarter Master here accompanies it, it may lay there this six months. from this you will see the necessity of procuring an order on the Q<sup>r</sup> Master at Carlisle, to have it forward immediately on its arrival. if this is not done, it might as well lie here, for any service it will be to the State

You will please to call and give me a receipt for what is forwarded.

I am Sir,  
your very humble serv<sup>t</sup>  
&c: &c:

February 20<sup>th</sup>. J. Pryor, Field Com: Mil: Stores to Col: G. Muter :

Richmond. He has rec<sup>d</sup> orders from Baron Steuben to have two 13-Inch-Mortars  
Mortars. mounted "on Beds" and equipped for the field immediately, with one  
hundred Shells. M<sup>r</sup> P. Woolfolk will receive these stores and the necessary instructions.

February 20<sup>th</sup>. The Executive approve the appointment of Capt: — Browne Com-  
In Council. mifsary of Military Stores, with the same allowance of pay given to  
Capt: Irish his predecessor, including "reasonable expenses while travel-  
ling on the duties of his office."

February 20<sup>th</sup>. Jno: Clarke "Senior Commifsary Convention Army," informs Gov:  
Charlottesville. Jefferson, of his having received instructions from Major Genl: Phillips,  
through Brig: Genl: Hamilton, that the "Convention Troops" should

not receive money for the Provisions due them. He wishes the Germans to receive the provisions at Charlottesville and the British at Fredericktown. 1781

Col: Geo: Elliott, Field Q. Master to Gov: Jefferson: February 20th.

He has been required by Baron Steuben to furnish horses for a line of Exprefes between Genl: Gregory's Posts and Suffolk, and is at a loss to know how he is to do it. The policy of imprefsing unwise, the horses being always greatly over valued. He had frequently been obliged to pay fourteen thousand pounds tobacco apiece for animals thus procured; which might have been gotten for six thousand cash. Major Claiborne has ordered him to return all the horses imprefsed by the late orders of Baron Steuben, but he finds it impossible to do so, because Armand's Corps had been mounted on many of them, some were in use by the Baron's "Military family" and many are below with the Army. Many of the people refuse to take their horses back, and claim pay for them instead.

Abuse of Impressment.

Benj: Harrison to the Governor: February 20th.

He is employed by Maj<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Harrison, under instructions of the Executive, to purchase Beef & flour and building boats. The scarcity of beef on the western side of the "Alleghania Mountain" has obliged him to come to this country to procure the necessary supply, but finds that not a sixth part can be gotten. This condition of things must continue until the vegetation will admit of pasturage. Desires instructions as to what he shall do.

South Branch of Potomac.

Scarcity of beef.

Col: J: Wood to Gov: Jefferson: February 20th.

" Sir,  
I this Instant received your letter of the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant, and have given orders for the immediate march of the Convention Troops without their Baggage, as we have but very few Waggon at the Post. The Troops have been without meal for six Days Past, and but a very small quantity of Beef on hand, so that I foresee the greatest Difficulty, indeed an Impossibility of procuring Provisions by the mode you mention—in consideration of which I have dispatched Ben: Calvert, Exprefs, in expectation that the money received by M<sup>r</sup> Brown for the use of this Post, should be immediately sent, to enable me to subsist the Troops. I Received an Exprefs from Fredericktown yesterday, informing me that the Troops had been without animal food for Eight days, and that they had drawn but one Pound of Flour in that time; so that I am fully persuaded that the State of Maryland is altogether unable to subsist the Troops, and will not receive the Germans. My own Idea of the proper mode of accommodating them at the Present, would be to divide them between Winchester, Martinsburg and the Warm Springs, where there is a number of vacant Houses. If you should approve this; I hope you will signify it, and empower me to take Possession of the empty Houses at the Warm Springs. I shall stay here untill the return of the Exprefs, in Order to forward the Stragglers, and shall then follow with the greatest Expedition.

Charlotteville, 11 o'clock A. M.

Persons suffering for want of food.

Suggest a mode of supporting them.

1781  
February 20th. Col<sup>o</sup> Meninger Appears to be highly Pleased with the Proposal of Purchasing their Bills, and will write you on the Subject. I find that the Exchange has risen considerably. the last considerable purchase of specie from them was at 100 for one about three weeks ago. Small sums have since been negotiated at 120 ; at present they ask 500 dollars for a Guinea ; for Bills, the highest that has been given was 18 s. to the Guinea paid in specie, or Paper at the Exchange of 100 for one. there is a number of speculators Tampering with them at this Time, from Pennsylvania : if any thing is Done, it must be suddenly, as they are now in the greatest want of money. Indeed, I am afraid that the movement will oblige them to take the offers which have been made there.

Speculators  
amongst the  
prisoners.

\* \* \* \* \*  
“Sometime ago nine Germans were sent here from Richmond I understand, by the Baron Steuben. they have been closely confined ever since : they are under great apprehensions of being delivered to their own Officers ; I really believe they wish to remain in the country, and I think wou’d be useful Labourers. I pray your Excellency to inform me what I am to do with them. they will remain with the guard which must be left to take care of the Tan Yard, Stores, Invalids &c.

Col<sup>o</sup> Taylor thinks that a number of his men cou’d be enlisted for three years, to serve under their own Officers in the Continental Army, and wishes to know whether such Officers who raise’d them cou’d have rank in the Army.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

your Excellency’s  
very ob<sup>t</sup> servant,  
&c: &c:”

February 20th. Col: J. Banister to Gov: Jefferson :

Dinwiddie Co. “ Dear Sir,

I am happy in having anticipated your orders respecting the Arms, having before directed the Captains to collect every effective Fire-lock in the County to a proper Place on the Road leading to Taylers Ferry ; but I fear when the best endeavours are used, few will be the number, as the collection has repeatedly been made to arm the Continental Soldiers sent from hence. And I cannot help observing how unjust it is in Congress, not to assist us with arms, when we have to contend singly, with the greatest part of the british army. The men of this and all the counties, between this Place and the Enemy, are highly animated in their County’s cause & I am convinced would turn out to a man, if they could be armed.”

Great want of  
arms.

\* \* \* \* \*  
“Convinced of the impossibility of collecting the Beef Tax, in this County, I have agreed to accept of the People, the same quantity of Pork, which is more advantageous to the publick & less difficult for the individuals.

The people will  
furnish pork.

You will pardon me for suggesting that now is the time to strike a blow on the british army, & that the thing should be rendered as certain as numbers can make it. The hot-spur Cornwallis is followed by a

Cornwallis and  
the Savages.

number of Savages from the Creeks; judge what distress the poor defenceless inhabitants must experience as they pass thro' their country. 1871

I am dear Sir, with  
perfect esteem, your most obedient  
& most humble servant:  
&c: &c:"

\* Samuel Huntington, Prest: of Congress to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing "Resolves of Congress," dated in Congress Feby: 20<sup>th</sup> 1781. February 20th. Philadelphia.

"Resolved, That the several States southward to Pennsylvania be and hereby are required to furnish their respective quotas of supplies of the Southern Army, timely and regularly.

That the States aforesaid, and the State of Pennsylvania be, and hereby are required to complete their respective quotas of troops and forward them to join the Southern Army without loss of time. Strengthening the Southern Army.

Resolved, That it be and hereby, is recommended to the Executives of the States of Delaware, Maryland Virginia and North Carolina to agree upon, and settle an arrangement for supplying the Southern Army with Provisions from the States most contiguous and for replacing the same with provisions from those that are more remote, and to establish such mode of transportation as will be most convenient and less expensive to the whole.

Extract from the minutes.  
CHAS: THOMSON, Secy."

James Hunter to Gov: Jefferson—in reply :

February 20th

The order for one thousand Camp Kettles for the State is now fully completed, and the greater part delivered in accordance with instructions ; an accurate statement shall be made, and transmitted to his Excellency. He is now executing an order for Genl: Greene's army ; but the requisition for an additional thousand kettles for the State, just received, will be immediately recognized and filled. No exertion on his part shall be spared, "where the public good is concerned." Expresses great regret he was unable to repair the muskets sent there some weeks ago, especially as they were so much wanted. But the making and repairing small arms "once prosecuted to so considerable an extent" at his works, had been for some time past discontinued, for want of workmen. These had left him because, by Act of Assembly, they had been rendered subject to Militia duty, draughts, &c, from which they had always been exempt. Has no doubt this branch of the works might be re-established with benefit to the state, but not with profit to himself, provided exemption from military duty be secured to Artificers, clerks, &c. should the State undertake to do this, he will give every assistance in his power, and charge nothing for the use of the buildings formerly used for this purpose, or for the tools in his possession, which may be useful. Operations at Hunter's works &c.

Stafford Co.

"In Council,

February 21st.

Whereas the Honble House of Assembly of this State, did on the twenty third day of September last authorise the President and Council, Wednesday, Philadelphia.

\* Bears handsome impressiou of private seal in wax,

1781  
February 21st.  
Boundary between Penn. and Virginia.

to appoint two Commissioners on the part of the State, in conjunction with Commissioners to be appointed by the State of Virginia, to extend the Line commonly called Mason and Dixson's line five Degrees of Longitude, from Delaware River, and from the western termination of the line so extended to run and mark as soon as may be a meridian line to the Ohio River, the remainder of that line to be run as soon as the President and Council, taking into their consideration the disposition of the Indians shall think it prudent. And the President and Council are hereby authorized to give to the said Commissioners such instructions in the Premises as they shall think fit.

Whereupon the same being considered.

Resolved, That John Lukens Esquire, and Archibald McLean Esquire of York County, be appointed Commissioners for the purpose aforesaid, that a draught of instructions be prepared as soon as possible, and that the President be requested to give notice of this appointment to the Governor of Virginia.

Resolved, That a copy of the said appointment be forwarded to the House of Representatives, and the House be requested to fix the Allowance for the Commissioners and their assistants.

Resolved, That the tenth day of May next be proposed to the State of Virginia to proceed in the said business, if that time shall be convenient to the said State. And that in case of the death, sickness or the inability of either of the above Commissioners, Alexander McLean Esquire of Westmoreland be appointed a Commissioner on the part of this State.

Extract from the Minutes,

JAMES TRIMBLE,  
for T. Y. MATLACK,  
Secy.

February 21st.  
Williamsburg.

Col: Jas: Innes to the Governor :

" Sir,  
The present distressed Situation of the Militia under my command induces me to address your Excellency on their behalf. The most of them are totally destitute of the necessary cloathing to protect them from the inclemency of the weather. They are lousy, dirty & ragged, and from these circumstances become every day more sickly. In addition to this, such a spirit of disquietude prevails among the poorer class, whose corporeal labours are necessary to sustain their families, that I have been and still am, apprehensive of a mutiny, unless some assurances can be given of a speedy relief. I have sent up Capt: Richeson, in whom I repose much confidence, personally to report to you, the wretched situation of the troops which compose my Regiment. The Evil consequences which would flow from a mutiny of the militia, in our present circumstances, induces me contrary to my Ideas of military Discipline, to adopt a Temporizing conduct. I have prevailed on the Troops to wait patiently yr: Excellencys' answer, which I supposed would be the prospect of relief in some given time."

Deplorable condition of the troops.

Danger of mutiny.

\* \* \* \* \*

" Capt: Edens' Company of Artillery, with two field pieces, are detached to York, to give protection to the prizes sent to that post, by Commodore Tilly.

Gen: Nelson ill. Genl: Nelson is at present, confined to his chamber with a violetn

pleurisy : by whose request, during his indisposition I have taken command of the Troops in this Quarter. I am still, tho' I have been in service from the commencement of the Invasion, with a commission. I only mention this circumstance to yr: Excellency, as in case of capture I should be very hardly treated. 1781  
February 21st.

I imagine ere this you have heard of the black affair at Westover.

I have the honor to be

very respectfully,

yr: most ob<sup>t</sup> Servent.

&c: &c:

Maj<sup>r</sup> Claiborne requests the Governor to order the " Duck " in the possession of a person in Petersburg ; which is suitable and necessary for tents, to be delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Elliott, to be made up immediately. February 21st.  
Richmond.

Capt: — Sans to Genl: Nelson at Williamsburg : Announces the arrival at York, of eight prizes taken by M. C. Gardeur de Tilly the French Commodore—all under care of Capt Cottes in the prize Brig Cornwallis. The French Squadron lying at anchor in Lynhaven Bay between the Horse Shoe and Cape Henry, at present, but will soon enter York River. One of their frigates ordered to cruise in the Bay. Asks permission to be allowed the use of four guns and their shot lying down near the waters edge ; for the purpose of rescuing his Brig, blockaded up in Pianketank by six privateers, which must be lost unless soon relieved. February 21st.  
York.  
Prize taken.

Major Geo: Waller to Gov: Jefferson : Has just received his Excellency's of the 15<sup>th</sup> Inst: calling for their Militia to the aid of Genl: Greene—also the satisfaction to inform him, that the approach of the enemy being so alarming had caused the Militia to assemble, and they had already joined Genl: Greene in greater numbers than called for. Flatters himself the next accounts from Cornwallis will be more to his Excellency's satisfaction. He is just informed that Col<sup>o</sup> Preston, Crocket, Shelby and Campbell from the West are on their way to the assistance of Genl: Greene. The Hospital for the Sick and wounded of Morgan's command, is established at Henry C. House, together with some military stores. February 21st  
Henry County,  
Western militia join Greene.  
Hospital at  
Henry Court  
House.

George Elliott informs Col: Muter, of a large number of arms there in need of repairs—recommends a person, who has tools, and is fully capable and willing to work, can make canteens, wagons &c: &c. February 21st.  
Petersburg.

Benj: Harrison of Va to the Pres: of Congress : February 22d.  
Philadelphia.

" Sir,  
I had it in express charge from the State of Virginia to press your honorable body in the strongest terms to give immediate orders for the removal of the Saratoga Prisoners out of the State. I took the liberty to lay before the Committee appointed to confer with me, the many cogent reasons that induced the Assembly to give me such directions, and had my hopes that this business would have been done on the favorable Removal of  
prisoners from  
Virginia.



1781  
February 22d. report made, but am this moment informed that this part of it is postponed ; I hope I shall not be thought to intrude on Congress by requesting them to call the subject again into consideration. The members of the Committee will, I make no doubt, give the many reasons I urged for the measure, from which I am induced to hope Congress will immediately order their removal. The great distress of our Officers Prisoners in New York has been made known to our Assembly. they wish most earnestly to relieve them, but have it not in their power without Congress will give a sanction to their sending some of the commodities of the Country to be sold in New York for that purpose. Specie is so scarce in the State, that it is not to be obtained but at such an exorbitant discount that no country on earth can bear it. add to this the certain tendency that buying it will have in depreciating the new Continental money. I beg leave to request the favor of Congress to take the subject into consideration, and enable me to lay their determination before our Assembly which will be sitting when I return.

Measures to relieve Virginia prisoners in N. York.

I have the honor to be, with &c."

February 22d. Hampshire Co. Col. Garret Van Meter to Gov: Jefferson—acknowledging receipt of his Excellency's Orders of the 24<sup>th</sup> December and 19<sup>th</sup> Jan'y on the 13<sup>th</sup> Inst: As Col: Enoch Innis Commifsioned C<sup>o</sup> Lieutenant had never qualified, the command devolves upon him. The Act of Assembly for recruiting for the Continental Line, and the Seventy five thousand Pounds for supplying the Militia ordered to join Col<sup>o</sup> Clark also received ; but the late arrival of those important papers will prevent these measures from proper execution in the time required ; nevertheless, he has given all necessary orders, appointed a Commissary & Quarter Master, who will procure the provisions and forward them by way of Fort Pitt, tho' he does not know where Col<sup>o</sup> Clarke now is.

February 23d. War Office. Col: George Muter to the Executive, enclosing accounts of expenses for collecting and bringing over "eighteen months soldiers" from the Eastern shore. Is at loss to know how they are to be paid. His authority was from Col<sup>o</sup> Webb. Capt: Walker is now on that shore with orders to collect and bring over all the men and deserters remaining there ; of whom he hears there is a great number.

February 23d. Northumberland Co. Turner Southall informs Col: Muter, that M<sup>r</sup> Crow is very desirous to undertake the re-building the Foundry. Thinks he cannot do better than to make the same terms with him, that he has agreed upon with his brother for building the boring-mill. The necessary timber, can be gotten from the Public lands, which will be saving to the State.

\* Col: Tho<sup>s</sup> Gaskins to Governor Jefferson :

Hon<sup>r</sup> Sir,

You'l Receive this by M<sup>r</sup> John Gordon. who promises to take down with him the proceedings of our Court martial in September Last, in

\* Upon the trial and investigations had by these Courts, a large number of men, were under the then existing law condemned to serve as common soldiers during the war, others for eighteen months only. It will be observed that although the rioters are declared to have been guilty of murder, wounding, &c., in the above proclamation, the death penalty does not appear to have been inflicted in any case. The policy of conciliation seems to have been thought wiser, than the adoption of sterner measures.

regard to the Rioters then in our County. it appears we have been much blamed by some for our proceedings, but I hope upon the matter being fully inquired——they'l find we have done well, the reason we took the rioters in for 18 months, was to incourage them to come in. those that stood out had not that benefit and there are many now out & some have gone over to the Enemy, by geting on board of some of their vessels. I also inclose you one Cobby of an advertiz<sup>mt</sup> for your further information. almost the whole County was inflaim'd. I had given orders a day or two before the draft to five or six Cap<sup>ts</sup> to furnish a number of men to oppose those that mutinied, but to my great surprize few or none appeared in our favour & the very men I most confided in appeared in arms against us. I think I can say with truth that our Little Company of Volunteers & mostly of them officers, nor more than 32 in number behaved well by subduing almoste a whole County; and the proceedings of the Court-martial we thought was for the best to encourage the outlying rioters to come in. I am

1781

February 23d.

Col. Gaskins on the People of Northumberland Co., resist the draft to furnish men for the Continental Army.

Hon<sup>r</sup> Sir y<sup>r</sup> Mosteob<sup>edt</sup> & very Humb<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

P. S. for further particulars I refer you to bearer M<sup>r</sup> Gordon who lives near the Courthouse and is well acquainted with the whole proceedings.

T. G.

Enclosed in the above is the following Proclamation:

Northumberland County Sept: 18<sup>th</sup> 1780.

Proclamation for a Court Martial, &c., held.

Whereas, a number of Persons entered into a most criminal & unlawful combination to Prevent the due Execution of an Act of the last Session of Asembly for furnishing this States' Quota of Troops to the Continental Army, and did on Thursday & Friday, the 14<sup>th</sup> & 15<sup>th</sup> Instant appear in arms, or aid & abet those who did appear in Arms, at the Courthouse of this County, & then & there did by Force & Threats obstruct the Execution of the Law, disturbe the Peace of this Commonwealth, and murder, wound or annoy many of the good People thereof, and

Whereas, certain of the refused or promise of Pardon, to surrender themselves up & to engage for the future peaceable Demeanour & Submission to the Laws, but did abscond in Defiance thereof. Therefore a Court Martial was held at the Court House on Saturday the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant "

&c: &c:

\* \* \* \* \*

The Court was composed of the following officers :

February 23d.

Col: Thos: Gaskins, Col<sup>o</sup> Winder Kenner, Capt: Charles Lee, Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Nutt, Capt: Thomas Downing, Capt: John Rogers, Capt: Joseph Harcum & Capt: Abraham Bracham.

Officers of the Courts, &c., held at different times.

Several successive Courts were held on the 25<sup>th</sup> Sept: 1780 & on the 26<sup>th</sup> September,

Present—

Col: Thos: Gaskins, Col: Tho<sup>s</sup> Jones, Capt: Chas: Lee, Capt: W<sup>m</sup>

1781 Downing, Capt: John Rogers, Capt: John Harcum, John Span Webb,  
Capt: George Eskridge, Capt: John Digges and others.

February 23d. Major John Mazaret, Comdg: Artillery to Gov: Jefferson:

Prince Edward. The "Unhappy situation" of both Officers and men induces him to  
address his Excellency. Many of his Officers and men have not received  
a "single farthing" or an article of clothing for more than a year;  
Soldiers naked. "they are all as naked as when they were born." Aware of his Excel-  
lency's sympathy for his Soldiers, he takes the liberty of sending Capt:  
Rice with the hope of getting some relief. After a tedious retreat of six  
weeks, he arrived at Prince Edward C<sup>o</sup> House on the 20<sup>th</sup> inst: with five  
pieces of Artillery, two Howitzers, "20 waggons loaded with ammuni-  
tion and all the heavy baggage."

February 23d. Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor: The constant presure of busi-  
ness has not allowed him time to find "the plan for the Clothiers  
Department." He can have the deer skins dressed there, very well if  
Chesterfield. Deer skins. he can have permission to detain the men, who understand it.

February 23d. J. H. Norton informs Col: Muter, he has a "Negro Fellow" to hire  
Richmond. out, on the same terms given by the state to M<sup>r</sup> Harmer. The "Fel-  
lows name is Pompey," and if hired, must be allowed "to go as far as  
my Plantation in Hanover for his Cloathes."

February 24th. Col: James Wood to the Executive: Accommodations are so much  
Charlotteville. needed, and provisions are so scarce at Winchester and the neighbor-  
hood, that he shall be obliged to send a part of the German prisoners to  
Stovers Town or Shepherd's Town.

February 24th. Col: James Innes informs the Governor, the Return he requires had  
Williamsburg. been sent to the Adjut: General "above nine days since." He sup-  
poses it has miscarried, "from the Villiany of the Express-riders, every  
Complaints one of whom that I am acquainted with ought to suffer Death." Here-  
against Express with sends a second account of the two Regiments at and below  
Riders. W<sup>m</sup>burg. \* \* \* \*

Concludes—"I can with truth assure yr: Excellency, that I never,  
The Militia within the compass of my short existence experienced so much real  
mutinous. anxiety as has fallen to my lot for a few Days past on acc<sup>t</sup> of the muti-  
nous spirit which prevails among the Militia in service' in this Quarter.  
The promise of relief has appeased them for a time, and I hope they  
will remain quiet untill actual reliefs do arrive.

General Nelson desires me to remind yr: Excellency that in a few  
Days, legislative Duties will call us from our Commands; he requests  
that you would inform the Baron of this circumstance that officers may  
be timously sent down to supply our places."

February 24th. Col: Ed: Carrington to Gov: Jefferson:

Camp Wyley's, Major Claiborne has sent him a Copy of his Excellency's letter on  
five miles south the subject of the "Estimates to be complied with in Virginia;" and  
side of Dan.

which are so great as to place them beyond even an attempt to meet them. In making up these estimates, he had not regarded the finances of the State, so much as the wants of the Army; and had some expectations at least of an attempt to comply with the requisitions, altho' it might be out of the power of the State to complete them. He really did not suppose these demands carried to their fullest extent would have been excessive. He thinks the Governor has been led into serious error in his Estimates made to Genl: Greene, in some articles; and refers to his own requisition for fifty thousand Bushels of grain, whereas in that of his Excellency five hundred thousand are demanded. Suggests, on this account that perhaps a revision of these estimates might result in reducing the sum to a less alarming amount—continues: "I believe my Estimate contains very few articles which are not already in the Country & I apprehend that a State engaged in raising men, would be as solicitous to equip & support them in the field, as to enlist them: Virginia has already experienced the fatal consequences of not paying an equal Regard to both these points. My Estimate is made for the Virginia Line, supposing the new Establishment to be compleat in men. If it is too large, it is not my fault, but that of Congress, in calling on her for more men than she could raise & equip."

1781

February 24th.

Jas: Hamilton to Gov: Jefferson :

" Sir,

February 24th.

I have the honor of receiving your Excellency's Letter of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant, with an extract from Major Genl: Phillip's Letter, which by adhearing to, in your ordering any Sum, from one to five thousand Pounds in Specie, to be paid M<sup>r</sup>: Giddes here, for the use of the Troops of Convention, I shall immediately write to New York, that your prisoners may receive an equivalent sum there, payable to those only, you shall please Direct it to be given.

Frederick's Town.

My orders are such, that I cannot receive the sum mentioned in your Letter, in any other manner.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your Excellencies, most obed<sup>t</sup> and  
most Humble Servant,  
&c: &c.

Major N. Mitchell Adg't Genl: to Genl: Muhlenberg; to Maj: Gen: Steuben :

February 24th.

Genl: Muhlenberg has ordered the reorganization of the Troops as instructed, and it will be immediately carried into effect, but he conceives it to be impossible to keep the Companies, Battalions & Regiments full, by reason of the great sickness amongst the troops unless some corps are disbanded and incorporated into others.

Camp near Scott's.

Sickness amongst the troops.

L. Mosby informs the Governor, he had, in obedience to orders sent "all the men that cou'd be furnished with Armes" one hundred and six rank and file, under the command of Capt: Hughes and Williamson, too gentlemen he has a great opinion of. Major Thos: Harris being sick stayed at home. He has not been able to enforce the recruiting Act for

February 24th.

Powhatan.

1781 the Continental line, because the Militia had been kept so long below, and called out so soon after their return. Nothing could be done, until those sent to the aid of Genl: Greene shall have returned.

February 24th. Joseph Bell to Gov: Jefferson: Making Returns under the provision  
Augusta Co. Law. Had received the instructions in regard to procuring "grafs beef and Salt" too late; those being either all sold, or put up to be fed, and could not be "taken under that denomination."

Dangers from speculators. Unless more severe laws are passed against speculators, or Ingrosfers" the Country will not be able to supply any more beef. Large droves are being carried off from the back country, greatly to the distress of the good men in the field. He has been endeavoring to collect cattle from the farmers in accordance with the law for that purpose, but the "Ingrosfers" had engaged them, that, under orders from Col. Wood, he had seized many and had them appraised; but the people being informed by attorney's paid to do so, that this was illegal, he expects to be sued, but hopes to be protected. Unless this evil be arrested, the Army must suffer. The people, in addition to this, are unwilling to trust the State; the certificates given by Com<sup>rs</sup> of Provision Law having become worthless, nothing can be now gotten on credit. It were far better to put money into good mens' hands to pay as they purchase. "Good Whigs" perform their duty with most punctuality.

February 25th. Chris: Calvert, complains to the Executive, that altho' he is physically  
South Quay. unfit for military duty; and the law requires his office to be kept open daily from "ten to three" o'clock on penalty of fine he is required "to muster fifteen miles" away. Submits that he should be exempted from military service, or his office be closed.

February 25th. Jos: Hawkins to John Brown, Richmond, urging him to send forward  
a supply of funds necessary to purchase provisions for the German Troops (prisoners) as nothing can be gotten without money. M<sup>r</sup> Morton has gone on to lay in provisions for the troops on their march to Winchester.

February 25th. Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Executive:  
Richmond. "Sir,

Great want of system in the Quarter Masters Department.

I do myself the honor to write to your Excellency and Council respecting the duty of Field Quarter Master within this State. I have observed, for a long time that there is very little regularity or system in that Line; but have declined saying anything upon the subject, hoping that a proper system would be put into the hands of the persons employed, but I find there is no such thing done, nor is there a principal in Commission to call the subordinate officers to account for their receipts and issues. I feel myself the more interested in this matter, because the greater part of the stores used with the Troops are received from me, and I wish to be informed of their application. It cannot be expected that men who are called into the Field, upon the spur of occasion can be well and timely supplied from this Department, unless there are officers held in readiness with Stores and supplies in their possession, and acquainted with

the business. These officers I have, who are established and will save an unnecessary expense and delay in appointing a new set, by acting for the troops in case of Invasion. While Troops are kept in such small and scattered Bodies, as they must be from the situation of this Country, it is seldom necessary to appoint more than Brigade Quarter Masters to act with them, and to receive and Issue Stores. A Deputy Q<sup>r</sup> Master in the Field therefore, would only be an expence to the Public, and be little able to give proper assistance. The greater part of his time would be taken up in riding, which must be performed with public horses, while the Brigade Q<sup>r</sup> Masters would perform the whole duties. Was an army of Five or Six Thousand men to be in one Body, a Deputy Field Quarter Master would be necessary, but in our present situation, experience in similar cases for Three or four years has taught me that such an appointment would be entirely useless. I wish the Executive to consider of this matter, and if they view it in the same light that I do, they will take steps to put the business under my direction that I may make a proper arrangement in it immediately, as I am very apprehensive there must be many improper applications and Issues made from a want of the necessary instructions to those officers who are now acting. I have concurred with M<sup>r</sup> Elliott, who was appointed by Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington upon the subject, and he will cheerfully act as an assistant on the South Side of James River, and I am persuaded Maj<sup>r</sup> Day who is an Assistant Deputy Q<sup>r</sup> Master at Williamsburg will act on the East side. Those Gentlemen will always have Stores which will be convenient for the troops in the lower parts of the State, and will Issue to the Brigade Quarter Masters, and call them to a settlement, whenever it shall be necessary. If troops should be embodied in any other part of the State, the Assistant Quarter Masters are so disposed of in Districts, that they will all be ready to act when called upon. The Generals or Commanding Officers of Troops should always appoint their Quarter Masters, but it will be proper for them to be accountable to those persons from whom they receive their stores; and as many of them have received considerable supplies from the County Commissioners, which is charged to the Continent, an enquiry should be made into this matter likewise.

Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington has written to Maj<sup>r</sup>: Meriwether to accept an appointment of Field Quarter Master, to act with the Troops, but for the reasons I have already given, I think it very unnecessary, as the person who does undertake the business must be accountable to me, as he will receive little else except what comes from my Department. I have written to Col<sup>o</sup> Carrington upon this subject, and leave it to the Executive, to consider whether it would not be proper for them to write to him likewise—

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your Excellency's most obedient Hbl Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Capt: Ro: Gamble 8<sup>th</sup> V<sup>a</sup> Regt: to Gov: Jefferson :

“ Sir,

The Baron Steuben is just setting out, and ordered me to send you the enclosed \* return of the Militia under Genl: Muhlenberg, specifying the Counties they are from ; it has this moment come to hand. he has been

1781

February 25th.

Observations thereupon.

Important suggestions.

February 25th.

Chesterfield Co, half past 4 o'clock P.M.

\* Not found.

1781  
February 25th. exceedingly disturbed & uneasy that he had it not sooner in his power to comply with your requisition. And has also ordered that Major Mitchells' letters to him be also inclosed to you.

With perfect respect,  
I have the honor to be,  
your Excellencies  
very humble servant,  
&c: &c:"

February 25th. Brig: Genl: Ro: Lawson, to Gov: Jefferson :

Prince Edward " Sir,  
County.

Agreeable to the Instructions rec<sup>d</sup> from General Green, I have order'd out the Militia of P. Edward, Cumberland, Amelia, Charlotte, Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Brunswick, Buckingham & Amherst.

Great scarcity  
of arms.

We must depend upon the best arms they can provide, & which your Excellency must know, is not the most certain dependence ; however I have the pleasure to inform you that a number of the Guns are very good for the purpose of shooting loose Ball.

General Green (on whom I have waited in person) tells me that he has not as many good Guns, as will arm the Continental Troops under him. If arms can be procured from Petersburg, or elsewhere, I wish for an order, as more men than are now in motion, might be got in the field could they be arm'd.

Genl. Greene  
reinforced.

General Green has been reinforced from the upper Counties, with about 1000 Militia. They constitute General Stephens' Brigade. I hope to march in a day or two, as many more from this quarter, & to cross lower down the Roanoke. You have rec<sup>d</sup> no doubt, before this, an exprefs from Gen<sup>l</sup> Green acquainting your Excellency, that Cornwallis having persued our retreating Army as far as Boyds' Ferry on Dan River, changed his Route, & directed his force towards Hillsborough. his strength is from 2500 to 3000 men. Whatever Intelligence, your Excellency may have rec<sup>d</sup> of the movements of our Army about Ports<sup>mth</sup> you'll oblige me much by communicating, as I am very anxious to hear the result of the movements there. The Person who will deliver you this, will bring back either dispatches to Genl: Green or myself. I will forward any to Genl: Green without delay.

I am with the greatest respect, Sir,  
Your Excellencys'  
most obed<sup>t</sup> hum: Serv<sup>t</sup> "  
&c: &c:

February 25th. Rawleigh P. Downman, Col<sup>o</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt: V<sup>a</sup> T, to Col: V. Brooking :

Camp Everitt's  
Hill.

A number of men from the County of Amelia, under his command, who have been in service during the whole of the present Invasion think they are entitled to relief from dnty. their complaints are great, having had no clothing and the sufferings of their families continuing unless the County can afford assistance. Asks to be informed as to their term of

Complaints of  
the troops.

service. The complaints and uneasiness of the men very distressing to officers who have no power to mitigate them.

— Senf: Col: of Engineers to the Governor :

1781

“ Sir,

February 26th.

I was yesterday honour'd with a Letter from your Excellency, and a Copy of the Advice of Consul for my appointment as Engineer in this Commonwealth. Richmond.

I am sensible of this generous appointment, and think myself highly honour'd by your Excellency and the Honourable Consul, and give my most humble Thanks for it, but some Reasons which your Excellency are pleased to explain to me, won't permit me to accept of it. Christ. Senf appointed Col. of Engineers.

I have the Honour to hold the Ranck as Colonel Engineers in the State of South Carolina, since Febr'y 1779, and am respected and obey'd as such, by every officer I have the Honour to serve with. I could therefore accept by no means of an inferior Ranck, as which I actually enjoy.

That Engineers will always be necessary, even if the war is ended is certain, but as the opinion of Republicans may change, and the affections for a faithfull Servant die away, owing to some Ill Look to which a soldier is always lyable to, I should wish that nothing could discharge me of my Duty, after I have risk'd my person, and destroy'd my Youth and constitution, as a Court Martial, my own Resignation or Death: And as I never have been nor shall be guided by Interest for myself, I leave Pay and Emoluments intirely to the Generosity of the State, that it may only be such as to support the character I am to represent.

The Honorable Assembly is to meet soon, as I understand, if your Excellency think propor to lay this before them, they may then determine and do that, in which your Excellency and the Consul are retain'd by the Law to comply with.

Without any kind of view, all what may be for the Interest and welfare of This, and the United States, and far as my few abilities will assist, will be with the greatest pleasure faithfully, executed, and

I have the Honor to be with great Respect and Esteem,

Your Excellency's  
most ob<sup>t</sup> and most humble servant,  
&c: &c:

Col: J. H. Brooke to Gov: Jefferson :

The act for recruiting for the Continental Army was rec'd on the 15<sup>th</sup> ult: the militia are accordingly “laid off into divisions,” ready for the draft on the 5<sup>th</sup> March. The Commissioners having failed to appoint Collectors, he knows not how the County money is to be raised, unless it be in Tobacco, which he fears will not sell for price allowed by Law. The order to draft one fourth the militia was rec'd on the 23<sup>d</sup>, and “they will march to-morrow.” This interferences with the draft for the Continental service, altho' a man now called out is at liberty to procure a substitute as soon as he may return “from this tour.” Apprehends on account of great scarcity of arms, although orders are issued for impressing all that the owners will not willingly give up; but the county having been “so pillaged ever since the beginning of the war, few good guns now remain \* \* \* \* \*

February 26th.

An excellent wagon and team &c provided by the county, in accordance with the law, are now in possession of Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pickett, subject to the army. Arms scarce, but people willing to aid the army.



1781 orders. The season so far advanced, that beef cannot be gotten for use ;  
February 26th. but from the willingness of the people to provide for the army he hopes  
for the best.

February 26th. Maj: Chas: Dick to the Governor : acknowledging receipt of his Ex-  
Fredericksburg- cellency's Letter appointinting him Director of the Gun Factory at that  
Place by the Executive. He shall do all in his power to increase its  
Chas. Dick ap- success. Sends an account of work done. M<sup>r</sup> John Lewis will wait  
pointed director on the Executive for an order on the Public Store for coarse cotton cloth,  
of Gun Facto- for negroes hired to work in the Factory. It cannot be had there,  
ry. "without a great deal of nominal money."

February 26th. Col: N. B. Burwell to the Governor : asking instructions as to how  
Carters' Grove he shall dispose of certain militia, who had failed to turn out when called,  
Jas. City Co. and on this account tried and condemned by Court Martial to serve as  
soldiers in the regular army. He finds that by law, they are required  
to serve in the State line six months, before being delivered over to the  
Continental recruiting officer ; he therefore desires to know to whom  
they shall now be delivered.

February 26th. Col: W. R. W. Curle to the Governor : acknowledging receipt of  
Williamsburg. orders of the 19<sup>th</sup> January to recruit for the Army. He at once repaired  
to Hampton, and upon consultation with the Field Officers, magistrates,  
&c., of this County, it was decided not to undertake that the business at  
once, in as much as "no assessment in specie had been made in the  
County" and on account of the "great distresses, confusion and dis-  
persed situation of the Inhabitants ;" consequent upon the frequent in-  
vasions. As soon as the Commissioners supply him with a plan of the  
County assessment, due attention shall be given to his orders.

February 26th. Jos: Reed, President, to Gov: Jefferson of V<sup>a</sup> :  
Philadelphia. " Sir,  
In Council. I have the honour to inclose your Excellency the appointment of Com-  
missioners on the part of Pennsylvania to compleat the Boundary Line  
between Virginia and this State, persuant to the Agreement of the Com-  
missioners at Baltimore the thirty first day of August 1779. I have to  
request your Excellency to communicate the same to the Legislature of  
the State of Virginia, and to favour me with their proceedings thereon,  
as soon as convenient.

I have the honour to be with great respect and regard,  
Your most obedient and very humble servant,"  
&c: &c:

February 26th. W<sup>m</sup> Porter Jr: asst: Com: M. Stores, to Col: Muter, expressing his  
Chesterfield desire to be relieved from duty in the Staff Department, and restored to  
Court House. his rank in the Line. looks anxiously for an early reply. adds, "A  
Col. Campbell detachment of Four hundred Men under the Com<sup>d</sup> of Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell  
marches South. marched from this post yesterday for the South."

Col Muter informs the Executive, that in the regulations for issuing liquor, the waggoners are not mentioned. On this account they refuse to act. In as much as it has been customary to issue rations of liquors to them in wet weather, he has issued an order to the Commissary or Sutlers to supply them, and requests his approval.

1871

February 26th.  
War Office.

David Ross informs Col: Muter of the want of nails at that Post, in order to the finishing the work.

February 26th.  
P. of Fork.

Col: John Syme to the Governor: He is informed there are fifty muskets belonging to the State at one John Mevills, in that County, and desires instruction as to securing them. Complains of the irregularities on the part of the enrolling officers in enlisting the men for the Army, causing confusion and uneasiness among the people. A few persons, and among them a Field officer, declare they will not pay a shilling of the collection. He has not been able to get a return of this officers' battalion, tho' he applied for it six months ago. concludes—"If not too troublesome I must beg the favor of the last Intelligence. The present crisis of affairs, I hope will plead my Excuse for this freedom." \* \* \*

February 26th.  
"New Castle,"

Complaints  
against enrolling  
officers.

"Pray have you heard anything of late from P. Henry."

Alex: White to the Governor:

February 27th.

"Sir,

Marlboro' Iron  
Works.

I am informed, a Corps of Invalids are to be embodied under the direction of your Excellency, which induces me, under the sanction of former acquaintance, to mention Lt: Rob<sup>t</sup> White of the 8<sup>th</sup> Virg<sup>a</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. This young Gentleman in 1775, went as a Volunteer to Boston, where he served a year in one of our Rifle companies, being then but 16 years of age. He was appointed a Lt: in one of the first Regiments that were raised after his return. And in June 1777, was wounded in New Jersey, by a musket ball which shattered his thigh Bone. He languished under the wound for more than two years, but has at length, contrary to all expectations recovered his health. However his thigh, in which he received the wound, is more than an inch shorter than the other, and his knee stiff, which renders him totally unfit for active service. He went down to wait on Genl: Steuben. What rank he will now hold I cannot say with certainty, but believe he has for sometime past, been entitled to a Captain's Commission. When I inform your Excellency that he is my Nephew, you will not expect a Character. but that is a matter, which I can very safely trust to the officers with whom he served; particularly Col: Wood, and Col: Darke, under whose immediate command he was when he received his wound. If your Excellency should take notice of him in your appointments, it will be gratefully acknowledged by

Case of Lt.  
Ro. White.

Your Excellencys' most ob servant,  
&c: &c:"

"The French Fleet is arrived."

Gov: S. Lee to Gov: Jefferson of V<sup>a</sup>:

February 27th.

"Sir,

Mayland, An-  
napolis.

We have just received the Resolutions of Congress of the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant, recommending it to the Executives of the States of Delaware,

In Council.

1781  
February 27th. Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, to agree upon, and settle on an Arrangement for supplying the Southern Army with Provisions from the States most contiguous, and for replacing the same, with Provisions from those that are more remote, and to establish such mode of Transportation, as will be most convenient, and least expensive to the whole.

Measures for supplying the S. army. It is our Desire that some place in Virginia, should be immediately agreed on, and assigned for Depositing the Quota of Provision which We are called upon to supply the Southern Army. In establishing which, we think the mutual ease and convenience of both States should be adverted to, and none has occurred to us so suitable as Alexandria. If your Excellency should concur with us in opinion, you will have a proper Person appointed to receive at that Post, the Provisions, which We may be able to forward. Your Excellency will communicate your sentiments on this Subject as early as possible, and in the mean Time, We shall be preparing fully to comply fully with the Recommendations of Congress. We are anxious to be informed of the present situation of Virginia. Many Reports have been circulating here, but none so authentic as to deserve entire confidence.

We have the honor to be,  
with sentiments of high respect  
and Esteem,  
your Excellency's M. Hble: servants,  
&c: &c."

February 27th. Ro: W<sup>m</sup> Mithell to the Executive: He enlisted under Col: Slaughter when recruiting "for the back country" and has served with him until this date. Begg to be allowed to serve the remainder of his term in the Continental Army, where he can do some service. The sufferings for want of food, exposure to the hardships of that country have rendered him incapable of performing a soldiers duty in that region. The losses under Col: Slaughter have been great, and he feels certain if required to return to the West, he will never get back. In addition to this, by the time he can reach the Falls of Ohio, his term of enlistment will have expired.

February 27th. Col: Jas: Wood to the Governor, in regard to arranging the debts of the "Convention prisoners" at that post; he makes himself liable to the people, with the hope that his Excellency will enable him to comply with his engagements. If any purchase of Bills from the Germans is to be made, an Agent should be sent to their new Quarters at once. Since the removal of the Troops about Eighty Prisoners, in two detachments had been sent there by Genl: Greene, whom he has ordered on to Winchester under Militia guards.

February 27th. John Ballendine to the Executive:

"As the late unfortunate sufferings by the Enemy is rather discouraging for an individual to risk any thing more at present on the canal &c, and as you seem inclinable to repair the losses of the country at that place, I wou'd propose letting you have my Grist Mills & all other conveniencys belonging to me, during the present War, on reasonable Terms Annually.

Furnaces and Mills.

The Furnace in Buckingham has a fine Stock of Coal & Ore, wanting only a Hearth to put her in Blast. you may also have that addition to assist in supporting the necessary works below, as you may choose to improve. for your better information, I have thought fit to make out a state of those advantages when properly improved and supported, of which you'll please to consider, and let me have your opinion in answer thereto. 1781  
February 27th.

Col: Grayson, one of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the board of War for the United States have made proposals to me for water, to Erect a Saw mill, Slitting Mill, Boring Mill &c, for immediate use, but having considered my Situation with the State of Virginia, and naturally inclined to be serviceable, wou'd not wish to do anything that might be prejudicial, therefore declin'd giving him an answer until I have your approbation.

I am yr<sup>l</sup> Excellency's &c:  
&c: &c:

“An Estimate of the profits of the Grist Mill, with 4 pair of Stones, on the Canal, to the Public annually.”

As the situation of this Mill is so convenient to receive all the Specific Tax of Corn & Wheat, on each side of the River above, wou'd be sufficient to keep such a Mill, constantly at work with the custom of the Neighborhood, and as it wou'd certainly save great expences in purchasing of Meal & flour from other Mills for the use of the Army near the Seat of Government at a reasonable estimate. Value of the  
Mills.

Two pair of stones are sufficient to grind 200 bus<sup>ls</sup> of corn pr: day, the common Toll of which would in the year to 1500 Barrells, & only suppose each bar<sup>l</sup> to be worth 10 s, amo<sup>t</sup> to £750. 0. 0

The other 2 pair of stones are also sufficient to grind & manufacture as much Wheat as corn, being at least double the value, is £1500

The saw Mill is the first object that ought to be considered for the improvement of those W<sup>ks</sup> to advantage, the situation being fixed & the Timber &c: ready to frame, am certain the expence in setting her to work, will not exceed £100, & as the Timber is so easily b'rot down by water, & for many years to be had in the neighborhood by Land, one half for sawing the other, supposing 2 saws constantly employ'd wou'd cut 2000 feet p: day, the half thereof is worth 5 £ pr: thousand, say in the year am<sup>ts</sup> to £1500

The Fishery is attended with Little or no Expence & as the dam now stands secure from Freshes, will support the Works with fish suff<sup>t</sup>, and have also to spare, the value to the Public, say reasonable profits annually, £400

Total, £4150

Exclusive of the within Annual Profits proceeding from the said Mills &c: now at work, M<sup>r</sup> Ballendine thinks a Forge & Slitting Mill of the utmost consequence to this State, the water part & situation being ready. The expence in the buildings is not more than  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the whole Amo<sup>t</sup> in setting them to work, and being so convenient together with the Foundery & Furnace as before mentioned, wou'd with proper managment turn

1781  
February 28th. out very considerable profits, besides supplying the State with every necessary wanted to support the present war. The water of the Canal might be still made more useful & when the saw mill works, the expence in the covering of these houses that were burnt wou'd be trifling, as the walls & chimneys stands secure."

February 28th. Col: Muter to the Governor: Orders had been given to prepare a number of wagon-covers, for the protection of military stores to be moved to the Point of Fork, and which were to be used on other like occasions, but M<sup>r</sup> Rose, the Deputy Quarter Master informs him, there is no Canvas suitable, except some in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Armstead for the use of the "Fleet." Requests orders from the Executive.

War Office.  
Wagon covers.

*Endorsed.*

This canvas must not be diverted to any other use. M<sup>r</sup> Armstead should look out for some other.

TH: JEFFERSON."

February 28th. G. Smith Afst: Q. M. Genl: to Col: Geo: Muter :  
" Sir,

M<sup>r</sup> Patton our W. Master, informs me that he is taken in the impending Draught, and called on to pay his proportion towards recruiting a man for the Division, in which he is included That he thinks this an exceeding hardship, as he considers himself already in the public service, and a tax with which his wages will not enable him to comply. That M<sup>r</sup> Elliott at Petersburg has offered him better terms than what he receives from the State, to enter into the C. Service & an Exemption from all Draughts ; and that unless the same privilege is held out by us, necessity will oblige him, however unwilling, to accept M<sup>r</sup> Elliott's Offer." Urges the importance of retaining so useful a man in the Service ; he could get one for the same wages, who can perform the duties required as well as he.

February 28th. Col: Muter to the Executive, drawing attention to the inequality of pay in the Staff Department of the State and Continental services ; although nominally the same, the mode of payment occasions a difference in favor of the latter as 65 to 100. If this condition of things continue, " none will serve the State."

War Office.  
Complaints.

*Endorsed*

I shall write to Maj<sup>r</sup> Claiborne on the proposition made by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott to withdraw Patton from our Service ; in the mean time Patton may be told that if the lot falls on him on the draught we will detain him, and that neither Elliott nor any other power short of that of the Legislature can exempt his property from taxation, or his person any otherwise from military service.

TH: JEFFERSON."

Col: George Corbin to Gov: Jefferson :

1781

“ Sir,

February 28th.

Your Excellency's favour of the 19<sup>th</sup> ult: came to hand ten Days past, accompanied with the Act for recruiting the State's quota of soldiers in the continental service, together with sundry proclamations. Your Excellency's requisition made six months ago, for a return of my Militia, I expected was fully complied with, by my return made about three months past to Col: Webb, who was appointed to receive from our County the last eighteen months men; that Gent: I furnished with a list of the men raised, amounting to fifty seven, and as the law required every fifteenth man, this I thought plainly showed the actual strength of the County.

Accomac,  
Onancock.

Your Excellency's exhortation to the militia of this County shall be carefully attended to, as I consider the salvation of the County depends on a due execution of such wholesome Instructions. These Instructions six months ago duely executed (in my humble opinion) would have prevented the late Dispersion of our public papers, the Injury done the printing office and the Capture of the seat of Government. Your Excellency's request “to make diligent inquiry and search, through this county for public arms & accoutrements in the hands of Individuals *and to collect them together,*” you will pardon me for not complying with, as I have neither Power or Inclination to effect it. Your Excellency will not consider this as the result of Obstinacy, or a desire to dictate, but the serious consideration of safety to my County and myself. Pray consider our situation, surrounded on every side by enemies, the British on our Sea & Bay Coasts, and the most disaffected part of Maryland compleats our bounds; that very frequent robberies are committed in Maryland near our Borders, on almost every friend to the Country; that by exertions of our Militia to support our few friends amongst our neighbours the Marylanders too generally disaffected, we have incurred their displeasure, and nothing could afford them a more favourable opportunity of gratifying their Malice and Revenge, than removing from us our Arms. Under these considerations, I hope your Excellency, will *at least for the present* dispense with that command of collecting from Individuals, the public Arms in their hands. But if these reasons have no force, and your Excellency's request must be complied with in that particular, I shall consider it a favour, you would please to confer on some other person, the command of this County, who may be more powerful to force obedience to your Excellency's will, as I am well convinced that force alone can effect it.

Reasons why  
arms cannot be  
collected.

I beg leave to refer you to Thos: Bailey Esq<sup>r</sup> (the bearer), for a particular state of our Gallies, which I think will be totally lost to the State, if not sold immediately. M<sup>r</sup> George Nicolson made free to take from one of the Gallies 2 pr: double fortified 3 pounders, as he said by order of Col: Maxwell; they were put on board of his Brig, and at sea, before I knew of it. We are much in want of Lead, and should have been quite exhausted of Powder had I not rec<sup>d</sup> Orders from Col<sup>o</sup> Lewis to make use of the Powder belonging to the Gallies; a supply of cartridges which he said he had order'd over to me, has never yet come to hand.

Gallies.

I am Sir, your Excellency's  
most obt: Humb: servt:  
&c: &c:”

1781 Arthur Campbell to Gov: Jefferson :

February 28th. " Sir,

Washington  
County.

Threatened  
with attacks  
from the In-  
dians.

Your Excellencies Orders of the 15<sup>th</sup> day of February came to hand the 23<sup>d</sup>, and on the 25<sup>th</sup>, a few odds of one hundred men, under Col: W<sup>m</sup> Campbell set out to join the Militia of Botetourt and Montgomery on their march to join our Southern Army, previous steps having been taken, on hearing the enemy were advancing towards Virginia, to have them in readines. A large number would have gone, were it not for the daily apprehensions of attacks from the Northward and Southern Indians. The later last Week killed three men in Powell's Valley and carried off a considerable number of Horses. This act of hostility is considered as a rejection of the proposals of the fourth day of January last. I am contriving means to put another part of the message in a train of execution with volunteers, but I am doubtful of its having effect, without the support of Government. Could the lower Towns of the Cherokees and their Middle Settlements be desolated, as well as the Over Hill Country, it would hardly then be worth while for our enemies to employ an Agent to reside among them, to excite them to mischief ; the want of Bread would cause many other wants, which would soon lower their vindictive spirit.

I am Sir,  
your most Obedient  
Humble servant,  
&c: &c:"

February — Col: J. Banister to the Governor : urging the settlement of his claim  
Private claims. for the sum of £5250, advanced by him "for the equipment of the Vol-  
unteer Horse in Lawsons Corps, under an express promise" that he  
should be reimbursed the succeeding week. In addition to this, he begs,  
in view of his urgent wants, to be paid the twenty seven hundred dollars  
he advanced a short time ago for Cartridge Boxes.

February — Jos: Jones and James Madison Jnr: to Gov: Jefferson :

Philadelphia.

Sr,

Since our last, in which we informed yr: Excy of the arrival of Col<sup>o</sup> Harrison in this City, his applications to Congress have been referr'd to a special Committee, and the necessary steps are taking to answer the wishes and wants of the Southern States, and of our State in particular, as far as practicable in the present situation of affairs. We doubt not but that Gen<sup>l</sup> will give you full information of the Progress he has made in the special Business for which he has been sent.

Arrival of  
Paul Jones.

We are happy to inform you of the Arrival of Capt: Paul Jones in the "Ariel" from France. This event would have been a much more pleasing one, had he brought the cloathing so long and anxiously expected. His Cargo is however by no means useless, as it consists of about thirty Ton of Powder. It is conjectured that by this time Count D'Estaing is arrived in the West Indies with twenty five Sail of the Line, and we are in great hopes, before this reaches you that a ship of the Line from the Fleet of our Allies in Rhode Island and three frigates will be in our Bay, in order to cooperate with our Troops, in taking ample vengeance on M<sup>r</sup> Arnold, for his treasons, purgeries, Robberies and dep-

redations, accounts being received in this town, that they sail'd from Rhode Island immediately after the storm & that Mons: Destouches had taken effectual measures to Block up the Remaining Vessels of the Enemy in Gardners Bay. We have sanguine hopes that this Expedition will not be fruitless and that our Allies will find us in a condition, effectually to cooperate with them, as their aid will enable us to draw our whole force to a point.

1781

February —

Measures to oppose Arnold.

One of the frigates above mention'd will bring the Arms and Stores which were retaken in the Comite; which will perhaps not be an unseasonable aid. we have enclosed yr Excellency two New York Papers for your perusal, containing Arnolds account of his Victories and Captures.

Arms for Virginia.

M<sup>r</sup> Hays informed us this morning, he should be ready to set out for Virginia, with the printing materials in ab<sup>t</sup> a week.

we are with great respect,

yr: Excel<sup>ty</sup>

ob<sup>t</sup> servants,

&c: &c:

P. S. Since writing the above we have authentic information that one seventy-four, with two Frigates & a cutter sailed, from Rhode Island on the eighth for Chesapeake Bay.

Fleet for the Chesapeake.

\* "Since I wrote last, I have discovered many other letters from M<sup>rs</sup> Byrd, which exasperates me in such a manner, that I have determined to keep the one I mentioned to you, secure with the rest, for my own justification & untill I hear from you, shall act out, agreeable to the distastes of my own reason. A Maj<sup>r</sup>. Turberville was so imprudent as to suffer Hare to go to Westover, & as I have made discoveries on one part which tend to the injury of Am<sup>a</sup> I doubt not but some thing as great on the other may be brought to view. I therefore put off all female respect for the present & fend Maj: Turberville to Westover, that all property, presents, &c: &c: from the enemy may be returned to the Vessell & the whole Correspondence between that Lady & the Enemy fairly investigated.

The case of Mrs. Byrd.

J. N.

Col: Thos: Marshall to Col: Geo: Muter: Sends imperfect return of his Regiment, and apologizes therefor, having been so long absent from it. Moody & Mazaret can probably give a more correct one. He will "set out for the Western world ab<sup>t</sup> the first of March," but should his reg<sup>t</sup> be again raised, which he very much doubts, will return and take command of it. Wishes to know its fate, & that of the officers.

February —

Col: Geo: Muter to the Executive, enquiring who is to pay off & discharge the eight month's men whose terms of service have expired. M<sup>r</sup> Smith at Winchester writes for instructions in regard to the Quarter Master in the Western Department. He has informed him, that under

March 1st. War Office.

\* This fragment thus signed is properly attributed to Col. John Nicholas.



1781  
March 2d.  
Cavalry.

plan seems to be adopted, which I hope will be attended with the happiest consequences; our superiority in cavalry, not in number, but in the goodness of Men and Horses, can easily prevent his Lordship making any rapid movements to our Prejudice; and gives every opportunity of cutting off his detached Parties: Fighting them by detail at present, is all that may be expected; at all events, confident I am that a general action will not be risk'd unless success is in some measure insured.

Reinforce-  
ments.

Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell is to day expected, reports say, with Eleven Hundred men—the number is exaggerated, and from some information this moment received, his number don't exceed Six Hundred. Major Lynch from Bedford, with three Hundred is shortly expected. Col<sup>o</sup> Preston and Crockett from Botetourt joined yesterday, with four Hundred, the whole Riflemen. General Stevens has about Seven Hundred Virginia Militia under his command; the number North Carolina has in the field is out of my power to ascertain. The Army has been much in want of Provisions—their future prospects of supplies are by no means promising, tho' the Soldiers bear all the vicissitudes of a military Life without repining. The Army move immediately, and the Expresses that takes this, hurries me. I shall do myself the honor to write your Excellency the first halt we make, opportunity offering.

Patience of the  
troops.

Col. Elliot could give me no information where the Expresses were stationed, further than Taylors Ferry, which put it out of my power to regulate them, as expected.

I have the Honor to be,  
Your Excellency's  
most obedient  
and very Humble Servant.

March 2d.  
War Office.

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor:  
“ Sir,

Col. Muter de-  
fends himself.

Maj: General Baron de Steuben has this day publicly accused me of having neglected my duty, so as materially to injure the United States, and declared that he had the proofs in his possession. Tho' I am conscious of having in every instance done my Duty to the utmost of my power, yet as my character may be injured by such a public accusations being thrown out against me, I must request that your Excellency will be pleased to order such an enquiry into my conduct as my sett it in its true light; & that you will take such measures as you think most proper, to have the proofs the Baron alleges he has against me, produced to such Gentlemen as you think proper to authorize for the purpose of enquiring into my conduct. I must further beg of your Excellency that you will be pleased to direct that I may be furnished with a copy of the proofs the Baron says he has against me, (if you think it proper) as soon as may be convenient.

I have the honour to be,  
Your Excellency's most Hble Servant.

March 2d.  
Philadelphia.

“ Circular :”  
S. Huntington President of Congress to Gov Jefferson :  
“ Sir,  
By the Act of Congress herewith enclosed, your Excellency will be

informed, that the Articles of Confederation & perpetual Union, between the thirteen United States, are formally & finally ratified by all the States. 1781  
March 2d.

We are happy to congratulate our Constituents on this important event, desired by our Friends but dreaded by our Enemies. Congratu-  
lations.

I have the honor to be  
with every sentiment of Esteem & respect  
Your Excellency's most obedient  
humble servant."

Duncan Rose to the Governor :

March 2d.

" Sir,

Petersburg.

When Brigadier General Morgan went to the Southern Army last fall, he carried along with him a Mare to dispose of, in order to defray his Expenses. I purchas'd her of him, and to day am call'd on for payment, it is out of my power to discharge this Debt, any other way than by giving an Order on the Auditors, out of the ballance due me from the Publick. as Genl: Morgan's Family is distrefs'd for the money, I have no doubt but your Excellency will give an order to the Treasurer to discharge it immediately, to relieve a Brave Officer's Family, who has render'd such Efsential Services to his Country. Gen. Morgan.

I have the honor to be  
Your Excellency's  
most obt: hbl: servant."

Col: Jas: Jones to the Governor :

March 3d.

" Sir,

Williamsburg.

I have obtained the favor of Maj: Turberville to wait upon your Excellency, to request yr: opinion and advice on the subject of the Detention of Lieut Hare, for having violated the flag of Truce he bore, and of the seizure of the flag vefsel, for having on board articles of merchandize intended for the purpose of carrying on an illicit and clandestine com-  
\* \* \*  
merce with the citizens of this State. British violate  
the flag of  
truce.

I have the honor to be &c."

M. Marston, A. D. Q. Mas' informs the Governor, in reply, that Major Claiborne had gone to Fredericksburg. He believes he has paid off some of his Afsistants at the rate of one hundred dolls: currency for one specie ; his employees having the choice of receiving Tobacco at the market price in lieu of State or Continental money. March 3d.  
Richmond.

Orders for removing the "Convention Prisoners" in the States of Maryland and Virginia—the British to Yorktown in P<sup>a</sup> and the Germans to Lancaster in Penn. The authorities of Virginia recommended to superintend the removal and supplying the Germans as far as Noland's Ferry, in Loudon C<sup>o</sup> on Potomac, whence the State of Maryland will conduct and supply them to Lancaster in Penn. The State of Maryland to furnish guard and supplies for those going from Fredericktown to Yorktown, the Executive of Penn: to furnish supplies on the way thro' that State. March 3d.  
In Council.  
Removal of  
German pris-  
oners.

1781 W<sup>m</sup> Call informs the Governor, of his inability to procure negroes to  
 March 4th. work at Hoods. He has the promise of two only. Those who will not  
 P. George Co. spare their Laborers on principle, will not do so for pay.  
 Negroes, &c.

March 5th Capt: Jas: Maxwell to the Governor :  
 "Back River." " Sir,

Affairs in the  
 Chesapeake.

I am to inform Your Excellency, that I embarked in Company with the Baron's Aid from York on Saturday Morning, in a State Boat, belonging to Anopolis, who had also dispatches on board from the Marquis de la Fayette to the French naval Commanding Officer. At the time we left York, the wind was fair for the Capes, but hazy, which in the Afternoon clear'd up, when we discover'd three large Sloops from Hampton road, in chase of us, and came up with us verry fast, and obliged us to take shelter in this place; and from our Situation here, we have an opportunity of observing every thing that come into the Capes; and should I find it safe, will take the earliest opportunity of stretching out from hence to sea, in search of the French Ships, which am in hopes are not far of (but have not been seen since they left this)—the British have a number of Cruisers out, up the Bay as well as down to the Capes, in a Continual look-out, and Yesterday went from Hampton Road the Genl: Monk & Hope, Sloops of War, and the Swift, brig, down to the Capes; the latter return'd in the Evening, and the 2 former believe anchor'd in Lynhaven, in such a situation as to repeat signals to each other. I have engaged about 10 Pilots at Hampton, and if more should be wanted, think I can get them at York & Gloucester. I can only add, that I shall do all in my power to have the dispatches I am intrusted with delivered so soon as possible.

I have the Honour to be  
 &c: &c."

March 5th. Hudson Martin, to the Governor, in behalf of the Regiment of  
 Charlottesville. Guards, about to conduct the German Prisoners Northward. They are seriously in want, and have not a hundred dollars among them to procure the necessaries for the long march they are so suddenly ordered to make.

March 5th. Major Binns Jones to Baron Steuben :  
 "Cabin Point." " Dr Sir,

I am sorry to inform you that I have lost forty seven of my Batt<sup>n</sup> by  
 Desertion, &c. Desertion, twenty three which went off in a body, and carried their arms  
 & accoutroments with them. they were seen about ten miles from this;  
 marching in order, under the command of a Serg<sup>t</sup>" \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* \* "I have now two  
 hundred men left, who are all Completely armed, fit for action. I was  
 left hear with my Batt<sup>n</sup> when Genl: Muhlenberg went away, I had only  
 thirty six muskets fit for service I set five Smiths to work & they have  
 repair'd about two hundred & fifty stand of Arms. I should be glad  
 you would give me some directions with respect to this Post, as I received  
 none from General Muhlenburg. I should be glad I would be ordered  
 to go down on the lines, as I am convinced the men would be better  
 satisfied." \* \* \* \* \*

Resolutions authorizing the Executive to impress vessels and boats, private property, with their crews, for the transporting of troops, baggage military stores across the Rivers, Creeks, or Bay, or for other purposes demanded by the exigencies of the Service. Approving all such acts done by them heretofore and providing for indemnity to the owners, for all losses consequent upon this action &c.

1781

March 5th.

House of Delegates of Va.

Impressment.

Major Chas: Magill to Gov: Jefferson :

March 5th.

“Sir,

“Head Quarters near Gilford Court House.”

In my Letter dated the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant, I had the honor to inform your Excellency of the different movements of the Army, and other occurrences since my arrival. Our Light parties are constantly harrassing the Enemy. a party composed of Lee's Corps and a Company of Riflemen under the command of Col: Lee, upon moving towards the Lines, were fired upon by a large party of the Enemy, posted in Ambuscade for the purpose. The firing was so warm, that part of the Riflemen were prevented from dismounting; a retreat was ordered, and performed in good order. Our loss was three killed and Ten wounded. Col<sup>o</sup> Lee, in his Letter to Genl: Greene, mentions, that from the best accounts he can collect, the Enemy's loss was seven killed and forty or fifty wounded. On the night of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant, a detachment of Light Troops surprised a Picket of the Enemy plac'd in front of the 71<sup>st</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>; Bayoneted several of the Guard, and brought of one Prisoner.

Lee skirmish with the enemy.

A party of Tories, on their way to join the British Standard, were fired upon by a timid Picket, and upon halting to consider what was best to be done, upon so alarming an occasion, were charged by the British Legion, under the command of Lt: Col<sup>o</sup> Tarleton. those that did not immediately disperse, were cut to Pieces. Tarleton upon perceiving his error, sent a party of Horse to collect those that had dispersed; this he found impracticable.

Tarleton makes a mistake.

General Sumpter is at present upon the Congaree in South Carolina, with a body of Militia; no official accounts having been lately received, it is impossible to have any certain intelligence from that Quarter. In my last letter, mention was made of a handsome reinforcement expected by Genl: Greene, from Washington County, under Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell; whether to attribute it to disaffection or some other cause, I know not; but every obstacle was, by the County Lieut: thrown in the way, to prevent the mens coming; and the considerable reinforcement expected, has dwindled almost to nothing. Discipline makes but slow advance among the Militia, in spite of every exertion made by Genl: Stevens for that valuable purpose. those from Virginia are tolerably well Armed, the greater part, I believe their own private property.

Genl. Sumpter.

Expected reinforcements fail to arrive.

Va. militia.

I cannot omit mentioning a recent instance of British barbarity which comes so well authenticated as scarcely to admit of a doubt. Col: Brown of the Georgia Loyalists and Commandant at Augusta, upon some late occasion captured Seven of our unfortunate friends, whose cruel Policy prompted him to deliver up to the Indians, and afterwards to be spectator of every species of Barbarity that could be invented by those Savages.

Cruelty of the Tories.

Lord Cornwallis has lately expected an attack. his troops have been under arms this two nights past; this his Lordship would wish, and affects upon every occasion, to treat Militia with the utmost con-

Cornwallis.

1781  
March 5th. tempt. Desertion, I am informed have taken place, among the British ; several have come in, and numbers are taken up and carried back by the Tories ; for this piece of service, they receive two Guineas pr: man. I flatter myself the next opportunity, to communicate some more pleasing Intelligence ; in that expectation,

I have the honor to be,  
your Excellency's  
most obedient  
Humble servt."

March 5th.  
Winchester. Col: Jas: Wood to the Governor: He has divided the German Troops between that place and the Warm Springs in Berkeley C<sup>o</sup>, and is about to proceed to Frederick Town. A number of the Reg<sup>t</sup> of Guards who were on duty over the "Convention Troops" at Barracks in Albemarle, insisting upon their discharge, he asks that Col: Taylor be given instructions accordingly. Capt: Read's Cavalry in bad condition, the men naked, and the Horses very poor. as they are not needed at Winchester, recommends they be ordered back to Shenandoah to recruit their horses. The Commissioners in Frederick and Berkely Counties totally ignorant of the Provision Law, having never recd: it, or any instructions thereupon.

March 6th.  
Richmond.  
Express Riders. Maj: Rd: Claiborne to the Governor, complaining of the ineffectual efforts made by him, to correct the abuses practiced by "the Express Riders," as well as in every other branch of his Department. Thanks him for the information given in regard to one "Rofewell," and has directed M<sup>r</sup> Elliot to dismiss him from his employment.

March 6th.  
House of Delegates. Resolution, authorizing the men, returned by Baron Steuben as unfit for field service, to be employed in the Laboratory, otherwise to be discharged the service.

March 6th.  
Williamsburg. Col: Jas: Innes to Gov: Jefferson :  
" Sir,

In obedience to your orders, I had discharged the Militia from Albemarle and Fluvanna, which were stationed at this post, and had circulated your letters, for calling on the Militia of the adjacent Counties, to take their places, before the Barons' orders to cross James River arrived. Upon receiving the Barons' letter, I wrote to Col<sup>o</sup> Dabney near Hampton, to suppress the orders, I had given him to discharge his Militia, and immediately to move them up to York. I have written to Dabney, to endeavour to persuade them to cross the River, & if I find it can be effected with<sup>t</sup>: coercive measures, I shall immediately order them to join Genl: Muhlenburg. The Remnant of a regiment, stationed at Sandy Point, is also here ; which I shall endeavour to annex to Dabney's. Should the men still remain under my Command be governable, I shall have it in my power to reinforce Muhlenberg with a very respectable Detachment ; but should they again demonstrate that mutinous spirit, which has so often characterized them, this Invasion, I shall discharge them, and dispose of their arms as you have directed. This afternoon, I shall

Change of orders.  
Mutinous militia.

send off a schooner, with four hundred stand of good Arms to Smithfield, under convoy of a galley. The want of Waggon's compelled me to adopt that mode. however, I have taken effectual means to make it a safe one. I shall apprize Genl: Muhlenberg of their destination, by Exprefs, that there may be some person to receive them on their arrival. I have written to Gloucester for two hundred stand of Arms; I have for answer, that they shall be sent over, as soon as they can be collected from the hands of the Militia, among whom they have been distributed.

1781

March 6th.  
Arms sent by  
water, &c.

On the 2<sup>nd</sup> Instant, a midshipman and seven seamen, deserters from the British Navy at Portsmouth, came to this Town. I give you this information literally viz: the Charon, the Commodore's ship is stationed at Crany Island, with vessels prepared to be sunk, to impede the navigation of Elizabeth River. besides these, there are at the same place, three fire-ships, and two floating batteries. that half allowance had been introduced in the Navy, for a considerable time: that there are very great desertions, both from the Army and Navy. A quarrel has happen'd between Arnold and Commodore Symmonds, relative to the Division of Tobacco, & other Articles taken by the Navy, while the Army was embarked; that Arnold is *not on speaking terms with the officers of the Navy, and much detested and suspected by the officers of the Army.*\*

British Seamen  
Desert.

Important in-  
formation in  
regard to Ar-  
nold.

By three deserters from Robinsons' Regiment of Loyal Provincials, who left Portsmouth on Wednesday night, Feby, 28<sup>th</sup>, I am informed that the Enemy, apprehensive of an attack on their lines, were employed night & Day, in making them as strong as possible. that they extended back of Portsmouth from Gosport Creek, to a Creeek which empties itself below Portsmouth. On these works, are mounted a great many Cannon. There are no Cannon mounted towards the River. The ships of war lie from Tucker's Point up to Gosport. Dundas and Arnold have had a violent Quarrell. the British Officers take part with Dundas; the Provincial officers adhere to Arnold. A contagious Dis-temper had spread among the negroes, which swept off numbers every day provisions of every kind were extremely scarce, and that the horses were starving for want of Forage.

The enemy  
apprehend an  
attack.

Quarrels, &c.

Col: Gouion Engineer General, in the Continental Army, and annexed

\* Anecdotes illustrating the character of Arnold are not without interest, even at this late day. The remark here recorded may find its explanation in the following incident in the career of the ingrate, given by "Cartwright" in his "Coast of Labrador," vol. iii., p. 215. On the 19th October, 1786, (the fifth anniversary of the surrender at Yorktown,) Cartwright and Arnold, with his servant, embarked from New Foundland in the "Brig John," for England. Just before their departure they conjointly laid in a supply of choice stores for their own use during the voyage; among which was a quantity of wine. On the 22d a furious gale almost destroyed the vessel, reducing her to an unmanageable hulk, until the crew succeeded in constructing a temporary rigging, by means of which they were enabled to pursue their slow and perilous way. In the meantime their provisions were wasting and their supply of water had become so small, that it was found necessary to issue rations of a quart a day to the seamen, and one pint to the passengers. At length, on the 27th of November, after suffering many hardships, they were furnished with supplies by a vessel off the Coast of Ireland. In due time they managed to get the Brig safely into port, when Cartwright had the mortification to learn from the mate of the vessel, that while they were all enduring the pangs of thirst on their long and perilous journey, Arnold and his servant had enjoyed a good supply of water. He had, by means of the latter, managed to barter away to the seaman, in exchange for a part of their ration of water, the wine that belonged only in part to himself, and without the knowledge of his partner. To verify the fact, and after Arnold had quit the vessel, the "Locker" was examined, and in it were found one bottle of wine, and nine of water, left over from the supply thus fraudulently obtained during the voyage.

1781  
March 6th. for the intended \* Enterprize, to the Marquis Fayette's Detachment, arrived here yesterday, with Dispatches from the Marquis and the French Minister, for Commodore Tilly. Capt: Kelly has also arrived from Philadelphia, with an answer to a letter he carried to the French Minister, from the Commodore of the French Squadron.

Troops still  
insubordinate.

If I find it impracticable to march over the troops, at present embodied here, to join General Muhlenberg, after executing your last orders, I will immediately repair to the Assembly. but if I fortunately can have influence enough to cross the men over the River, I shall prefer the service of the field, to that of the Senate. I congratulate you on the glorious victory obtained by Count D'Estaing over Commodore Hood. the particulars of which, have doubtless, ere this reached you.

I have the honor to be,  
with every sentiment of respect,  
yr: Excellency's most ob<sup>t</sup> servt.

March 7th. Stephen Southall to Maj<sup>r</sup> Ric<sup>d</sup> Claiborne: He is extremely anxious  
Richmond. to procure the number of horses called for, but finds it impossible. has  
Horses scarce. applied to the Governor. to Col: Muter, and to every other person from  
whom a guard of men might be procured, but without effect. Refers to  
the painful and distressing situation in which he is placed, whereby his  
official duties require him to be separated from "an aged Parent languishing  
under the Tortures of death," and who is so desirous he should  
be with her. The obligations of parental affection are too great to be  
disregarded; he therefore begs to be relieved from service, until he can  
"see the result of her Illness."

March 7th. Maj: Ric<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Governor:  
Richmond. " Sir,

Necessity of  
procuring  
horses, &c.

I feel so much concern about the horses, that are to be impressed for the Expedition against Portsmouth, that I beg leave to propose to your Excellency a method which may very possibly answer our wishes, as the manner which has been practiced for two days past has proved ineffectual. Impresses cannot be made in a country which has for a long time, in repeated instances suffered from the conduct of persons who take upon themselves the privilege to distrain from Individuals without proper authority, unless a party of men are detached upon the business. These with the Warrant from your Excellency, and the instructions from myself, would be able to execute the duty with Justice to the public & satisfaction to the People.

I have now in my possession sixteen or twenty Continental horses which may be had at any moment. Were men mounted upon these with an Officer to Command them, they might proceed through the Country to Williamsburg, and obtain a considerable portion towards the number wanted.

Tomorrow the time will expire, in which this Collection was to have been made, but still the business must be done.

If this proposal meets with the approbation of your Excellency, and

\* Refers to the attempt upon Arnold.

you will be pleased to order an Officer and twenty men to be sent to me for the purpose, the instructions shall be ready for him immediately. 1781

I have the honor to be  
with great respect, &c."

Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to Maj: Genl: Baron Steuben:  
"Sir,

March 7th,  
Richmond.

Since my letter to you of the 5<sup>th</sup> I have, with my assistants at this place, done everything in my power, to procure a proportion of the horses to be impressed, but without the smallest success. I applied a third time to the Governor, for men to aid in doing the business, but could obtain none. I endeavoured then to hire men in the Town and neighborhood, but all to no purpose—none would undertake the matter, for fear of getting the ill will of their neighbours, and I had no power to compel them. I urged that there was an absolute necessity for the horses being had in two days, to some of the principal men, who, I thought would undertake the business themselves; but they would not do it. The matter is now reduced to this, that I can get no men from the Executive, nor will any hire themselves for fear of offending their neighbours. The Governor thinks that it is not just to carry on an impress here, giving as a reason, that the people have been distressed in that point already, and thinks that the horses may be more easily procured in the lower Counties. The matter now devolves upon Major Day at Williamsburg, and M<sup>r</sup> Elliott at Petersburg, to apply for military force, & to effect what is to be done, in the Counties adjacent to their posts. As those Gentlemen can only have recourse to you, for assistance, I beg leave to request you to give it to them. Nothing but a case of the most absolute necessity could prevail upon me to trouble you, but long experience clearly proves that this business cannot be done without men. At such a time as this, all business to be performed by Horses, among the Inhabitants, should cease, and those who are nearest to where the scene of action is to be, must expect to give up everything they have, which is wanted for the enterprise. I have sent Major Day & M<sup>r</sup> Elliott the press Warrants, and instructions, and if there are horses in the Country, men are only wanted to collect them. I shall still go on, at this place, and send to Williamsburg, what it will be possible to procure.

Infectual effort  
to supply the  
horses so press-  
ingly needed.

I have the honor to be  
with Sincere Esteem, Sir,  
your mo: obt<sup>t</sup> humble servant."

Col: Geo: Carrington to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing copy of a letter from Col: Rawleigh P. Downman, commanding the Militia of that County near "Camp Everett's Mills," asking attention to the demands of the men for a discharge; they having been in the field from the beginning of the present Invasion. By the absence of Col: Skipwith from the County, he is left in command. Upon examining the Laws, he does not find that any particular length of time is mentioned, when Militia are called out to resist invasion, during which they are to serve, unless their own, or adjacent county be invaded.

March 7th.  
Cumberland  
Co.

Demands of  
the Militia.

In addition to this, the number of men lately called out to the aid of



- 1781 Genl: Greene, does not leave enough remaining at home, to go to the relief of Downman, unless those just discharged & returned home be required to do double duty. Asks for instructions in the premises.
- 
- March 7th. It being represented that in the execution of an Impress Warrant, granted by the Governor to Major Genl. Greene for the purpose of mounting the 1<sup>st</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> Regiments of Dragoons, great abuses have arisen by impressing Stallions, which as such are unfit for service, and being appraised to enormous sums must incur a debt too heavy to be borne—
- Gen. Assembly. Warrant to impress horses, &c. Resolved,
- That in the further Execution of the above mentioned Warrant all officers and others empowered to collect Horses, be restrained from impressing Stallions, breeding mares, or geldings, above the value of fifty pounds specie.
- To correct abuses of, &c. Resolved, that the Governor be desired to cause strict enquiry to be made into all abuses Committed in the Execution of the Impress Warrant, granted to Genl: Greene, and to cause all the horses valued at prices exceeding those proper for Dragoons to be returned to their respective owners, who shall be paid by the public the damages such Horses may have respectively received, the damage being previously ascertained by appraisers; and cause prosecutions to be commenced against those persons, who may have been concerned in the flagrant violation of duty, practiced under colour of the said Impress Warrant.
- Teste  
JOHN BECKLEY, C. h. D.  
Copy  
JOHN BECKLEY, C. h. D.
- 
- March 7th. Joseph Holmes, Continenel Dep<sup>t</sup> Com: Genl: of Prisoners to the Governor: After his return from the "Assembly," upon hearing the Country was invaded, he immediately marched with a number of other volunteers for Richmond, but hearing the enemy had retired down James River, they changed their rout towards Fredericksburg, where they remain some time before the Commanding Officer discharged them. This event had delayed the building the Cabins ordered for the reception of the prisoners kept at Winchester. He and the two others appointed to select a suitable location for this purpose, rented from M<sup>r</sup> Mathias Bush of Phil: 525 acres of land four miles from Winchester, (on which was an abundance of wood and water, and exceedingly healthy,) at Twenty Pounds pr: year, with the privilege of cutting wood for building for nothing, and the fuel at sixteen pence pr: cord in specie, or its equivalent. He has built thirty cabins, at a cost of one hundred pounds each, including cutting, hauling, raising, making doors, hinges &c: &c: all 14 feet square in the clear. These not being sufficient to accommodate the prisoners, has ordered more to be built. Has received no assistance from the latter except in "cramming between the loggs."
- Richmond. Volunteers. Cabins built for the Prisoners.
- Bad policy of allowing Prisoners privileges. Has just received his Excellency's letter in regard to allowing "the prisoners of war, who are artificers to reside in particular Counties." He should be glad to adopt this policy, but experience has proved the ill consequences of any indulgence of this kind. They mix with, and poison the minds of the ignorant, who listen too willingly to their accounts of their own Country &c.; and frequently, by procuring "country clothing"

affect their escape notwithstanding the greatest vigilance on the part of the County Lieutenants. If however, this privilege is to be allowed, he will give all necessary instructions to those who may employ them, and require their Bonds with security, to deliver up the Prisoners when they shall be demanded.

1781  
March 7th.

Col: Geo: Muter to the Governor: Col: Senf requires a large number of Intrenching Tools at York, and thinks there are many at Fredericksburg belonging to the State, which by leave of his Excellency may be gotten. He has written to the Quarter Master Genl: of the State to have all he can collected at once ready for use.

March 7th.  
War Office.  
Col. Senf.

D<sup>r</sup> Dixon, Surgeon of the "State Garrison" is in Richmond; has been attending the Militia wounded in Charles City, and wishes to know if he is to act as Surgeon to "the regiment to be formed of the State Troops."

Dr. Dixon.

Gov: Tho<sup>s</sup> S. Lee to Gov: Jefferson of V<sup>a</sup>:  
" Sir,

March 7th.  
Annapolis.

The Marquis Lafayette has requested this State to furnish armed Vessels, for the Protection of the Transports and Troops under his Command, and destined for the Expedition against the enemy at Portsmouth. We have only been able to procure a Brig of fourteen four-pounders, a Schooner of eight three-pounders, and a Sloop loaded and bound to sea, of ten three-pounders. From various accounts we are apprehensive this force is inferior to the Enemies Privateers in the Bay.

In Council.  
Armed vessels  
needed to protect transports.

We have wrote to the Commander of the Ships of our Ally at the Capes, and if he cannot spare one of his Vessels to convoy the Marquis, you will see the necessity of Your State immediately procuring a force, which in conjunction with ours, would certainly be superiour to the Enemies Cruisers. The Marquis, with the Troops, Cannon and Stores are now at the Head of Elk. We have impressed and sent to him every Vessel at Baltimore and this place, and fear they will not be sufficient. The Marquis has requested us to procure Boats to land the Cannon and Troops, which will not be in our Power, but we hope you will be able to obtain any number he may want. General Wayne, with a second Detachment from the Pennsylvania Line, is expected at the Head of Elk, and he is to join the Marquis, as soon as Vessels can be procured to transport him to Portsmouth.

Movements of  
Lafayette.

We have the honor to be,  
with very great Consideration,  
Yr: Excellency's mo: obt & mo: Hble servants."

Capt: James Maxwell, to Gov Jefferson :  
" Sir,

March 8th.  
York.

Since may last of the 5<sup>th</sup>, I now take the liberty of informing your Excellency of the occurencys here since that time—the Boat we embarked in not sailing so well as I could wish and hereing the Boat Liberty was arrived at York, ordered her immediately to Joyn us here,

1781  
 March 8th.  
 Capture of the  
 boat "Liberty."

which she accordingly did on the evening of the 6<sup>th</sup>, and we were then determined to go to Cape Charles with both Boats, as soon as the weather in the morning would permit us, that we might take every opportunity of stretching out to Sea, in search of There Vessels that are not within our Capes—that night being dark, and very Rainy, we were alarm'd about 7 in the morning of the 7<sup>th</sup>, with 8 of the Enemy's arm'd Boats, as they were returning from plundering up Back river, immediately boarded and took the Liberty, she being then aground. The Enemy plundered her of her sails and Military Stores, and left her, taking the Master of her, Gibson, and 8 men, who, are well informed, did all that their situation would permit them. And being very usefull people, should be glad, if an opportunity offers, to have them exchange'd—the other boat was got up a Creek, sunk & the people on board, took post on shore to defend her, which the Enemy discovering made no Attempt upon. Since which she has been got up, and Arived safe here; and am in hopes of giting the Liberty also here very shortly as I left her afloat last night.

The other vessel escapes.

Plundering party under Dundas.

Spirit of the people.

The enemy fail of their object.

This Plundering detachment was Commanded by Col: Dundas with about 300 Regulars, who about 2 in the morning of the 7<sup>th</sup>, rowd up Back river, and then divided into 2 divisions, the one with the troops to one Sheilds', whom they took prisoner, and kept as a guide to carry them to the halfway house (being about 2 Miles distant from his plantation), the other to Major Holivre, whom they also took prisoner and discharg'd again, and proceeded immediately to driving off the cattle, which they Kill'd and loaded their Boats, which then proceeded to Newports News, where 2 Brigs and one Sloop Anchor'd that morning, and fired 3 Guns as a signal I believe to Col: Dundas, to inform him they were there. On the Boats return to the Vessels, one landed at Buck-Row, (a place of Col: Selden's) where they Kill'd & carried of a Cow, several shoats, Turkeys, &c. I must also beg leave to inform Your Excellency, that I never saw people turn out with A greater willingness than those here to oppose their Enemy, who but few of them had Arms, & those short of Ammunition—and of which the following list may be a proof. The Enemy when at the halfway house am inform'd, destroy'd about 70 Musquetts, Ammunition, &c., and a thousand weight of Beef, and at that time were driving a number of Cattle, which in the scrimmage they had about 2 miles from that place (all dispers'd,) in the Evening about 5 o'clock, the Enemy pass'd Armstead's Mill, on their way to Newports News, and were soon followed by Major Callis & Lieut: Allen with about 20 Volunteers, who were firing on them in their rear. The Enemy, by every Report since, have got safe on board about 9 that Evening and proceeded to Portsmouth, missing I think in a great measure of their principal aim, which was stock. You will Sir, pardon this tedious narative; and I shall only Add, that I will use every indeavour in my power to have my Dispatches delivered and have the Honour to be very Respectfully,

Your Excellency's most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
 and most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

*Adds to the above*

"Scrimmage" at Racepath's on the 7th. "A List of the Kill'd, wounded and prisoners, taken at Racepaths about 8 miles from Hampton in the Scrimmage of the 7<sup>th</sup> of March,

with about 40 Militia against 300 British Troops & Sailors Commanded by Col<sup>o</sup> Dundas : 1781

Colonel Malory, Henry King, William Burhell, William Bean, John Baly, John Langly, John Frazier,	}	Kill'd	Thos: Pearce, Wounded & a prisoner. Col: Curl, Commander of our party, a prisoner. W <sup>m</sup> & Rob <sup>t</sup> Armstead, Prisoners. Gibson, Master of the Boat Liberty, & 7 Men Prisoners.	March 8th.
--	---	--------	---	------------

On the Enemys' side,  
 Lieut: Salsbury, (of the Sharon) Killed.  
 2 wounded, and believe prisoners taken about 5 or 6.  
 Col<sup>o</sup> Dundas had his Horse Kill'd under him."

Maj: Chas: Magill to Gov: Jefferson : March 8th.  
 " Sir, Camp near Haw river.

This accompanies a Letter from Col<sup>o</sup> Davie, Commissary General for the Southern Army, containing a requisition of Live Stock from the State of Virginia. Col<sup>o</sup> Davie wishes to be informed who is appointed Superintendent of the Provision Supplies for the State of Virginia, as it is necessary the Person appointed should keep up a regular correspondence with the Commissary Genl: of the Southern Army, giving him information of what Supplies are on hand, and what his future prospects are. Demand upon Virginia for live stock.

On the sixth, Lord Cornwallis, with the main body of the British Army moved to High Rock Ford. a Body of Riflemen covered by our Horse Skirmished with his Lordship for three or four miles, and by information received from Prisoners and Deserters, Kill'd & wounded upwards of a Hundred men. A Party of Col<sup>o</sup> Washingtons' Regt: the same night, fell in with twenty five Tories, driving in Beeves for the British Troops, and Kill'd twenty three of the number. Lord Cornwallis, in taking his present Position, seems to have two objects in view. The cutting off supplies from Virginia, or at least, making them take a more circuitous Route. The other to bring our Army to a General Action, before any number of the Militia can possibly join us. Successful skirmishing with the enemy.  
 General Lawson from Virginia, and General Caswell with a party of North Carolina Militia may soon be expected ; neither of their numbers are at present ascertained. The Army are at present Paraded & ready to March, occasioned by some late manœvre of the British, should it be of any importance, I shall take the earliest opportunity to communicate it. Policy of Cornwallis.

I have the honor to be  
 your Excellencys'  
 most obedient  
 Humble Serv<sup>t</sup> "

D<sup>r</sup> Math: Pope to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies at Chesterfield C<sup>o</sup> House : March 8th.

" It has been requested by Baron Steuben and by the Executive of this State, that four of the Best Surgeons and 4 Mates, should immediately proceed down the South of James River, to join Genl: Muhlenberg's Camp. Experienced Gentlemen of that Profesion being difficult to procure at so short a warning, I take the liberty to request your interposition in a matter of so much consequence at this present juncture, not doubting if Richmond.  
Need of Surgeons.

1781 any can possibly be spared, they will go with cheerfulness. I shall be happy to receive a line from you by return of the Exprefs.

I have the Honour to be &c."

March 8th.  
Chesterfield.

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor: The Orders to Capt: Brown, of the Artillery, have been delivered, "and he will instantly set out for Hoods." \* \* \* \* \*

Complaint  
against Co. Lt.  
of Hanover.

Draws attention of the Executive to the conduct of the C<sup>o</sup> Lieutenant of Hanover, in exempting that County from furnishing their "equitable quota of men." From Col: Syme, he also learns, this Officer connives at the residence of deserters within his jurisdiction; suggests proper notice be taken of such conduct. Begs his Excellency will spare a leisure moment from his more important duties, to order the State Agent to provide leather for the Shoe-factory. Could this be done, the supply of Shoes will be much increased from only 10 to 12 pair a day. The tailors make "50 to 60 regimental coats a week" and are kept closely at work. Begs the regular payment of their wages may be attended to.

March 8th.  
War Office.  
Small pox, &c.

Col: Geo: Muter informs the Governor, he has a letter from Col<sup>o</sup> Dabney, in which he says his Commission dates the 11<sup>th</sup> June, 1777. The man who was taken with Small-pox is dead. M<sup>r</sup> Rose says ther it is absolutely necessary to furnish the free-negro who was hired to attend him with new clothing, that his own may be destroyed. Capt: Irish proposes "throwing a shell about 4 or 5 o'clock this afternoon, to prove the mortar bed he has made."

March 8th.  
Winchester.

Arrival of the  
German pris-  
oners, &c.

Col: Francis Taylor to the Governor: The German Troops arrived on the 5<sup>th</sup> instant. The Brunswick Regiments, nine hundred and thirty four, rank and file, are quartered at present in the town, but are so much crowded, they shall be removed soon. The Hefsee Hanau Regiment, three hundred strong, are sent to the "Town of Bath," under part of the "Guards." Provisions and Forage have risen in price very much since the arrival of these troops, and are very scarce. Capt: Read's Troop of Dragoons are at Winchester, the men "very bear of Clothing" and the horses very poor; recommends they be sent to Shenandoah, where there is forage, to be recruited. A large proportion of the Officers & Soldiers of the "Guards" claim their discharge, on the ground that they were enlisted to serve only at the Albemarle Barracks; but seem willing to remain until it is determined where the German Prisoners will be permanently quartered.

Money, beef  
and clothing  
very scarce.

His own Officers so much in want of money, that they are not able to pay for washing or common necessaries of life. Begs his Paymaster, M<sup>r</sup> Martin, may be authorized to draw on the Auditors, making due allowance for the depreciation of the currency, as allowed by the last Genl: Assembly. His men suffering seriously for want of Clothing. Flour may be gotten in abundance in the Country, but beef has become very scarce and high since his arrival. He sends this by a Dragoon, by whom he hopes to receive the necessary instructions.

Rich<sup>d</sup> James to Col: Geo: Muter, offering to sell eight thousand feet of plank, flooring & weather-boards, at 15 Shillings a foot cash, to be sent by Col: Carrington "on his return from the Afsembly." He will deliver the lumber at his landing—has a large "flat" for sale, capable of carrying sixty barrels of flour. 1781  
March 8th.

M<sup>r</sup> Michie appears to me not to have made the practical part of the law his study, so as to prepare himself for entering immediate into practice, but perhaps this knowledge is best to be acquired by practice itself, & I have no doubt, but that M<sup>r</sup> Michie for his own sake, will attend more to that branch of Study, before he enters into Business. In other respects, he seems to be qualified for a License." March 8th.  
Candidate for  
the bar, exam-  
ined.

"HENRY TAZEWELL."

"M<sup>r</sup> Michie's knowledge of the theory of the law might probably enable him to practice with some reputation as far as the theory merely is concerned. It is an unfortunate circumstance, that a few only of those who study that science; can according to the general mode of our education, become sufficiently skilled in the practical part, without being engaged in actual business. I fear that M<sup>r</sup> Michie labours under the common misfortune. This is certified to the Executive by,"  
their mo: ob<sup>t</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>,

"EDM: RANDOLPH."

Thursday —

M. Walker to Gov: Jefferson :  
"Sir,

March 9th  
Williamsburg.

The difficulties and embarrasments, that have been thrown into the Baron's way in the course of this Business, have perhaps transported him beyond the bounds of moderation; but were you acquainted with them all, you would make great allowances on account of his situation. 'Tis fortunate that the Afsembly is now sitting. They surely will fall on some Expedient to remedy those crying Evils, in such manner as to prevent the loss of this golden, glorious opportunity of perhaps exterminating the Enemy in this Country. I well know your situation is not less disagreeable than that of the Baron & therefore rejoice that the Legislature is at hand to lend their aid at this interesting Period. "Crying evils,"  
&c.

I have the honor to be,  
your Excellency's  
most obedient  
Humble serv<sup>t</sup>."

Col: J. Banister to ——— : He has in accordance with orders, arrested Overby and Wells, and bailed them in good security to appear for trial when called on. their arms have been deposited in a magazine he had established. Expects to complete the third of the Militia 233 in number by subscription. Desires instructions as to the trial of the two men arrested. March 9th.

1781 Genl: P. Muhlenberg to Gov: Jefferson :

March 10th.

"Camp Suffolk."

Ships enter the Bay, &c.

" Sir,

Major Hamilton, a Capt<sup>n</sup> in Col. Gibson's Regt: wishes to retire from the service, as the present state of the Reg<sup>t</sup> excludes all hopes of his being enabled to render his Country present services. He wishes to obtain some employment in the State, untill he can again serve with credit, I take the Liberty to introduce him to your Excellency, as a Gentleman of Merit, & one who has served with great reputation. I have just rec<sup>d</sup> information that two large ships appear in the Bay, but whether French or British is not yet ascertained. Col<sup>o</sup> Parker & Col<sup>o</sup> Meade left the Cross-roads, two mile below Halls yesterday morning, with the detachment destined for the Great Bridge, consisting of near 1000 in the whole, which will compel me to remain in active for some days, untill I get the promised reinforcements, which are just beginning to come in.

I have the honor to be  
with great respect,  
Your Excellency's  
most obed: & humble servt."

March 10th.

Williamsburg.

Baron Steuben complains.

Peremptory orders.

Major Genl: Steuben to Major Claiborne : (Copy.)

" Sir,

Want of Boats and horses, is of it itself sufficient to ruin the enterpize now in hand. I have made frequent representations to Government on the subject, have given you repeated orders, have sent you those of Col<sup>o</sup> Pickering, and have myself employ'd officers to collect the boats in James River, all which have answered no end. you tell me you have been refused the assistance of Government and ask mine, knowing at the same time, that I have no powers, but what I get from Government. you ought then to make your demands to the same source to obtain the troops you want to procure the Articles in your department, I have only 7 boats, chiefly without oars down here, and there ought to be at least 20.

I order you in the most strict terms to demand a sufficient force from the Governor, to seize all the boats at Manchester, belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Mayo, and all boats whatever on the James, Chickahominy & Appomatox rivers. I know that there are, which have not been pressed, one at Maycox & 2 at Shirly. Men must all be had to conduct them. All the large vessels should come to Hoods & the boats to College Creek, and as it is impossible for me to do the functions of every department, I order you sir, to come immediately here ; the object is too important to be neglected. If the horses for the Artillery are not ready when the Marquis arrives, you shall be Answerable. it is not sufficient to give orders, you must see that they are executed.

Capt: Pryor will deliver you this, and will assist you. I expect to see you here quickly, and that my orders will be executed."

" I'm Sir, Your most Obedient."

March 10th.

"Head Quarters near Highrock Ford."

Major Chas: Magill to Gov: Jefferson :

" Sir,

I had the honor to forward a Letter from Colonel Davie, Commsary Genl: to Your Excellency, on the 8<sup>th</sup>. On the same day Lord Corn-

wallis, with the British main Body, moved near Guilford Court House, and the American Army took Post, near the High-Rock ford, a distance from the Court House about 17 miles. 1781  
March 10th.

No material movement has since taken place. The British keep close within their Lines, that spirit of enterprize which Tarlton formerly pos'es'd has entirely deserted him ever since the affair of the Cow Pens, and a check given him by Col: Lee, on the rapid advance of the British. Movements of the armies.  
Tarlton quiet, &c.

A new Arrangement of the Light Infantry has taken place, more to the satisfaction, I hope, of the Militia. Col<sup>o</sup> Washington, supported by a body of Riflemen under the command of Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell, commands on the Right, and Col<sup>o</sup> Lee, supported by Col<sup>o</sup> Preston upon the left of the Line. The Infantry belonging to the Maryland and Virginia Lines, draughted for the Light Corps, are to rejoin their Regiments. On the late skirmishes, of which an account was given in my last, the Riflemen complained, that the burthen and heat of the Day was entirely thrown upon them, and that they were to be made a sacrifice by the Regular Officers to screen their own troops; full of this Idea the greater number left the Light Troops. Some rejoined their Regiments with the main Body, and others thought it a plausible excuse for their return home. Col<sup>o</sup> Williams, an excellent officer who Commanded the Corps, immediately declined the command, and in order to give more satisfaction. Genl: Greene made the Judicious arrangement above recited. New disposition of the American forces.  
Bad conduct of the Riflemen the cause of this change.

The Army wait with the utmost impatience for the arrival of the Regular Troops from Virginia under Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell, and Genl: Lawson's Brigade of Militia. Upon the arrival of their Reinforcement, there is a probability of the two Armies being nearer neighbors. At the request of Lord Cornwallis, Commis'ioners have met at Genl: Butler's, from both Armies, to settle the terms of an exchange. The result is not as yet known. General Sumpter, by information received, is on the Southside of Nelson's Ferry, upon the Santee, with a body of Southern Militia; and General Marion, with a body, lower down upon the same River. Troops from Virginia anxiously expected.  
Sumpter and Marion.

The Militia are daily joining, but heretofore, in no regular Bodies. A number from different Counties, who turned out Volunteers on the first approach of the British, finding the life a soldier by no means an agreeable one, thought proper to take a hasty leave of their brother Sufferers. The Troops at present, indulge the most pleasing expectations and anticipate the happiness they hope to enjoy, by making the British shortly, retreat before them with precipitation. Volunteers unreliable.

I have the honor to be  
Your Excellency's  
Most Obedient  
Humble Servant."

Col: James Callaway to the Governor: In consequence of his instructions of Jany: 2<sup>nd</sup> last, nearly four hundred of the Militia of that County had marched to Petersburg, and who are now near Portsmouth. They are clamorous for their discharge, being poor men, whose families are suffering from their absence. Begg that they may be relieved if possible. Nearly the same number of men are in service with Genl: Greene, as a consequence of his appeal to the County, together with the efforts of Col<sup>o</sup> Lynch. These demands upon the County had interfered with the making up the quota of Regular Troops, required by the Act of the March 11th.  
Bedford Co.  
Heavy draft for men made upon the county.



1781 last Assembly ; but he shall take care to return the exact strength of the draughts as soon as they are made.

March 11th. Geo: Elliott to Col: Davies : Received orders a few days ago to impress seventy horses for the Baron Steuben ; has used every effort, but for want of men to assist him, falls far short of that number. Major Claiborne instructs him to apply, in case of need, to the nearest Commanding officer for assistance ; he therefore asks for a "good Sergeant and six active lads"—adds, "By the Inclosed, you'll see I have saddles as well as horses to git, the same way. The people I am shore, will fight for those saddles, as they must afterwards ride bare backt. The favor will render a particular service, and the men may return in a few days."

Petersburg  
Horses cannot  
be gotton.

People will re-  
sist the taking  
their Saddles.

March 11th Thomas Harman, Capt: 3<sup>d</sup> V<sup>a</sup> Regt:, applies to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies, on behalf of "M<sup>r</sup> James Gunnell, a young gentleman of undoubted character and creditable family," who has great desire to join the American Army ; desires an Ensign's commission, if there are any vacancies would prefer the 3<sup>d</sup> Regt ; will report fully equipped for the field if his application be successful.

Loudon Co.

March 11th. Major Claiborne to the Governor, in regard to Baron Steuben's letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> ; begs for a speedy answer, upon receipt of which he shall issue the requisite orders, and repair to Williamsburg without a moment's loss of time. M<sup>r</sup> Green the bearer, will wait for an answer, his Excellency being doubtless aware of the urgency of the case.

Richmond.

March 11th Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor : \* \* \* \*

Deer skins Reminds him of the proposition to dress the deer skins for the use of the troops ; the necessary preparations therefor can be made ; urges the importance of keeping up the supply of leather. The contractor for the four hundred shirts has advanced his own money, and needs ten thousand dollars to finish them ; concludes, "With this supply we shall be able to make the Virginians under Genl: Greene much more comfortable. I would sooner advance the money myself than the people should be disappointed."

Advances his  
own money, &c.

March 11th. Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Lewis to the Governor : He is informed by Capt: Marsenberg that all the vessels below, taking advantage of Hampton Roads being clear of the enemy, had gone out ; Thinks they should have been stopped, especially those belonging to the State. His owners may complain that he too had not gone to sea, having the same opportunity. He shall wait at Hood's for further orders ; the delay of the artillery above has kept him there, but "shall go to day as fair as turkey Island till all come Down."

"Renown, off  
Hoods."  
Hampton roads  
clear of the  
enemy.

March 12th. Mann Page to Col: Geo: Muter, informing him, as one of the "Committee appointed to Examine into the state of the Military Stores belonging to this Commonwealth, "that they will attend at his office for this purpose, at 5 o'clock this Evening."

Richmond.

Col: Arthur Campbell to Col: Geo: Muter :

1781

“ Sir,

March 12th.

The Cherokees, I suppose encouraged by the advances of Lord Cornwallis, and excited by British Agents, have recommenced hostilities; one of their objects seems to be to cut off the communication with Kentucky. I beg leave to repeat my most earnest entreaties, that the Executive, (if they approve of the plan,) will speedily forward the establishing a Garrison on the banks of the Tenasee, as the most probable means of aweing our enemies and restoring tranquility to our frontiers.

Washington  
County.  
Hostile Indians  
&c.

I am Sir, with Respect,  
your very Humble servant.”

Capt: John Allen to the Governor, by Capt: R. Ballinger:

March 12th.

Col: Senf not having returned as he promised, he is at a loss what to do. Asks for authority to remove the bricks at Brandon, and the timber at M<sup>r</sup> James Cocke's, engaged for the State by Col: Senf; they and the Lime should now be in place. Bricklayers, Carpenters and Sawyers, applying to him for work, but does not know what to allow them. Is in want of waggons and a carry-log. There are three white and one negro Carpenters at work at the Garrison, and eighteen negro laborers hired from Chas: Carter, of Shirley, Rich<sup>d</sup>: Randolph, Arch: Cary, Henry Randolph, Thos: M. Randolph, of Tuckahoe, Ryland Randolph, W<sup>m</sup> Murray, George Minge & Rob: Goode. This number of hands too small for the work to be done. Not a negro gotten from Dinwiddie or Prince George C<sup>o</sup>.

Hood's Garrison.  
Urgent state of  
affairs at  
Hood's.

Negro laborers,  
&c.

W<sup>m</sup> Rose, D. Q. M. Genl: to Col: Muter: In obedience to the orders of the Executive, applies for an order on the “Commanding Officer of the Garrison Reg<sup>t</sup>” for “an honest able Serg<sup>t</sup>.” M<sup>r</sup> Wyatt has gone to “Gloucester and the adjacent Counties to purchase or impress 50 Saddle and 130 Draft Horses, to assist in the operations against the enemy at Portsmouth.”

March 12th.  
Richmond.

W. Brown, C. Mil: Stores, to Col: Muter, urging the necessity of procuring Iron, Steel and files. M<sup>r</sup> Rofs, of Petersburg, can furnish them. A “compleat Gun-stocker” has been engaged; thinks it a pity, so many good workmen should be idle for want of materials. He has neither money or credit to supply them.

March 13th.

Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to the Governor :

March 13th.

“ Sir,

Williamsburg.

I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency, that Baron Steuben has this moment left this, to meet the Marquis De la Fayette at Yorktown. Part of the Troops have landed. It is probable the Marquis will be in Williamsburg to-night.

The necessity of ordering all the vessels to be at Hoods, without loss of time, your Excellency will judge of and direct accordingly. I have yet had no directions respecting the shipping, therefore, am a stranger to their situation in either of the Rivers. The horses come in much to my

Active operations.

1781 satisfaction; however, I cannot say there will be enough at present. Your Excellency shall hear frequently from me.

I have the honor to be,  
with much respect & esteem,  
Yr: Excellency's most ob<sup>t</sup> servt.

March 13th. Resolution passed and agreed to by the Senate; ordering the sale of the "Accomac" and "Diligence" galleys; appointing Commissioners to enquire into the damage said to have been sustained by said galleys from robbery or plander, and directing enquiry as to the authors thereof, with the view of prosecuting them.

March 13th. Major Chas: Magill to Gov. Jefferson:

"Head Quarters."

"Sir,

I received your Excellency's Letter, dated the 7<sup>th</sup> Inst: last evening. After visiting the Station'd Line of Expresses, as by you directed, as far as Taylor's Ferry, no information could be given me, where the Stations were, between that and Head Quarters

Express Stations.

On the 26<sup>th</sup> I joined the Army and found no Express there station'd, but under the direction of the Q. M. Gen<sup>l</sup>, these were to be furnished by Genl: Greene's Order. Anxious to give the earliest Intelligence, I applied to Genl: Greene, and was by him informed that an express would set off for Richmond in two Days at the utmost. Some interesting movements afterwards being like to take place, it was postponed 'till the 2<sup>d</sup> Inst:

Since the first Express, two others have been sent by the way of Prince Edward C<sup>t</sup> House. I have wrote by both, and a private conveyance. Your Excellency might justly accuse me with negligence were it not for the above reasons.

Effect of arrival of reinforcements.

Since the arrival of a Detachment of North Carolina Militia, those under Genl: Lawson, and the Regulars under Col<sup>o</sup> Campbell, nothing is talk'd of but a general Action, and apparently every preparation is making. The Militia form the front line, supported by the Horse, on each flank. Lord Cornwallis finding Genl: Greene serious in his intentions, filed off from Gilford C<sup>t</sup> House, down the Hillsborough road, and seemingly is manœuvering for a favorable opportunity to make an attack. I hope the Militia will wipe of those stains cast upon them at Camden. Every opportunity I shall embrace to communicate the intelligence.

I have the honor to be  
yr: Excellencys'  
most obt<sup>t</sup> humble servant."

March 13th Col: Muter informs the Governor, that M<sup>r</sup> Mauzey (a Chair Maker in town) will undertake to make carriage wheels, if he can get the men relieved from the Militia, necessary to do the work.

March 14th. Shepardstown:

"Sir,

I am sorry to trouble your Excellency at this Time concerning my Rank; but as Major Walls claims the Rank for his Son in preference to any other Ensign from his appointment, as it came from the Execu-

tive Power ; which if it was their Intention, I will chearfully submit to, for my part I conceived that the preference was only to old officers, that those who never were in the Service should take Rank of those who had served their Country from the commencement of the War, which was not the case of Ensign Peter Moore and Thomas Walls, as this is the first Commision either of them ever Held ; M<sup>r</sup> Walls is a very young Lad, not exceeding Fourteen or Fifteen Years of Age. I was appointed an Ensign by the Field Officers of Montgomery County and had ten men raised by the 22<sup>d</sup> August 1779, which men I marched to Albemarle Barracks. I hope your Excellency will settle our Rank, as in your Wisdom shall think proper.

1781

March 14th.

Ensign Hugh McGavock in regard to his rank, &c.

I am your Excellencies  
most ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup> to command,

HUGH MCGAVOCK, En<sup>d</sup>  
W. B.

His Excellency,  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Jefferson, Esq<sup>r</sup>

Col: J. Banister to the Governor : by Danl: Dodson, who goes to Richmond to get his pay for valuable services rendered the State ; hopes he may not be disappointed, as the money is not now one fifth the value it was at that time. He is, with great difficulty collecting the Militia, who having so lately been in service, and did not expect to be called on again. will use every effort to conciliate them, and deliver the command over to Col: Faulkner, as soon as a sufficient number are collected. Begg the money he has advanced "for the Country" be refunded, as he is in great need of it.

March 14th.

Major Richd: Claiborne to the Governor : apologizing for the too hasty intelligence given some days ago, of the arrival at Yorktown, of the Marquis de la Fayette. Baron Steuben has just returned from that place, and informs him, that only about thirty men had arrived there, who report the Marquis to have been "the night before last," a little below the mouth of Patuxent River, detained by heavy winds, but making all possible headway.

March 14th.

Williamsburg.  
Lafayette not arrived.

Capt: B. Egar Joel to the Governor :  
" Sir,

March 14th.

" State Yard."

I have the honor to inform you, I have for this three weeks past, been cruising in the Lewis Galley, from New Port News, to Warresqueake Bay. by carrying away my fore-yard, I was obliged to run up to Chickohomini, but shall to-morrow resume my station, on which I have reason to expect, I have allready prevented many slaves from forming a junction with the Enemy.

The " Lewis Galley" cruizes in the Bay.

You will see the propriety of my requesting an order from you, to command the Galley, pro tempora, as it is impossibile to foresee what accident may befall me in the execution of my duty. do not imagine by this, I either request Rank or Pay for my service, it is only to secure me, should any misfortune happen. And now Sir, my duty to this Country, my wish for its good, and my respect for you, induces me to point out a circumstance, which is highly prejudicial to the public service.

Desires authority to command the vessel.

1781  
 March 14th.  
 Wants of the  
 Sailors, &c.

At this time, when men are of such importance, I could undertake to raise many for the Navy, was I not discouraged by the situation in which I find those already in it. I have now, men on board, who have neither cloaths to cover them, or even the necessaries of life, altho' 7 and more months pay due. Believe me Sir, this information proceeds from my anxiety for the public good. and I am informed by an officer that a *certain person*, has at this instant, a large sum of money in his hands, for the purpose of paying off the Navy, while the men are labouring under circumstances truly shocking:

I am, with the highest respect  
 your Obedient."

March 14th. Col: Joseph Crockett to Gov: Jefferson :  
 Shepardstown. " Sir,

By Orders received from Col: Clark, we have just Return'd from Frederick Town to this place, in hopes to get the Regt: equip'd for the Western expedition.

Wants of the  
 troops intended  
 for Clarke.

I must beg leave once more to mention to your Excellency the great distress the Regiment is in for want of cloathing, the Soldiers being almost naked for want of linen, and entirely without shoes. Col: Clark informs me he expects a considerable quantity of Linen at Winchester, of which we shall have a part; as for shoes, I know not where to apply.

This will be handed to your Excellency by Capt: Cherry, paymaster to the Western Battalion, who will wait on the Treasurer for a sum of money due the Officers, agreeable to a late Act of Assembly, and also will with cheerfulness obey any commands your Excellency may please to lay on him, in order to serve the Regiment in forwarding cloathing, money, &c.

I have the Honor to be,  
 Your Excellency's most obd<sup>t</sup>  
 and very Humble Servant.

March 15th.  
 'State Yard.'

William Cole to Col: Muter, stating the necessity for arms and ammunition for the defence of that place. In the absence of Capt: Maxwell, asks for an order for twenty five muskets with powder and ball, by return of the State Sloop. The Skipper will hand this and await orders.

March 15th. Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Lewis to Gov: Jefferson :  
 "Renown" at  
 Hoods. " Sir,

Vessels in the  
 service of the  
 government.

We have been here two days with the Briggs Willing Lafs & Wilkes, with two Empty Sloops & the flatt, and Sloop with military stores, and have Just rec<sup>d</sup> an order from the Baron to deliver all the Musket Cartridges, which shall comply with. As the vessels are lyable to be call down every moment, I think that the private Property ought to be valued so that all parties may be satisfied, & hope your Excellency will give directions to people that are Judges, and the sooner the better, because some Individuals here thinks it hard that they should proceed before their Property should be valued.

We have never had a drop of Spirits on Board the fleet since we have been taken in States service, and Seamen are creatures that must have it,

espetially when an Expedition of this kind is on foot. There is not any Commisary at this place for the State. M<sup>r</sup> Mitchell lies here, & hope has given your Excellency an acct: of our Situation. The Brigs that are here, are in want of Military Stores, such as Cartridge paper, match rope, Powder & Grape shott.

1781

March 15th.  
Liquor necessary for the seamen, &c.

I am Sir, Your most Obed<sup>t</sup> &c."

Gov: Thos: S. Lee to Gov: Jefferson :

" Sir,

March 15th.

The arrival of your Expres, with your Excellency's Letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>, this moment received, gives Us an Opportunity of informing you, that all the Transports, with the Troops from Elk, got safe into this Harbour on Tuesday evening. The next morning at day light, Two Ships, apparently British, of the rate of about 18 and 20 Guns, came to anchor opposite to the Mouth of our River Severne. At twelve o'clock, they made sail up the Bay, and by the last Accounts, were at anchor near the north point of the River Patapsco.

Annapolis.  
In Council.  
Transports safe.  
Movements of the enemy.

We judged you would be anxious for the safety of the Troops; they are fortunately safe. The armed Vefsels which conveyed them down, are prepared for defence.

Your favors of the 6<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> are come to Hand, and we thank you for the intelligence respecting Genl: Greene, in that of the 8<sup>th</sup>.

We are with great Personal respect & Esteem, your Excellency's mo: Hble fervants."

Rob<sup>t</sup> Mitchell to the Governor :

March 15th.

" Sir,

Hoods.

Your favour Rec<sup>d</sup> this day by M<sup>r</sup> Pryor. I am happy to find that the Marquis is safe arriv<sup>d</sup>. I sat off from Richmond, the 12<sup>th</sup> Inst: with Twenty Militia in a Scow. On our way down, I put five men on board of a brig lyeing at Warwick, call'd the Marrs, and gave the Capt: orders to make all the despatch in his power down to this place, to join the fleet. Then proceeded down the River in the Scow. The wind Proving fowl & blowing very hard, could not get her any further. I took to my horse and reach<sup>d</sup> this Place this day. The Vefsels lyeing here, is the Ship Renown, 16 Guns. The Willing-lafs Brig, 10 Guns, the Brig Wilkes, 12 ditto, and Sundry small vefsels fitting to carry Troops. Likewise the Two Crafts with the Cannon & Mortars, safe here. There are two more Armed Vefsels expected down here this evening to join the fleet. The field pieces that came from the northward will be put on board to day. I am much affraid that proper persons cant be got to vallue the vefsels, & the Capt: will not gow any lower 'till that is done. There are no provissions here for the Vefsels, likewise the Saylor is much Difsatisfied at there not being serv'd with Spirits. M<sup>r</sup> Brown, Comisary, ought to appoint a person for that line, to serve out y<sup>e</sup> provissions to different Vefsels, and that Comisary to continue on board the Victueling Vessel appointed for that purpose."

Fleet of the State Navy, &c.

Spirits needed for the Sailors.

\* \* \* \* \* I am Your mo. Obdt Servt."

"N. B. Necessaries wanted for this Expedition, Grape Shot, Cart-ridge paper."

1781 Major Chas: Magill to Gov: Jefferson:

March 16th. " Sir,

Camp at the Iron Works, Gilford County. Cornwallis avoids Genl. Greene. Lee routs Tarlton, &c.

On the 15<sup>th</sup>, Lord Cornwallis anticipated the design of General Greene (whose intentions were to attack the British Army the same day,) by advancing his main Body to Gilford Court House, where the Army had taken post the day before. On the advance, Col<sup>o</sup> Lee charged Tarlton's Legion, who were some distance in front of the Enemy's main Body, cut thro' them and put them to the Rout with very considerable los. The British then moved on with the utmost rapidity, and whilst displaying their Column, kept up a heavy Cannonade with four Field Pieces, upon two posted in the Road, under the command of Capt: Singleton, who returned it with considerable damage.

Immediately on the display of their Column, an attack was made on our Front Line, Composed entirely by Militia, who returned their Fire, and the greater number from Virginia, behaved in such a manner as would do honour to Veterans, but were at last compell'd to give way, by superior numbers.

The Virginia and Maryland Brigades that composed the Second Line, immediately Engaged, and after some time the left of the Maryland Troops gave way; this and other concurrences gave the Enemy possession of the ground and four Field Pieces, all that were in the action.

Battle of Guilford C. House. Never was ground contested for with greater obstinacy, and never were Troops drawn off in better order. Such another dear bo' day, must effectually ruin the British Army; from the nicest calculation Seven hundred of the Enemy were killed and wounded; their best Troops, the Guards and 33<sup>d</sup> Regiment suffered most. The loss on our side is inconsiderable when put in comparison, and the Troops now breathe nothing but a desire for a second action.

Serious want of officers. My duty as Aid De Camp to Genl: Hager, who commanded the Vir<sup>a</sup> Brigade, prevents my being so very particular as I would wish the whole of my attention, being confined to that Line. The Virginia Regulars, with a sufficient number of Officers would have done honor to themselves—that deficiency frequently created confusion.

Rumors. An account is circulating in Camp, pretty well Autenticated, that Genl: Marion has repuls'd Lord Raddon, who attac'd him some place near the River Santee, with a very considerable los. Further, that Genl: Sumpter has taken a post upon the same River where a magazine of stores were laid up.

I have the honor to be  
 yr: Excellency's  
 most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
 Humble serv<sup>t</sup>."

March 16th, Col: Isaac Avery to Gov: Jefferson:  
 Northampton Co. " D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

I have always considered it my duty, while holding an Office, civil or military, to render the strictest obedience in my power to the Laws of my Country & to the orders rec<sup>d</sup> from my Superior Officers, & whenever those Laws & Orders are such as my Conscience will not suffer me to execute punctually & religiously, I have thought it incumbent on me as a man of honour & integrity to vacate my office. Your Excellency's Requiri-

tion of the 19<sup>th</sup> of Jany: last, for taking the public Arms out of the hands of the Militia, a measure by which my Militia, together with all the provision, stock & other property in the County would be immediately in the power of the Enemy. The late Law for Recruiting, which in this County must be attended with a Draft, a mode of impressing more equal I confess, but far less politic, than that sometimes practiced in England, which hath been always the subject of great complaint & which I myself have held both publicly & privately, to be inconsistent with Liberty & free Government. These things have made it my duty to resign my office of Lieut: of this County.

1781

March 16th.

Reasons why he resigns his office.

I have therefore enclosed my Commission, & have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the Lieutenancy will devolve on a Gentlemen of worth & integrity, & of known attachment to the American cause. I have only further to add, that the total inability of the Inhabitants of this County to pay their Taxes, unless permitted to pay them in Corn or Oats, which are the only produce they make, to spare, & which they cannot sell on account of the Embargo. And also, the entire want of every kind of protection here, the Congress having derived us, even the small indulgence formerly granted us, of having our own Quota of Troops stationed on the Shore, are subjects perhaps worthy the attention of the Legislature and Executive. They certainly are such as greatly depress the spirits of the People, & if no steps are taken to redress them, may lead to events, that will be productive of the most serious consequences.

Serious consequences apprehended.

I have the honor to be  
your Excellency's  
most Obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>."

Col: Will: Clayton to the Governor, giving reasons why he has not been able to comply with the late requisitions made upon the County for Militia. The whole number left 350; of whom 75 had been adjudged by Court Martial unfit for duty. Six Quakers had been required to furnish substitutes, but these proved worthless. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of January last, by order of Genl: Nelson one half the militia of the County went down to Holts Forge, and remained in service until a short time ago, when a "relief" was ordered to take their places. On the 1<sup>st</sup> of March the order to send one hundred and four men to Genl: Muhlenberg was received, and after every effort only seventy could be gotten; these will be down in a day or two. Begg to remind his Excellency that from October last one half his Militia were in the field until Christmas. The failure to send out the full number required does not arise from any disaffection to the cause, but from their having been in active service the entire winter. No men in the state are better inclined to respond to the calls of the Country.

March 16th.

New Kent Co.

Severe drafts upon the resources of the Country.

J. H. Brooke recommends to the consideration of the Executive, Joseph Duncan, an experienced and skillful Armorer, belonging to the Western Army under Col: Geo: Slaughter, but who prefers to be employed at the Fredericksburg Factory.

March 16th.

Fauquier Co.

Brewer Godwin, C<sup>o</sup> Lieut:; James Wills, Maj<sup>r</sup>; E. Wills, Capt:; S. Regnolds, Capt:; Jacob Dickinson, Lieut: and Josiah Parker; to the Executive, in behalf of sundry citizens, who had been required to give their

March 16th.

Isle of Wight Co.



1781  
March 16th.  
Paroled Citizens.  
paroles of honor to the British on their late occupation of Smithfield, rather than being imprisoned on board Prison-ships at Portsmouth; vouching for their fealty to the cause of the country, and therefore not to be regarded as having willingly entered into any compact with the Enemy. They pray they may be allowed to remain paroled until duely exchanged.

March 19th.  
Genl Assembly.  
Impressment of horses.  
Resolutions, passed in view of the Excessive valuation made by the appraisers of horses lately purchased and impressed for the expedition under the Marquis La Fayette, empowering the Executive to appoint two or more persons "of discretion and Integrity," to fix the true value of said horses, and to return to their owners such as are unfit for service. Provision made for payment for all horses thus purchased or impressed.

Strict enquiry to be made into the conduct of those who have been purchasing and impressing horses for the use of the State, and report to be made thereon.

March 17th.  
Annapolis.  
In Council.  
Gov: Thos: S. Lee to Gov: Jefferson of V<sup>a</sup>:

" Sir,

We beg leave to refer your Excellency to our Letter of Yesterday, giving a short account of the Transports and Troops from the Head of Elk, being safe in this Harbour.

Cheerful co-operation.

We shall adopt such measures to Guard and subsist the Convention Troops and British Prisoners captured in the action of the Cowpens, on their march through this State as may be necessary and consonant to a Resolution of Congress of the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant, and such as the Means in our Power may afford.

We have wrote to the President of Pennsylvania fully on the March of these Troops. Matters remain in the same state as yesterday, respecting the British Ships and the Forces here. We are extremely anxious to hear from the Marquis and the situation of the Southern Army.

We have the honor to be, with great

Consideration, yr: Excellency's

mo: obd: & mo: Hbl: servants."

March 17th.  
Williamsburg.  
French Fleet not arrived.  
Jno: Walker to the Governor:

" Dear Sir,

The French Fleet is not yet arrived, but the whole of it is expected with 1800 land forces. They will not leave to us alone, the honor of taking Arnold. I have enquired of the Marshal of the Admiralty, and he tells me, that the vessel on board of which Hare came, is not libeled. I mention this, that you may know what measures to take. The vessels at Hood's are ordered back to Turkey Island, in consequence of what you said to me on that subject. The Baron is in perfect good Humor, and extremely sorry for his late conduct in respect to you, and says he will write you an apology, which I hope will be satisfactory.

State Fleet ordered up to Turkey Island.

The Baron in a better humor.

With respectful comp<sup>ts</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Jefferson,

I am, my dear Sir,

your most obt Servant."

\* Capt: Ed: Travis to Gov: Jefferson :

1781

“ Sir,

March 17th.

The distressed situation of Officers & Seamen, obliges me, as one of their Commanders, to call on your Excellency for Redrefs. I can assure you Sir, it is with the greatest uneasiness I undertake the disagreeable task of writing to you on a Subject so distressing to every friend to his Country, and particularly to your Excellency under whom we fight & whom we look up to for Justice. This is the first time I ever presumed troubling you with a complaint, being determined to submit to all inconveniences with regard to myself rather than be thought troublesome. Therefore, I hope Sir, you will consider me writing in behalf of the Honest Seamen, whose melancholy situation will sufficiently plead my excuse. I have the honour to Command the Jefferson at present, and under me there are several young Officers of known honour & courage. These injured Gen<sup>ls</sup> have not clothes sufficient, of any kind, to defend them from the inclemency of the weather, and to my knowledge frequently shun company, not being able to appear as an Officer. The inconveniences, great as they were, they bore without murmuring, flattering themselves that one time or other, the State would make them compensation. But to their mortification, they heard of the partiality of the last Assembly, advancing four months pay with the depreciation, to the land Officers, while at the same time those in the Navy, their pay was doct one fifth. This Sir, is the greatest injury ever offer'd the Navy, and in my opinion, ought to be resented with the resignation of the whole line,—and I make no doubt, would have been the case, had not the noble spirit of Serving their Country got the better of their resentment. To paint the situation of the men now in service, I must refer you to the Slaves, whose inhuman Masters obliges them to work in frost & snow, without a shoe, shirt or any covering but rags. And add to this, their pay has been withheld from them several months. M<sup>r</sup> Fields, a Lieut: in the service, confidently affirms that the Treasurer informed him, that the paymaster rec<sup>d</sup> from him a large sum of money, which he says he lay'd out in cloths for the Seamen. I should esteem it as a singular favour if you would give Orders for the matter to be inquired into, and have the money or clothes sent down as soon as possible.

Distressed condition of the Navy—Officers greatly in want of cloathing, &c.

Forbearance of the officers.

I am with the greatest respect,

Your Excellencies

obd<sup>t</sup> & very humble serv<sup>t</sup>.”

P. S.—I would esteem it as a favour, if your Excellency would take the trouble to lay before the Legislative the above pointed partiality.

Col: Thos: Gaskins to Gov: Jefferson :

“ Sir,

March 17th.

Joseph Hurt, an old offender, was taken up last night by Capt: John M<sup>r</sup> Adam, who commands a Troop of Cavalry in this County, who Rec<sup>d</sup> a Letter from John Gordon, Esq:, telling him to have him secured and sent down to you. \* \* \* \* \*

Northumberland Co.

\*Bears seal in wax, anchor and chain.

1781 It is not worth while to have him tried in our County, as the people are  
 March 17th. so much poisoned by him and others of the same stamp. \*

If he should be permitted to return home, he may be worse than if  
 nothing had been done, for our living depends in a great measure on his  
 being secured, &c. \* \* \* \*

We are much divided, and if we could get shut of a few more, it would  
 be much better for our place. \* \* \* \*

Sir, y<sup>r</sup> moste obedient  
 & very Humble Ser<sup>t</sup>.

March 17th. Resolutions, authorizing the Governor and Council to provide for  
 H. of Delegates. mounting the 1<sup>st</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> Regiments of Cavalry, "provided the prices to  
 be given" for horses "doth not exceed the sum of five \* thousand  
 Price of horses pounds each," &c: &c. Also ordering proper persons to be appointed to  
 for Cavalry. receive said horses, to take receipt for all turned over to the Continental  
 service and to provide pasturage sufficient and provender, under the spe-  
 cific tax, &c.

March 17th. T. Marshall to Gov: Harrison:  
 Oak Hill. "Sir,

When I was last in Richmond, I expected before this time, to have  
 received my military certificates which would have enabled me to have  
 prepar'd myself for the Western Expedition. I have been disappointed,  
 & the disappointment puts it out of my power to go out so soon as it  
 was expected the Commisfioners would meet. When I can do it with  
 convenience, I shall go out on my own business. That may probably  
 be this ensuing Summer or Fall. Should a Commisfioner then be want-  
 ing, I shall readily act. But I thought it necessary to inform your  
 Excellency that I cannot possibly go by the time appointed for the Com-  
 misfioners to meet, as I have not received those certificates on which I  
 depended for such a supply of money as would enable me to set out on so  
 tedious & so expensive a business.

I have the honor to be,  
 Your Excellency's  
 most Obt Ser<sup>vt</sup>."

March 17th. David Rofs to the Governor: As there are no vessels belonging to  
 Richmond. the State ready for sea or fit to carry on trade, he recommends, in view  
 of the great demand for military stores, that the Merchant vessels of pri-  
 vate citizens and others be required to take out at least one eighth or one  
 tenth of their Cargoes, on account of the State Agent at the ordinary  
 rate of freights, and to receive a like proportion of their return cargo on  
 the same terms. This step will enable him to procure the articles  
 necessary for the public service at reasonable charges, and divide the risks  
 with the owners of vessels. The Public Agent, however, should not  
 have power to interfere with the movements of the Merchant vessels.  
 French vessels should be exempt from this regulation, but those of

\* Paper money.

Holland and America being often owned by the same person should be included. \* \* \* \* \* 1781

Leather is so much wanted, and the "Tan Works" being considered by the Council as belonging to the "Trading Department," he should in future look after the persons who receive the hides from the Army, with the view of estimating what amount of that article may be prepared. March 17th.

He received an Order for the "Thetis" the day before, but must consider her under the care of Capt: Maxwell, until he can employ a proper person to superintend fitting her out.

John Allison to Col: Muter : Has received his last, giving information of the re-arrangement of the State Troops. Feared from the reduction of the Continental Line, he should have been a supernumerary. His Commission as Liet: Col<sup>o</sup> is Dated Feby: 1<sup>st</sup>, 1778. March 18th. Alexandria.

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to Gov: Jefferson : " Sir, March 18th. Chesterfield.

I had the honor of addresssing your Excellency in two letters last week upon the subject of some supplies in the clothing department. I have not yet been favored with your answer, altho' Capt: Peyton informs me you have been kind enough to give the necessary orders for the money, and that one fett of shoemaker's tools are procured. I would wish to be informed of your Excellencys intentions about the deer skins. I have detained a very honest man and good workman to attend to that business." \* \* \* \* \* Deer-skins.

"From the open toleration, I might justly say protection, which is afforded to deserters, and from the ruinous fondness the Asembly have always shewn for short enlistments, enlisting and deserting have become the professed employment of numbers of men in this State. I have received nine recruits under the late law, two of them deserted before dark, and three others were preparing, but I was beforehand with them as I suspected it; they will soon, however, forget their punishment and take themselves off, I have no doubt. If every draft in future raises one third soldiers and two thirds deserters, the latter will soon become too formidable to be meddled with. This was the case with the last draft, and I fear will be the case with the present, and if some method is not speedily adopted, will soon be past all remedy. Fatal Policy in regard to deserters and enlistments.

The misconduct of masters of vessels, the frauds practiced by the divisions, as well as the want of pay and clothing, all tend to produce this evil. I would therefore submit it, whether it would not be attended with a good effect, for grand juries be to sworn to present all persons harboring deserters, as well as to inform against all deserters themselves; would it not be advantageous if the militia officers were sworn at every Court Martial to give similar information, that measures might be speedily adopted for apprehending the culprits? And as for the frauds practiced by the persons employed by the divisions to recruit for them, there will never be an end to them, unless some more summary mode of legal process against the offenders is established. Two or three likely recruits were brought to me last week, but I refused them, as they had Remedies suggested.

1781  
March 18th  
Consequences  
of the present  
plan.

not received a third of their bounty, but had come with an expectation. I would let them go back to get the remainder, or had trusted to a deceitful promise of having their money sent to them. If, however, they shall not have obtained their bounty by the time their County's quota is completed, and they are delivered to me by the County lieutenant or his order, I shall then hold myself obliged to receive them, altho' I know from experience many of them will on that account desert, and the consequence will be that the division for whom they were enlisted, and by whom they were defrauded, will feel a kind of interest in countenancing the desertion, as it will be a security against any demand in future for the remainder of the bounty (and the greater part of it too) which they had engaged to pay them. Indeed I know not of any method so likely to remedy this evil, as to make each division answerable for one or two years that their recruit should not desert; if he did, they should then be called upon for another man to supply the place, which might be done without much difficulty, as there would be few or none to bid against them.

A case in point.

Since writing the above, one Littleton Adams from Southampton, has been delivered to me by order of the Lieutenant of that County. He confirms the observations I have expressed before. This man was enlisted by a division in this county; they paid him part of the money, but he refused to come till he had the whole: of course he became a deserter; the division refused to pay it 'till he should have given himself up to me; thus it became their interest to countenance his absence, and had not the county been under the command of a diligent Lieutenant, the public would have lost the service of a very likely soldier, who had exempted two divisions, for the County of Brunswick, without the least justice in the world, that I could discover, had apprehended this same man for desertion under some former engagement, and had exempted one of their divisions by him, altho' they must have known he had enlisted in Southampton, before they took him up.

Unless the divisions, therefore, are held accountable for some limited period, for the conduct of their substitute in this particular, there will be difficulty in checking the abuse. It would be wrong however, to make a division answerable more than one or two years, as its circumstances might be so changed, as to make it the height of oppression for them to replace their men, and I think it would be equally wrong to require it of them for any other deficiency that what should be the result of a voluntary act of criminality by their substitute; I would confine it to deserters only."

Clothing for  
Genl. Greenc.

"In two or three days, I propose to send forward to General Greene a considerable supply of Cloathing made chiefly at this Post. We endeavour to make the suits as complete as possible, and I could sincerely wish, that all issues in future might be complete, and nothing delivered by piece meal. The plan for the Cloathiers' Department which your Excellency was pleased to submit to my inspection, I found yesterday and have inclosed it. If the Executive have adopted any plan, I should think it would be proper to direct the Cloathier to act according to it, in the issues which are now to be made in the Southern Army, to the Virginia troops. Capt: Peyton will go himself, and will set out this week. I beg pardon for detaining your Excellency so long. I must however add one observation upon the desertion law. By that law, deserters who

should surrender themselves in two months, should be pardoned, but should serve two years more than they were engaged for; if, however, they do not surrender themselves, and are taken *after* the expiration of the war, they are then liable to serve five years; but there is not a syllable said about the penalty, should they be taken *before* the expiration of the war. Perhaps the law should be made more full. The Court Martial here have judged by implication, and sentenced the delinquents to serve five years, tho' taken *during* the war. 1781  
March 18th.

I have the honor to be  
with the greatest respect  
your Excellency's  
most Ob<sup>t</sup> & hbl servant."

Capt: W<sup>m</sup> Lewis, informs the Governor, that Baron Steuben had sent Orders, received that morning, to move all the vessels up to Turkey Island, which he should execute at once. Begs he will order down provisions as he has but one day's supply. March 18th  
"Renown" off Hoods.

Col: Geo: Gibson to the Governor:

Major Hamilton, who had served four years as Captain in his Regiment, and "who preserved the reputation of a brave Officer & Gent<sup>le</sup>," desires to be put upon the retired list upon half pay, as is the case with himself. Genl: Greene and Baron Steuben had both assured him, that all Continental Officers should have this privilege, if they did not desire to remain in the service; and the latter had authorized him to inform the Officers of the State Regiments, that they should be indulged with the same favor. In consequence of this "many of the Gent<sup>l</sup>en, unable to support the Character which their Rank in the Army requires from them, had made their arrange<sup>ment</sup> to quit the Service." March 19th.  
Petersburg.  
Officers leaving the service.

Major Chas: Magill to Gov: Jefferson:  
"Sir,

A favourable opportunity offering on the 16<sup>th</sup> Inst., I gave your Excellency the exactest account of the general engagement the day before, that could be collected from the different Corps engaged—and what I was an Eye witness of. I have now the additional satisfaction to inform your Excellency, that the Enemy's loss is much more considerable than at first expected—their movements since have plainly evinc'd it—they have nothing but the ground to boast of, and that Lord Cornwallis thought prudent to leave yesterday, and take the road towards Salisbury. Col<sup>o</sup> Lee's Legion have march'd towards the Enemy to day. Should his Lordship retreat, by hanging upon his rear, the British will be exceedingly gall'd. March 19th.  
Guilford Co.  
Head Quarters, Parson's Iron Works.  
Further particulars of the action at Guilford C. House.

I am sorry to inform your Excellency, that a number of the Virginia Militia have sully'd the Laurels reap'd in the Action, by making one frivolous pretence and another, to return home. A number have left the Army very precipitately, the best men from Augusta and Rockbridge have been foremost on this occasion. Should nothing decisive take place  
Bad conduct of some of the Virginia Militia.

1781 in a few Days, my Service in this quarter can easily be dispensed with.  
 March 19th. Sorry I am that it has not been in my power to render a greater.

I have the honor to be  
 Your Excellency's  
 Most Obedient &  
 Humble Servt."

Cornwallis & Tarlton. P. S.—“ Since writing the above, an account is received from Doctor Wallace, who went in with a Flag to dress the wounded; that Genl: O'Hara, who Commanded the Brigade of Guards, with several other Officers of distinction, are mortally wounded. Tarlton has lost two of his Fingers, and Lord Cornwallis had three Horses kill'd under him. Our Wounded in their hands are about seventy-five.”

March 19th. Powhatan Co. Capt: L. H. Mosby informs the Governor, he had recruited forty men, and intended to march on Sunday next, but upon hearing of the approach of the Enemy, has resolved to proceed at once. Sends a Lieut: forward to secure a sufficiency of arms, as he has in vain tried to procure them in the County. Any orders will meet him at Young Shorts on Saturday next.

March 19th. Court Martial held—Following Officers present :

Goochland Co. Cols: John Woodson & John Hopkins, Major John Curd, Captains Elisha Leak, Stockley Towles, W<sup>m</sup> H. Miller, Samuel Richardson, Edmund Curd, Gideon Hatcher, Edward Smith and Thomas Hatcher.

Trial for enlisting a slave. Lieut: Col<sup>o</sup> Jolly Parish, accused and tried for having “enlisted a Slave as a substitute for his division of Militia, and deliver'd him up knowing him to be so.”

The charge proved. William Garret, witness, &c.; being sworn, testified that on the day of the draft he saw “on the Green” a negro, whom he knew to be the Slave to Capt: Munford of Amelia, and accused him by name “Saffe” of the fact. This he denied, claiming to be free, and stating he “had enlisted in the Army with Jolly Parrish.” Upon enquiry of Col: Parrish, he admitted he had enlisted the negro as a substitute, but insisted he was not a slave; whereupon he, Garret, informed Col: Parrish that he was willing to swear that he was, that having been an inmate of M<sup>r</sup> Munford's family, he knew the man, and that his master had given twenty five pounds for him when he was a boy. Upon this, Parish urged the deponent to keep the matter secret until he could get a receipt for the fellow, and he then might do whatever he pleased. The witness applied at once to the County Jailor for a pair of hand-cuffs to secure the negro &c. Soon after M<sup>r</sup> Thos: Munford, Son of Capt: Munford, came over to Goochland and carried the runaway slave back home. Other witness testifying to the same facts, and upon due consideration thereon, the Court were unanimously of the opinion “that the charge is supported; that the said Parrish ought to be cashiered, and that the division furnish another man.” The sentence subsequently approved by Genl: Thos: Nelson at Stanton, June 26<sup>th</sup>, 1781.

March 20th. Com: James Barron to the Governor :

Hampton. “ Sir,  
 Yesterday Morning twelve large ships came within the Capes and Anchored. Sent up one Frigate this morning under English Colours,

which proves them to be a British fleet. The Frigate lays now in Hampton road with Arnold's Ships—the other ships are still in the Bay at anchor. I take them all to be Men of War, and no transports among them. 1781  
March 20th.  
Arnold safe.

I have the honor to be,  
Sir, yr: Excellency's  
mo. Obd: Hble: Servt."

Miles King informs the Governor that on Sunday last several large ships appeared just within the Capes, and from the movements of the Enemy's vessels in Hampton Roads, it was believed and hoped they were French, but this morning they are found to be a British fleet, and supposed to be from the West Indies. There are at least twelve large ships, and some say twenty; but "the weather being thick," their number cannot be ascertained. Only one Frigate has come up from them. No small vessels among them, which is a very uncommon thing. Will give the earliest information of any new movement. March 20th.  
Hampton.  
British Fleet.

Isaac Smith, C., give receipt to "the Hon: James Maxwell," for thirty two Barrels of Corn," "for the use of the Chickahominy Ship Yard," "to be replaced on demand." March 20th.  
Ship Yard.

Capt: W. Thomas (British) to Thomas Symonds, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Commander of H. M. Ship Sharon—Eliz: River: March 20th.  
"Sir, "Hope" off  
Annapolis.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Rebell Army landed at Annapolis on Saturday and Sunday; their encampments are in sight of us. They yesterday sent out a schooner to reconnoitre us. On her tacking, the Monk fired several shot, some of which I believe took place. This morning she came out again, but took to keep out of Gun-shot. We now lay as near as we can to prevent any vessels passing. From the intelligence we can learn is, that they are not prepared for marching by land, and their Baggage, Stores, &c.; is not arrived from the Elk. On Sunday 18<sup>th</sup>, three deserters came off, from Annapolis, the latest intelligence we have; two of them were in the Army, who says the Army in general is much dissatisfied, and think they have nothing but death to expect. They have no provisions but what they collect from the Country. On our first appearance off here, they were in great consternation, fearing we should attack them, but it then blowing hard, and could get no intelligence, nor knowing of their arrival here. I proceeded up the Bay, but returned as soon as possible after getting information; they then had no guns mounted, now have fourteen pieces of Heavy Cannon on horse-point; the small craft lies up the Creek, armed vessels which consist of two Brigs, two Schooners, one Sloop lies between Browns Point and the Wind-Mill. The Surprise and Trimmer Privateers spoke us the 18<sup>th</sup>, and are now up the Bay, they intended to proceed up the Elk. I hope they will destroy all the Bay Craft. Had we arrived here ten days sooner, they never would have moved by water; but I do not believe they can proceed farther, tho' I think the *Swift* and *Independence* would be of great service to Movements of  
the American's  
described.  
  
Deserters, &c.  
  
Guns mounted,  
&c.  
  
British Privateers.



1781  
 March 20th.  
 Desires force to  
 proceed to  
 Alexandria.

destroy all the craft up the Potowmack, or if you could send two ships or vessels here, I would not hesitate a moment to go up as high as Alexandria, which would effectually prevent their crossing that river. I would have sent the Privateers up, but did not think they would have answered the purpose intended. On the 19<sup>th</sup>, I sent down two Small Schooners & one sloop prizes with 7— under the Command of Field the Pilot, which I hope are arrived. It continues to blow fresh, which prevents our getting further intelligence. As I cannot spare men and wish to have those back that are gone down, I am under the necessity of sending those down by black men. As you know how long our supplies will last, I hope you will send us relief soon. The Flour we have taken have been of infinite service to us. Dow Boys & fresh Beef which we must now & then make excursions to procure, will help us out, and which I hope will give us high health and add to our good humour.

I am

Sir, your most obt<sup>t</sup> & Humb: serv<sup>t</sup>."

March 20th. Col: A. Buford informs the Executive, "that Epafroditus Rudder, Cornett in Bayler's Regiment of horse, did impress the stud Horse of David Deardins of Mecklenberg County, call'd Romulous, which was appraised to £750 Specie. That horse he has since swoped with Col: George Gibson for a gelden and gets Two Hogsheds of Tobacco to boot."

March 20th.  
 "Hope" off  
 Annapolis.  
 British Privateers.

Capt: W. Thomas to Messrs: Goodrich & Mackay, Porthmouth, V<sup>a</sup>:  
 "Gentlemen,  
 With this we send you two Small schooners with Oats, which I suppose the Army is in want of; I beg you will do the best you can for us by them. Capt: Rogers, who was in the capture, joins me with compliments & Respects to you. The Rebell Army are landed, and pitched their Tents in sight of us."

yours sincerely.

P. S.—We hear that M<sup>r</sup> Goodrick's Boat has made a considerable seizure of goods, plate, &c.; from Loyds on the Eastern Shore.

March 20th.  
 Gen. Assembly.

Alexander Spotswood, Esquire, appointed Brigadier General to command two Legions to be raised for the defence of the State.

March 20th.  
 Caroline Co.

Ed: Pendleton, Jnr:, to the Governor: Received the Orders to send two hundred and sixty Militia to W<sup>m</sup>burg at once. After the greatest exertions has succeeded in collecting one hundred and ninety, whom he has "put in motion." The delinquents shall be dealt with according to law. The unfavorable season of the year the cause why so many disobeyed orders.

March 20th.  
 Philadelphia.

Col: Pickering, Q. M. Genl:, to R. Claiborne, D. Q. M. G., State of V<sup>a</sup>, (Extract): "I am happy that it is in my power to remove your own & Afsistants scruples relative to the equivalent promised for the specie salaries & contracts. To settle this was the first object of my

journey hither. I will hereafter give you a detail of this affair. In the meantime, with pleasure I inform you that Congress have on this occasion, established those just principles, which will have a tendency to restore public credit, & enable public officers to go on with business. All the Contracts we make in specie, & our specie certificates, if paid in paper, are to be estimated at their just equivalent "the current exchange." And a recommendation to the States to repeal the iniquitous tender laws was agreed to with only one dissenting voice." 1781  
March 20th.  
Measures restoring public credit.

Col<sup>o</sup> Geo: Lee Turberville to Gov: Jefferson : March 21st.  
"Rawleigh," in Williamsburg.

"Dear Sir,

I cannot express myself in terms sufficiently strong to convey to you an Idea of my Gratitude in return for your obliging Letter relative to Baron Steuben. I follow'd precisely its advice, altho' subsequent ill treatment from the Baron has obliged me to act differently since, the whole of which I will make known to you the first favorable opportunity. I have only to solicit you at present, to let me know by the first opportunity whether you or the Council have ever informed the Baron that you *highly disapproved of my conduct whilst I had the honor to command at Sandy Point*, as that Major Genl: has given information to the Marquis, that it was from the Executive very much disapproving of my Conduct, that occasioned him to some steps with me that have been highly prejudicial to my reputation, health & peace of mind. His conduct in the late trouble with the Baron, &c.

I have the honor to be,  
with real regard &  
profound respect &c."

Genl: G. Weedon to the Governor : March 21st.  
Williamsburg.

"Dear Sir,

An Aid-de-Camp of the Marquis returned last night from reconnoitring the Fleet, lately arrived, and to my great mortification reports them to be British! They consist of 12 heavy ships, all of which he supposes to be of the line. None of them have been higher up than the Horse shoe, except a Frigate, which was met by a Brig from Portsmouth. They did not at first understand each other's signals, but after a while spok together; after which the Frigate went up to Portsmouth, and the Brig down to the Fleet. I have sent a look-out over to the Eastern Shore to give Intelligence to the French Fleet, sh<sup>d</sup> any come from Rhode Island. The enemy's fleet.  
Warning to the French fleet,

I have the honor to be,  
with high esteem,  
yr: Excellencies  
most ob: servt."

Major R. Claiborne acknowledges receipt of the Governor's favor respecting the bad conduct of the Express Rider at Burk's Bridge; has ordered his immediate dismissal, and the appointment of a successor. Has given special Orders in regard to the line of expresses towards General Greene. March 21st.  
Richmond.

- 1781  
 March 21st.  
 Chesterfield. Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies informs the Governor of the extreme illness of M<sup>r</sup> Ball, the Commissioner of the provision law, "who is expected to expire in a few moments." The arrival of the new levies requires a constant supply of provisions, and it is important his successor should be appointed at once.
- 
- March 21st.  
 Hampton Roads.  
 Boat Patriot at Newport News. Lieut: J. H. Chandler, Navy, to the Com<sup>d</sup> Officer at W<sup>m</sup>burg, (Express):  
 "Sir,  
 This morning at 8 o'clock we left the Road. There was under Sowills Point five Ships, two Brigs, one Schooner, one Cutter. One Ship in the Morning Caim up in the Road, under English Colors; fiard a gun to Seward, was answered by the fleet, with one gun and English Jack at fore Top G<sup>t</sup> M<sup>t</sup> head. At the arrival of this ship there was a Sloop Dispatch<sup>d</sup> for Portsmouth. I Beleve them all to be Enemy, but from their Signals I have Reason to bleive there is a french fleet in Sight or a reinforcement from New York. I shall keep the best look out and give the Earliest Intelligence.  
 I have the Pleasure to subscribe myself,  
 your most obt: Hble: Serv<sup>t</sup>."
- 
- March 21st.  
 Gen. Assembly. Resolutions passed, appointing Everard Meade and John Taylor (of Caroline) "Lieutenant Colonels Commandant" in the two new Legions to be raised, and William Lindsay, Drury Ragsdale, Rob<sup>t</sup> Forsyth and Cole Digges, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Majors in the same.  
 New Legions. Empowering Genl: Spotswood "to arrange the field officers" of said Legions as to him may seem best for the good of the service.
- 
- March 21st.  
 Genl. Assembly. Resolution pafsed, providing for the meeting of the Genl: Afsembly, by Proclamation of the Executive, elsewhere than at Richmond, should the movements of the Enemy make it necessary.  
 The Executive desired to publish and promulgate the Laws of the present and last sestion, and for this purpose empowering them to imprefs any "printing implements, Types, press, materials, artisans and workmen" necessary to accomplish this purpose.
- 
- March 21st.  
 Genl. Assembly. M<sup>r</sup> Page, "from the Committee appointed to confer with the Commissioner of the War Office, and to enquire into the State of the Military Stores, &c:" reported,  
 "That the Commissioner was appointed some time in July last, when, he says no Arms or Ammunition were ever delivered to him, nor had he any returns of what were the property, or in the poffession of the State. That all the Books belonging to the War Office being lost with the Council Books, no exact return of the Military Stores can be had; but from such as the Commissioner has been able to make out, it appears that including the Arms furnished to the State of North Carolina, to the Militia serving under Genl: Stevens, and for the use of the Militia during the former and present Invasion, a very considerable number has been ifsued, but none having been returned to the care of the Commissioner, there now remain in the public Stores very few that are fit for service.
- Report of the Committee appointed to inspect the affairs of the War Office, &c.

There is still a considerable number of Muskets wanting repair ; a considerable number of Cartridges were issued during the former Invasion, but none were ever returned, so that from the quantity of Powder lent to the Continent, the loss sustained in that Article at the Foundry, and the considerable issues of Cartridges, the stock remaining on Hand is small, and the quantity of Lead much more inconsiderable. Of the Cannon belonging to this State, many are unfit for service, and most of the others are rendered useless by not being mounted on Carriages.

No returns are made from the Commissary and Quarter Master's Departments, neither does the Commissioner think that correct ones can be obtained. In short, the whole Business of the War Office appears to be entirely deranged, arising from the following causes : the loss of the papers belonging to the Office, the want of a sufficient number of Assistants, and their regular manner in which the Business seems heretofore to have been conducted "

Whereupon it was Resolved, that George Muter, Esquire, the present Commissioner of the War Office, is not qualified to fill that important post, and ought to be discharged therefrom."

1781  
March 21st.

Recommended  
that Col Muter  
be discharged  
from the office.

Isaac & Abram Van Bibber & Co to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson :

Sir John Peyton had sent Capt: Rob<sup>t</sup> Cary to them, about the 1<sup>st</sup> March, to purchase and forward to Virginia, on acct: of the State, a quantity of Arms they had for sale. Capt: Cary was to furnish Waggon's to transport them to Hoes Ferry, thence to be delivered to Thacker Washington on the Virginia side, who was to forward them to Sir I. Peyton in Gloucester County. No Waggon's could be gotten in time, consequently, upon consultation with Capt: Cary & Genl: —, the Arms were shipped on board the Schooner —, Capt: Dashields, and sailed with the Troops for Virginia, while Capt: Cary set out by land. They trust his Excellency will give proper directions in regard to these Arms, in as much as they have no further power over them. Capt: Cary had said they were much wanted, as five hundred Militia had been discharged for want of them.

March 22d.

Baltimore.

Purchase of  
arms by Sir I.  
Peyton.

W<sup>m</sup> G. Munford informs the Governor, that in accordance with his Orders of 15<sup>th</sup> Feby, he had hired and delivered to the Commdg: Officer at Hood's Garrison, five negro men "at two hundred and thirty four pounds per month" each. He cannot get another one in the County at that price.

March 22d.

Charles City  
Co.

Col: Geo: Muter to Gov: Jefferson :

" Sir,

A resolution of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>, the General Assembly, (I am informed,) has passed, requiring that I shall be dismissed from my appointment as Commissioner of the War Office. I am of opinion, that after having notice of such a resolution's having passed, it becomes improper for me to act any longer as a Commissioner. I therefore must beg leave to resign my appointment to that Office, and request that your Excellency will be pleased to give Orders for the papers belonging to that Office,

March 22d.

Halfway house.

Col. Muter re-  
signs his office.

1781  
March 22d. now in my custody, being examined & received by a proper person authorized for that purpose.

Justifies himself. Conscious of having ever discharged my duty, as a servant of the State, to the best of my power, I am enabled to bear up under the pressure of the resolution of the Legislature; and I am induced to assure your Excellency of my best exertions in the service of the State, in the Station my resignation of the appointment will immediately place me.

Offers his service for the field. As a Colonel of Infantry, I shall think myself honoured by your Excellency's commands, & with pleasure & alacrity, obey them. Deeply impressed with a sense of the polite treatment I have ever received from your Excellency & the Honb<sup>le</sup> Council, while acting as Commissioner of the War Office, I beg leave to assure you that I have the honour to be, with the highest respect,

Your Excellency's  
Most Obedient and  
Most humble servant."

March 22d. David Rofs to Gov: Jefferson : \* \* \* \* \*

Arrowfield. "Finding our mercantile plans so much deranged by the Reduction of St: Eustatius, hence the difficulty of getting M<sup>r</sup> Crew convey'd in any short time to Bermudas, I have been induced to purchase a very fine pilot boat, burthen about 120 barrels, and shall give her such a cargo as may probably enable him to return a considerable quantity of gun powder by the boat." She is called the "Washington," and will be commanded by an experienced Bermudian. He is also loading a Schooner called the "Swallow," of 360 barrels burthen, for Hispaniola, to sail at once. The Governor of that Island might be written to for a supply of Arms, &c. He has engaged a Capt: Kent to superintend the outfit of the "Thetis," until her Officers are appointed. When she is ready, an armed vessel should convoy her to below the mouth of Chickahominy. By letters from Philadelphia, he learns "Tob<sup>o</sup> is in no demand there and that our State money cannot be negotiated on any terms." He is to wait upon Speaker Harrison the next day, from whom he hopes to get "some useful hints on the subject."

Measures for procuring supplies.

Tobacco not needed in Philadelphia.

March 22d. Ship, Renown, Capt: William Lewis, mounting 16 6-pounders & 22 men.

Turkey Island. Brig, Willing Lass, Capt: Willams, mounting 12 4-pounders & 20 men.

State fleet at Turkey Island. Brig, Marrs, Capt: Thomas, mounting 8 4-pounders & 10 men.

Brig, Morning-Starr, Capt: Beaty, mounting 2 4-pounders & 13 men.

Schooner, Heron, Capt: Howell, mounting 3 swivels & 7 men.

Sloope, Eminence, Capt: Westcoat, mounting 1 Howitzer & 8 men.

Brig, Wilkes, Capt: Cunningham, mounting 12 3 & 4-pounders & 20 men.

One Duck<sup>s</sup> & one open River Craft, belonging to Jno: Cooke, of Petersburg, with 5 negroes on board.

One Duck<sup>s</sup> Crafte, the property of Capt: Murry, with three men on board.

"Return,"

ROBT MITCHELL.

March 22d. Col: Geo: Elliott Q. M. informs the Governor, he has by the Barons' orders delivered at Lyons' Creek, near Hog Island, thirty horses, good for any service, and shall send twenty odd more in a few days. Com-

Petersburg.

missioners should be appointed to revalue them, as they are all assessed, at least three times their value. "One guelding worth £10,000, valued in Brunswick to £35,000. Urges the policy of this, in as much as these horses may be used and injured, after which the people would have cause of complaint of undervalued. He has received wagons already fitted out, tho' it is contended that the Lieut: of the County alone should do this. Many of these are sent with "shuck-collars" which are of little use, and should not be received, unless by special orders

1781

March 22d.

Excessive appraisal of horses.

Geo: Rice to the Governor, in behalf of M<sup>r</sup> John Lightfoot, who has been long acting assistant commissary of Hides at that post, and who has just been drafted for eighteen months service. M<sup>r</sup> Marks has gone to Philadelphia, thus leaving the whole business to M<sup>r</sup> Lightfoot, and should he be taken away the public interest, especially the harness-factory will seriously suffer.

March 22d.

"Barracks" — Albemarle. Commissary of hides.

*Circular.*

Saml: Huntington to Gov: Jefferson: enclosing Acts of Congress of 16<sup>th</sup> & 23<sup>d</sup> Inst: requiring all Debts liquidated in, or contracted for specie value, to be paid in specie, or its equivalent in current money. Recommending the States to amend their Laws making U. States Bills of credit, legal tenders, at their current value as compared with gold & silver.

March 23d.

Philadelphia.

Requisition &c. upon Virginia.

Calling particular attention to the Requisition upon Virginia, for six millions of dollars, to be paid quarterly, beginning June 1<sup>st</sup>, in gold or silver, or in Bills emitted "in Pursuance of the Resolutions of the 18<sup>th</sup> of March 1780. This assessment, upon being paid, to be adjusted and settled hereafter, with interest and upon equitable principles.

Congress makes this Requisition with great reluctance, but the absolute necessity of the case is so obvious; it is presumed the States will cheerfully yield a ready compliance therewith.

Beverly Winslow to the Governor: In accordance with orders, a detachment of "120 Militia had marched on the 21<sup>st</sup>" for Williamsburg. This call upon the County renders the draft for the Continental service impracticable, consequently it is suspended until further orders. The Clothing due from the County is ready, and he desires to know to whom it is to be delivered. Expresses regret, that the "late Behavior of Lieut: Nicholas Lewis makes it necessary to try him by Court Martial. Requests a general order for a Court, in as much as he hears other officers' conduct may require investigation.

March 23d.

Spotsylvania county.

Militia march to Williamsburg, &c.

Col<sup>o</sup> LeRoy Peachy to the Governor:

March 23d.

He has thought it proper to furlough all the drafted men, until their bounties are paid them according to law; it being necessary to sell tobacco before this can be done. Draws attention to the case of Thos: Beale, a confirmed rheumatic, forty five years old and unfit for any military duty, whom he had agreed to exempt from all drafts, on condition he would pay one thousand pounds of tobacco and ten barrels of corn annually, for five years. This has given dissatisfaction to the people at

Richmond Co.

Difficulties of the draft.

- 1781  
March 23d. large, altho' they admit that Beale has not been able for years past to stand in the ranks at general musters. To quiet this clamour, he, himself consented, tho' an invalid, to risk being drawn as a common soldier. Desires instructions as to whether Beale shall still be required to furnish a substitute, or whether his contract with him shall be approved by the Executive.
- March 23d. Col: Cha<sup>s</sup> Dabney to the Governor :  
Hampton—  
Halfway house. "I think it necessary to report to your Excellency, Capt: Clopton, Lieuts: Wilkerson and Frazier, and Ensign Waddy, Militia officers from New Kent C<sup>o</sup>, who have deserted from this Post. The most of the Militia that has been called into service from that County has deserted. but as I believe the officers has been principally to blame, I have not reported names of the privates." Recommends, that the two companies from Amherst, and one from Albemarle C<sup>o</sup>, who have so long been on duty, be discharged, especially as they have behaved so well, and are now unfit for duty for want of shoes and clothing.
- Amherst and Albemarle troops behave well.
- March 23d. Col: James Callaway to the Governor :  
Bedford Co. He has omitted the Draft for the quota of troops for the Continental service under the late Act of Assembly, because of the great number of Militia now in service from that County. The effort to do so would have caused a "General Disturbance." The absence of the Militia prevents his giving a return of the strength of the County, but this may be estimated at about thirteen hundred men, together with a "quantity of Publick Arms"—adds—  
Reason why the draft cannot be executed.  
"My duty requires that I inform Your Excellency that a considerable part of the late Conspirators in this County, have refused to accept the Benefit of the Act of Pardon intended for them, and that the Conduct of a part of these, who have complied with the Law, together with the others, Discover a disposition to become Hostile, whenever it may be in their powers. Threats have been giving out. I understand they never were obliged to the Country for this Act of Pardon, as they were taught by their Attorneys that they had done nothing Capital for which they could be punished, & that they were not in need of such a Law."  
Conspiracy in the County.  
Some time ago Genl: Greene had called upon him for five hundred men, and he sent three hundred men under Col. Lynch. Thinking these might not suffice, he had ordered the Militia to report on Monday next to make up the deficiency. In case they should march to Genl: Greene, he hopes to be allowed to credit these men with "Towers of duty." He only means to keep them from home one month, (this being so busy a Season of the year.) Trusts his Excellency will overlook any irregularity in the performance of his duties, and making due allowance for the alarming and exposed situation of that part of the Country, on account of the apprehended advance of the Enemy, will excuse his Sending the Militia out of the County.
- March 23d. Genl: Nath<sup>l</sup> Greene to Gov: Jefferson :  
Camp at Buffalo Creek. "Sir,  
As the Militia of Virginia came out only for six Weeks, their times will very shortly expire. I must request of your Excellency to order

out 1500 more for three Months, to be sent from these Counties, which are best able to Arm and equip themselves. Their services will be immediately wanted. 1781  
March 23d.

Ever Hour serves to confirm the severity of the Action on the 15<sup>th</sup>, and proves the calculation made of the Enemy's loss to be rather under, than over. Their precipitate retreat from Guilford, and the leaving behind our Wounded at the Court House, and seventy of their own at New Garden settlement, are circumstances that bear strong marks of distress. Our Troops are in high Spirits, and the Army in the most perfect readiness for another Action. The Enemy are retiring and we advancing. Their rout is conjectured by some to be towards Cross Creek, and by others towards Pedee.

Further call upon Virginia for troops.

Effects of the check at Guilford.

I have the honor to be,  
your Excellency's  
most obedient and  
most humble servt."

" P. S.

If measures are not taken to furnish us with Provisions immediately, we shall be obliged to fall back."

Major Geo: Rice, D. Q. M., to the Executive, protesting against the drafting his assistants under the late recruiting Act of Assembly: enclosing the statements and appeal of Major Claiborne to the Governor, on the same subject, setting forth the serious inconveniences, and positive obstructions to providing for the wants of the Troops in the field, and particularly those of the Southern Army, should this policy be persisted in. The Governor replies, that the Executive cannot interfere with the executive of the Acts of Assembly, which leave it to the Militia Officers of the Counties "to determine who are the proper Subjects of the Law." Certain exemptions being specified in the Law, the inference is, no others can be allowed. March 24th.  
Charlottesville.

The Executive cannot interfere with the Law.

Major Ric<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to Gov: Jefferson : \* \* \* \* \*  
\* \* \* \* \* "I beg leave to mention to your Excellency, that owing to some deficiency, either with the County Courts or County Commissioners, there has not yet been received by the Continental Quarter Masters, more than seven or eight \*Wagons agreeable to the late law. It concerns me much, that I am obliged to mention this to your Excellency; but the pressing calls that I have received lately from the Southern Army, for the means of Transportation for provisions and quarter masters stores compel me to it. March 24th.  
Richmond.

I beg leave likewise to mention, that I have fearful apprehensions that the source upon which I principally depended for the means of Transportation in this State, will fail me. I have conversed with the Commissioner of the provision law upon this subject, but he gives me poor encouragement. Should the orders heretofore issued, respecting this matter from the Executive, prove ineffectual, will your Excellency & Council be pleased to consider that money will be the only alternative. Serious apprehension in regard to transportation.

\*(Note in the Governor's autograph.) "See returns furnished Col. Carrington; which says twenty-six four-horse wagons then received."



1781 Formerly the Commissaries were furnished with money to carry on the operations of their department, but now the Transportation, which is a heavy branch of business, is all thrown upon the Quarter Masters."

March 24th. Col: Richard Peters, (by Order,) to Col: Jas: Wood, Sup<sup>dt</sup> of Convention Troops.  
War Office—  
United States.

"Sir,

The very considerable desertions, which have prevailed among the Convention prisoners, & the repeated neglects on the part of the British Generals to pay for their support, have long been matters of Serious consideration; and furnish undeniable proofs of a system, the evils attendant on which, require an immediate remedy.

Stringent orders, consequent upon escapes among the prisoners.

You are therefore hereby directed to cause the non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the British Convention Troops, to be forthwith closely confined, and effectually guarded, so as to prevent them from escaping to the Enemy. It is hoped, that none of their Officers will attempt to hold any correspondence with the Enemy, or take or connive at any steps to promote the escape of the non-commissioned Officers or privates. But should such Conduct be discovered, the Officers so demeaning themselves are to be treated as having broken their paroles.

Until you are informed of payment being made for provisions and transportation heretofore furnished these prisoners as stipulated in Article 5<sup>th</sup> of the Convention; you will issue no more, or other provisions to these, than are usually issued to prisoners of war.

Officers sent to Connecticut.

The Officers of the British are to be put on their parole and sent to Sinnbury, in Connecticut, where they can be more conveniently quartered than at present. The non-commissioned Officers and privates to remain at Fredericktown, in Maryland, and be closely confined. But, if there are any other places of security in that State, wherein any part of them may be safely kept, you have liberty of separating them into such Detachments, for this purpose, as you shall think proper." \* \* \* "The German non-commissioned Officers and privates are to remain near the Town of Winchester, in Virginia, and be confined to the Barracks built there, by order of the State of Virginia, and their Officers are to be on Parole, within the County of Frederick in that State, and to be limited to a District, not exceeding ten miles in circumference. No transportation, at the expence of the United States, is to be hereafter allowed these Troops, and you will take care to limit the number of Waggon & Horses to be hired by them, for the purpose of transporting themselves or their baggage, and also the numbers of horses to be kept by the Officers, and the prices to be by them given for forage for their Horses or provisions for themselves. It has been alledged that the best Horses in the Country have been purchased by the Officers, and on their being exchanged, have been carried into the Enemy in considerable numbers. This practice has a dangerous tendency, and you will take every measure in your power to discountenance and prevent it.

Instructions regarding the German Prisoners.

Officers not allowed to purchase any more horses.

We rely on your discretion for anything not particularly directed, and make no doubt, you will, in concurrence with the Executives of the States of Virginia and Maryland, (to whom we shall write on the subject) take the most effectual measures, for the superintendence and safe keeping of the prisoners committed to your care.

You will also assemble all the Cowpen & other unconditional prisoners of War in these two States, in some convenient places, and send them under proper Guards to Lancaster in Pennsylvania, where they will be received by a guard of Militia of that State. It is better for the Virginia Guard to go the whole way, for reasons obvious to you. 1781  
March 24th

We are Sir,  
with much esteem & regard,  
your most Obed: Hble: Servt."

John M<sup>c</sup>Coy, Capt: in the County Militia, to the Executive, asking leave to resign his commifision, which he has held for five years. Nothing would induce him to ask such a favour, in the present situation of the Country, but the "complication of disorders," which prevent his under- going the fatigues of campaigning. March 26th.  
Staunton.

Major John Mazaret to Granville Smith, D. Q. M. Genl: V<sup>t</sup>.; agreeing to deliver up to him, a horse once ridden by Col: Poterfield, but stolen from Smith, carried to Crofs Creek, N. Carolina, and sold to Maj: Mazaret. March 26th.  
Prince Edward Court House.

Maj: Genl: Baron Steuben to Gov: Jefferson: (autograph.) March 26th.  
"Sir, Williamsburg,  
8 o'clock P. M.

I am this moment informed of the return of the English Fleet into Lynhaven Bay, in the night of the 24<sup>th</sup>, & that this morning Eighteen sail more arrived & Joined them. It is very possible the last are Transports, with the Reinforcements expected from New York. When the Exprefs came from Hampton, one ship was under way, coming up to Hampton Road. The wind has not been fair to day for the vefells to come up the River.

We have no certain intelligence of a second Engagement between the fleets. With great respect,

I have the honor to be,  
Your Excellency's  
Most obt Servant."

Capt: Rich<sup>d</sup> Barron to the Governor: March 26th.  
"Sir, Hampton.

This morning Come into our Bay, 15 or Sixteen Sail more vefells, which make thirty some odd, which I suppose to be all British, they all Lay at ancor near the Cape. They might have got up that morning but Lay fast. There is one Ship Coming up with a White flag at her Fore Top Mast head; but what she is, I know not, but suppose her to be British. We have no account what they are, but Conjecter them to be some from New York. My Brother has Just gon over the watter to the Ile White, and orderd me to acquaint your Excellency of all arrivalls of vefells & those that might sail from hear. Arrival of more British Vessels.

I am Sir,  
Your most Obt Servant."

1781  
 March 26th. Saml: Huntington enclosing to Gov: Jefferson, Act of Congress 24<sup>th</sup>  
 Philadelphia. Inst.; requesting the Executive of Virginia to appoint suitable persons to  
 Settle the accounts of Col: Jas: Wood, respecting his command in Super-  
 intending the Convention Prisoners, &c.

March 26th. Capt: John Peyton to Col. W<sup>m</sup> Davies, in regard to the small supply  
 Chesterfield of clothing he takes on to the Southern Army. The wagons leave to  
 Court House. day & he follows in the morning. The shoe-makers entirely out of  
 leather, and "linen for Hunting shirts & Overalls," will soon be  
 wanting.

March 26th. Major Ric<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to Gov: Jefferson, enclosing extracts of letters  
 Richmond. from Col: Carrington in the Southern Army, respecting the wagons to  
 be sent from the different Counties in the State. The uncertain manner  
 in which these wagons will come in, will afford little assistance in the  
 Transportation. business of transportation. His only reliance will be upon those Brigaded  
 by the County Commissioners of the provision law, or upon money to  
 hire teams. The latter mode much the best if the money can be furnished.  
 It may be well for each County to transport its own provisions to one  
 depot, but where a large quantity is to be forwarded from such a place,  
 it will be too tedious to call wagons in for sixty or seventy miles around  
 for the purpose. \* \* \* \* \*

Exemptions. Begs of his Excellency an Order exempting all the men at M<sup>r</sup> Hun-  
 ter's Iron Works near Fredericksburg. Many have left him and gone to  
 the Gun-factory for protection; by which he is prevented from furnish-  
 ing articles already contracted and paid for.

Extracts from Col: Carrington's letters:

"If you are to fall short in any part of the Estimate, let it be in  
 tents, as we have got so many from Philadelphia as puts us in a tolerable  
 situation. Horsemen's saddles and accoutrements are the principal  
 things we are first anxious to get. Waggon harness will claim your  
 next attention. I beg you will be careful to have the saddles and accou-  
 trements well made; if you could get a pattern I think it had better be  
 done, and as a guard against abuses in public work, suppose you should  
 direct that the superintendant of each factory should stamp his name on  
 the articles made under his direction."

"I suppose you have rec<sup>d</sup> mine of the 11<sup>th</sup> Insatnt, making a new  
 Disposition on Dan, to wit: That Terry's Stores should be established  
 as a post under the care of M<sup>r</sup> McCraw, and stores pushed on upon our  
 first plain upon that Point; from which we are to get them forward by  
 public Waggon. These Public Wagons are to be those we expect  
 from Virginia; you will therefore lose no time in sending them to the  
 Army, properly brigaded, with good Conducters and drivers, loaded with  
 Provisions."

March 26th. Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor:  
 War Office. "Sir,

I beg leave to represent to your Excellency the absolute necessity of  
 appointing one of the Officers of the new state regiment, to do the duty  
 of Town Major at this Place. It is impossible for the duties of this

Office to be done without confusion, if the Commissioner's attention is perpetually distracted with orders for provision for this man, and sum for another, and a pair of shoes for a third. The appointment of this office will take in all the various calls of the garrison, transient troops, &c: and it will be sufficient for the Commissioner of the War Office to enquire into his Conduct occasionally. This Officer can also give us great assistance as a superintendant of public works, & I believe would in the end, if he is well chosen, produce a saving to the State.

Capt: Hamilton, being an Old Officer, and belonging to the new regiment, will, I think, answer both purposes exceedingly well. He now is entitled to Captain's pay and rations. It might be proper, however, to give him so much additional pay as to make it equal to a Major's. I suppose the Article of pay must ultimately be decided by the Assembly; but rations and forage perhaps, might be ordered immediately to take place, till the Assembly shall fix it themselves. This is the mode in the Army, the Commander in Chief occasionally exercising a power of that kind, till the pleasure of Congress is known; and upon the same principles I would undertake, in virtue of my place as Commissioner, to order the necessary rations and forage, unless restricted by your Excellency.

Applications are making to me, by the paymasters of Taylors and Crockets regiments, to originate Warrants in their favor, for gross sums founded upon loose estimates, without producing either muster roll or pay roll. It appears to me so great an irregularity to issue money in this manner, that I cannot consent to it without particular directions from the Executive, especially as I am not informed that the paymasters have ever settled their accounts. I find, too, that the Commanding Officers of these two regiments take the liberty of drawing clothing from the public factories near them, at their own discretion, and occasionally make applications to the Clothier besides; and yet never settle any of their accounts. With the permission of the Executive, I will in future put a total stop to these irregularities, and propose that the *Western Army* shall have their proportion of the public winter cloathing put into the possession of their men on the first day of November annually, and their summer Cloathing on the first day of May. That the *Southern Army* shall receive their proportion of Winter Cloathing on the first day of December, and their summer Cloathing on the first of April: that after the present issue to Crockets regiment, which I hope will be but small, no article of Cloathing whatever shall be issued; but certificates in lieu of it, till we can arrange matters more regularly; and that at every issue of Winter Cloathing, the summer Articles shall be given up & "vice versa."

Since writing the above, I have received your Excellency's directions, respecting Mr Martins' warrant. I would however, with great deference, state that not a soldier of the continental quota from this State have received a farthing of pay for near 16 months; that the Troops who were with Genl. Greene complained exceedingly that they should have served so long in the field without cloaths or money, when Col: Campbell's detachment joined them with their new cloaths. Is it not, therefore, a circumstance, worthy of attention, considering the mutiny to the northward, and the great desertions here, to conciliate the minds of these men, by paying them, in preference to those that have lately joined them, or to those, such as Taylor's, whose times are now expiring, and whose

1781

March 26th.

Necessity for a post officer in Richmond.

Capt. Hamilton recommended.

Abuses, &amp;c.

Proper policy to be observed towards the troops.

1781  
March 26th. disappointments, perhaps, may not be so injurious to their Country. The regiments with General Greene, that I speak of, are Greene's and Buford's, who have had but little cloathing, and not a farthing of money. I enclose your Excellency a return of the Cloathing, I ordered last week, from Chesterfield to the Southern Army, which I hope will be a great relief.

If the subjects of this letter will admit of a speedy answer, as several gentlemen are waiting, it will oblige

Your Excellency's most obedt & most hbl  
Servant."

March 26th. Colo:—Senf, Engineer to the Governor: urging the necessity of  
Richmond. providing a sufficiency of Intrenching tools immediately, and suggesting the kind and quantity needed at once, viz :

800 Spades,  
400 Cannon Axes,  
200 Broad and Grubbing Hoes,  
100 Pick Axes,  
300 Fashine Knives and Small Hatchets.  
6 Crofs-Cut Saws, with all necesaries.  
30 Wheel barrows,  
60 Hand barrows,  
Carpenters tools of all kinds for Eight or ten Carpenters,  
Tracing Lines and Nails of the Larger Sort."

Prisoners, &c. Recomends the propriety of always having on hand a reserve supply of Entrenching Tools, in case of accident. He had some months before suggested the creation of a Company of pioneers, the value of which he had explained to his Excellency. But as the time will not now allow the proper instruction of such a corps, the Garrison at Hoods', in a few days may be sufficiently drilled to be employed as such, until the State can do better. The places where these men are to operate, should be designated by the Commanding officers in the field, but at present the important point is Hoods, which place, in his opinion, is alone properly situated and safe, if properly fortified, at which to deposite stores of all kinds, to be employed in the Military operations by land and water below.

Asks for a supply of Sand-Bags, but as linnen is scarce, two or three hundred baskets, 14 inches high, and 12½ at the bottom, with two handels at the top will serve as bags, to be made rough and strong but not too heavy. Concludes—"The Plans for the Buildings at the Rivana and Westham, I shall finish as soon as possible."

*Endorsed.*

"In Council, March 26<sup>th</sup>, 1781.

Referred to Col: Davies, to give orders for procuring the articles enumerated. M<sup>r</sup> Hunter it is said has a considerable number of entrenching tools, &c., ready made for the Continent. perhaps it may convenient to call for those & get him to make a further number. it is necessary to collect to proper posts the officers & foldiers of the State regiment as now constituted. Hoods' is one of the posts at which about 80 men

are proposed to be kept. they may now be useful there, as well for 1781  
fatigue as to defend the Stores, &c., there from a small force. \* \* \*

TH: JEFFERSON."

Geo: Rogers Clark to the Governor of Virginia:

March 27th.

" Sir,

" Yough."

I Received your dispatches by Capt: Sullivan. That part concerning the Bills counter<sup>d</sup> by Maj: Slaughter, and Letters of advice, is something curious. It's surprising to me that Maj: Slaughter, as an Officer of the State, would suffer these persons to persevere in their Villany, was he as he hints, truly sensible of ye principal that actuated them You know my Sentiments Respecting sev<sup>l</sup> persons in our Employ. Those he accuses, are gen<sup>ly</sup> men of fair Character. I have long since determined to conduct myself with a particular Rigour towards every person under me. They shall feel the stings of Remorse, if capable, or the sweats of public applause, either as they demean themselves; but, to Reflect on the steps I have been obliged to make use of to prosecute a war for these several years, their is an indignity in it that often Hurt me, but a zeal that is unaccountable to me, carry me to length that I sometimes Regret. Those gentlemen Major Slaughter points at, with himself, may expect to undergo the strictest scrutiny in a short time, as Orders are prepared for that purpose. M<sup>r</sup> Jno: Dodge & others, of the Illinois, also. The whole Proceedings shall be Transmit<sup>d</sup> to your Excellency. The Bills signed by Maj<sup>r</sup> Slaughter, I think, out to be paid, these poor persons may otherwise suffer, the Estates of those alluded to, if guilty, is a sufficient security. I have Received Intelligence that Col<sup>o</sup> Montgomery hath gone off to New Orleans on some pretence or other. I have dispatched off Letters to that post, desiring him to Return to a tryal for his conduct, and desiring no person to credit him on ac<sup>ct</sup> of the State. If he should Return by the way of Richmond, I hope Sir, you will put him under an arrest and order him to the Western Dep<sup>t</sup> to answer for these accusations that may be laid to his charge. Its a very allarming circumstance to me, that if the Frederick, Berkeley and Hampshire Militia, being excused from the Western Service. I make no doubt but that good policy might Require it. I suspected it, but 6 or 7 hundred men deducted from two Thousand, is very considerable. I shall never think otherways than that the Militia of these Counties would have marched with cheerfullness, had they not been encouraged to ye contrary. Col: Gibson's Regiment will make some amends, but far from filling up the Blank; perhaps we may do it by Volunteers from this quarter. I feel the distresses of my Country and shall devote myself to its interest. But Sir, if any misfortunes shall happen, I have the consolation to hope the cause will not be misplaced, my situation is truly disagreeable, the most daring attempt would be agreeable to me, was their nothing but Death to fear. but more I conceive to be Depending at present. to be slung into my situation by a set of men that are not Honoured with the sentiments of a soldier, is truly disagreeable. I hope these Gen<sup>l</sup> alluded to will live to Repent of their conduct. Contious of the Rectitude of the orders of Government agavate the guilt of these persons in my Ideas, and cannot Refrain from *giving* those, my sentiments, though it may Reflect no honour to me.

Col. Montgomery.

The Berkeley militia and others.

Vague references.

1781  
 March 27th. Provisions and boats sufficient. I am flattered by the purchasers in general, to believe that their will be a sufficiency of flour & Boats prepared, though much later than could be wished for. Col: Gibson's Regiment is of great worth to us. I am happy in his appointments. If its in your power to Honour Maj: Harrison's Draft for money, I hope you will do it. The greater our supplies, the greater probability of success. The money I brought with me I have yet, and could wish to keep it as the last Resource. I hope Sir, there will be no disappointments in the stores ordered for this dep<sup>t</sup>, as it may be attended with the worst consequences.

I have the honor to be  
 with Esteem, your very Hbl: Svt."

March 27th. Philadelphia. Col: Christian Febiger to the Gov: Jefferson:

When Col: Benj: Harrison was there, he obtained an Order for five tons of powder for Virginia, but having left before giving him directions where to get it, had "delayed the business." Having employed wagons, he has gotten an Order from the Board of War for, and sends under care of M<sup>r</sup> John Macklin, fifty barrels of Cannon powder, being half the quantity needed. In a short time he will send the remainder in musket powder, when an invoice for the whole will be enclosed.

March 27th. War Office. Nailors. Col. W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Executive, asking instructions, as to allowing M<sup>r</sup> Anderson to contract for the cooking and washing for all his men at the public expence, or only for the nine lads, employed as "nailors."

March 27th. Culpeper. Jas: Barbour to Gov: Jefferson, explaining the confusion in the marching of the Militia of that County, as having grown out of the fact that the Draft for Regulars and Militia took place on the same day, and from the Officers rather doubting Genl: Weeden's authority to call them out. In consequence of this misunderstanding and his own orders to the Commander of the detachment, and not from any insubordination; those that were on the march had been turned back and discharged, but as the General Muster occurs on this day, he will march the number required on Monday next. Arms are so very scarce, that rifles for only one Company can be furnished by the County.

March 27th. Miles King to the Governor:

Hampton. " Sir,

This morning we was alarmed from the appearance of two of the Enemy's Boats near the James River shore, opposite to Capt: Richard Barron's, and from their situation & our information since, we find them to be a part of some Boats full of men that landed at Newport News point last night, and continued there undiscovered till this morning. About sunrise the Men embarked in their flatt Bottomed Boats, seventeen in number, and made as fast as they could for Portsmouth. From their short stay at Newport News, and not attempting to go from the shore, they appeared to be strangers, and from the best intelligence I can

The enemy land at Newport News.

gett, it is suppo<sup>d</sup> these Boats came from some vefsell's that Arrived Yesterday in the Bay, which Vefsell's is Just come into Hampton Road, thirty in number, Thirteen large Transports with 3 Men of War—amongst the latter a forty-gun ship. As to the number of Troops on Board, I must leave to your Judgement, but certain I am it is a Reinforcement to Arnold. The large ships of the line are still below, & no appearance of the French Fleet. Must not our situation be deplorable. The only protection is a Guard of six men below Old Point Comfort, and a guard of twelve men at Newport News, which suffered 17 Boats full of Troops to land and make about fifty Fires, and let them go off without their discovering of them. How sorry I am that we should have only such men to trust to. Our County men is as willing as ever to step forth when assisted. The number of the Enemy don't discourage us, but what we want is men to stand by us. The late unfortunate affair in this County, will I hope sufficiently prove the Courage of our County Men. In that Action many Guns were lost, and what Small quantity of Ammunition the men had, was nearly Expended. We are now in want of about sixty stand of arms, flints, powder & Ball, and some men to assist us, and then our County here will turn out with as much cheerfulness as ever.

1781

March 27th.

British force in the Bay.

Defenceless condition, &c.

Wants.

Light Horse are very necessary for this part of the Country, tho' we have only Three. I was Just now informed that forty five sail of Vessels were counted in the Bay this morning, Including the Line of Battle Ships.

I am, with great respect,  
your Excellency's  
most ob<sup>t</sup> & hble: servt.

P. S.—Since writing, 3 more large ships is coming up, which appears to be Transports."

John Coles to ———: Has rec<sup>d</sup> his by Capt: Miller, and consents to his remaining at his present quarters until advices may be gotten from the Governor. Hopes this will be done at once, as it has been ever since the 13<sup>th</sup> Inst. He was ordered by the Governor to send all the provisions to Winchester.

March 27th.

"Enniscorthy."

James Quarles to "Hon: Maj<sup>r</sup> Genl: de La Fayette : "

March 27th.

Since the exprefs sent at 10 o'clock this day, the fleet that lay in the Bay has entered the Roads, and lying off Sewel's Point. Cannot judge what they mean to do, but thinks them a reinforcement to Arnold. Advises that five hundred men be sent to that place, a force which could keep them from landing and penetrating into the Country, and thereby save the large "stocks of all kinds on James and Back Rivers." Whole number of sail thirty five including five Men-of War, one of which is a ship of sixty guns and another a frigate. The largest transports will not hold more than one hundred soldiers.

Hampton.

British fleet enter the "Roads."

James Quarles to Major Genl: Le Fayette, in Williamsburg :

March 27th.

The ship mentioned yesterday came up this morning and proceeded to Portsmouth with white Flag at her foretopmast—supposes she is a Flag

Hampton.



1781  
March 27th. of truce. The Enemy landed from about twenty boats this morning and were strewn along the shore from Newport News to Hampton Creek, but soon re-embarked and steerd for Portsmouth. There are no troops here to prevent their landing. The fleet not to be seen this morning, as the weather is hazey, but yesterday evening there were thirty seven sail in the Bay, the last Division anchored some distance below the others. Any further discoveries shall be forwarded without loss of time. M<sup>r</sup> Lewis, the bearer, will give all necessary particulars

March 27th. Joseph Reed, President of Penn<sup>a</sup>, to Gov: Jefferson, of V<sup>a</sup>:

Philadelphia. "Sir,

In Council.

Colonel Broadhead, Commanding at Fort Pitt, has informed us that being apprehensive of a scarcity of provisions at his Post, he has interfered so far as to restrict the purchases of some articles made by your Excellency's directions, for a special purpose within this State, from passing out of it, and that he thought himself farther warranted in the Measure, by a similar restriction having been laid some time ago on M<sup>r</sup> Wilson purchasing Cattle in one of your frontier Counties, under the Commissary General, for the use of Fort Pitt.

Col. Broad-  
heads orders  
explained.

As we apprehend such interpositions, attended with mutual inconvenience, and tend to interrupt the desirable harmony of States, bound together in the bonds of common interests and affection, we have signified to him our desire, that he would not only take off any prohibition, but facilitate the measures directed by Your Excellency. And that unless, in case of some great and unforeseen calamity, or just apprehension of Famine, he permit your Commissioner freely to execute your Orders. As Colonel Broadhead is an Officer of Merit, and on this occasion acted with a well meant, tho' mistaken zeal for the good of the State, we flatter ourselves your Excellency will excuse the orders he has given, which we are persuaded he will immediately revoke, and conform to your wishes on that Subject.

As we doubt not a friendly disposition in your Councils, we hope you will as readily remove any obstructions to the purchases which may be necessary for the small garrison at Fort Pitt, in the neighboring Counties of Virginia.

And we beg leave to assure your Excellency we shall take a sincere pleasure in cultivating, by every kind office in our Power, the harmony and Mutual Interests of the two states, and rendering Virginia every service in the present state of tryal and distress. Of which, we gave General Greene the most decisive proof, by supplying him with Arms and other articles out of our state stores for the use of the Southern Army, and which have been extended since, most cheerfully to the expedition under the Marquis de Fayette. Most sincerely wishing your Excellency a speedy deliverance from the Incursions of the Enemy, and a Restoration of peace and tranquility,

I remain, with great  
Respect and Consideration,  
your Excellency's  
most obedient and  
very humble servant."

Col: Andrew Donnally to Gov: Jefferson :

1781

“ Sir,

March 27th.

On the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant a Party of Indians came to the house of William Week, living at the mouth of Indian Creek, which empties into New River in this County, & took him & his Family Prisoners, and burnt his House & Corn. A party of men belonging to Capt: Wood's Company happen'd to be rendezvoused in the neighborhood in order to march to join the Troops, who are to serve under Genl: Clarke, these, with some of the Neighbors, pursued the Indians, & after a Continued march of near fifty miles, they came up with them ; Killed one Indian and wounded several ; recovered all the Prisoners & the Plunder. By the Prisoners we learn that there was 8 Indians & 2 Canadian French in that party, and they told them (the Prisoners) that another party of twelve men was to join them at that place where our Men providentially defeated them. Lieut: Woods, who Commanded our Party, deserves all due praise for this spirited behaviour & activity on this occasion, & I cannot forbear remarking that had it not been that these men happened to be so critically imbodyed at that Junction, that in all probability those unhappy people wou'd have been carried into Captivity by those merciless Savages. As I was absent when this affair happened, Lieut: Col: Brown ordered so many of the Militia as cou'd be spared to defend those Stations which are most Exposed, and I have since continued them. This I thought myself Authorized to do by your Excellency's Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> November last. This naturally leads me to request your Instructions as to the victualling of them. The delay which has happened in paying off the expenses, incurred in this County last year has been so great, and the depreciation of our money, so rapid that no one will freely credit the Public for Provision or other necessaries. There is a Considerable Quantity of Corn in this County paid by the Inhabitants in discharge of the Tax on enumerated Commodities. I should be glad to know if you think it proper to employ it this way, & if so to only remit me such a sum as you may Judge necessary to purchase Beef and other necessaries, & without such remittance I am persuaded they cannot be procured.

Greenbrier.

Indians pursued and punished.

Lieut. Woods.

Public credit lost.

That part of our Militia, which in obedience to your Excellency's Order, were to be sent to Genl: Clarke, have gone with much alacrity, but I fear the many delays which retard their marching from the place of rendezvous will damp their ardor.

Men gone to Genl. Clarke.

As we are extremely scarce of Lead in this County & often obliged to buy at a high price, I wou'd be glad if a Warrant to draw 500<sup>lb</sup> weight from the lead mines, which shall be used with the greatest frugality, as none has hitherto been drawn from thence for the use of this County, make me hope that the quantity now required will not be thought extraordinary. As I am but lately returned home, I cou'd not sooner have informed your Excellency of the State of affairs in these parts.”

Want of lead.

I am Sir,

Your Excellency's

Mo: Obdt Hble Servant.”

David Ross to the Governor : As it will be some time before Col: Davies can have his estimates ready, he will take the opportunity to find

March 27th.

Richmond.

76

1781  
 March 27th.  
 Consequences  
 of the Invasion  
 of Virginia.  
 Virginia and  
 the expence of  
 the war.  
 Great want of  
 lead.

out what can be furnished by the State, and where to get the other articles. large proportion of the supplies must come from the North, Virginia State money has no circulation there; the present invasion preventing the Merchants of Philadelphia from buying tobacco at the same time that the demand for it is lessened by the discontinuance of the embargo upon flour, so that payments in this article cannot be negotiated, unless upon very injurious terms to the State. On this account also, it will not be easy to make purchases from the manufacturers of Frederick, Lancaster and other towns, with tobacco. As Virginia now bears "an over proportion of the Expences of the War," he suggests the policy of his Excellency's drawing upon Congress, or upon the Continental service for a proportion of the money spent for the general defence. The condition of the Lead Mines, and the great scarcity of this article gives him great concern. He is about to send up and purchase all that can be gotten at & about the Mines, and find out the capacity of the Works, the number of hands employed &c. Requests his Excellency will write to Col: Lynch in regard to this matter and ordering an additional force of laborers under another manager.

March 28th.  
 Culpeper.

Col: French Strother to Gov: Jefferson: Informing him that the Militia ordered out by Genl: Weedon, had been discharged, and although they had marched only three miles out of the County, claimed this service as a "Tour" of duty. If this be allowed, it will be hard on those that went to North Carolina. Not expecting to be called upon so soon, and as he has no information of the movements below, he sends for further instructions, holding himself in readiness meantime. Begg if possible, a temporary suspension of the recruiting act; as its immediate execution will greatly distress the people. Desires intelligence from General Greene's affair, &c., and such other news as he may have.

March 28th.  
 Washington  
 Co.  
 Destruction of  
 the Indian  
 towns.  
 Genl. Greene  
 treats with the  
 Indians.

Col: Arthur Campbell to Gov: Jefferson:  
 " Sir,  
 Since my last, about 150 Voluntiers from the Wattago, have penetrated the Cherokee middle Settlements, destroyed three principals Towns with some scattering Villages; killed upwards of twenty Indians, and brought off fifteen persons, mostly children. Another Body of Men are now about setting out from this and Sullivan County to endeavor to drive the enemy from their haunts in the Cumberland Mountains south of the Gap. If this party is as fortunate in their attempts as the former, I trust our South Western Frontier and the Kentuckey path will be less infested the remaining part of the year, than they have been for some time past.  
 General Greene has appointed Commissioners to open a Treaty with the Cherokees and Chickacas, and conclude a peace under certain limitations; a desirable event I confess; but which in my opinion will be best obtained, by terrifying the perfidious Tribe well in the first place, which it is to be hoped will be soon affected by General Pickens and Col<sup>o</sup> E. Clarkes movements in the South, together with what we are doing on this side. In the mean time a Flag is dispatched to Okana-Stote, to his new residence in the mountains, proposing a con-

ference on the subject of exchanging Prisoners, and by the same opportunity private messengers are sent to some well affected persons, and a Belt to the Chickacas. 1781  
March 28th.

I am your Excellencies  
very humble Servant."

Genl: G. Weedon to Gov: Jefferson :  
" D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

March 28th.

Williamsburg.

Inclosed I have the honour to transmit to your Excellency a Copy of Genl: Return, by which you will see how inadequate the strength of the Troops under my command must be, to the service expected from them. Your Excellency was pleased to send me a supplementary list of Counties called on after my arrival at this Place; of which only Caroline & Spotsylvania have sent any men. indeed I cannot see how the Country is to be defended, when a Call of the Executive is paid as little regard to, as it would be from those no way in authority: and indeed those few that come into the Field, only remain as long as they please, and then go back, some with their officers at their heads, without consulting the Service or the Officer Commanding. I inclose you my Intelligence from below last night, and leave it to your Excellency to judge of the propriety of assembling a stronger force to that what we at present have. The Marquis & Baron both joind me in my opinion that while we were so weak on this side James River, it would be impossible to cover the Country from hence to Hampton; a position that subjected any part of our Defence to a stroke from the Enemy, without our having it in our power to support any part. Under these considerations, strengthend by Intelligence that indicated a Blow, the Troops were drawn to a point, and those who had continued in Service from the first of the Invasion, were obliged, from their distressed situation to be discharged.

Orders of Government disregarded.

Military disposition made.

I would also suggest the propriety of driving off all the stocks from below Williamsburg upwards. The Country I am informed contains vast Quantities, which no doubt the Enemy will forage, & support themselves with our means. Live stock.

I have the honor to be with great  
Respect and Esteem,  
Your Excellency's  
Most obt Servant."

Tho<sup>s</sup> Posey to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies :

March 27th.

In accordance with positive orders from Baron Steuben, he cannot receive "any recruits that is not 5 feet 4 inches high." There are men who may come under his notice, who are so well adapted to military service that he woud even prefer them, although several inches shorter, than those coming up to the Baron's rule. He, therefore, desires to know whether his powers may not be discretionary in such cases. Concludes—"Bad news from below. I understand Arnold is to get off, Damn him," Arnold.

Stanton.

The Baron's rule in regard to recruits.

I am D<sup>r</sup> Col:  
Your Humb<sup>l</sup> Servt: "

1781 Col: George Muter certifies, that "the bearer Jupiter (negro) saved four guns during the time the enemy were in Richmond, which he afterwards delivered to me & for which he has received no reward.  
 March 29th. Negro Jupiter.

March 29th. Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor:  
 War Office. " Sir,

I find the number of waggons in the Q. M. G<sup>s</sup> department so utterly inadequate to the wants of the State, that the most common purposes of that department cannot be executed, nor any assistance afforded to the others. At present indeed, M<sup>r</sup> Brown, the commissary general, has the greater part of them employed by him. Nothing can be done therefore in the collection of military stores, without an entirely new arrangement in this particular. I am not well acquainted with the immediate demands of the Southern Army, but I am persuaded very many waggons will be usefefs for at least a month, at various stations in this State. I would therefore submit it to your Excellency whether it would not be eligible to order at least ten to this station, to be under orders of the State Q. M. G., 'till application shall be made for them by the continent.

Ordnance exposed to the enemy.

It is a matter of real moment to have the cannon, mortar and ball that now lie below this hill, removed to the top of it. Should the enemy pay us another visit, and such a thing is very possible, we shall then sensibly feel the great inconvenience of their present situation, and it will always be easy, should this proposition be accepted, to bring them down the hill, if we should at any time have occasion. The scattered state of the Military Stores in general, is a serious circumstance, and ought to be attended to. Capt: Brown, could at the same time that he visits the various places where they now lie usefefsly dispersed, make some arrangements for removing them either to this place or others. The Cannon at South Quay and Suffolk, will never be fit for service unless removed; and it will be impossible to accomplish their removal without impressing the horses, cattle and perhaps carriages of the inhabitants. The impressment cannot be executed without a force to protect them; especially at South Quay, where the People are not very well affected. I would therefore submit it, whether it would not be proper to authorize Capt: Brown, or such person as he shall appoint, to impress everything necessary for their removal, if he finds it can be accomplished. If it should meet the approbation of the Executive, I will write to General Muhlenberg, requesting he will send a sufficient number of men to execute the design.

Scattered state of the Mil. Stores, and the cannon at South Quay.

Perhaps the scarcity of \* tradesmen in the public employ is attended with so much inconvenience, it may be expedient to exempt from the draft, in Counties where it has not yet taken place, all such good tradesmen as are willing to enlist as such for three years or perhaps, 18 months."

Bad conduct of an officer.

As to Hawkin's misconduct, he ought to be tried by a Court Martial; if found guilty, he is by the Articles of war, to be cashiered with infamy,

\*Mechanics.

and published in the gazettes of the State; and afterwards ought to account for the money fraudulently obtained..

1781

\* \* \* "I shall be ready to attend the Council, and your Excellency, as soon as you may be pleased to direct, and am Sir, most respectfully,  
your Excellency's  
most humble servt."

March 29th.

Genl: G. Weedon to Gov<sup>r</sup> Jefferson :

March 29th.

"Dear Sir,

Williamsburg.

I send you the prisners mentioned in Major M<sup>o</sup>Lanes Letter, who I conceive are guilty of Piracy. with them also sent a M<sup>r</sup> Glansmitz, who I understand was in partnership with that noted Rascal Shoemaker. Your Excellency will please give your directions respecting them. On the night of the 27<sup>th</sup> a sloop with 1500 Bushells of Salt was drove on shore between New port News & Hampton & was boarded by Capt Davenport. The Capt: who Commanded her gives the following Intelligence. That the reinforcement lately arrived is commanded by Genl: Phillips. That he has 23 Transports with men & supposes each to have on board from 150 to 200. he has also eight Square Rigged Vessell with Horse on Board. they were convoyed by the Chatam of 50 Guns, The Rainbow 44, The Roebuck 24, The Hancock 32 & four other Frigates. That Arbuthnot still lays in Lynhaven Bay. Capt: Rofs appears to be an Honest Scotchman, and says he sailed with them from New York. The object of this reinforcement is supposed to succour the Southern Army. They will at any rate keep a strong Port at Portsmouth and will have it effectually in their power to commit depredations, unless a force sufficient is called into the Field to oppose. The want of arms will greatly distress and would recommend it to your Excellency to appoint a careful, diligent man in each County, and give him powers to impress all that are fit for Service & store them under his own care, that when the Men from the Counties are call'd on, they may be ready to put into their Hands. I am very certain a considerable number of good Arms may be recovered in this way, that belong to the Publick, besides these of private property which may be useful. Had the officers so appointed orders to employ all the Gunsmiths in their County & sett them immediately to work. They would no doubt much facilitate our Operations. Enclosed you have a Letter from Major Callis, requesting the liberty of landing a "Son of a Friend of his, by which he will become a Citizen to this State. I would, therefore, wish your Excellency would suffer him to Land, agreeable to the Major's request."

Criminals.

Genl. Phillips' force, and his probable movements.

Necessity of collecting arms.

I have the Honor to be yr: sert."

Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Call, 3<sup>d</sup> Regt: Lt: Dragoons, to the Governor :

March 29th.

He sends "one Horsfemans' Sword sent by exprefs from Lt: Col: Washington" and which was taken at Guilford C. House. Desires it to be sent to M<sup>r</sup> Hunter as a pattern, from which to have others made for the men. He fears the losfes sustained by all those who have done work for the Cavalry will deter M<sup>r</sup> Hunter from undertaking to make them, unless he can be paid for them as they are finished. Some afsu-

Petersburg.

Captured sword sent as a pattern to Mr. Hunter.

1781

March 29th.

Necessity of  
arming the cav-  
alry well and  
sending them  
on.

rance of this sort being given, the Cavalry will be much encouraged, and finding themselves equally armed with the Enemy will prove that bravery will ensure success, "as the sword is the most destructive & almost only necessary weapon a Dragoon carries." "Our mounted men at present have swords, but the generality of them are much inferior to the British." He urges early attention to this matter, and expresses regret that the business of the Staff, and other department is executed with so much uncertainty and delay. In illustration of this, he had some time ago enquired of the Council, as to the mode to be adopted in purchasing horses, but has received no reply. The importance of getting the Cavalry to Camp at once, may decide the fate of the Southern Army, hence the loss of a week becomes a serious matter.

March 29th.

Culpeper Co.

Difficulty of  
collecting tax,  
&c.

"The Commissioners of the Tax" inform the Executive, that the "additional Tax" in that county has been received in Tobacco & Hemp, only fifty thousand pounds paid in money. The hemp cannot be sold for the price directed by law. The County has to furnish one hundred and six men, but there is not money to pay their bounties, and they are "exceedingly clamorous & refuse marching until they receive their money in full." Col: Barham has on this account furloughed them, until instructions can be had from the Executive, many of them will be glad to receive their pay in Tobacco.

March 29th.

Faithless offi-  
cer.

Will: Harrison to the Governor: represented the Conduct of Capt: George Berry, by whom he sent a large sum of money to the Ohio Country to purchase supplies for Genl: Clark. He had appropriated six thousand dollars of it to his own private uses. This will be lost to the State unless some steps are taken to require him to account for the same.

March 29th.

"Glouster."

Sir John Peyton to Gov: Jefferson:

At the request of Genl: Nelson he sent to Baltimore for the Arms; which were to have been brought in waggons, but this being prevented, they were put on board a vessel, when the French ships were in the Bay. this vessel had put into Anapolis with the fleet coming from the Head of Elk with troops. He has written to have them forwarded by land. He is called upon for the money to pay for them, and trusts his Excellency will order it to be paid at once.

March 29th.

Halifax, North  
Carolina.

Great want of  
Iron.

Nicholas Long, Dep: Q. M. Genl: to Gov: Jefferson, of V<sup>a</sup>:

In accordance with arrangements made with M<sup>r</sup>. Rofs, at Petersburg, the Quarter Master's Department of his State was to be furnished with Bar Iron, nail Rods, &c., &c., but has received "five hundred and sixty weight Nail Rods, only. Has written to M<sup>r</sup>. Rofs on the subject, but is informed by him, that the articles must be paid for upon delivery. The State very much in want of Iron, &c., and begs M<sup>r</sup>. Rofs be instructed to furnish a supply on the credit of North Carolina.





1781  
March 30th. plan, that all horses on the South side of James River, be collected at \_\_\_\_\_, and those on the North side at W<sup>m</sup>sburg; the boats to be gotten together at the junctions of the James & Appomattox Rivers, and then to advertise for the people to come and reclaim their property. This, or any other measure looking to doing justice, or in accordance with the wishes of the Executive, shall be duly attended to.

March 30th. Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Governor :

War Office. " Sir,

Undertakes to  
superintend the  
Post at Chester-  
field Court  
House.  
Requirements  
of his office.

The General expressed to me yesterday, in such strong terms, the great importance of the post at Chesterfield, and urged so strenuously his idea of the necessity of my continuing my superintendance at that place, 'till the march of the new raised troops shall be over, that it was in vain, I represented my opinion of the impracticability of discharging my duty towards it, or the fatigue and trouble to which I should subject myself. I was therefore obliged to consent, and purpose, whenever my business will permit here, to attend at that place, on Saturdays, afternoon and Sundays. The duties of this office, if executed in all its parts, and carried to the variety of business which I think ought to be allotted to it, will require two clerks. What those duties are, I shall take the liberty of respectfully submitting to the consideration of the Executive, whenever I may have time to attend to the stating them. " At present my wish is, that considering the circumstance first mentioned, as well as the general duties of the office, I may be allowed to employ another clerk. I would beg leave to add one observation, that I hope I shall be able, during the short period I shall continue my superintendance at Chesterfield, to afford considerable assistance to our designs at this place and Westham, by ordering from that place occasionally such numbers of men on fatigue, as they can spare, and we be able to employ."

I have the honor to be  
most respectfully,  
your most hble servant."

March 30th. M<sup>rs</sup> Cath<sup>e</sup> Park to the Executive :

Richmond. " Gentlemen,

A woman man-  
ages the Tan-  
yard.

I have now finished the Leath<sup>r</sup> at the Barracks, that was on hand when M<sup>r</sup> Park Died, and has delivered near a Thousand Hides to M<sup>r</sup> Marks for the use of the State. There was two Thousand more cur'd, and Dry'd by M<sup>r</sup> Park, which cou'd not be Tanned for want of Bark. Now is the Season to get it, but it is out of my power ; as I have not yet Receiv'd any Amolument from the yard at the Barracks. it is there compleat with every necessary for carrying on the Business, but Bark and Lime. The Yard can Tann fifteen hundred Hides this year, which will require One Hundred and fifty cords of good Bark. My request, Gentlemen, is, that you will order that quantity to be procured. if you will make me certain of it, I will write immediately to a Gentleman at the Norward, who has promis'd to procure me a Compleat workman of Carracter, who is capeble of carring it on, but I cannot engage him till I am sure of Bark. When I am, I shall Exert every ability I am Mistress of to procure proper Hands. But in case I am disapointed, (which

I dont expect,) I will take care to inform the Governor and Counsell, in 1781  
 time for them to procure Hands. they allowing me a sufficiency for my March 30th.  
 Interest in the Yard. M<sup>r</sup> Park having expended a Large sum of money  
 on it, when the money was of some value, if I carry on the Business, I  
 will allow the value of the Bark. There is likewise Leath<sup>r</sup> belonging  
 to the Country in my yard here, but I have not any oil to finish it. if  
 you Gentlemen will give orders to furnish me with oil, you may have  
 the Leath<sup>r</sup> immediately.

I have the Honour to be Gentlemen,  
 your most obed<sup>t</sup>  
 Hum<sup>bl</sup> Servt."

Will: Churchill to the Governor, complaining of the injustice done March 30th.  
 Major Maurice Smith, at the late recommendation for Militia officers, Middlesex Co.  
 Capt: Beverly Daniel being mentioned by the Court for the Lieut: Col: May. Maurice  
 over him. This officer has always done his duty as a soldier and as a Smith.  
 civilian, being the most punctual Majistrate in the County. When he,  
 and afterwards Col<sup>o</sup> James Montague commanded in the County, the  
 greatest confidence was reposed in Major Smith, and the only objection  
 now raised against him is that he is fifty years of age. Many men make  
 good officers older than this.

Col<sup>o</sup> Jas: Innes to the Governor :

March 30th.

" Sir,

York Garrison.

In the action of the 8<sup>th</sup> Inst: between a party of the Elizabeth City  
 Militia, and a Detachment of the british Army under the command of  
 Col<sup>o</sup> Dundafs, Col<sup>o</sup> Curle was made a prisoner. he was taken, gallantly  
 leading on a handful of resolute troops, to oppose six times their number, Gallant con-  
 notwithstanding which Disparity the Enemy were obliged to abandon duct of Col.  
 the cattle and horses they had collected, and retired rather loosers than Curle and the  
 gainers by their Enterprize. Arnold proposes to exchange Col<sup>o</sup> Curle proposal to ex-  
 for Elligood. I will not presume to advise your Excellency on this change him for  
 subject, but will only take the liberty to remark, that to my knowledge, a tory.  
 Curle was the very life and foul of his County, and that I believe  
 his liberation would be of more importance to the Publick weal, than  
 the detention of ten thousand such traitors as Elligood.

I have the honor to be respectfully."

Col<sup>o</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Campbell to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies : enclosing list of deserters, March 30th.  
 since he left Chesterfield C<sup>o</sup> House. Cannot send full returns, having "Camp at Deep  
 lost his rolls and order book in the action of the 15<sup>th</sup>; concludes, "I River."  
 have now newes to write you only the Enemy has made a rapid retreat  
 from this place to Cross Creek. As to fiteing I think there will be but Poverty.  
 Little more this Camppain

I wish to heare the newes from your Quarter, for we have noobing in  
 this place but povertay stearing in our faces Ever day.

Your will pleas to Except  
 of my well wishes."

1781  
 March 30th. Thos: Jones to the Governor, in behalf of George Blackwell who has been drafted, is an experienced sea-man, having made many voyages to the West Indies and Europe; now commands a Brig in the Potomac preparing to sail, and may be made very serviceable to the State in this capacity. He had once enjoyed a large property, which in May 1779, was entirely destroyed. The Enemy having burned all his houses and destroyed his personal property.

March 31st. W<sup>m</sup> Peachey to Gov: Jefferson:

Richmond Co. "Sir,

By a Captain of Militia of this County (George Syfson by name) who was captured near the mouth of Rappahannock River, in a River Craft, and who lately made his Escape after some weeks detention on board of the Hibernia Sloop, privateer from New York, I am informed that the Enemy have adopted a new mode of getting supplies, which is by fitting out small vessels with a few hands and a cargoe of Alum Salt, brown sugar, &c., with which they run up the different Rivers and trade as friends for flower, wheat Bread, Indian Corn, peas and brandy. Capt: Syfson says that the shores, as well on the Eastern and Western side of the Bay, have been lately so well guarded, as to prevent the privateers from getting any supplies, so that they began to be greatly distress'd for both provisions and Spirits. The Vessel on board of which he was kept, went twice into Portsmouth Harbour, and he understood that the Troops under Arnold were at short allowance, and the Inhabitants of Portsmouth almost famish'd for want of Bread, and none of them suffer'd to go out.

The enemy get supplies by a new method.

Provisions scarce at Portsmouth.

Traitors, &c.

He says that Keeble, (or Hibble,) the pilot on Gwin's Island, he is satisfied supplies the Enemy; has seen him on board, and he knows that his Son has been employ'd in one of their whale Boats, saw him in their Cap & drefs on board one at the Tangier Islands. Capt: Syfson further says, that in an Engagem<sup>t</sup> the Hibernia and a Schooner had, with a Baltimore Brigg off the Mouth of Rappahanock, the officers of the privateer obliged himself and an old pilot of the name of Bass; they had taken, to take a muskett in hand and keep the Quarter Deck during the action. That they grow short of hands by deaths, Desertions and Losses both by water and Land. Concludes—"This account I thought my duty to transmit to the Executive, if it will answer any good purpose I have my reward."

March 31st. Major Rich<sup>d</sup> Claiborne to Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies:

Richmond.

No money.

Has rec<sup>d</sup> his instructions in regard to procuring wagons for transporting the Hospital stores, but does not know where he can get them; must have them, but has not a farthing of money. They will not consent to go out of the State, and he has not a Continental wagon to send. The State has made large advances to the "Continent," but unless more is done for his department, his efforts will be futile.

March 31st.

War Office.

Col: W<sup>m</sup> Davies to the Executive: setting forth the importance of equipping the Cavalry; and drawing attention to the claim of M<sup>r</sup> Simpson for articles furnished them. Col<sup>o</sup> Finnie has refused to pay him,

except by giving a certificate of what was due him. M<sup>r</sup> Simpson is willing to work for the Cavalry, and to be allowed the same prices paid in Philadelphia; but not knowing whether the State advanced money "for the Continent on such occasions." Col: Davies prefers to submit the matter to his Excellency.

1781

March 31st.  
importance of  
equipping the  
cavalry.

*Endorsed.*

"In Council, Mar: 31<sup>st</sup>, 1781."

"Moneis paid by the State for the Continent, must be paid either to Quarter-masters, Pay-masters, or others having general authority to receive & apply moneis for the Continent, (and even with these we usually call for warrants,) or on special warrant from Congress. The board laments the delay of payment to the public creditors & particularly that any difficulties should be produced which may obstruct the future equipment of the cavalry. yet they cannot glean up & pay the Continental debts in this State on vouchers, which they know will be disallowed by Congress. they have long (upward of half a year) told Col<sup>o</sup> Finnie that if he would obtain warrants from Congress to cover our advancing money to him, we would enable him to pay his debts his failing to obtain warrants induces a suspicion, that it is not the intention of Congress, that we should meddle with his contracts."

TH: JEFFERSON."

Lt: Col: Ed: Carrington to Gov: Jefferson :

March 31st.

"Sir,

"Head Quarters, Ramsay's Mill, Deep River."

Your Excellencies letter, I had the Honor to receive, and with great pleasure acknowledge the impropriety of mine which gave occasion to it. I find the Error in my Estimate in the Article of grain, happened through the Clerk who Copied it in my Office. On seeing your state to Genl: Greene, I naturally recurred to the original paper in my own possession & there found it stood in these figures 50.000.

I am really sorry that my letter should have contained anything disrespectful to yourself or the Executive, & am much obliged to you, for the delicacy, with which you have taken notice of it.

Apologises to  
the Governor.

As to the 50.000 bushels being too little for the purpose intended, the claim for that much on Virginia was only meant as a supplement to what Carolina might be able to afford.

Major Claiborne writes me, that he is fearful the Wagon Act will, in most instances fall through, owing to the negligence of the Executive hands in the Counties. My prospects for supporting the Army, so much depended on the efficacy of this Act, that I have much to apprehend from a disappointment in it. if the Army is respectable in Numbers & tolerably supplied, I think we may be well assured that the military operations shall continue on the South side of Dan; otherwise the Bowells of Virginia will probably feel the destructive consequences of the immediate presence of two Contending Armies.

Apprehensions  
in regard to  
transportations.

Genl: Greene has given Lt: Cornwallis one of these Victories, which his L<sup>d</sup> Ship does not at present incline to accept again, & I think one or two repetitions will leave but a small band of his Ravagers. How long Genl: Greene will be in a condition to continue his progress Southwardly, depends altogether on the Exertion of Virginia. We have nothing to

Effect of the  
Gulford  
action.  
Greene depends  
solely on Vir-  
ginia.

1781  
 March 31st. Good conduct of the Virginia Militia, &c.

expect from N. Carolina, but very irregular militia, who in the day of action, cannot be depended on for anything. I have the pleasure to congratulate your Excellency on the great Bravery & Exemplary behavior of the Virginia Militia during the Campaign, & I think their disgraceful behavior at Cambden, must now be obscured under the great brilliancy of their present conduct.

Unhappily for us the terms of these Valuable men are expiring & we shall be left inferior to the Enemy.

I have the Honor to be  
 with much respect,  
 yr: Excellencies mo. ob<sup>t</sup>”

March 31st. War Office.

Col: William Davies to the Governor :  
 “ Sir,

Cannon at Edonton N. C.

Captain Young, the Quarter master general of the State, who has just arrived, informs me that he saw at Edentown about 30 exceeding fine cannon of 18,s. and 24,s. He asked the naval officer whose they were, who informed him they were the property of the State of Virginia, thrown out of a French vessel, who carried the remainder of them to South Quay. As I have no return of any thing of the kind, I would be glad to be informed whether your Excellency had any account of such cannon. Capt: Young thinks they can be removed without danger up Roanoke to Halifax ; if they can, it will be undoubtedly a great advantage to the service ; indeed, the removal of these at South Quay might perhaps be secured in the same manner by transportation by water.

I have the honor to be fir,  
 Your Excellency's  
 most obed: servt:”

*Endorsed.*

March 31st. Not the property of Virginia

The cannon at Edentown are not the property of this State, but of N<sup>o</sup> Carolina, which purchased a part of the same cargo, of which the residue was purchased by us their part was landed at Edentown & ours brought to S<sup>o</sup> Quay. under present circumstances, it seems eligible to remove the cannon at S<sup>o</sup> Quay by water to some safe part of the Roanoke, from which they may either be transported across by land to James River. Blackwater is said to be navigable for flats or batteaux 30 miles, above S<sup>o</sup> Quay, this water course points directly towards Petersburg.”

TH: JEFFERSON.”

March 31st. Petersburg.

Duncan Rose to the Governor : recommending M<sup>r</sup> John Watkins, a young gentleman of abilities and Character for the position of Clerk to the Council, in place of M<sup>r</sup> Boush resigned.

March 31st. Richmond.

Major R. Claiborne to Col: Davies : informing him, he has given instructions to M<sup>r</sup> Elliot, his Assistant on the South side Jas: River, to give every aid in his power towards removing the cannon referred to

Jos: Martin to Gov: Jefferson :

1781

“ Sir,

March 31st.

Since Writing last to your Excellency, Col<sup>o</sup> Savier Return'd from an Expedition against the Middle Settlements of the Cherokee Indians. he kill'd about thirty, Brought in nine prisoners, which he has given into my charge. Burnt six Towns & Took about Two hundred horses. I have sent Expres's to the Nation, to know whether they intend to Treat, agreeable to Genl. Greene's Instructions or not. Shall have an answer by the 15<sup>th</sup> next month. the particulars shall acquaint you with as soon as in my power.

Col. Savier's  
operations  
against the In-  
dians, &c.

I start to-morrow against some small Towns below Cumberland Gap with Two hundred men. If I have success, I make no Doubt of their Treating. as they will find we are so far from being conquered, as they are led to believe we are, that we are able to attack them on every quarter. I expect to be back by y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> April, if any thing particular shall Transmit the same to your Excellency as soon as in my power. Could I perade one hundred men more than what is ordered, shall endeavor to Reduce Chuckamogga, with less Durst not attempt.

I am S<sup>r</sup>, with great respect,  
your Excellency's  
Humble & most ob<sup>t</sup>."

Col: Arthur Campbell, sends "Return" of militia of that County: Two Battalions, Six Field Officers, Fifty five Comm: Officers, forty eight non Com: Officers, nine hundred and fifty three, rank & file. In addition "there is about 100 men resides betwixt Walker's & Henderson's Lines, who does duty at times, as their inclinaten leads them."

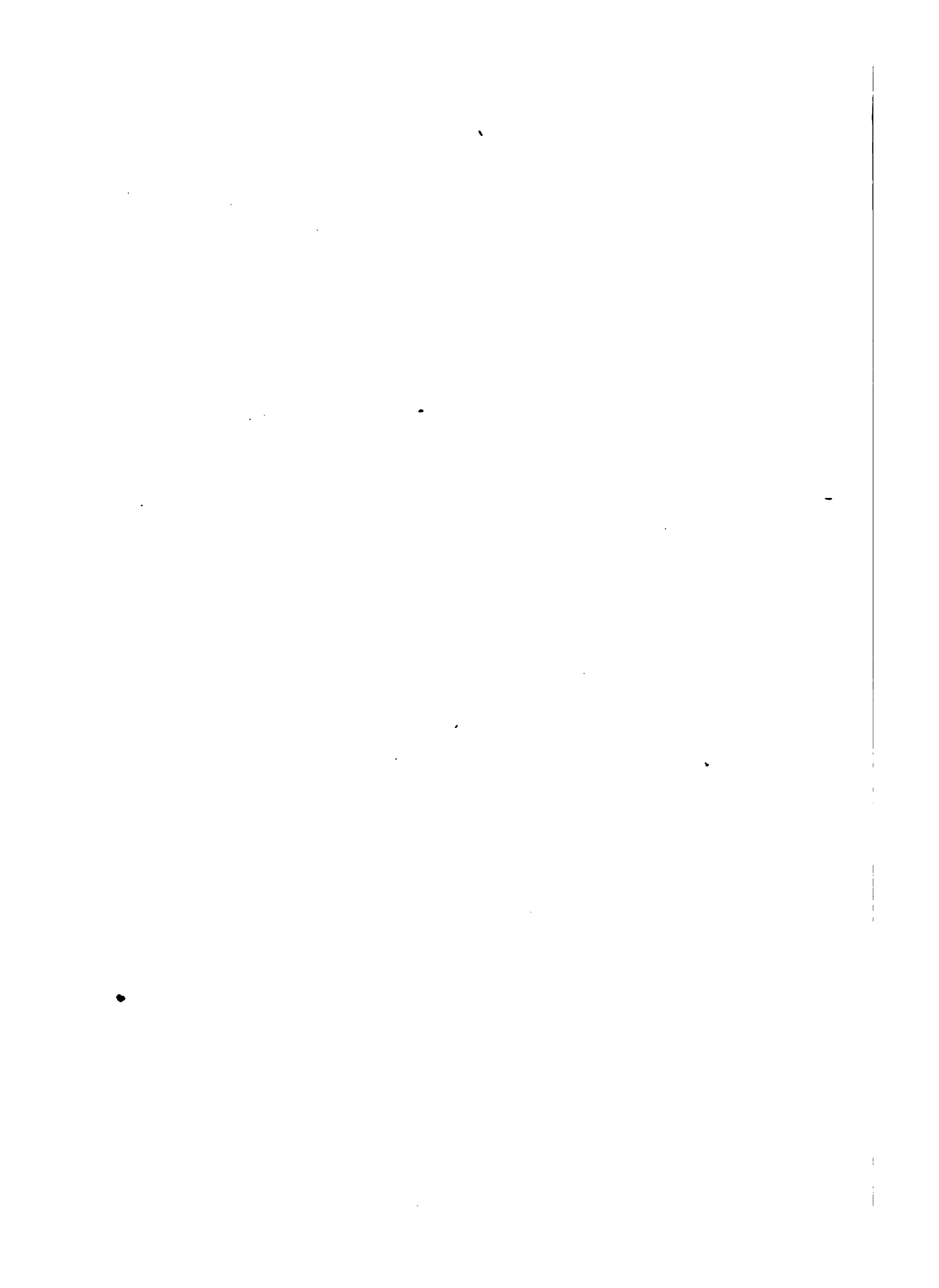
March —  
Washington  
Co  
Militia force.

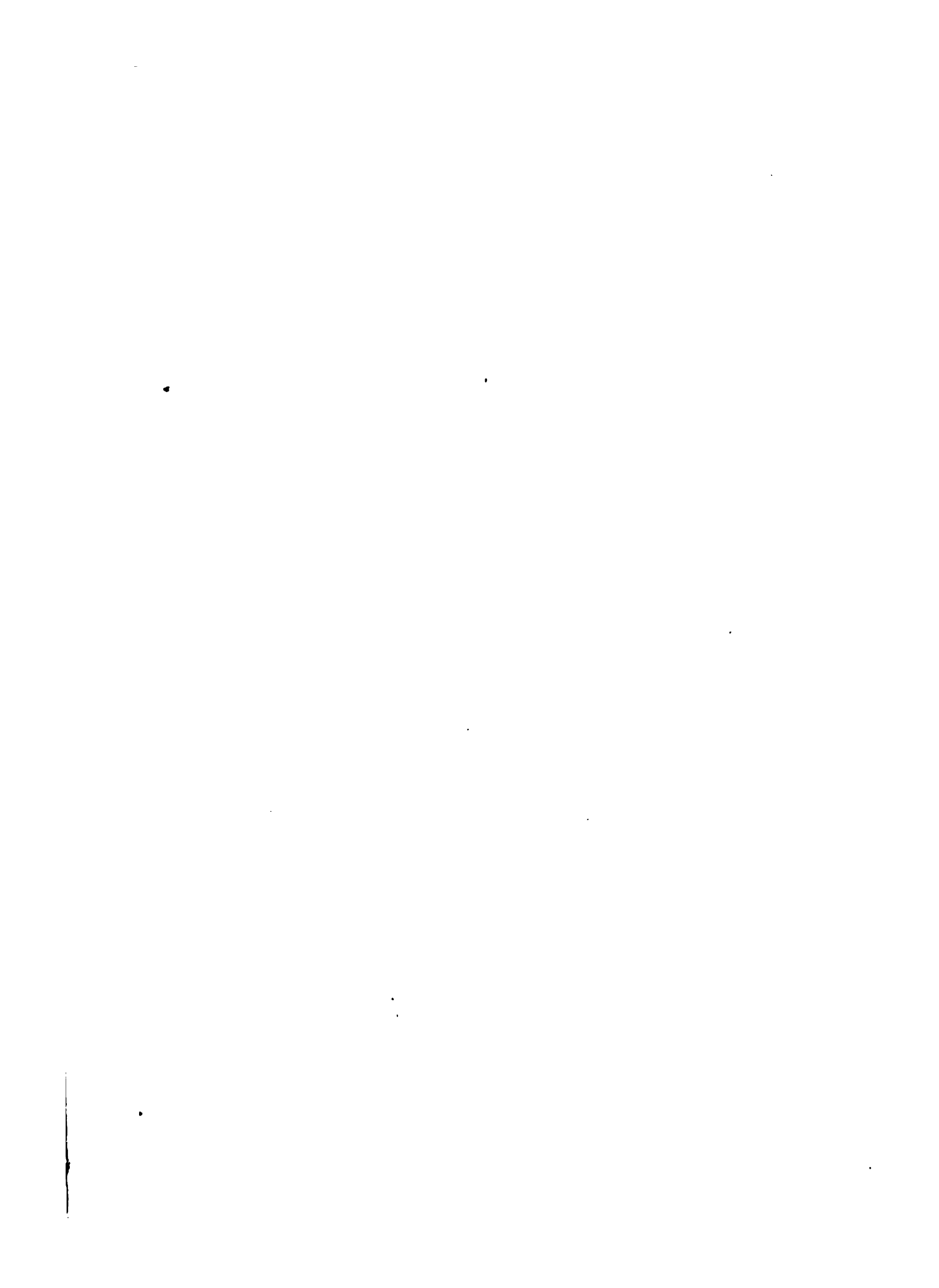
The Governor requested to appoint persons in the place of John Harvie, James Buchanan, Rob<sup>t</sup> Goode, who had been appointed with John Pendleton and Turner Southall, March 23<sup>d</sup>, 1781," to burn the paper money brought into the Treasury, but who declined to act.

March —

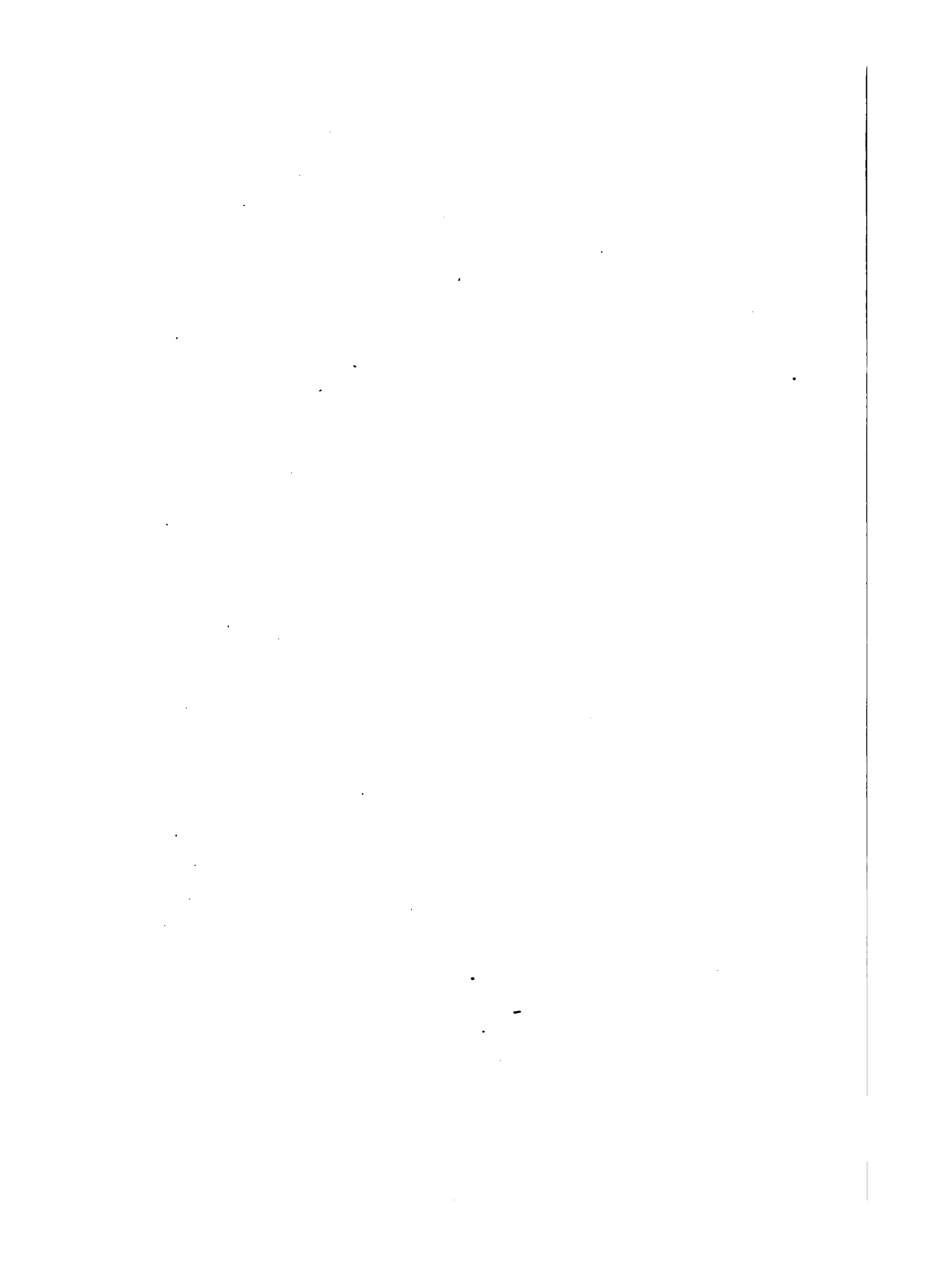
List of fourteen "Field negroes" and two "House negroes," entered and recorded by Nicholas Eveleigh, of Carolina, in the Clerk's office of Halifax County, V<sup>a</sup>. Also, list of Twenty negro Slaves, entered and recorded in the same, by Charles Sims, of South Carolina; in accordance with the requirements of the Laws of Virginia, in regard to importing Slaves. These allowed to be brought in, being owned by Refugees, flying from the approach of the Enemy in that State.

March —









INDEX.

A

Abjuration, oath of.....	142
Abuses, British.....	386
Accomac county, troubles in.....	326
"    "    affairs in.....	402
"    "    "    "    ".....	528
"    "    "    "    "    gullies, &c.....	547
Adams, Mr., zealous conduct of.....	352
Agents, British among the Cherokees.....	398
Albany, Indian council held at.....	17
Albemarle county, prisoners in.....	360
"    "    prisoners to be removed	
from.....	375
Albemarle county, complaints from peo-	
ple of.....	515
Albemarle county, conduct of people of..	516
Algiers, treaty with.....	84
Allegiance, oath of.....	142
Allison, J., when commissioned.....	579
Ambler, Jacquelin.....	355
America, feelings in favor of.....	345
"    zeal for.....	349
"    loss of confidence in.....	353
"    French troops for, &c.....	353
Amelia county, officers of derelict.....	484
Ammunition, want of.....	440
"    great need of.....	505
Amphill, Baron Steuben at.....	512
Andrews, Robert.....	443
Anderson, Thos., protest against.....	233
Annapolis.....	561
"    transports safe at.....	573
"    army lands at.....	583
Archives, public condition of.....	430
"Ariel," ship.....	393
Armand, Col.....	431
Armed vessels wanted.....	561
Arms for North Carolina.....	350
"    to be repaired.....	359
"    want of.....	385
"    "    "    "    ".....	420
"    sent in a war vessel.....	500
"    want of.....	540
"    purchased.....	587
"    necessity of collecting.....	605
Army, Southern, condition of.....	376
"    clothing for.....	394
"    Southern, commissary for.....	392
"    clothing needed for.....	401
"    all the men in.....	438

Army, Southern, horses, &c., for.....	473
"    "    desperate state of.....	486
"    "    Quarter Master for.....	485
"    employees in, wages of, &c.....	495
"    affairs of, clothing, &c.....	497
Army, chaplains of, rank, &c.....	505
"    Surgeons in, rank, &c.....	505
"    Southern, to be strengthened.....	531
"    "    aided from Maryland.....	543
"    "    affairs of.....	555
"    "    new arrangement of.....	567
"    "    movements of.....	567
"    "    re-enforced, &c.....	570
"    affairs, letter on.....	579
"    American, movements of.....	587
"    Southern, affairs of.....	611
Armstead, Wm.....	449
Arnold, executed.....	14
"    expedition against.....	408
"    letter from, &c.....	427
"    policy of.....	454
"    designs against.....	476
"    "    "    "    ".....	549
"    quarrels of, &c.....	557
"    troops of, suffering.....	610
Artillery, officers of.....	524
"    men needed for.....	468
"    State, officers of.....	492
Arundel, man-of-war.....	258
Augusta, petition for land in.....	266
"    troops from.....	432
Attorney General, opinion of.....	211

B

Bacon, price of.....	288
Bacon, Nathaniel.....	13
Back river, enemy land on.....	562
Bahamas, capture of, &c.....	134
Ballard, Thos.....	6
Ball, Wm., vindicated.....	229
Banister, Col. J.....	530
"    "    "    claim of.....	548
"    "    "    "    ".....	371
Barbour, Capt. P.....	382
Barbour, James, explanation of.....	598
"    "    when commissioned.....	270
Barges to be built.....	342
Barley, &c.....	28
Barracks, Albemarle, affairs at.....	490
"    "    provisions due at.....	493

- Barracks, Albemarle, Regts. prisoners at.. 493  
 " " wants of..... 515  
 Barradale, Edward..... 225  
 Barron, Commodore..... 374  
 Bassett, Col. Wm., declines to take the oath 79  
 Baylor, John, Cornwallis to..... 303  
 " Col., Dragoons of..... 359  
 " John, to Gov. Jefferson..... 507  
 Baytop, Jas., Lieut. Col..... 481  
 Beaumarchais, M. de..... 489  
 Beauregard, Louis, Toutant..... 365  
 Beaver skins..... 18  
 Bedford county, sheriff of defaulter..... 266  
 " " heavy drafts on..... 567  
 " " troubles in..... 590  
 " " re-enforcements from... 590  
 Bedinger, Lient. H., prisoner..... 396  
 Beef, scarcity of..... 529  
 Bennett, Richard..... 2  
 Bentley, John, express to..... 74  
 Berkeley, Sir Wm..... 2  
 Berry, Capt. Geo., bad conduct of..... 605  
 Berkeley county, troops for from Clarke... 461  
 Beverly, Robt..... 5  
 Beverly, Robt., lands located..... 207  
 Beverly, Peter, clerk to House of Burgess 216  
 Beverly, Robt., et. als., petition of..... 216  
 Beverly, William, letter of, &c..... 228  
 Beverly, William, to Fairfax..... 232  
 Beverly, William, commissioner to " Six Nations,"..... 238  
 Biggs, complaint against..... 2  
 Blackbeard, pirate, &c..... 196  
 " Black-cloud," &c..... 315  
 Blackbourne, Thomas..... 355  
 Blackmores Fort, savages attack..... 494  
 Blackwater, collector's office on..... 203  
 Blaine, Ephram..... 392  
 Bland, Sarah..... 13  
 Bland, Col. R..... 268  
 Bland, Theoderick..... 470  
 Blanfield..... 241  
 Blissland, Parish of..... 11  
 Blount, Tom, and other Indians..... 153  
 Blount, king, &c..... 197  
 Bluitt, Rev. T. os., bad conduct of..... 234  
 Boats impressed..... 524  
 Boats to be purchased..... 492  
 Boquet, Colonel..... 279  
 Botetourt county, memorial from, &c..... 477  
 Boundary line, Penn'a and Virginia of... 363  
 " " " "..... 375  
 " " " "..... 532  
 " " " " commissioners ap-  
 pointed for..... 542  
 Bowden, Lord, money lent by..... 479  
 Bowman, Maj. Joseph..... 324  
 Bowling Green, Augusta troops at..... 452  
 Bowyer, John..... 272  
 Bowyer, Col. John..... 452  
 Boyd's Ferry, Greene's orders from..... 526  
 Boys, enlistment of..... 550  
 Braddock, Gen., provisions for, &c..... 250  
 Brent Robt..... 46  
 Brent, George..... 46  
 Brandon, bricks at..... 569  
 Bricks, cost of making..... 125  
 British, militia attacked by..... 421  
 " government measures of..... 513  
 British ships, loss of..... 512  
 " deserters from..... 556  
 " officers, Arnold quarrels with..... 557  
 " troops resisted..... 562  
 " fleet in the Chesapeake..... 583  
 Briton's ferry, Col. Davies at..... 423  
 Broad-arrow..... 27  
 Broadhead, Col., complaints against..... 432  
 Brooke, Robt..... 229  
 Browne, John..... 498  
 Brown, Capt. Windsor..... 511  
 Brown, W., Comm. of Military stores, &c. 569  
 Browne, Mr., Comm. of Provison Law..... 447  
 Brunswick county, court complained of.... 258  
 Bryant's Fort, Indians near..... 461  
 Buckingham furnace..... 366  
 Burgesses, House of, address to council.... 66  
 " " excuses to, for non-at-  
 tendance..... 53  
 Burgesses, House of, right of to appoint  
 their officers..... 33  
 Burgesses, House, oath of clerk of..... 56  
 " " members of arrested... 58  
 " " doorkeeper of..... 33  
 " " messenger to, &c..... 33  
 " " oath of member of..... 142  
 " " Address of..... 143  
 " " right of to examine  
 journals, &c..... 241  
 Burgesses, sworn..... 262  
 Burgoyne, Gen. letter of..... 292  
 Burwell, Lewis..... 76  
 Burwell, Lewis..... 214  
 Burwell, Col. N. B., military affairs..... 542  
 Busbey, Thos., Indian Interpreter..... 32  
 Byrd Creek..... 217  
 Byrd, William, Auditor, &c..... 24  
 " " warrant to for money ad-  
 vanced..... 58  
 Byrd, William, declines to take oath..... 79  
 " " charged with sedition..... 83  
 " " concerning executors of.. 101  
 " " protest of vs. Spottswood,  
 &c..... 190  
 Byrd, William, how restored to the Coun-  
 cil..... 195  
 Byrd, William, grant of land, to &c..... 221  
 Byrd, Col. Wm., 2nd Va. Regiment..... 265  
 Byrd, Mrs. —, case of..... 549
- C
- Cabell, Joseph, et als, petition for land... 262  
 " Wm..... 270  
 Cabin Point, deserters from..... 554  
 Campbell, Col. Arthur..... 272  
 " " " letter of..... 317  
 " " " "..... 415  
 " " " "..... 431  
 " " " "..... 438  
 " " " marches south..... 542  
 " Maj. Gen. John..... 391  
 Capital punishment, of certain persons... 387  
 Carolina, South, calls for aid vs. Indians,  
 &c..... 239  
 Carolina, North, Council of..... 210  
 Carolina, South, complains of Virginia  
 traders, &c..... 181  
 Caroline county, militia of..... 584



Cornwallis, advance of.....	517	DeKalb, children of, &c.....	471
“ movements of.....	526	De la Balme, Col.....	380
“ Indians with.....	530	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	381
“ movements of.....	540	Delegates, Virginia, letter from to Gov.....	395
“ tories with, &c.....	551	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	408
“ “ “ “ “ “.....	563	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	454
“ movements of.....	574	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	513
Corruption, charges of.....	441	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	475
Council, journals of not to be examined, &c.....	241	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	492
Counties, New Kent and Henrico, dividing line between.....	149	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	500
Country, defenceless condition of.....	78	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	503
County, Federick, justices of.....	263	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	511
“ Augusta, “.....	264	“ “ “ “ “ “.....	548
“ Warwick, “.....	264	Department, Quartermasters, plan of, &c.....	471
“ Henrico, “.....	265	“ “ “ “ “ “ desperate state.....	476
“ Botetourt, “.....	264	Department, Quartermasters, troubles in.....	483
“ Bedford, “.....	265	“ “ “ “ “ “ Commissary, U. S.....	392
“ Eliz. City, “.....	265	Deserters, policy concerning, &c.....	579
“ Lunenburg, “.....	265	Desertion, measures for preventing.....	400
Cowpens, Tarlton's defeat at.....	458	“ remedies for, &c.....	579
Craddock, Samuel, grant of land to, &c.....	82	Detroit, Gov. of Jefferson's letter to.....	321
Craig, Maj., commands tories.....	506	Dick, Maj. Charles.....	372
Crawford, Col. William.....	280	“ “ “ “ pledges his private credit, &c.....	456
Cresap, Col. Thomas.....	245	Dick, Maj. Charles, his appointment.....	542
Crockett, Col. Jos., letter of.....	572	Digges, Ed.....	4
Croghan, George, deposition of, &c.....	276	“ Dudley.....	270
“ Colonel.....	269	“ “.....	444
Cromwell, Oliver.....	2	Dinwiddie, Gov. to Gov. Morris.....	250
“ “.....	23	Dinwiddie county, military officers of.....	332
Cropper, Sebastian, Capt.....	269	Dixon, Dr. surgeon, &c.....	561
“ Capt. John.....	271	Divorce, suit for.....	29
“ Maj. John.....	275	Dodge, John, on western affairs.....	367
“ Col. John.....	299	“Dog Dollars,”.....	52
“ “ “ letter to.....	311	Donelson, Col. his line, &c.....	306
“ “ “ “.....	314	Donnelly, Col. A. letter of.....	601
“ Lieut. Col.....	317	Drafts, militia resisted, &c.....	535
“ Col. John, resigns, &c.....	325	“Dragon,” State ship.....	502
Crow, Nath'l, builder of foundry, &c.....	525	Dubuisson, Col. aid to DeKalb.....	470
Culpeper, Thomas, Lord, instructions to.....	14	Duquesne, Fort.....	278
Culpeper county, difficulties in.....	606	Dundas, Col. (British,) his operations.....	562
“ collecting taxes in.....	606	Dunmore, Lord.....	304
Curle, Col., gallant conduct of.....	609	Dutch, English treatment of.....	344
		“ operations against.....	350
<b>D</b>			
Dabney, Col. Charles, commissioned.....	564	<b>E</b>	
“ “ “ “.....	590	Eastern Shore, enemy on.....	327
“ Dancing Point “.....	508	“ “ troops from, deserters, &c.....	534
Dangerfield, Wm., letter to.....	259	Eden, Gov., to Gov. Spotswood.....	197
Davies, Col. Wm.....	418	Edenton, N. C., cannon at.....	612
“ “ “ letter to.....	419	Edloe, J.....	4
“ “ “ to the Governor.....	428	Effingham, address of, &c.....	18
“ “ “ military stores, &c.....	428	Effingham, proclamation of.....	19
“ “ “ quartered in Senate Chamber.....	430	Elephants, teeth of, &c.....	34
Davies, Col. Wm., to the Governor.....	462	Elk river.....	266
“ “ “ letter of.....	497	Elk, head of, stores carried to.....	299
“ “ “ “.....	568	Elliott, George.....	476
“ “ “ “.....	579	Embarrassment, public, cause of.....	363
“ “ “ a' Chesterfield C. H.....	608	Encyclopedia, price of.....	399
“ “ “ demands of his office.....	608	Encyclopedia, price of.....	406
Deer, preservation of.....	96	Enemy, false assertions of, &c.....	335
Deer skins, used, &c.....	536	“ embarking.....	409
“ “ “ “.....	568	“ alarm from.....	414
“ “ “ “.....	579	“ movements of.....	423
Defence, plan for.....	267	“ activity and force of.....	426
Defences, reforms in necessary.....	455	“ movements of.....	477
		“ operations against the.....	492



- Greene, Maj. Gen. Nath'l, importance of supporting, &c..... 526  
 Greene, Maj. Gen. Nath'l, Western militia to relief of..... 533  
 Greene, Maj. Gen. Nath'l, reenforced..... 540  
     "          "          estimates made for..... 536  
 Greene, Maj. Gen. Nath'l, position of..... 551  
     "          "          clothing for, &c. 580  
 Greene, Maj. Gen. Nath'l, letter of..... 590  
     "          "          the enemy pressing..... 574  
 "Guarland," man-of-war..... 121  
 Guilford C. H., the action at..... 574  
     "          "          "          "          "..... 581  
 Gun-factory, origin of, &c..... 456  
 Gun-factory, director of, &c..... 542
- H**
- Hadrel's Point, condition of prisoners at... 407  
 "Hair-buyer General,"..... 315  
 Halifax county, prices of stock in..... 388  
 Hall, Thomas, clerk..... 6  
 Hamilton, Lieut. Governor..... 315  
 Hamilton, Lieut. Governor, prisoner..... 319  
 Hamilton, Lieut. Governor, paroled..... 378  
 Hamilton, Lieut. Governor..... 471  
 Hampshire county, affairs in..... 534  
 Hampton, petition for wharfs at..... 183  
 Hampton, collector's office to be removed from..... 222  
 Hampton Roads, enemy in..... 398  
 Hampton Roads, no enemy in..... 586  
 Hampton Roads, defenceless state of, &c.. 599  
 Hampton, enemy near..... 600  
 Hancock, John..... 276  
 Hanover county, troops of, their wants... 457  
 Hanover county, County Lieut. complained of..... 564  
 Harmer, Governor..... 356  
 Harrison, Benj. Jr., allowance to..... 73  
     "          "          "          "          " treasurer..... 106  
     "          "          "          "          " Benj., letter from..... 509  
     "          "          "          "          " to Gen. Washington..... 523  
     "          "          "          "          " his invasion..... 523  
     "          "          "          "          " to Gov. Jefferson..... 526  
 Hartwell, Henry, clerk..... 9  
 Harvie, John..... 272  
 Hay, John, Continental Agent..... 341  
 Helm, Capt. Leonard..... 325  
 Helm, Capt. Leonard..... 383  
 Henderson, Richard, claim of, &c..... 272  
     "          "          "          "          " deposition in case of..... 285  
     "          "          "          "          " claim of, &c..... 288  
     "          "          "          "          " "          "          "          "          "..... 290  
     "          "          "          "          " "          "          "          "          "..... 291  
     "          "          "          "          " Wilson's depositions..... 282  
 Henderson, Richard, deposition in case of..... 283  
     "          "          "          "          " deposition in case of..... 284  
     "          "          "          "          " "          "          "          "          "..... 284  
     "          "          "          "          " "          "          "          "          "..... 296  
     "          "          "          "          " "          "          "          "          "..... 303  
     "          "          "          "          " "          "          "          "          "..... 304  
 Henderson, Nath'l, deposition of..... 304  
 Henderson, Rich'd, deposition in case of... 307  
 Henderson, Rich'd, deposition in case of.. 309  
 Henderson, Nath'l, deposition of..... 315
- Henderson, Rich'd, temper of Indians towards..... 315  
 Henderson, Rich'd, Commission appointed in the claim of..... 272  
 Henrico county, Indians on frontier of.... 14  
 Henry, Patrick, deposition of, &c..... 289  
 Henry, Patrick, patriotism of, &c..... 289  
 Henry, Patrick..... 299  
 Henry, Patrick..... 304  
 Henry, Patrick, instructions to Col. Todd, &c..... 312  
 Henry, Governor, to Speaker of House of Delegates..... 319  
 Heth, Henry..... 451  
 Hides, commissary of..... 589  
 Hill, Thomas..... 3  
 Hite, Abraham..... 272  
 Hite, Isaac, surveyor..... 309  
 Hogg, Capt. Peter..... 304  
 Holt's Forge, Gen. Nelson at..... 422  
 Hood's, fort at..... 373  
     "          "          "          "          " material for fort at..... 385  
     "          "          "          "          " post, at..... 412  
     "          "          "          "          " fort at evacuated..... 443  
     "          "          "          "          " plan of fort at..... 469  
     "          "          "          "          " confusion at..... 474  
     "          "          "          "          " negroes wanted at..... 554  
     "          "          "          "          " negroes hired to work at, &c..... 569  
     "          "          "          "          " vessels to assemble at..... 569  
 Horses, &c., instructions concerning..... 478  
     "          "          "          "          " impressment of abused..... 529  
     "          "          "          "          " great scarcity of..... 558  
     "          "          "          "          " great want of, &c..... 559  
     "          "          "          "          " impressment of, &c..... 560  
     "          "          "          "          " cavalry, price of..... 578  
     "          "          "          "          " trade..... 584  
     "          "          "          "          " scarcity of, people resist taking of, &c 568  
 Horses, excessive valuation of..... 589  
 Hospital, purveyor of..... 374  
 Hospital, Marine..... 377  
 House of Delegates, plan of for raising money, &c..... 358  
 Hunter, James, to the Governor..... 463  
 Hunter's works, operations at..... 531  
 Hunter, Mr. sword sent to, &c..... 605  
 Hyde, Governor, widow of..... 164
- I**
- Illinois, county of..... 312  
 Illinois, purchase of, &c..... 314  
 Illinois, Clarke's plan for holding..... 338  
 Illinois, affairs in..... 432  
 Illinois, attack upon threatened..... 481  
 Impressments, effects of, &c..... 443  
 Impressments..... 555  
 Impressments, abuses of, corrected..... 560  
 Indiana claim..... 297  
 Indiana, bounds of..... 273  
 Indiana, proprietors of, memorial, &c..... 273  
 Indians, Saponi..... 215  
 Indians, Shawanas, to Gov. Gooch..... 231  
 Indians, traveling expenses of..... 244  
 Indians, in Augusta county..... 243  
 Indians, in Augusta county..... 249  
 Indian, killed and compensation for, &c... 115  
 Indians, Piscataway..... 62  
     "          "          "          "          " ambassadors to..... 63  
     "          "          "          "          " Occahannock..... 65

<p>Indians, Nansemond..... 65</p> <p>“ Nottoways..... 65</p> <p>“ Piscataway, expedition to..... 67</p> <p>“ murders by, &amp;c..... 69</p> <p>“ protection from needed..... 70</p> <p>“ purchased..... 19</p> <p>“ Piscataway, depredations of..... 55</p> <p>“ “ H. of Burgesses concerning..... 57</p> <p>Indians, alarm from..... 110</p> <p>“ tributary..... 109</p> <p>“ quarrels among..... 131</p> <p>“ under their own Queen, &amp;c., how to be hired..... 150</p> <p>Indians, Western, terms of trading, with</p> <p>“ hostile, Burgesses address to, &amp;c. 151</p> <p>“ Tuscarora, defeat of, &amp;c..... 164</p> <p>“ “ come to Virginia..... 165</p> <p>“ Southern, trade with first begun.. 180</p> <p>“ complaints from..... 205</p> <p>“ Tuscaroras..... 210</p> <p>“ tributary, disputes among..... 212</p> <p>“ Catawba, message of..... 248</p> <p>“ expenses of treaty with..... 251</p> <p>“ Piankashaw..... 314</p> <p>“ Cherokee..... 317</p> <p>“ losses by..... 358</p> <p>“ war with requested..... 393</p> <p>“ Chief, “ Big Kittle”..... 250</p> <p>“ address to..... 414</p> <p>“ Deputations of, &amp;c..... 441</p> <p>“ British agents among..... 446</p> <p>Indian affairs..... 495</p> <p>Indian towns, destruction of..... 602</p> <p>Indians, Gen. Greene treats with..... 602</p> <p>Infanticide, bill to prevent..... 143</p> <p>Ingraham, Wm..... 6</p> <p>Innes, Hugh..... 272</p> <p>Innes, Col. James, letter of..... 532</p> <p>Insurrection, provision against..... 79</p> <p>Intrenching tools, great need of..... 596</p> <p>Ireland, affairs in..... 343</p> <p>Irish, Capt., ordnance officer, &amp;c..... 450</p> <p>Iron, great want of..... 606</p> <p>Island, Fort..... 295</p> <p>Isle of Wight, justices of..... 25</p> <p>Isle of Wight, petition for collector's office in..... 203</p> <p>Isle of Wight, citizens of paroled..... 575</p> <p>Italians, efforts among, &amp;c..... 346</p>	<p>Jefferson, Gov., delegates to..... 395</p> <p>“ “ Gen. Greene to..... 398</p> <p>“ Fort, desperate state of..... 424</p> <p>“ county, Jno. Floyd, Lieut. of..... 452</p> <p>“ Gov., proclamation of..... 482</p> <p>“ “ Maj. Martin to..... 495</p> <p>“ “ Col. Preston to..... 503</p> <p>“ “ G. R. Clarke to..... 504</p> <p>“ “ delegates to..... 503</p> <p>“ “ Gen. Greene to..... 504</p> <p>“ “ to G. R. Clarke..... 511</p> <p>“ Fort, affairs at..... 516</p> <p>“ “ desperate state of..... 521</p> <p>“ Gov., delegates to..... 548</p> <p>“ “ Maj. Magill to..... 551</p> <p>“ “ Col. Innes to..... 556</p> <p>“ “ Gov. Lee to..... 561</p> <p>“ “ G. R. Clarke to..... 597</p> <p>“ “ Donnelly to..... 601</p> <p>Jennings, Ed., paid for revising the laws... 86</p> <p>Jennings, Ed., address of to Sunderland, &amp;c..... 123</p> <p>Joel, Capt. B. Edgar, his designs, &amp;c..... 501</p> <p>Joel, Capt. B. Edgar, cruises in the Chesapeake..... 571</p> <p>Johnston, Sir William..... 297</p> <p>Johnston, Gen., retires..... 400</p> <p>Jones, Roger, bad conduct of..... 39</p> <p>Jones, Paul..... 345</p> <p>Jones, Major, Steubens instructions to..... 478</p> <p>Jones, Paul, arrival of, &amp;c..... 548</p> <p>Jupiter, (negro)..... 604</p> <p>Justices of the peace, will not serve with others..... 88</p> <p>Justices, gentlemen refuse to serve as, &amp;c. 237</p>
<p><b>J</b></p>	
<p>“ James City,” records removed from..... 73</p> <p>James river, the enemy ascending..... 442</p> <p>James river, plan for fortifying, &amp;c..... 524</p> <p>Jefferson, Gov., letter of..... 321</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 335</p> <p>“ Fort, reasons for building..... 338</p> <p>“ Gov., Mazzei to..... 339</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 342</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 346</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 348</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 350</p> <p>“ “ Col. J. Todd to..... 358</p> <p>“ “ Dodge, J., letter to..... 367</p> <p>“ Fort..... 367</p> <p>“ “ affairs at..... 382</p> <p>“ “ desperate condition of..... 383</p>	<p style="text-align: center; padding: 10px 0;"><b>K</b></p> <p>Kaskaskias, Spanish commandant at..... 313</p> <p>Kaskaskias, conduct of officers at..... 480</p> <p>Kendall, Col. Wm., agent, &amp;c..... 12</p> <p>Kennedy, Wm..... 303</p> <p>Kensington, orders from, &amp;c..... 119</p> <p>Kentucky, English and Indians threaten.. 393</p> <p>Kentucky, surveyors and magistrates needed in..... 397</p> <p>Kentucky, affairs of..... 437</p> <p>King or Queen, proceeding in case of death of..... 77</p> <p>King and Queen county, militia officers of.. 114</p> <p>King and Queen county, Indians in..... 118</p> <p>King William III..... 23</p> <p>King's mountain, prisoners taken at..... 389</p> <p>Kirkpatrick, Capt. A..... 431</p> <p>Kittanning Town..... 278</p>
<p><b>L</b></p>	
<p>“ James City,” records removed from..... 73</p> <p>James river, the enemy ascending..... 442</p> <p>James river, plan for fortifying, &amp;c..... 524</p> <p>Jefferson, Gov., letter of..... 321</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 335</p> <p>“ Fort, reasons for building..... 338</p> <p>“ Gov., Mazzei to..... 339</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 342</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 346</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 348</p> <p>“ “ Mazzei to..... 350</p> <p>“ “ Col. J. Todd to..... 358</p> <p>“ “ Dodge, J., letter to..... 367</p> <p>“ Fort..... 367</p> <p>“ “ affairs at..... 382</p> <p>“ “ desperate condition of..... 383</p>	<p>Lace, prices of..... 3</p> <p>La Balme, Col., defeat of..... 465</p> <p>La Fayette, M. de, zeal of, &amp;c..... 352</p> <p>La Fayette, M. de..... 351</p> <p>La Fayette, M. de, non-arrival of..... 571</p> <p>La Gazette, extract from..... 333</p> <p>Lands, of aliens..... 3</p> <p>Land patent..... 1</p> <p>Land, price of..... 113</p> <p>Land on which the Nottoway's live..... 147</p> <p>Land, petitions for..... 266</p>



Laurens, Henry, imprisonment of, &c.....	395	Magill, Maj. Charles, letter of.....	567
Lawson, Brig. Gen.....	406	“ “ “ “ .....	570
“ “ “ forces under, &c.....	517	“ “ “ “ .....	574
“ “ “ position of.....	517	“ “ “ “ .....	581
“ “ “ sends troops to Greene	522	Magistrates, when called, &c.....	263
“ “ “ his patriotism, want		Manchester, troops at.....	426
of arms.....	522	Manicantown, refugees at.....	84
Lawson, Brig. Gen., orders out militia, &c.	540	Manicantown, land allowed to each set- tler at.....	187
Lead mines, threatened.....	494	Manufactures, petition against.....	38
Lead mines.....	503	Marlborough, Duke of.....	102
Leather breeches.....	331	Marriages, &c.....	107
League, European.....	403	Marshall, Dr. J.....	415
Lee, Thos., commissioner to “Six Nations”	238	“ “ in charge of the sick.....	418
Lee, Col. Francis.....	268	“ “ Col. Thomas.....	549
Lee, R. Henry, letter of.....	294	“ “ Thomas.....	578
Lee, Dr. Arthur.....	295	Martin, Maj. Joseph.....	415
Lee, Dr. Arthur, letter of.....	327	“ “ character of.....	438
Lee, William, purchases by.....	329	“ “ letter of.....	495
Lee, William, to Gov. Jefferson.....	328	Martinico, French successes at.....	335
Lee, William, services dispensed with.....	329	Maryland and Virginia, dividing line be- tween.....	266
Lee, Arthur, disbursements made by.....	331	Maryland, executive of, complain.....	406
Lee, Col. H.....	555	Maryland, accedes to confederation.....	492
Lee, Governor, letter of.....	561	Maryland, aid from, &c.....	543
Legions, State, officers of.....	586	Maryland, Governor, to Governor Jelfer- son.....	576
Leslie, Maj. Gen.....	408	Mason, Col. George.....	72
Letter of Marque.....	235	Mason, Capt.....	44
Letters of Marque granted, &c.....	386	Mason, George, letter of.....	267
Lewis, Maj. John.....	10	Mason, George, letter of.....	268
Lewis, John.....	244	Mason, George, author of test oath, &c.....	269
Lewis, et als., petition for land.....	262	Mason and Dixon, their line, &c.....	363
Lewis, Thomas, surveyor, &c.....	281	Massanutting town.....	219
Lewis, Andrew.....	355	Mattaponi, fort.....	58
Lewis, Col. Fielding.....	456	Mattaponi, frontier at.....	8
Lewis, Capt. Wm., (naval).....	490	Maury, James.....	503
Lewis, Fielding, advances money, &c.....	502	Maxwell, Capt. James.....	396
Lewis, Capt. William, letter of.....	572	Muxwell, Capt. James.....	554
Lewis, Nicholas, tried, &c.....	589	May, John.....	272
Light Dragoons, condition of.....	401	May, R. and W., letter from.....	318
Lincoln, Gen., charge against.....	335	Mayo, William, surveyor, &c.....	221
Linitot, Indian agent.....	325	Mazaret, Maj. John, letter of.....	536
Linitot, Mons., to Gov. Jefferson.....	405	Mazzei, Phil., letter of.....	335
Linitot, M. G., to Col. Slaughter.....	428	“ “ “ .....	339
Liquors, tax on.....	30	“ “ “ .....	342
Liquors, duty on.....	206	“ “ “ .....	348
Live-stock, superintendent of.....	392	“ “ “ .....	350
Live-stock, want of.....	563	“ “ “ .....	354
Livingston, Gov. Wm., to Gov. Jefferson..	403	McCllurg, Dr. James, service of.....	377
Loggs Town.....	278	McGavock, H., his rank, &c.....	571
London, letter from.....	259	McDowell, Samuel.....	272
Long Island, letter from.....	397	Mead, John.....	4
Lord's commission of plantations, petition to.....	38	Meade, David.....	355
Loudoun county, justices of.....	263	Mecklenburg county, enemy approach.....	517
Louis river, Kentucky.....	265	Medical stores needed.....	432
Louisville, destitute state of, &c.....	396	Medical department, necessity for.....	452
Louisville, Kentucky, letter from.....	438	Medical department, plan of.....	453
Loyawte, Mons.....	295	Mediterranean, atrocities in the.....	343
Lucerne, Chev. de la.....	501	Mercer, James.....	270
Ludwell, Phil., Jr., elected Burgess.....	55	Meredith, Capt. Samuel.....	265
Ludwell, Col. Phil., vote of thanks to &c.,	29	Middlesex county, why without a court.....	105
Lynhaven Bay, British fleet in.....	593	Militia, Essex, officers of &c.....	247
		Militia, number of unarmed.....	418
		Militia, undisciplined.....	420
		Military, operations.....	420
		Military stores removed for safety.....	421
		Militia, complaints of.....	440
		Military stores, commissary of, needed.....	486

## M

Madison, Thomas.....	272
Madison, B.....	445
Magill, Maj. Charles, letter of.....	551
“ “ “ “ .....	555
“ “ “ “ .....	563

Militia, mountain, spirit of, &c..... 507  
 Militia mtinuous..... 536  
 Militia, western, spirit of..... 533  
 Militia mutinous..... 556  
 Militia, demands made upon..... 559  
 Military stores, measures for providing..... 578  
 Military stores, commissary of..... 511  
 Minge, James..... 4  
 Minute men..... 269  
 Moore, Col., his victory, &c..... 165  
 Money, certificates of useless..... 507  
 Money, plan for raising..... 356  
 Monongalia, when settled..... 287  
 Monongalia, desperate state of..... 348  
 Monongalia, boat building in..... 387  
 Monongalia, provisions purchased in..... 389  
 Monongalia, lands in..... 464  
 Moutour, Andrew, Indian interpreter..... 245  
 Montgomery, Col. John..... 324  
 Montgomery, Col. John, bad conduct of... 381  
 Morgan, Col. Dan'l..... 324  
 Morgan, Col. Dan'l, called into service..... 362  
 Morgan, Gen., his success..... 489  
 Morgan, Gen., sick..... 519  
 Mortars, to be mounted..... 528  
 Muhlenburg, Gen. P..... 374  
 Muhlenburg, Gen. P, letter of..... 566  
 Munford, Robt., letter of..... 254  
 Munro, Rev. John, complaints against..... 49  
 Murray, William, memorial of..... 314  
 Musket, value of..... 373  
 Muter, Col. George..... 367  
 Muter, Col. George..... 369  
 Muter, Col. George, desperate state of his department..... 397  
 Muter, Col. George, complaints against, &c..... 552  
 Muter, Col. George, removed from office, 587  
 Muter, Col. George, resigns, &c..... 587

N

Nails, varieties of, &c..... 385  
 Nails, nail-rod, nail-makers, &c..... 473  
 Nailors..... 598  
 Nansemond county, quit reuts of, &c..... 190  
 Navy, French..... 348  
 Navy, State..... 409  
 Navy, commissioner of the..... 443  
 Navy, State, cannon needed for..... 453  
 Navy, bad condition of..... 577  
 Navy, officers of, naked..... 577  
 Negro, petition of..... 9  
 Negroes, slaves forfeited, &c..... 20  
 Negroes, slaves landed..... 30  
 Negroes, slaves, insurrection of..... 129  
 Negro trade, how affected..... 206  
 Negroes, difficulty of hiring, &c..... 554  
 Negroes, slaves, hire of..... 587  
 Negroes, slaves, registered, &c..... 613  
 Nelson, et als., petition of, for land..... 262  
 Nelson, William..... 265  
 Nelson, General, ill..... 532  
 New Castle, cannon, &c., at..... 335  
 " " cannon and stores at..... 465  
 " " stores to be removed from ... 480  
 Newgate, prisoners from..... 204  
 New Kent county, heavy draft upon..... 575  
 New Kent county, officers from, desert ... 590  
 New London, Gov. Hamilton prisouer at . 519

Newport News, enemy at..... 598  
 Newton, Thomas, Jr., letter of..... 451  
 Newton, Col. Thomas, letter of..... 523  
 New York, plan for capturing..... 351  
 New York, enemy at..... 387  
 New York, prisouers at..... 533  
 Nicholas, Col. J., scouting..... 424  
 Nicholas, Col. J., force of..... 422  
 Nicholas, Col. J., On Arnold..... 427  
 Nohoroco Fort, capture of, &c..... 165  
 Norborne Richard..... 7  
 Northampton county, troubles in..... 575  
 North Carolina, boundary of..... 103  
 North Carolina, goods purchased for, &c. 174  
 North Carolina, co-operates with..... 423  
 North Carolina, assembly of, &c..... 514  
 North Carolina, spirit of her people..... 514  
 North, Maj. Willam, aid to Steuben..... 506  
 Northern Neck, escheat lands in..... 38  
 Northern Neck, boundaries of, &c..... 224  
 Northumberland county, riots in, &c..... 535  
 Norton, I II..... 270  
 Non-suit, damages, &c..... 45

O

Oaths, administered..... 142  
 "Oconostota," et als, Indians..... 380  
 "Octavian Grant,"..... 236  
 Officers, pay of..... 392  
 Officers, run provided for..... 401  
 Officers, kind of clothing for..... 407  
 Officers, supernumerary..... 410  
 Officers, pay of..... 433  
 Officers, wanted..... 526  
 Officers, British, request of..... 550  
 Officers, resign, reasons for..... 581  
 Ohio, fort at mouth of..... 331  
 Ohio river, reasons why fortified..... 358  
 Onondages, Indian, answer of..... 12  
 Opost, Vincents..... 428  
 Ordinances, how passed, &c..... 269  
 Ordnance, how to be procured..... 354  
 Ordnance, cost and description of..... 370  
 Ordnance sent to Richmond..... 407  
 Ordnance, exposed state of..... 604  
 Oyer and Terminer, courts of, &c..... 190

P

Page, Capt. Francis, clerk of House of Burgesses..... 20  
 Page, John..... 270  
 Page, Lieutenat Governer, to J. Todd..... 326  
 Palin, et als, land patent to..... 1  
 Pamunky Town, Queen of, &c..... 105  
 Pamunkies..... 184  
 Pamunkies, Queen of, &c..... 184  
 Parish, Martins Hundred, bounds of..... 72  
 Parish, Charles, vestry of complain..... 112  
 Parish, Mantean town, quarrel in..... 114  
 Parish, Charles, controversy in, &c..... 119  
 Parish, Charles, difficulties in..... 133  
 Parish, Bruton, church enlarged, &c..... 174  
 Parish, Mulberry Island, register of..... 176  
 Parish, Isle of Wight, division of..... 201  
 Parish, Newport, division of..... 201  
 Parish, Elizabeth City, contest for vestry-men..... 209



Randolph, H.....	2	Saratoga, Burgoyne at.....	293
Randolph, William.....	3	Saw-mill, &c.....	509
Randolph, Harrison.....	355	Scarburgh, trial of, &c.....	21
Randolph, William.....	359	Schooner, "Liberty," capture of.....	562
Randolph, Edmund.....	499	Scott, Gen. Charles.....	407
Rangers, how paid.....	50	Selden, Capt.....	422
Rangers, tobacco paid to.....	41	Senate Chamber, quarters in.....	430
" tobacco paid to.....	32	Senate House, books in, neglected.....	447
" journal and services of.....	44	Senf, Col.....	399
" .....	38	Senf, Col. J.....	452
" officers of, &c.....	153	Senf, Col.....	511
" to defend frontiers, &c.....	189	Senf, Col, his rank, &c.....	520
Rappahannock river, surveys on, &c.....	223	Senf, Col. J., appointed Colonel, &c.....	541
Rappahannock river, head springs of.....	225	Senf, Col., at York.....	561
Recruiting, officers for.....	324	Senf, Col., his requisitions.....	596
Recruits, Steuben's instructions, &c.....	613	Sevier, Lieut. Col. John.....	415
Refugees, negro slaves of.....	491	Sevier, Col, operations of against Indians..	613
Refugees, negro slaves of registered, &c..	613	Sewell's Point, fleet off.....	599
Regiment, Morgan's, "return" of.....	324	Shannon, Capt., charges against.....	441
Regiments, need recruiting.....	403	"Sharon," ship, British.....	583
Regiments, State, condition of.....	404	Shelby, Isaac.....	296
Regiments, guard, reduced.....	405	Shenandoah, Beverly's lauds on.....	217
Rice, Maj. George.....	591	Sheriffs, duties of.....	35
Richmond county, Indian depredations, &c.....	199	Sheriffs, how appointed, &c.....	98
Richmond county, number of tithables in..	208	Sherwood, slander of.....	37
Richmond, panic in.....	333	Sherwood, Grace, tried for witchcraft.....	100
" the enemy leave.....	418	Ships, "Lincoln" and "Shoreham".....	75
" Arnold's force at.....	419	Ships, "Mary" and "Ellery," &c.....	48
" a commandant needed at.....	595	Ship-masters, duties of, &c.....	29
Rickahock.....	22	Ship "Guarland," wrecked.....	139
Rivers, Indian names of.....	305	Ship-masters, petition of, &c.....	202
Roan, Capt., State Artillery.....	474	Ship-yard.....	396
Robertson, Wm., clerk to H. of Burgesses..	93	Ship-yard .....	583
Robertson, John, to Col. Davies.....	426	Shirts, to be made.....	485
Robinson, Christopher.....	3	Shoe-factory, conductor of.....	449
Robinson, Rev. George.....	49	Simms, Charles.....	272
Robinson, Christ.....	167	Six-Nations, deputies to treat with.....	238
Robin, Pamunky Indian.....	133	Slander, suit for.....	5
Rocheblave, wife of.....	314	Slaughter, Col. Thomas.....	308
Rochambeau, sails.....	348	Slaughter, Col. George, letter of.....	438
Rochambeau, Count de, letter of.....	425	Slaves, duty on.....	206
Rodney, Lord.....	344	Slaves, runaway.....	209
Rope-yard.....	374	Slaves, registered.....	371
Rose, Duncan.....	298	Slaves, registered.....	491
Rose, William, Department Quartermas- ter.....	418	Small arms, manufacture of, &c.....	355
Rose, Hugh.....	424	Small-pox.....	564
Rose, Duncan, money burned, &c.....	439	Smallwood, Gen.....	421
Rose, Hugh.....	455	Smith, Maj. Maurice.....	609
Rose, Duncan.....	510	Smith, Thomas, State Agent, &c.....	298
Ross, aid to Cornwallis.....	303	Soldiers, articles for use of.....	299
Ross, David.....	433	" ill-treatment of.....	399
Ross, David.....	484	" rights of to booty, &c.....	499
Ross, David.....	506	" amount of bounty to.....	511
Ross, David, provides for the troops.....	526	" naked.....	536
Roster, of officers, &c.....	392	" troubles with, how avoided.....	595
Rum, provided, &c.....	401	South Quay.....	160
Russell, Wm.....	272	South Quay, artillery at.....	551
Russia, action of, &c.....	392	Southwest, Col. Campbell's operations in..	434
<b>S</b>			
Saddles, &c., furnished.....	443	Southwest, how to be defended.....	438
Sailors, want of in England.....	349	Spaniards, trade with.....	82
Sailors, English and Spanish compared.....	337	Spain, war with.....	75
Sailors, wants of.....	572	Spain, King of &c.....	104
Sailors, wants of.....	573	Speculators, &c.....	509
Sandy Point, garrison at, &c.....	507	Speculators, dangers from.....	538
		Speed, Joseph.....	272
		Spiller, William.....	449
		Spirits, wagon-loads of.....	448
		Spotswood, Gov., address to, &c.....	143
		" " war with Tuscaroras, &c.....	153



- Traders, Indian, &c..... 135  
 Traitors, prosecuted, &c..... 161  
 Transportation, great want of..... 591  
 Transylvania..... 271  
 Transylvania, price of land in..... 304  
 Transylvania company..... 304  
 Transylvania, bounds of..... 305  
 Transylvania, veto-power in, &c..... 307  
 Treasurer's account, report on..... 74  
 Treasury, money of, burned..... 613  
 Trent, Capt. William..... 249  
 Troops, organization of..... 268  
 Troops, wants of the..... 408  
 Troops, wants of the..... 426  
 Troops, destitute state of, reasons for..... 462  
 Troops, wants of..... 469  
 Troops, mutiny of..... 475  
 Troops, German, refuse employment..... 486  
 Troops, German, measures for supplying.. 508  
 Troops, wretched condition of..... 532  
 Troops, complaints of..... 540  
 Troops, sickness among..... 537  
 Troops, patience of, &c..... 551  
 Turbeville, Maj. G. L., his troubles..... 507  
 Turbeville, Col. Geo., treatment of, &c... 585  
 Turkey Island, vessels ordered to..... 581  
 Turkey Island, State vessels at..... 588  
 Tuscaroras, fear of, &c..... 154  
 Tyler, John, letter of..... 486  
 Tyndall's Point, fort at..... 60
- V
- Venre..... 34  
 Vessels, safety of, &c..... 76  
 Vessels, Spanish, wreck of..... 249  
 Vessels, British, large arrival of..... 593  
 Vessels, enemy's lost..... 425  
 Vessels, brigaded..... 447  
 Vestries, controversies in..... 119  
 Vestrymen, how chosen..... 122  
 Vestry, St. John's Parish, proceedings of. 216  
 Vice, suppression of, &c..... 316  
 Vigo, Mr., &c..... 316  
 Villages, Vermillion..... 314  
 Virginia, fleets from, lost..... 138  
 Virginia, people of extravagant, &c..... 260  
 Virginia, jurisdiction of..... 314  
 Virginia, right of to western lands..... 320  
 Virginia, to reinforce the Southern Army. 341  
 Virginia, arms to be manufactured by.... 355  
 Virginia, to reinforce Southern Army.... 362  
 Virginia, prisoners to be fed by..... 395  
 Virginia, militia of..... 408  
 Virginia Line, arrangements of..... 410  
 Virginians, conduct of..... 459  
 Virginia, Quartermaster for..... 485  
 Virginia, to furnish supplies..... 494  
 Virginia, appeal made to, &c..... 514  
 Virginia, supplies the Southern Army.... 523  
 Virginia, powder for..... 528  
 Virginia, prisoners to be removed from... 533  
 Virginia, troops from, expected..... 567  
 Virginia, troops, good conduct of..... 574  
 Virginia, troops, bad conduct of..... 581  
 Virginia, requisition upon..... 589  
 Virginia, more troops wanted from..... 590  
 Virginia, invasion of and consequences... 602
- Virginia, war expenses borne by..... 602  
 Virginia, Greene's dependence upon..... 612  
 Virginia troops, conduct of..... 612  
 Volunteer system, defective..... 402  
 Volunteers, unreliable..... 267
- W
- Wade, Capt. Robert, scout after Indians... 254  
 Wagons, brigaded..... 447  
 Wagons, &c., at Deep Run..... 419  
 Wagons, &c., value of..... 515  
 Wagons, covers for..... 546  
 Wagons, great need of..... 604  
 Walker, Capt. James..... 265  
 Wallace, Col. G. B..... 318  
 Wampum, belt of, meaning of..... 246  
 War stores, cost of, sent to Virginia..... 80  
 Ward's creek, enemy landed at..... 442  
 Ward, Nancy, Indian woman..... 417  
 War Office, affairs of, report upon..... 580  
 War Office, United States, orders from... 592  
 Warwick, mechanics at..... 414  
 Warwick, Baron Steuben at..... 418  
 Washington, George, justice of the peace.. 263  
 Washington, letter of..... 402  
 Washington, Gen..... 267  
 Washington, Col. William..... 459  
 Washington county, Indian outrages in.... 464  
 Washington county, military force of..... 317  
 Washington county, military troubles in.. 494  
 Washington county, Indians in, &c..... 548  
 Washington, Col. William..... 563  
 Washington county, hostile Indians, &c... 569  
 Washington county, military strength of.. 613  
 Webb, George..... 355  
 Watauga, Fort..... 272  
 Weeden, Brig. Gen., called into service.... 362  
 Weeden, Gen. George..... 605  
 Westham, enemy at..... 332  
 Westham, works at, &c..... 364  
 Western affairs..... 360  
 Western affairs, abuses in..... 381  
 Western affairs, confused state of..... 454  
 Western affairs..... 516  
 Westham, tools at, &c..... 418  
 Westham, buildings at..... 419  
 Westham, affairs at..... 430  
 Westham, boring-mill at..... 459  
 Whately, Rev. Solomon..... 91  
 Whales, in the Chesapeake..... 140  
 White, Lieut. Robert, services of..... 543  
 Williamsburg, records removed to..... 73  
 Williamsburg, building of, &c..... 108  
 Williamsburg, Tuscaroras chief's at..... 173  
 Williamsburg, Indians treat at..... 182  
 Williamsburg, Lafayette's arrival contra-  
 dicted, &c..... 571  
 Williamsburg, Capitol at, stripped of lead,  
 &c..... 397  
 Wilson, deposition of in Henderson claim.. 282  
 Winchester, prisoners at..... 387  
 Winchester, German prisoners at..... 556  
 Winchester, German prisoners at..... 564  
 Winchester, quarters built near..... 560  
 Winchester, number of prisoners at, &c... 564  
 Winston, et al., petition of, for land..... 262  
 Winston, Edmund..... 272  
 Wood, James..... 272







